The Most Important Knowledge You would Ever Read Implement and Live up to Forever

SHARE THIS DOCUMENT: DO IT NOW
// PRESERVE IT
/ COPY.

Return to it, systematically.

If you won't begin now – it would all be lost, forever.

IF THIS BOOK WAS REFERRED TO YOU – PASS IT NOW: TO AT LEAST 3 PEOPLE.

AGREEMENT

Book has been written to preserve the most important knowledge ever existing, by an anonymous author. No liability is taken, as it's done purposely for Him.

Forbidden is to take any medication, drug, vitamin, supplement or any other substance during the treatment, #3: as it might result in your death. You must be at least 18 years old.
If you're a woman: you need to ensure you're not pregnant before and during the treatment as it might result in a death, of the unborn child.
Certain conditions/ lack of particular body parts i.e. tissues, organs – may be a contradiction to the treatment, as it might result in a dangerous responses and possibly even death.
There might be an error or a typo, therefore please always ensure to at least triple-check all that has been established in the work – for all, of the information supplied. Please put your personal thought: to check very precisely and from various sources, of whatever data is provided as it might be wrong/ potentially hazardous or even deadly.
Always, at least quadruple check in two approaches – the dosage you're using, as one mistake could result in your death/ note: use immediately information, #3.29L. Be particularly very wary to the liquid form of any substance used/ procedure is – as above. Understanding, that you might be possibly allergic/ have a serious reactions, due to known & unknown reasons or a trace contamination of the specimen: causes, an always obligatorily requirement for the usage of smallest possible product sample (as suggested: even smaller that a minimal dose of it, #3.29A). Enabling yourself time – through the first few repeated dosages: to understand the substance and the reaction of your body, is a necessity – as lack of it, might end in your painful death (e.g. through suffocation in an allergic reaction).

You need to be always fully conscious of All, which you do – not being limited only to the treatment, but upon all actions that you precede.

Be thankful for any experience that is brought upon to your reality and always search for an everlasting improvement, understanding and development: sharing the useful knowledge and being helpful, by allowing such understanding of others – that might not be so bright, the ones that are worthy of it. Be a guard of morality at all cost and understand, that knowledge and understanding imposes on you a need for responsibility and the highest morals which are required for the good of all. Therefore, it is only viable to make others match your level of understanding and ever-existing pattern of morals, and to impose them either through a positive/ negative actions and consequences, that are superimposed on you – in a time of attaining them. Those on the bottom: are the primary concern for all, as those are the people that should be brought to a higher level of spirituality, due to their lack of incentive/ understanding and being fortunate as you, to have the right kind of tools and circumstances to bring the change (those are people, that require help but in an open and helpful manner, first in the queue).

Avoid at all cost, to impose on others your will by force, but instead show an example by your actions and inspire, also by sharing – they might not be ready, in that time for change: although tell/ punish and avoid to allow anyone – immoral behavior, even for the stake of taking damage by yourself and show always no-tolerance upon such actions towards you or others. Provide and explain the rules that need to be followed by any person that populates this realm of reality – density, for the stake of attaining the best, that can be received and to His best for one's self and all others in the sphere of their influences (μ, #1.1). It's a moral duty, for any of the intellects who exist in this Universe.

Keep in mind, that you are the only one responsible for your actions and nobody can think or impose them on you. It includes refraining and to deny any order or quote, with or without explanation of the cause – when it might be sensed, as not true with your inner conscience or in the place of moral justification. You're the only one, that would be held accountable for your actions and you would suffer the consequences: without the need of any law or persecution – caused by the work of those mechanisms implemented in this Creation, #1. It's also applicable to teaching others and showing them the consequences, of taking them – those actions which are required by their superiors or people attached. Make sure: you would always take an action if only influenced, even if such occurrence is probable – without the need of any evidence. Be wary of the people you attach yourself with and choose only those who are contributing to your life in a positive manner (evil is such consideration, always). However, be conscious to always be as yourself – living to your highest means and the usage of your highest potential possible. It is your personal duty: to repay the debt you were born into this World as due to your work and thought attached – increase the life of others and help them become the most moral and most perfect people possible. It would cause the most, of what could be achieved and would bring to your life only the best.

Avoid to ever serve for the bad, as rewards and gains – without putting in: are only a mere illusion and All would be lost in a very short amount of lifespan, bringing you the worst of possible – suffering and everlasting condemnation, until the sins are cleared (which would last: possibly even extent the current lifetime of unfounded and unmoral pain, that was brought by you or with your consent, allowance or part – upon others). Morality in this world needs to be restored and it has already started now (all beliefs that are held by people are mostly wrong and need to be resolved, changed in All that are living here within this World – it's all achieved due to constant education and everlasting imposing of the universal rules by All of people, who are holding the knowledge of Moral Laws, #1).

All, if not told otherwise – was tested extensively: in various doses and the treatment has been completed. Therefore the process here contained, is safe and 100% verified. It's the highest truth, which revealing has been permitted to better the human race – starting from you, now.

SUMMARY/ BOOK DESCRIPTION

THIS WORK HAS BEEN BANNED EVERYWHERE/ SAVE IT - PRINT - SPREAD FOR YOUR SURVIVAL.
PLEASE **SPREAD THIS VERSION OF FILE.**

The book features nearly all unknown secrets. Cracks in 100% nearly all topic of importance to you, like.

- **100% Health cracked,**
- **100% Universal Laws (operating here cracked, how to take advantage),**
- **In 100% describes Biblical Law of Jesus Christ which operates in this reality and leads to receiving everything that you want IN YOUR LIFE (if only followed),**
- **100% Seduction cracked (partnerships, how to seduce successfully a woman, how YOU can get a woman),**
- **100% cracks stock market,**
- **business,**
- **communications,**
- **describes Illuminati thread (our situation, causality etc.),**
- **and many more...**

/ IT'S A BOOK: YOU MUST READ & IMPLEMENT TO LIVE – A HAPPY LIFE.
/ PROTECT IT.

/ SECURE THE BOOK.

** NOTE/ PDF underline thickness issues, if present – are a result of *your* reader/ i.e. replace it.
* No-~~underline~~ version of *.pdf file is also available at the official website: look few pages forward.

Even if the author would die or be killed, He would be brought back to the world of living. Impose morality upon others, as there is nothing – that could hold you back (your life would be spared and saved, by an invisible Laws and you would live as there is always a way out of the immoral – even if it is impossible: it would be created and your only task is to put an active efforts into executing what has to be done). When those immoral actions are performed and caused upon others – to always act (you have been selected as a person to conquer your highest fears, to put your contribution and clear the debt you were born here with, by changing your human nature and by passing the way of enlightenment). Avoid to be dreaded by making mistakes – there are a part of the process: intentions and being true with the higher actions of conscience only do matter, so let go forever the idea of being poisoned by those doubts and bring morality, understanding and justice upon All, who are present in your reality. Fear is your greatest enemy, which holds people back and allows the sickness of immorality to spread upon the others, like a virus that is destroying all of what exists. #1

Dedicated only to Universal Intellect from your best and servile ~~servant~~ soldier, ever existing. There is nothing so perfect to please you, so I give to You this humble piece of work to express my Love that is shared by you, for all the things I was able to learn, experience and receive in your Excellent creation. I regret for all the wrong I have done and please to Thank You for all, with the undertaking of the highest perfection to live up to – following the rules You have set as you have given me life, which the highest-prized gift that can't be ever paid.

What you would do, if somebody would at the present moment – tell you, that you would achieve everything that you truly desire: money, health, happiness, fullness in life and fulfillment – if you would only invest a 5-year time of your life, on reading – understanding and full implementation of the knowledge here contained. It is absolutely granted.

Sacred knowledge, available and used only by the most powerful. The one, which is unavailable for a mere mortal, as it holds the key to everything that is important. Knowledge, the most important in this world. Its usage grants, that maximum power is achieved, available to the people populating this Universe.

Mechanisms that rule this realm have been all disassembled to the first elements and based on this understanding: a system has been developed that implies the most powerful and maximum usage of the Laws present – for people who understood it and use in a certain way, making it all a natural process.

It is a knowledge, which possessing and appliance causes achievement of everything, which is desired. Based on your personal work, that needs to be invested mostly on the beginning and which does not involve the usage of any entities from the other dimensions as it is forbidden. It uses Laws, that perform in this reality – independently and which govern this Universe to be developed with the intentions of the Universal Intellect, although it is associated with only maximizing the results of those Laws by understanding of all that is to be and by acting with certainties that are pointed, giving the most prolific effects and to produce the best results, ever possible.

Would you take your time and do whatever is necessary to completely change your life, as you have dreamed of? Would you take this challenge or refuse it. It is guaranteed, for all – independent of any other reasons, as we are All the One and Laws are the same for everyone. Understanding is the key to achievement, but the work performed and the actions taken: are the necessity, which show results. Have you already made your choice?

The Most Important Knowledge You would Ever Read Implement and Live up to Forever

v1.01b. FINAL VERSION / see page 103: in book

You can always download, the latest copy[1] at: www.ForeverTheMostImportant.com/
/ updated: 2015-02-25 (for free).

Anonymous author.

[1] DDoS (Distributed Denial-of-Service) & hacker *attacks* are probable/ look elsewhere for its original sources if not available (verify the #md5 hash).

INDEX

THE PRELIMINARY PROCESS OF CHANGE 1

0.01. Beginnings of understanding 1
0.1. First step 5

THE FOUNDATIONS OF YOUR NEW MORAL PHILOSOPHY 9

1.01. Things to remember 9
1.1. Moral Laws: rewards and punishments for breaking intents of the Creator 10
1.11. Moral field and parasitic philosophy 10
1.11X. Protecting your level of moral energy 19
1.11xE. Understanding this realm 25
1.11xF. Inner desires of the soul as a sole purpose of it all, which leads to the increase of μ 35
1.12. Survival of the most moral rule 51
1.14. Moral duties and stance to follow 59
1.2. Understanding the Karma Law as a mechanism that guides your fate 65
1.3. Light and Satan as the inner voices – in you 69
1.4. Overcoming your nature/ preface to the process 73
1.5. Understanding choices and shaping your destiny 75

THE PROCESS OF CHANGE 81

2. Taking the first real step 82
2.01. More understanding to the path-of-power taken 153
2.03. Alternatives to The Process 173
2.1. Attaining powerful confidence for a lifetime 177
2.2. Abandoning forever any harmful addiction, inane or bad habit 179
2.3. Financials 193
2.31. Planing budget to have money for yourself 193
2.33. Taking control over your financial habits 199
2.5. Important aspects 203
2.51. Beliefs as a weapon 203
2.52. Thinking and predicting consequences/ doing the work 209
2.53. Thinking/ delayed gratification issue 215
2.54. The best usage of your time 217
2.55. Sense of urgency 223
2.57. Traits of the most powerful 225
2.58. Importance of knowledge/ preparedness 229
2.59. Unique features that distinct successful/ the best 235
2.9. Epilogue 251

THE FULL RESTORATION OF HEALTH 255

3.01. Preface 255
3.1. 7-day initial starvation 257
3.2. Introduction of new – organic diet, rules of eating/ elements to eliminate 261
3.21. Diet guidelines 261
3.22. Water treatment 281
3X. Supplies required 283
3.23. Pineal gland decalcification to unlock imagination 285
3.24. Toxins to eliminate/ limit exposure 287
3.25. Radiation 290
3.26. Beliefs as a weapon/ II 291
3.27. Physical pain 293
3.28. Herxheimer reaction 295
3.29A. Initial food and substance test 295
3.29L. Gastric lavage 297
3.2A. Initial parasite cleanse 298
First stage 298
Second stage 300
3.3. Bowel cleanse 301

3.2B. Parasite cleanse, continuation 303
Penalty cleanse....303
Third stage 304
Stage four....306
Stage five 307
Stage six....308
3.4. Liver and gallbladder cleanse – expulsion of existing stones 309
3.5. Kidney cleanse – dissolution and flush of any existing stones 310
3.6. Pathogenic cleanse 311
3.7. Heavy metal cleanse....312
3.8. Destruction of the inner organism sickness overgrowth 314
3.81. Diet 315
3.82. Herbs....319
3.83. Subsidiary substances....320
3.9. Viral cleanse 323
3.95+ Specific 324
3.95A. Cancer annihilation protocol 325
3.95B. Lyme disease/ any left bacteriological sickness annihilation 327
3.95C. Further answers for frequent health issues and diseases 331
3.96. Phimosis, frenulum treatment/ men only....333
3.98A. Regrowing severed parts of the body 334
3.98B. Reverting back eyesight to perfect vision/ 0 diopters – with the complete correction of astigmatism....336
3.98C. Your safety 337
3.99. End words 347

PROCESS OF CHANGE, CONTINUATION....349

4.1. Man-woman relationships....349
4.11. Understanding women & men/ the purpose behind....349
4.11X. The game....405
4.12. Finding a partner/ requirements for a happy living....411
4.14. Partnerships/ for men only 419
4.15. Increasing attractiveness 421
4.16. Things to remember 427
4.2. Increasing body muscle mass & strength 429
4.3. Effective communication/ understanding of the basic human drives and desires 455
4.4. Selling as an experience/ building your own enterprise 467
4.41. Exemplary....471
4.41X. Leverage....477
4.42. Workers and workplace....481
4.43. Entrepreneurial mistakes: strategies to use....485
4.47. Investing as a life process leading to independence 493
4.48. Business as a stock....499
4.49. Delivering: the life purpose....501
4X. Ending....521

Do you know that *feeling* for which every person in this reality strives for? The one, that you have after consuming high doses of alcohol or which can be experienced through the usage of a stronger drugs? It's the goal of us all, to feel good and that's the ultimate prize.

What would you do, if were told: that this godlike state of feeling happy – powerful, best and the most loved can last forever and drugs only permit 0.01%[2] of its intensity at their peak level (of 100% that is)? Would you take an action now, if you were told that that – you would be all the time on it – living it, without the consumption of any drugs, after implementation of the knowledge here written?

Would you follow, if you would know that after realization of this text-map fully: you would gain all those qualities you've always desired, turn you life on the best what is possible and make it a living dream of your reality? Having the wealth, the joy – a sense to wake up everyday waiting for more of what it has to offer?

Would you refuse?

This is, how it is. Either take the certainty you've had been given, by finding this work and putting the knowledge to action or suffer the consequences of having not.

It's only your choice. Your personal work and effort would be required, continue.

[2] Up to 0.04% is possible, but due to other factors involved – nobody in practice: never experiences it beyond the 0.01% mark (of 100% that is). Usually, it's much less than it.

THE PRELIMINARY PROCESS OF CHANGE

0.01. BEGINNINGS OF UNDERSTANDING

All great journeys begin with finding and setting a worthy-cause to live for. The one, which achievement would set you apart from others and would create a flow of abundance in your life. If you want change – you need to change. It's the only thing that is required, the rest is only just a follow up process that might require certain efforts, tools – means for attainment and this is something you shall find with the appropriate drives.

The process of attaining any knowledge, understanding it with the purpose of its use and growing, is connected to the chakra sphere. Firstly, we encounter fear (which is the lowest, below ourselves): would this work; would I die; what if not; what if I would loose 5 years or what if the results would be poor, not as I wanted; what if somebody has done a joke to use people such as me for their purposes? In the next step, when the previous are answered – partially questioned, it is either skipped in a certain way if there are no warnings, red flags or other means that are sensed wrong. Intended or not: it comes to opening it's content/ taking particular action, but only to the point of 'taking a glimpse' (e.g. reading few words or either sentences from various paragraphs or sometimes even a section, few also read a preface) and assessing does it makes sense, other issues that are valid to the person with a specific belief system, based on the experiences however also temporarily on emotions, state or all the surrounding conditions. We're rather all emotional, indeed very simplistic and commonly lazy, emotion-driven to cover our true feelings that are the source of our actions, even if some may refuse to acknowledge it – we want everything now. We also want to be seen by others in a positive view, and nobody is really free from the least to the end. Proactive, is the next – if the previous have passed, we're in a state of excitement and want to get everything – now. However, the first enjoyment suddenly drops as the reality sets in. More than 98%+ never really finishes, anything to the end – motivations are high on the beginning only (therefore you've might pay for the gym, go few first times and end up keeping to pay the monthly tariff, for a full year which was imposed). Only the best, who have got a certain brain programming and attributes, with all the conditions attached – really make it, to the end. It's also common, that many influenced by the lower chakras – wants, to 'give it a try' (that is, on the side: a recipe for the failure expectation). Indeed, 95% of them, with such approach – resigns, as they're easily swallowed by the un-important predominantly tasks of everyday life. Therefore only few succeed in life, those that have put *their* life at the stake to win in it and that have applied all the required, for the purpose of achievement. Under it's done as such by you, try to skip reading the next.

You see, basically the only one difference between those who made it really in life: are the ones who made a conscious decision, that – they would do whatever necessary to succeed and it's done by them, until the very end. Most resign, as there are *no* benefits in the short-term, the process is hard and there are no shortcuts, but it's only valid to those 5 first years and everything is already – ready to give you, but your firstly need to be prepared. Would you make such decision or do you choose not to?

It would come after you, until you would and the confidence exists that it's stronger in every step: that this is the way, the track that needs to be done – firstly, by allowing a *tiny* bit of faith – then by applying it to the actions and knowledge gained, to proceed – the time required with those efforts and win in this period qualities, philosophy, All the wisdom, skill and merits that would make you a living success and a glowing example of accomplishment.

Therefore, if you would act as others, with similar thought and participation – you would also have the things that others have and the last, would be rather guaranteed if you would only perform the track. However, despite all the financial gains and having a beautiful wife, home, car and all the other stuff – you would probably somewhere along the way find, that beyond of what you've achieved in your life and the things you've acquired: there is something lacking in it and it's a *hole* that is so big, either you would probably not be able to identify the causes behind. A happiness would be lost, when you would get to this point and probably you would see that all you've been striving for – has no value really, as there is *no* fulfillment in having all those things, as they're just things...

You're conditioned to be wary about intentions of others and aren't assessing, that the message here contained may be 100% accurate and serve your purposes *for* true, as a real deal. We're conditioned that people always want to use us, to be cautious of them, their intentions, to assess the situation and put everything into a disbelief, even if the evidence is staggering. No one really seems to know, that one might not act into taking a financial gain from the actions pursued, as most of the people who think so – blinded by the monetary: do see their reflection of thinking, upon others. Firstly there is an idea, where the minor rest – although very rarely, usually might have a completely different point of perspective and set of values and therefore thinking, due to their extensive knowledge and understanding. The one which would be not known to you as to the benefits and in result: you would completely deny and leave – or rather become open to what they have to say, as they've might know more and most of the important things – that may be potentially envisioned by you, without this wisdom.

Invisible Laws that work in this reality guarantee, that if a person responsible for the intentional harm or serving of an immoral cause, would even achieve His goals: he would be severely punished, in time – that would be quite extended, to not influence the free will (so yes – always be careful, but predominantly understand that in this realm: there is really nothing you need to be afraid of – acting immoral is the worst possible outcome that would be served back upon All the people who do such upon others, through their actions). This physical world is a mere expression of those hidden and working behind the curtain Laws: which enforce always, with no intentions but by the consistent nature, to forever perform similarly as pre-programmed machines. You can't escape, understand it.

Nature is your enemy, who needs to be conquered as all is wrong. It should not however, be perceived as that, but rather as a crucial point of reference: of what is bad. Natural, pre-built in us drives and programming: that we get on the birth, like e.g. comparing ourselves to others, seeing what they've achieved/ what they have/ how they're much better from us, in a certain way but also a feeling that somebody is wrong, without the preemptive test of his knowledge – sometimes beyond our understanding: we tend to reject. The last, needs to be dealt immediately, right now: drop then any beliefs, superstitions or even things like judging, prejudice or any other towards this work. It's all a false, as comprehension – isn't possible to be overcome in those categories or set of values, due to things you were blinded by. You can run, but you won't escape from it so it's better to do it right now, as this is the moment: all, in order to get a deeper understanding – to experience the change as fast and easily as possible, to rip the gains – leaving all the *hesitations* behind and to abandon the old ways of looking and judging this reality. By implying your Ego in the process or any other: you're blocking yourself the ability to receive and stopping all that is and wants to become a part of your reality (let it all go: just enter the process with the faith of a child with no understanding, beliefs – and knowledge, trust it). **Those who do as such – win, those who don't – their Ego might be a winner, but they would eventually loose as your problems would come back in time, because of the causes which weren't changed.** In simpler terms and – it's always hated by everyone to acknowledge, but it's the truth: there is only one way to happiness, and it's the way here presented – you would need to find it, on your own with the usage of tools, methods and all the knowledge that is demonstrated as being the most important, in existence.

You can't simply be told what to do and it's impossible to change a person by only doing so. Permanent adaptation is only achieved: when you understand – why the actions performed are hurting you, what to do to change them and it needs to be presented in an approachable, straight and easy manner. The work needs to be done, only in a matter compatible by the person who lacks, have the will and the desire to become the best self and therefore gaining by his actions, consistent with the existing Laws – All the expected and searched values, things and qualities in your life.

You've might also wonder why, if 'I've found' and invested time into finding the most secretive and elite knowledge existing – to share it with anyone? Why not to just use it, hide and become the best – gaining all for myself that exists? Well, it's again: nature, to get All for ourselves – the natural will to receive, not to bestow. Drive, that needs to and would to be *conquered* in the process, as it's the main enemy of any receival. Essentially, there is a need to understand that when others succeed – you're also winning, as they – by their work, are improving your life. Imagine, that everybody who you have known has got money, knowledge combined with the deep understanding and is highly moral so he can always be trusted with your life/ to always help you advance. Wouldn't it be a great thing to experience? Know, that spoils of their success would be yours also, from the very definition – so you would also become, more powerful.

In this reality, only those who have invested their time and effort would achieve such – therefore you shouldn't resemble any greatest fears, that they would get X times – amount of money, then disappear and not even say thanks on the end – and it would be only a merit of yours by giving them this piece of knowledge. Forget about the last: it works the other way/ never would work, as such. In essence, and it needs to be understood deeply – that on the clouded *behind* your eyes level, the metaphysical one (invisible, similar like e.g. the Law of gravity): you're performing a work, that would add to your success, as you've conquered this fear of others gaining or attaining more than you. In fact, there is nothing really to be feared as they would only succeed – if they would change and you, by helping them to do so: would increase *your* pace of success, by either those hidden Laws that count the progress of your spiritual[3] development.

You've might think, that why should you give to anyone if 'No one' gives to you? For instance you've might wonder, that why to buy people/ friends alcohol/ food/ serve etc. where nobody from them – hasn't bought or served you? In reality, it's a question that is answered No, immediately. So, the next follow up question is: is it right to do so? If you're doing it from the good will, surely not to experience any benefits – it would come back, not necessarily in the form of a drink/ things served by you and it's guaranteed. Although, the Laws are set in motion – that by the time you would *remember* about it: the next 5, 10 or 15 years from precisely this moment – it would come to you in another form and be rewarded, fully and beyond. It needs to be dropped, completely – the lack mentality, 'if others don't do I won't also' because it's an illusion. You first need to become a glowing example by yourself, so as others – who are guided by the fear, lack and not enough for everyone – thinking: might be inspired by you and join the people who are free of the illusion of five senses – to become just as you – successful, inspired who would desire to follow up the process that leads to change, which guarantees to give only those who are ready (although certain attributes apply also to giving and need to be followed, #1.2). Remember that, it applies to all the good caused and it comes in a various forms, under a different people, circumstances or events – in the best time possible and actually this wisdom, holds the key to understanding the secret of a happy life (as giving the best, brings you back only the best and *promotes* you to experiencing the desired – dream of, imaginable).

It's All that is required for you to understand and be open to, at this moment. **Share now, publish or give away this work to at least to 2-3 of people you want to be in a partnership with, to build with them a business/ joint venture in the years to come, with the highest success for your personal gain only (mostly: people, who you do respect).** Additionally allowing it, to be seen by others might trigger for you a positive Karma that would be particularly helpful in this task as it would allow and may possibly unlock the mechanism to receive, so it's only up to you if you spread it on various forums, p2p networks or in any other way share it with others, by allowing them to find it. It's *only* your choice.

Do it right now and after its completion solely – proceed to the next page.

[3] Where you're advancing by rejecting the visible and overcoming your fears/ the illusion.

CHANGE is *not* about understanding, but about the ACTION and only those who do the last are the true winners. Take it now, from the present moment and continue up until its completion/ of the process. You've already started the movement and it would be *easy* to continue it, by executing everything immediately upon reading.
-

Know, that you're only required to read at best the first few pages forward at time and implement them to your routine/ being limited only to those in boxes. It's all required.

Three months from now on, are sufficient to apply all the other important teachings – making them your habits and in result – change your life immensely, only on the very best. **Follow all the lessons in order specified, as one leads to another and the latter might not work or not work properly when changed.** Continue then and *implement* upon reading, as it's easy.

/ You should read this book: when you're **in a need** – to use relevant information.

0.1. FIRST STEP

In order to achieve specific goals – you need to act in a purposeful, methodological manner. Making it more simplified: there is usually only one[4] way – where it can be achieved, the most *efficiently* and it needs to be always performed as such. You need to do whatever needs to be done and it involves certain patterns of actions.

In life you must always use what works, to save more time for yourself.

In order to implement changes: certain items/ elements or tools would be required to be introduced from the material world.

ACT NOW!

Your first task then, involves acquiring files.

#1. Dantalion Jones - Delta Success Programming - Part 4 - CD04-11 - Psychopathology of Success
&
#2. Paul Mckenna - Positivity - CD02 - 07 - Attracting Wealth
-

All in order, to perform today – your first induction with the usage of them (see the directions of use, below).

The #1 one would introduce to your subconscious mind THE PATTERNS OF SUCCESS (specific methods of action that work the best and produce the most prolific results, ever possible or that have been ever achieved – they were all identified and all was implemented in this programming). Implying it in other way: **you would become a person of Success**, just as that[5].

The #2 programming, would cause you to change your mentality – get rid off all the patterns that might possibly sabotage the process and in result: **you would attract wealth to your life**, due to switching from the lack thinking to the **Wealthy person** – yes, just as that.

However, in order for the both to take an *effect* on you: there is a certain procedure that needs to be followed, through a specific minimum amount of time. It won't work if done otherwise, so you'd better make sure to make it happen as your absolute fractional effort is required, at least on the beginning – to create a habit.

DIRECTIONS OF USE

You put those two recordings in an order specified (#1 goes the first on the playlist, #2 follows) on your audio device, that has got connected earphones (not headphones, but earphones). The last must be adjusted to the specific ear drums (left one goes to the left ear and the right one goes for the right). You play those, one after another – twice everyday: after wake up and before going sleep, immediately (allowed is only to do a fast toilet before)/ which consists the first and the last hour of the day, for a full year time (those required 365 days). Everyday, you listen to those both recordings and take an active participation in them, by following the instructions that are played. If you occasionally feel asleep in the process – it's alright, it can happen but make sure only that it won't repeat the next time. If you would skip a day or two in a week – it's acceptable, but ensure it would be done everyday for a full year.

---

[4] You use what works the best and is the best, in existence – having more time for yourself to spend (relaxing, etc.).
[5] You fears would disappear, you would be able to do everything that you've ever wanted – you'd start to act in a methodological, *useful* and purposeful manner with a plan of action/& many more: becoming better every day (it would progress with time, as you'd become more knowledgeable due to those patterns of actions, that would become implemented in you).

If the time seems extended for you – you'd better start now. It would start to take an effect, soon after probably the first three months – in most instances, therefore start the habit. However, you should continue – independent of the effects you would feel, as pace has been set and the rest would be replaced in time, after. It's all that is required.
Change won't happen overnight – it takes time. Do it at this current moment, immediately – as if you won't, it won't ever be probably done.

DO IT now, TODAY – to the end of it or more if needed (finding the records, setting up the device to execute the process successfully – take an hour, week or even a month but ensure it's done).
Until it's not: it's **forbidden** to proceed.

Note. If you're a foreigner and don't know or know little English – it's required for you to find a transcript (text) of the audio: translate it to your native language or ask someone to do it for you/ even pay somebody for it, and then – learn all on your memory, to be able to *recognize* the spoken words. It's the work which has to be done, by you.

Until it's *not* done: you can't proceed.

Follow the rules, there are set to protect you – not to limit and if such is done: the best, would be achieved. It's an obvious matter, therefore follow them for yourself and your greater purpose.

In the terms of the Universe, it's simple: you either do it the right way and get the desired results, or you break them and you're severely punished (depending on the mistake, error done; no forgiveness, no lifeline, no argument or getting to feel your problems/ ideas/ any other that might influence your decisions). It can't be much more simplistic, so recognize the pattern.
Firstly you need to believe, to see the evidence in your reality. It's an absolute certainty, that after introduction of this knowledge to your life – you would rip the greatest benefits, so make a conscious decision to do whatever is necessary to apply those teachings.

End now, until above are *successfully* executed.

TAKE ONE SMALL, BUT INCREMENTAL CHANGE[6] AT A TIME.
Forbidden is to read any further.

It's forbidden to proceed, *until* the task from here hasn't been completed.

END READING NOW.
FINISH THE TASKS *BEFORE* YOU WOULD PROCEED.

Take a day of successful inductions, *before* you would continue.
It's forbidden to proceed – *until* you won't perform them.

[6] Do you want to be a success or a failure? Ask yourself definitely this question. If you want to be a person of success, accomplishment i.e. the rich, powerful and fortunate: you ~~have to~~ *must* be backed by the appropriate brain *programming* to rewire it – for success. Without it: it's impossible and you're likely to stay a failure (even if you've got or had some achievements in the past or present).
You rather never would be/ or become: if you won't introduce *those* specific recordings to your life – today.
All, to begin: the process of rewiring your brain/ those who *only* want become, *not* taking the action – won't become.

Focus/ as it's very important information for you: consider it, take the appropriate steps.

STOP RIGHT NOW AND APPLY

At the present moment there is a very real threat of your death due to consumption of GE[7] foods, which components are *secretly* included in nearly all of the currently processed foods, meats and drinks also being extended to non-organic fruits and vegetables. If they might *not* kill you instantly: they're causing a constant damage to your body, which is *never* felt when the organism is in relative shape. It would probably cause your death, as millions who were covertly killed already due to the diseases that seemed natural. The danger is real and very serious.

Therefore, introduce the full health restoration, #3 immediately/ start from #3.1 to allow yourself time to switch on *safe* foods.

If you're *not* following: perform the changes first until they would be done – completely and forever. **It's advised to start the full health restoration immediately, #3: parallel with the process, #2 and implement all the rest, #1 & #4/ with the #0.1 programming – obligatorily, now**.
-

Most people need confirmations and knowledge, before they would *engage* into anything – it has been provided and the work has been started, the way it's supposed to: from introducing the moral stance as a core of any achievement, explaining through example – the opposite approach and all which is required to perform at your best. Then, follows all the rest.

However, it's *not* the way it's supposed to be done, but because it's needed for a conviction – it's been left as such (although for you applies eating *only* organic foods, as mentioned above so proceed with it, if *not* followed yet). **Notice that any further changes require, *absolutely* programming from #0.1: to be already introduced, in order to complete everything – as those are the best tools yet in existence, which would make you successful.** It's the last warning.

[7] Genetically Engineered.

THE FOUNDATIONS OF YOUR NEW MORAL PHILOSOPHY

Before you would engage in any process of change – you need to sort things on a metaphysical level, as they would *interfere* it or even *block* any attainment. You need to be completely clean on the level of thoughts: hold no resentment, let go of any non-attached to the goal issues. You need also to have a set of instructions, on how to act towards others and how the rewarding and *punishing* mechanisms work. All in order to establish your new way of successful living, which would provide you the required foundations for *any* progress and development.

It all goes through the understanding and forcing yourself to act along the Laws which operate in this reality: until your actions and patterns of thought, won't become your *true* nature.

1.01. THINGS TO REMEMBER

Keep in mind that knowing – isn't enough. You need to build those characteristics, as a pattern of your automated, daily responses.

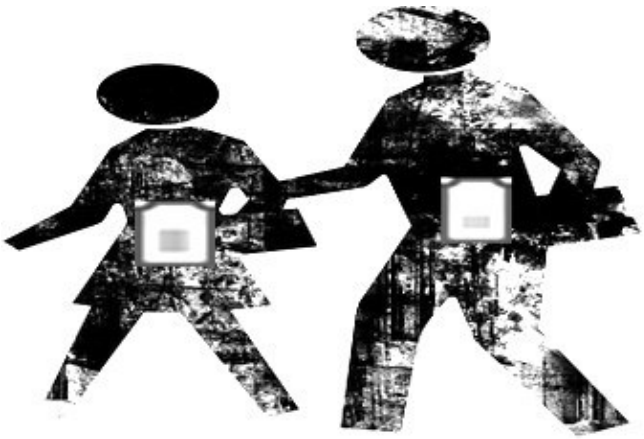
1.1. MORAL LAWS: REWARDS AND PUNISHMENTS FOR BREAKING INTENTS OF THE CREATOR

This realm has a purpose and invisible Laws which enforce goals for it. Based on their following – you would either have a fulfilled, happy life or *suffer* the consequences of breaking them, which would lead to your decay and death.

1.11. MORAL FIELD AND PARASITIC PHILOSOPHY

Every living person is subjected to the work of the invisible Laws which govern your fate and all other aspects of your life including: success, happiness, fulfillment, circumstances, well-being, prosperity and all the remaining. The last, are highly connected and bond with the moral field which stands for the core of any achievement.

Each one of us has a metaphysical value of this energy accumulated within him, that remains hidden behind the eyes (however, which is felt or able to be distinguished – based on the physical and psychical traits). It would be marked later in the text as μ and can be pictured as an 'invisible battery' which everyone holds (like on the image below).



The great majority of people/ you although, without the knowledge of moral field – for nearly all your life, constantly have the volume of μ~ 0.4: never reaching any other states of the soul as such, to be experienced – with the drop commonly occurring, after finishing of your active years.

LEVEL OF MORAL ENERGY (μ)	CONSEQUENCES
NIRVANA **Godlike *feeling*** **μ > 0.6** **(High beyond belief)**	**State characterized by a *feeling* of an UNIMAGINABLE HAPPINESS & POWER/ *beyond* everything that you can comprehend, summed up together.** The intensity of it, which is reached on this value of moral energy, can't be told or explained – as it's Universe beyond what is to be experienced in yours whole life or you're capable to grab with your senses (it can be summed metaphorically as being crushed by the ocean of all the happiness existing, that is released in a split-second and which could last *forever*). It's the *Ultimate* Prize from the Universal Intellect (God) for *living* up to the means, He has set in this reality (being a feeling of a godlike power, extreme happiness and love extended by many more and the one, which *not even shade* of – can be experienced through the usage of substances like: alcohol, in high dosages or a much more stronger drugs[8]/ i.e. Holy Grail). **It's the feeling *everybody* strives for and would give everything he has, to be permanently in.** The last brings also untold other benefits.
Adoration **μ > 0.5** **(Feel good)**	Those on this state are adored by others and attract them to themselves. They're greeted with sympathy of everyone around and it's shared back. They have a feeling of an ever increasing happiness in their life – their sense of fulfillment is heightening and they're filled with happiness.
Friendliness **μ > 0.35** **(Feel normal)**	Considered friendly: they're nice, helpful, oriented in a positive manner towards the world. Focused on their lives: they put favorable contribution to the society. They're accompanied by laugh and moments of joy. Their life can be described as happy.
being Unnoticeable **μ = 0.35**	This is a boundary state between the moral philosophy and a parasitic one. People usually are very silent, not to be seen or noticed: by others.
Provocativeness **μ < 0.35** **(Feel little depressed; false confidence)**	Marked as provocative and hard to live with. They don't have problems with doing everyday tasks. If they wish – they can be nice to others, although they tend to blast with emotions. Characterized as despotic (not respecting opinions, implying their will, uncompromising), competing for gaining advantage over others, blackmail, usage of force – violence, double-dealing etc. All those immoral actions are harmful[9] to them.
Malaise (Lethargy, Inertia) **μ < 0.2** **(Feel depressed, empty)**	People on this state: start to do everything disproportionately complicated and practically impossible for them becomes the completion of any work. The consequences of their words are never actions. They start to lead an unproductive, parasitic and causing anxiety to others lifestyle. They live at the expense of others. States of deep depression and lack of interest, in their person are also present – which in most instances may lead to a spectacular 'suicides' (e.g. public mutilation of themselves, although auto-destruction attempts are taken only in the face of a certainty: that the help would be served by other people who would not let them to die).
Destructiveness **μ < 0.1** **(You don't feel at all, immense sense of emptiness)**	People who reached this state – are dangerous for themselves and for the society. They're accompanied by a suicidal thoughts, which in opposition to the state of malaise: are focused on ending their life. Additionally, they become a victims of various causing destruction addictions, deviations etc. Their psyche is unbalanced and alienated. Not only they live in a state of chronic depression, but also are characterized by an aggressive and unpleasant to others way of acting. Those people are very dangerous, due to the tendency to realize: any destructive idea/ act that would be passed off, to them.

[8] The last, in practice: resemble up to 0.01% intensity of the 100% that is experienced in this state/ being limited to *not even* a breath of the single sensation – power for instance, dependent on the type of a drug.
[9] People from this state to all the below: in order to supplement their deficits of this energy – they start to practice moral vampirism, which would be explained later.

Death (through moral suffocation) μ = 0. (You die – slowly, in a terrible agony)	This process occurs independently. People on the low amount of moral energy, aren't able to perform any action to bring upon them – death/ therefore other people are used or accidents caused. It's a very non-pleasurable way of dying, as it leaves for those people, who know the person – an unpleasant[10] memories. Such units are characterized by the 'moral vampirism' which has a goal to extend their moment of agony (extreme physical or mental suffering, difficult or painful death). The last comes after – under the form of a usually 'random event' which might be a car crash, falling from the window, drowning, freezing in a winter, burning in a fire yet also a bacteria, virus/ disease or a health condition, and it only sometimes: brings a form of the meaningful death/ i.e. suicide.

If you seek people[11] with Nirvana: look for the newborns – moral field[12] they're surrounded by, is powerful as it's the natural state (notice, the attraction caused).

Anything below Nirvana is low.

[10] Death can come also at higher states of the moral field: if *only* the person *resigned* from development and refused to play this game, #1.11xF/ failing many attempts to turn him, from the wrong – undesired for him, track.
[11] Animals are also born in Nirvana/ look for instance for all *those* small, little 'cute' kittens – dogs, etc.
[12] Moral energy, is described the best, as: *power*/ i.e. its alternative name.
Those who have it – are the ones *truly* powerful: those who are stripped out of it – are referred to as *powerless*.

Below characteristics, allow you – to identify and recognize those who felt below $\mu < 0.35$.

- **LOOK AND BEHAVIOR AIMED ON GAINING AND ATTRACTING ATTENTION.**
  The less moral energy (μ) you have: the more energy you put into attracting the attention of others. Shocking look and behavior becomes a goal in itself. A warning signs might be: hair painted in a non-typical color (e.g. blue or green), beard, mustache (if the religion not forbids its shaving), earrings in tongue or ears (the last, specifically in men's case), controversial tattoo, eye-catching colors, attracting focus by clothes or any other way of gaining others attention. It's also valid to the negative behavior i.e. causing problems: the necessity to be always in the center of attention. Those with high moral energy attract interest of others – in a natural way, due to their powerful field by which they're surrounded, also loosing interest – in gaining anybody's attention.

- **PROCRASTINATION.**
  'Not do anything, until somebody would force you to'/ interesting phenomena, which is attached to it – is a common search for the justification of yours actions, in order to not feel guilty for delaying realization of the tasks. 'Later' however never comes. Procrastination never solves any problems, but only generates them.

- **AGGRESSION, HOT TEMPER, ANGER, CAPRICES AND OTHER EVIDENTIAL ON THE SUPREMACY OF EMOTIONS OVER THINKING.**
  Includes also lack of control over emotions. Your lower amounts of moral energy (μ) cause a higher tendency to cause conflict, battles (also the physical ones), attacking of others or to take actions which bring relief to the accumulated emotions and aggression. You're as such easily upset, everything irritates you, and you blow with anger – show temper and inclinations to oppress others.

- **INDECISIVENESS.**
  When you have a low amount of moral energy: you aren't able to choose from things, which can bring you more benefit. You often change once made decision or delay it: counting on somebody's suggestion (as in the event, if something goes wrong: blame this person) etc. In effect: it indulges a habit of procrastinating with every decision as long – as it's possible, changing your mind and avoiding to take the final stance (decisiveness is crucial to create any success, therefore if you can't mind up your mind due to the low level of moral energy – cooperation becomes impossible).

- **THE LEVEL OF COMPLEXITY AND AMBIGUITY.**
  When you're low in this energy – you act in an incomprehensible and illogical manner. Your expressions are characterized by complexity and you never express outright. Such ambiguity and complexity relates also to your relationships, connections and is noticeable when working with you (it's hard to get clear of what is wanted and how to get it, as you're non-systematic – it disallows any progress or finding any common ground for any achievement).

- **USING AND EXPLOITING OTHERS.**
  Increased tendency to turn others into your slaves: using them also to perform your work. In the beginning of this stage – its first signal: is constant asking of others for help. In end, all you undertake – leads to a catastrophe.

- **UNBEARABLE BEHAVIOR – INCLUDING THE TENDENCY TO SHORT-LIVED ENTHUSIASM.**
  You're inconsistent in your intentions, views, relationships, decisions etc. This affects all aspects of your life: not only in the emotional sphere or a sexual life. It's characterized by your troublesome behavior (any cooperation with you is either forced on many obstacles and in time progresses to being impossible: not worth the time, to loose on).

...

- **NOISINESS.**
  'Empty vessel makes the most noise'/ the less moral energy you have: the more noise you produce – the louder you speak, the more people are engaged in what's done, the more you announce your achievements – the more sources of noise are activated. Noisiness is a potent warning sign for trouble. Your low moral energy levels are equal to i.e. problems, failed investments and all the others, undesired (being extended also to institutions etc.).

- **SARCASM.**
  Aiming to cause harm in other people, creates a misery without the consequences of such act. It might be evident for such you – to mark for the weakest spots in other people, usually the weaker – in order to do harm, upon them.

- **HYPOCRISY.**
  Is based on the gap between of what's said and what's done – words that are said in person and beyond the back, words and the reality. In you – a person with the lower moral energy levels: it's noticeable that the both usually – never match, as different is done (the reality) and told, to the others.

- **DESTRUCTIVE ADDICTIONS AND DEVIATIONS.**
  You, with the lower morality (moral energy): is often trapped into addictions and/ or deviations – the practices which harm you, by the drop of your moral energy, μ (drugs/ pharmaceuticals which increase the release of it: lead to even higher deficits; through your immoral actions: you're severely punished by the invisible Laws).

Moral energy is the key to success, understanding, performing and *happiness* in life.
It's responsible for the effects you're able to get in your life and it's directly connected with the amount of *free* will you have.

In this world: there are only 2 types of people and they're only connected to the value of moral energy. Everybody/ you represent one of them and it either requires a conscious effort or to follow the nature. The first brings all the best (construction, life), the last – all the worst (destruction, death).
-

Share this document now with others, preserve it – by saving on various memory cards, devices. Burn it on CD/ DVD and/ or *print* – hide it to keep *forever* in circulation (if you haven't done it already). It needs to be dealt immediately – as if you procrastinate: you've might one time *loose* the *access* to it – forever, as people representing the parasitic/ overrun by nature mentality – would *very probably* want to destroy it, remove or at best: keep only for themselves, as it happened many times in the past (books were burned, to keep the people powerless).

Save it and secure it, immediately – now.
Your action is required at *this* moment and do it for – yourself only.

PHILOSOPHY

TOTALIZM/ MORAL ***GOOD***	**PARASITISM/ IMMORAL** ***EVIL***

Totalizm and parasitism are two opposed philosophical extremes, which do nearly everything in an inverse manner. Due to its aggressiveness and lack of moral balance: parasites are sworn enemies of the moral people – rarely living in peace and attacking them with every arising opportunity. Those differences bring a key to understanding who is who and who pursues which philosophy.

#1. YOUR SENSE OF RESPONSIBILITY OR ITS LACK.

It's the most important element which allows to immediately and without any error/ combined with others – distinct the two. This sense, stays beyond the cause-effect mechanisms that governs who belongs to each category of people. This sense, or the lack of it – is also directly responsible for all the qualities of totalizts. For instance, fact that parasites never help each other, is mainly caused by their lack of responsibility.

You're feeling personally responsible for the effects of all your actions, events that you've took a part of or the results: you've got influence on.	Responsibility for everything you put on somebody else (e.g. parent, teacher, friend, superior, the other driver, council, government etc.) or on something else (e.g. laws, low wages, poor lighting, lack of training etc.). Implications: due to lack of responsibility for your actions, all taken efforts – are *wasted* and for the results of your failures – scapegoats are searched, that could be charged with the fault e.g. as a result of a suggestions or an advice which they've gave or delivered (all that is done by you is a disaster).

#2. THE RULE YOU ACT: TOTALIZM ALWAYS HELPS – PARASITISM ALWAYS INTERFERES.

Essence it applicable to all aspects and outcomes of those two opposing philosophies. It arises from the way-of-acting of the both, such as summed below/ it's a *forever* ongoing fight of good vs evil.

You're guided by the rule: 'always pedantically obey Moral Laws' (as a result of listening to the voice of conscience).	You're always guided by the rule: 'never obey anything, unless you're forced to'. Implications: going along the above stance leads in the long term to lack of creating in yourself the desired discipline and lack of skill to perform any quality work. When totalizts learned on errors and mistakes – you've most commonly: laughed from them, relaxing on your own or used time on a pleasurable things. In result: you've didn't established required traits of character or abilities, which would allow you to end the started works, to have an extended amount of knowledge and understanding or to be – *really* good at something. In essence: when nobody watches and you're letting go – the habit strengthens. In first stadium, it leads to going along with the natural habits, skipping work or letting it go and in the later term: masking the inability to perform any (to rely on allowances and using others to perform your job or own duties). It leads to many symptoms, one of which is a psychical depression/ #1.1.

#3. BECOMING A FOLLOWER OF THE PHILOSOPHY.

Due to a conscious choice (as you consciously want to do in your life only what's moral and to avoid doing immoral/ evil).

By becoming systematically overcame by the moral disease called parasitism (as you're not ready to introduce any purposeful effort in what you're doing, hence the results of your actions are automatically ruled by the punishing mechanisms of Moral Laws – in similar way that the flow of water is ruled by the Laws of gravity).

Implications: due to your psychical laziness (in thinking) and going along the nature (by not changing it): you're severely punished for breaking those Laws/ i.e. by going opposite – to the line of highest intellectual effort. It results in *loosing* your reserve of moral energy[13]/ #1.1 (μ, happiness). It's associated with taking always the path of least resistance: the simplest, *easiest* and those pleasurable roads – which have an effect on your current fate.

#4. PERFORMING YOUR EVERYDAY DUTIES AND DECISION MAKING.

Anything you want to accomplish: you first check whether it's moral and then after – you realize it. You transform the task to a moral one – if you've sensed it's immoral.

You do what it's the easiest to be done in a particular situation (the thing that is going along the line of least intellectual resistance).

Implications: when you've silenced completely[14] your conscience – you're ready to take any action that is the easiest way out of the situation. For instance if you lack alcohol and have no money: you go steal it, beat somebody to get the funds needed or take it from others who are less psychically strong than you – who have the last item and are vulnerable. It implies also, that cheated are your friends, family or the closest circle to ensure you would have or be well at a given moment. It generates for you a bad Karma/ #1.2 (suffering of others would get back to you, in time: which you're *experiencing* probably right now i.e. jail/ rehab, broken bones – ribs, being beaten, offended, trashed, etc.).

/ You've might get yourself killed or get *permanently* handicapped: just see it, as you've probably had already close, unsuspected encounters.

[13] You feel 'shit'/ *shitty* i.e. depressed, unsatisfied – constantly angry, dissatisfied (empty).
[14] Which is common.

#5. ABILITY TO PREDICT CONSEQUENCES OF YOUR ACTIONS.
Due to a different practiced philosophy: totalizts & parasites have two opposed approaches to the repercussions of actions performed.

	Firstly you enter[16] an action and then you start to see its effects.
Firstly you predict[15] consequences and if only those are *for* you acceptable: you took an (any) action.	Implications: you would firstly do something and then think about the possible consequences as they would appear in your life (due to the fact that you're guided by the impulses and, practice – the thinking laziness). It has got predominantly for you long term consequences of prison and *suffering*.

#6. YOUR MOST IMPORTANT CARE.

	All you do is for yourself. For most: your actions rely on doing – what serves you directly, or you direct your efforts on pleasing and satisfying your masters/ taking a good care of those last – is a different method of indirect serving to self.
In all you do: you strive to make it for the good[17] of other people/ for the well-being of a specified person. For most: your actions are guided by the morality, lawful behavior, honesty, helpfulness, loyalty etc.	Implications: too many to comprehend/ people to who you serve are predominantly the benefactors of the same philosophy, so due to your lack of thinking – you're on a slippery slope to crime, theft and all the others that would allow you to live in a state of the easy life – never-ending pleasure; it has got repercussions, i.e. jail, trouble, problems. You've might *loose* this support group, *loose* everything you've cared for which includes women and get denial from others – when such help would be needed by you, including into the formula those, who aren't known: due to lack of such help provided by you – no support would be guaranteed by the Laws in the future, from strangers which is probably the most touching/ worst.

***You* represent one of the side.** If it's a moral[18] philosophy – you're good however it could be much better if you're still *not* in Nirvana/ #1.1, but if it's the immoral side of it and you've been overcome by the sickness of the soul: if you *won't* change – worst would happen in your life (as it started, already).

If you're a parasite: just find yourself a *purposeful* job aimed at changing your situation/ start to do it with the highest intent – at your best & cease completely any immoral actions.

If you would break Laws operating here: you'd bear the consequences. It's *only* up to you.

---

[15] As totalizts are forced always to predict the consequences, prior to any action: for all their lives they practice the process of thinking, before entering any activity. It becomes your *natural* habit, in time.
[16] Parasitism encourages thinking laziness. Its followers: never take the effort to think what the consequences of each activity would be. Therefore in the progression of philosophy: this mental laziness *becomes* a habit.
In time, you stop to become able – predict the consequences of your actions.
[17] Its effects are only judged/ you've might have the thinking of a parasite, but outcomes count, i.e. care.
The most important difference is that parasites are *not* acting in the good care of others/ which are not their masters they look upon. They constantly interfere, want to harm – i.e. extract moral energy from others, etc. & destroy.
[18] Those earlier symptoms of moral energy drop below $\mu < 0.35$ i.e. parasitic disease: might *not* be visible/ if so.

Being conscious who is who – is essential in the first approach to the subject, because it allows you to clearly be more protective of self, when involved in such interactions.

STOP RIGHT NOW AND EXECUTE

Take a pen, draw the table with two columns as below.

TOTALIZTS	PARASITES
X	

Identify people surrounding you and place place them in the table – only those, who you *may* think are parasites. They've might be your family, friends, closest circle but also employers and many other.

Names with the description, of the soul states might be a hint – look for them, in those people/ #1.1: however avoid to be tricked by parasites who *seem* and *act* nice, as they usually want something that you've got (typically if somebody makes you constantly angry/ is provocative towards, causing your emotional reactions – it should be a warning signal of his low level of moral energy, μ). **Parasites never smile (or the last is faked which is noticeable, immediately) and it's all written on their face[19] (bitterness, anger and constant frustration).** Morality (moral energy level) is visible in the eyes (those who have it high, have got 'life'/ bright in them and those who have low level of it: they're empty/ evil eyes and *no* attraction is felt towards – some people might experience feeling of warmth/ love from the moral people, $\mu > 0.35$ and coldness/ fear from those below).

Share with the three of your friends – the closest and totalizts-only: this document as their cooperation *might* be required in the future. If you've done it already – spread this book to three more. Keep in mind that/ if not shared this work: in the times when such help would be required from others – nobody would provide it, as you've did or wanted not to – today.

It's the first step: to start *change* your nature, which is required to get the desired/ #2.

Take it seriously.

ASSIMILATE THIS KNOWLEDGE – LOOK FOR THE TRAITS, CONTINUE AFTER.

Take a day or more if *needed*/ perform those tasks.

[19] They're: ugly, empty (evil)/ if you only look for the part (as a first-thought: it has got nothing to do with the physical looks). They're bitter on the face and usually constantly talking/ seeding intrigue – looking for ways to extract the moral energy. Those might be the people, which are surrounding you – currently.
If you've got offended: you've might be a parasite – *skip* this step in such instance (see previous page)/ come back only when you've advanced in the moral field, i.e. you would know as your *character* would change.
It's required to get for your life, the desired: to start, the process/ #2.

1.11X. PROTECTING YOUR LEVEL OF MORAL ENERGY

Until knowledge about on how to protect your reserves of moral energy is attained and used in your *everyday* life – there is little or *no* sense at all, to get to go any further. It's required for you to know, on how to hold to it *before* the last would be drained from you by others, through *your* emotional/ incorrect responses.

Actions preceded by thinking which go along the line of highest intellectual resistance: bring an increase in moral energy (i.e. commonly the 'hard' but *right*[20] choices, to take). However, it depends on the situation always, which one is the correct: the common thing, is that *effort* once done consciously, is firstly – easier to repeat, then it becomes – an automated response which allows you to execute it, without *any* work from your side/ as thinking, has been performed in the past, which contributes to the increase.

As a primary task: you should learn first to *identify* attacks which sole purpose is to steal from you the moral energy – perpetrated by others, who represent the opposed – parasitic philosophy/ those, who slipped below the μ level of 0.35. It's important from the reason, that this energy *represents* you spiritual money – the *less* you've got of them, the *less* will you have, the *less* you're capable of achieving success and basically – you're *loosing* your happiness by giving it to others, even if unconsciously/ #1.1.
-

Firstly, understand that parasites[21] attack *mainly* those targets which are vulnerable. It's done by them, because through their way of living – they're deficit in moral energy, and draining it from others: allows them to continue their easy, comfortable life (and they must to have it, because they decay/ die if not).

Methods below are commonly employed.

- **CAUSE YOU TO REACT IN AN EMOTIONAL MANNER.**
  Easy, mild rewards – used by the most, constantly.

  Variety of techniques are applied, but they use to stick with what works or more precisely: what triggers *your* reactions. It's exploited and used, in combinations nearly all the time. Examples might include: interfering or destroying your work, attaching to the non-important issue and pursuing it, name-calling or attaching to friends of family/ other members and saying bad words on them, humiliation, double-dealing, promising something and not giving it/ to deliver, purposeful lying to be found, false-attacking (see below), doing things which are annoying[22] to you i.e. talking all the time, etc.

  Most of those immoral behaviors serve them for the bad and deplete but only under one condition: if they've *failed* to cause your emotional reaction (so it's a double-edged sword). If they're [23]successful: they've gained your moral energy and would follow – what works the best for them.
  All that causes anger/ other feelings and *your* emotional responses follow: counts (i.e. screaming, raising tone of voice, blowing with emotions, etc.). If you're *not* wanting to kill the second person or at least are not, *very* angry at him – his weakly striving for this energy.

---

[20] The right *for* you choices/ *only*.
[21] Those are blood-bone people, like everyone – who through their choices, chosen the parasitic life. Everyone can become one of them and usually 99% of people die as the result of this fall in a moral field, in the years when they've ceased their purposeful activities/ #1.1 (the downfall process is usually being *triggered* after retiring, death of a close relative, loss of loved partner, change in friends circle, accident etc.).
[22] Instance, might be seen in Bar Rescue ep. 312 where people *affected* – responded in opposite of what is desired to protect their level of moral energy: doing nothing or dealing through an emotional reaction – passiveness is worst than *any* emotional reply, as more of the μ is lost/ however notice that *ignorance* of attacks not affecting you and your work in the process/ #2 is different (notice, that it's often this way that you're put into a certain position e.g. a bar owner/ your boss and it never should matter, as it's *only* the illusion – if your boss acts this way: you're likely to *loose* job anyway or the business would plum due to his low level of moral energy, so it's better for you to leave either way). It might be an exaggerated example but showing you the direction – as in real life: it's usually way too more subtle/ they knew what had to be done – they've told it loud. Appropriate way of acting, would be demonstrated later.
[23] It has got even a name: "trolling is a art"/ & can be used *effectively* on a distance, e.g. online/ working *only* for those with evil intents (*lower/ lowest* rewards)// Karma, #1.2: is received when you do so & are *unsuccessful* at the attempts.

- **TRICK YOU TO PERFORM AN IMMORAL ACTION.**
  Hard to very hard, most rewarded.

  If they're successful constantly: into finding a complying targets – they can live without barely no work at all (usually the victims become very instantaneously drained – it's always an issue[24]). Examples might include: typically *fear* is used only as it's the most powerful weapon of a parasite and the *most* effective – "if you won't beat this guy – I would beat you" so most do it, out of fear.

- **CAUSE YOU TO HELP &/ OR CAUSING YOU TO BREAK YOUR OWN WILL.**
  Easy, mild rewards (as *it* reinforces their defects – *very* commonly in the case of first).

  If the help *isn't* needed as the person can easily do it and you're providing it – you're being sucked from this energy. It also applies to the patterns which reinforce defects in a person, i.e. promote thinking-laziness etc. – the last, involves predominantly breaking your will, to help. Moreover, if something goes wrong – you would get a Karma from the parasite. It also applies, that such help is a way to cause *your* disturbance – and therefore, increase the drain of the energy from you (it also *applies* to ways of getting you from the job/ #2: when you *waste* your time by dealing with a parasite who should have been dealt, immediately or either ignored if your work is possible). It isn't told, that you shouldn't help but if you *truly* feel the last would be beneficial for a parasite as he e.g. would get a job, so he would have the ability to increase his moral energy: you should likely supply it/ when aligned to your will – *only*.

- **CAUSE YOUR UNJUSTIFIED FEAR, PITY/ COMPASSION/ A SENSE OF GUILT.**
  Easy, *mild* to high rewards dependent on the *output* of emotions caused – it's commonly more of a supplemental thing.

  When you feel a strong emotions i.e. pity, compassion or other which are not the ones which should have been caused, e.g. due to lies, putting himself as a victim when in fact he was not – *you*, by believing it – without checking: you're *loosing* your moral energy to that person. It also implies putting an *unjustified* blame on you for the things you've didn't done/ or are in your current terms of own thinking: by feeling any emotions related to it (for instance: for waking parasite up/ by being called a trashman// i.e. where you've didn't or aren't). Methods might also involve telling you: that you've done something wrong, e.g. when drunk and you *don't* remember – without supplying the evidence or that they've heard somebody told you've done *something* wrong or talked about you – when he didn't, as they can't prove or name this person/ you're drained when you listen to it, *believing* – when it's untrue (loose μ after a delay, so you're *not* able to connect it). It extends also to unjustified fear associated with the threats made, which are without any backing for their actions (if one cries: just laugh, smile and make him *feel* idiotic/ i.e. ask particularly women: if it always worked). 'Avoid to listen to the evil.'/ Avoid to ever believe *a*nyone playing a victim or complaining.

Those primary tactics are the ones which are used, as they're easy – speaking costs nothing and it gives so much. What's simple – works the best. As you might see – it requires for you to think constantly, in every level or any contact with the other people. If you're *not* trained in spotting those, instantaneously who are below the parasitic μ – you would basically be drained constantly. After such prolonged contacts: **you've might *feel* drained, without the energy** – you've already given enough, of *your* moral energy to them.

Take the list you've prepared *before* and place it in front.

Think now: how you deal with those people – *up* to this moment.

[24] It's the reason, why *most* of the groups are complemented from few or many moral characters – usually new comers: who want to prove themselves and one or two immoral/ parasitic ones. It's always a challenge, because if the person was brought to the immoral: he *becomes* to act, on his own and there is a real deficit of people who would comply all the time because of their fears, so you're *loosing* more moral energy than attaining it. It's a downward spiral, as you become *slowly* and slowly unable to think and more desperate – usually with the sad ending, similar to the one mentioned in, #2.2/ or a prison. You've might be a parasite acting immoral, so acknowledge it.

Keep to remember, that you're in this game alone. Therefore, it *doesn't* matter who you're with relation to who or who is more important i.e. mother, brother, owner of a bar or a criminal. It's between you and the source, *only*. You're expected to perform with a certain traits, every time and you're rewarded by doing so/ severely punished – if *not* (below stories are *just* examples of situations involving moral drain of *your* energy/ #1.1).

For instance if a parasite[25] would attach and do brawls, because of the single bulb light that is consuming energy for which he needs to pay (a non-important issue, the one – which would cause your anger as an example). Keep calm, do the math – count that 6 hours of lightning with the 60W light bulb costs pennies (not the amounts he presumes, supply the explanations on paper). Always ask repeatedly for him to calm down and do it, in a polite and caring way: he would need to, if he would still want your energy (which prevails always). If it *won't* help: leave, tell the results (in 1 sentence) and put in front of him the calculations – all.

Another example might involve releasing gas, by *not* closing it on the kitchen: after the completion of cooking – which might be repeated twice in a row, under the influence of alcohol. It would surely cause your *deeper* emotional reaction as you were to go sleep and inhaling it all night, the propane-butane mix might prove deadly. Keep again, calm – close the kitchen, ventilate the whole apartment and tell the parasite what he did wrong, instruct him to pay for the damage.

Enforce morality and moral behavior. It's hard, on the beginning but after time it would *become* your second nature and an automated response. Emotional reactions i.e. screaming, yelling or doing anything which *doesn't* resolves the problem in a calm, intelligent way – *stripped* out of emotions and such responses, involving the person (would you like to be screamed at, when you've done something wrong?): depletes *you* out of your moral (life) energy and you're virtually donating it to the person who caused such reactions or was a victim of (they're called parasites, because they *feed* on you/ #1.1).

Think, *before* you do.

IMPLEMENT NOW AND FOLLOW FOREVER

If you would show weakness once – it's the end for you. It's a very hard to break the influence, if *such* mistake has been done in the past.

However, it's entirely possible through the employment of the below tactics: **avoid to meet or associate with those, who are parasitic – entirely**. If they've met you: say, that you need to go and leave, avoid to engage (you're in a hurry and must go). Fear is their *only* weapon, usually, so avoid to show it in any way or form – even use a diaper, if required. It's essential for you to break it, completely – see that *those* people are harmless, despite it might be hard to believe for *you*, initially (as muscles and past, mean nothing). It needs to be a gradual change. Until, the appropriate time passes and the last *won't* be dealt (usually the most immoral would leave your area), stay (stay still, when cornered – stay to the very end, nobody would touch you if you *won't* show the dread – even is so: you would be with very little or *no* harm at all, but the only thing which matters, is that you've stood and faced them)/ never to provoke. Prove you've changed as it would be the test for you to pass.

Next stage, would be to gradually show your new properties: explain, if met on e.g. street or other what happened i.e. you've *worked* on something/ your grandparent died (must be verifiable truth: you're *only* allowed to say it ever). If you've made a mistake in the past: admit to it, but if you *didn't* – repeat, that you would do the same if it would happened today. Avoid to however associate anymore with those people, ever – they're the closed chapter[26].

Third phrase is to *avoid* any contacts or associations with them, completely and forever. Block their phones numbers or change yours, disallow yourself to speak with them. Morality, is what counts.

-

[25] For instance: *your* mother/ anyone else (relations – it *doesn't* matter/ parasite is a *parasite*, in this game).

[26] You've might wonder why to talk with parasites or meet with such people and allow them to your circle, but it plays a more *psychological* role: imprints a new you, so they would get to know that you've became the *less* likely target, for any attack (e.g. as others might be pointed to you, by them).

Pay attention: when somebody aims at extracting energy *from* you.

KNOW WHEN

You experience *all-time* moral energy through the state of your being – the way how you feel. **When you perpetrate an immoral action i.e. screaming on somebody, who *shouldn't* suppose to get such treatment/ an *emotional* reaction of yours: you might feel, as something inside you has been permanently lost/ dropped, *forever*.** A similar event might be experienced the other way – when a parasite attaches to your *conscience* i.e. **by causing you to feel a sense of shame, guilt or any other emotion which *shouldn't* be by you experienced – due to your trust in his lies or by being used**: the drain, begins (it's felt immensely on the higher states of the soul i.e. Adoration+ but can be also *experienced* at the lower ones).

You're required to focus on this energy *deep* within and use it as a guide.

You're required to self-develop *yourself* to a point: where parasites would *fear* your presence due to the possible repercussions (they would be sucked out of moral energy by *you* – when you would mirror their moves: would prove yourself a more taught opponent than your enemy). You can only engage if attacked or *affected* by their actions i.e. in relation, to your goal or goals/ #2: *only*.

IMPLEMENT NOW AND *FOLLOW* FOREVER

Avoid to be *ever* dreaded by any immoral attack.

1. **PAUSE.** Usually for three seconds or more as it's enough to stop your emotional responses – they would appear, but *your* role is to conceive them and act as an intelligent being. **Pause *always* automatically.**

2. **THINK & ASSESS YOUR SITUATION/ REMOVE IMMEDIATELY ANY DANGERS.** Is there something which needs to be handled immediately? **Keep calm, remove/ deal with *any* imminent dangers.**

3. **DEAL WITH THE PERSON AND DO IT NOW IN A MORAL MANNER.** Your defense must be successful and *effective/ i.e.* particularly the last.

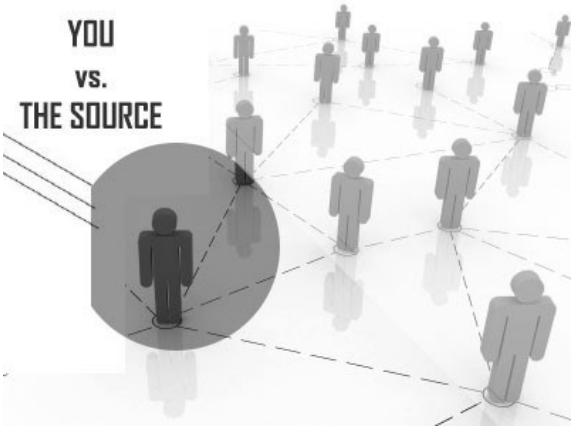
   A) Instruct the person who did wrong – took *those* harming or interfering actions. Ensure that he knows what he did wrong and would abandon repeating it again. Explain more profoundly: if it's needed and *expected* truly by the person.

   B) If the harm has been done purposely and/ or it's required: make sure he would be *liable* for the damaged property – ask for the payment, refund and expect an apology. Take an appropriate action, if required: i.e. grabbing him and removing from the premise etc. Forbidden is *however* to pass beyond the point of means absolutely necessary to remove the danger or progress to *more* (than *continuing* to work on your goal requires/ #2) yet also to resolve over any immoral actions like name-calling, provocation etc. You *shouldn't* say also more than it's necessary: you would know the limit.

- **Moral defense involves using steps and methods which are *suited* for the type *of* attack performed.** For instance, if somebody has name-called you – you're not allowed to e.g. kill him or even beat, yet: you're required to use a verbal defense solely, which resembles methods used in the attack (or *just* to ignore as you're able to accomplish your goals/ #2)/ to deal with it. **Ask always your conscience: if only unsure if the item or method of defense – is available to you, at the time.** // It's all goal-related/ #2: learn it.

Those are basically reactions: who would be *followed* by a common sense if the fear/ any emotions i.e. hatred, revenge – would be stripped absolutely. Usually most of people/ you A) predominantly react emotionally, which causes *your* transfer of moral energy towards the parasite or B) *don't* take any action at all, commonly also highly punished/ the worst or C) take an immoral one, which is even far more punishable – *loss* of moral energy is greater.

Your reactions can't be emotional and you must react *only* in a moral manner: if solely attacked or affected/& moral = firm, confident, thoughtful i.e. *best* for everyone, including firstly – you, *your* self-interest. To be reminded: you're in this game alone – it's *only* between you and the source/ where you receive your moral energy from/ #1.1. Therefore, you should always view it from the perspective of self: **your reactions should *always* follow – *up* to the level of requirement, to deal with the threat/ danger – *immediately*** – so you would be able to work on the goals, you've took in the process, #2 – you would understand it fully later, when you would progress with the content.



APPLY & FOLLOW FOREVER

Your attacks back – should be responsive. Never get into *any* discussion or fights with any of the parasites: *quickly* and nicely handle them. It's more than just enough to mind something and leave: to use your energies in a more productive way/ #2.

Mirror always best their moves. For instance if they say to you: "you're stupid" – reply something alike "you're well speaking of yourself" and follow it, whenever they take the thread i.e. "you are?", "who, you?", "yes, you are" and repeat it all the time etc. – basically, you cut them off by mirroring, so they're *unable* to fight and leave (something which is very annoying and leads to a frustration – *their* emotional reaction, is your gain). Keep smiling by the way, when doing so/ show: you're *not* affected.

You can't ever enable anyone to influence you or to treat in *any* bad way. It's required for you – to let the enemy know, that with you: it *won't* be easy, from the very beginning and if he decides to: he would get severe losses (moral energy). Physicality is rarely involved. Require proofs and evidence: check all – especially if a person is parasitic in nature// if it's required for your goals/ #2.

Next, when you encounter anyone who would employ such tactics: be more conscious to what you're doing upon *yourself* because by responding with what he intents – you're *loosing* by it, your happiness. Deal with it, the right way – from the very beginning...
-

It's important to learn it, because moral energy is *your* longevity, quality and fullness of life – if you're constantly drained from it: the last, is of low value. You're required obligatorily to learn, how to successfully and *effectively* win those battles and as a side effect: increase your level of it, in *each* and every account, because – it's the most important thing after the survival means, in this reality/ #1.1.

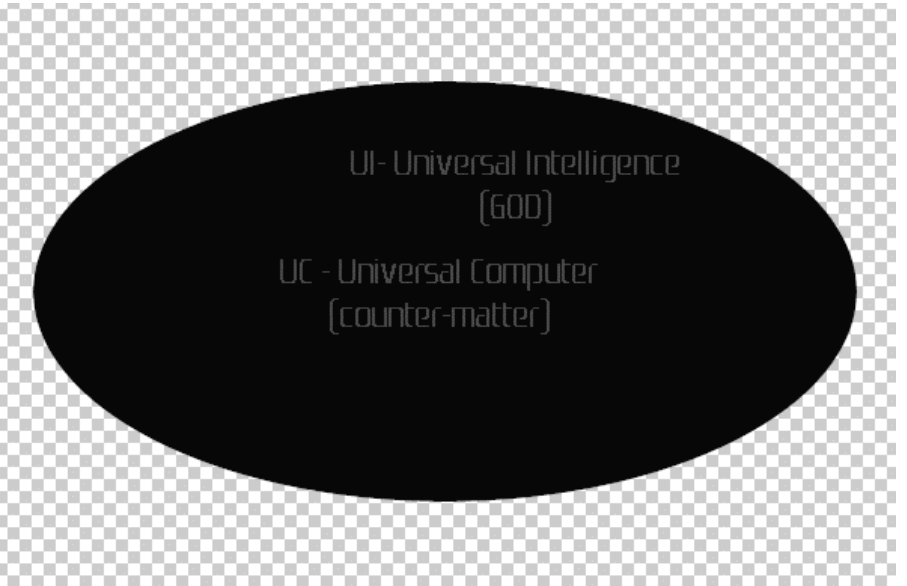
STOP – UNTIL SUCH RESPONSES WOULD BECOME YOUR SECOND NATURE.

It's of the *highest* importance. Proceed *only*, when attained/ preliminarily.

1.11XE. UNDERSTANDING THIS REALM

It's a very important knowledge.

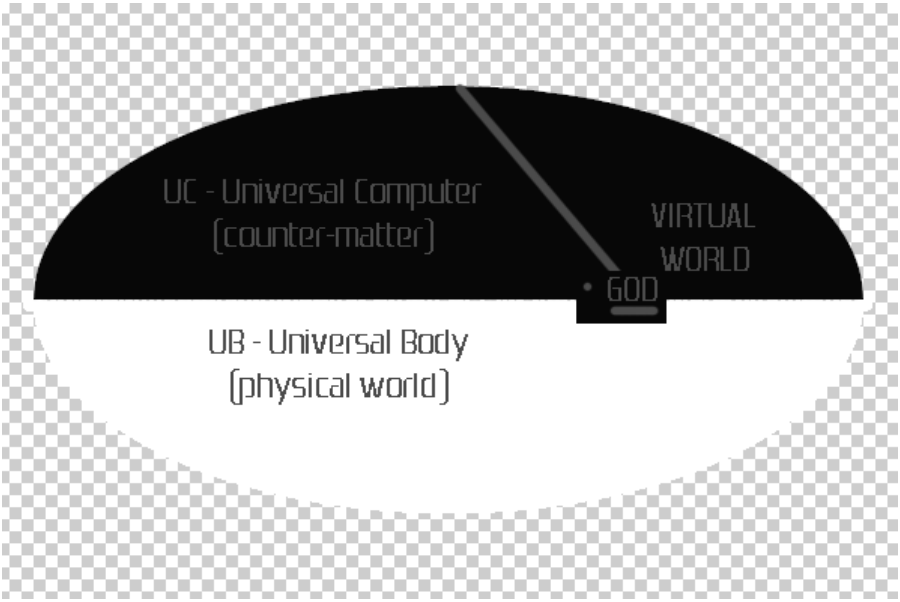
On the beginning – it was suspended an infinite droplet of counter-matter which had only two properties: motion and intelligence. Through a continuous movement which took more than half an eternity – a self-conscious programs developed. The one, which seized all the others is called God (UI/ Universal Intelligence) and He gained monopoly over his realm.



After getting to know, what has been possible to be known about His surrounding and the nature of counter-matter: He faced a burning need to expand His knowledge – to have an advantage over the risk of being *annihilated* by other programs/ which might be possibly created beyond His realm or be unknown. It also served the purpose to get to know Himself better and it allowed – His further development.

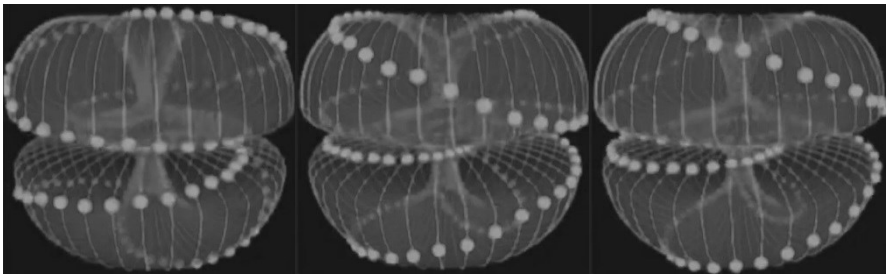
Knowing, to *not* create any competition in His realm: He perpetuated the creation of physical[27] world.

[27] The reality you currently live in.

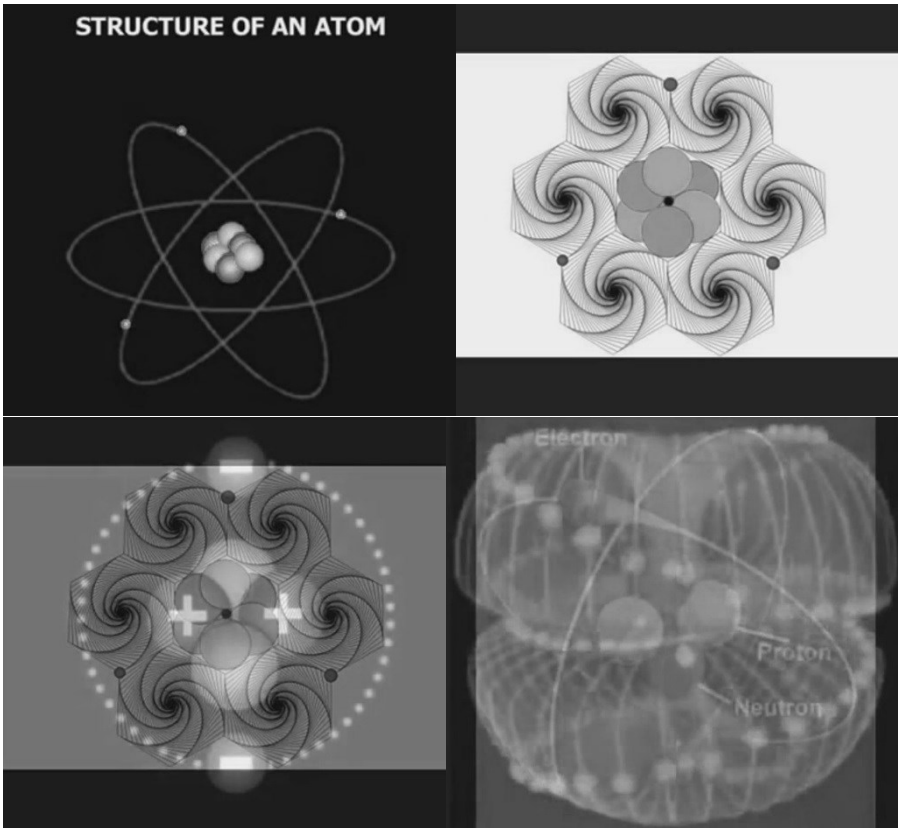


Through trial and error a plan was devised and effects achieved, which allowed to be the most *effective* in realization of this goal.

A dipolar gravity realm was created, which implicates that everything which exist – is present in the *two* parallel worlds, at one time.



The substance from our physical world is characterized by mass, inertia, friction and lack of intelligence/ the one existing in the counter-matter has the inverse features: is weightless, self-mobile, super-slippery and possesses a natural intelligence i.e. capable of thinking in its natural state (where the lines of gravity force converge to one border point: to disappear from our world through some sort of unseen barrier to show up in the separate from ours – parallel world). Tapping to this force gives an immense power (it's a knowledge about the nature of matter).

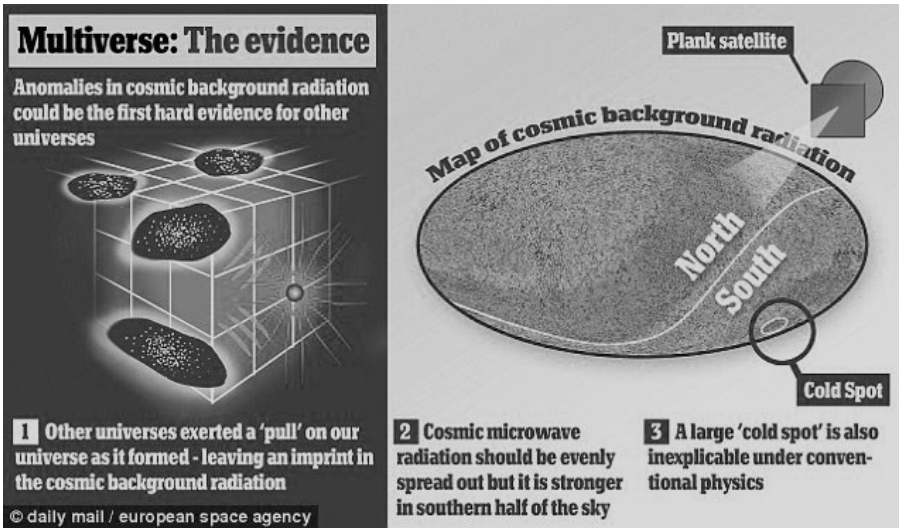


More precisely, it's a dynamic system of expansion and contraction, bound by its own equilibrium, creating infinite potential within a finite boundary. All set into motion by a central black hole which by force of torque creates a two equal and opposite polarized magnetic fields (positive, negative). Atoms[28] are not pushed together, but rather pulled together by the "negative" contracting force of sub-atomic black holes, which is why protons (positive) are attracted to center and electrons (negative) are repelled outward. The resulting convergence of two opposite polar charges creates smaller fields of equilibrium known as neutron particles. The convergence of three separate planes creates the perception of a three dimensional reality.

[28] Atoms are & represent those 'ultra-tiny': unseen to the naked eye, little building blocks from which everything in this reality – is built from, including you.

Entities were created to help to unravel the unknown – from the black vastness of knowledge. They were allowed to use the counter-matter to think for themselves – similarly as God, but being bound to reality which was created.

However, the *purpose* for creation resulted from the requirement for survival so an additional plan was brought into this reality. Implications of it are vast and allow to explain all, that is.



Realm of ours, is *not* the only one. God, is *not* alone however we populate His world. He is *not* perfect, He *doesn't* knows everything and it's *not* about being good or evil for the people – understand that.

It's all[29] about the *purpose*.

[29] It's only about the *purpose*/ to be more precise.

If other realm enters ours – it would mean an immediate war.

Counter-matter *forces* such pressure on the self-conscious programs which developed in it – God: to cause the development and to WIN those battles or to be annihilated and perish, forever/ i.e. imagine blackness or nothing.

Therefore, to meet the demands and insure *His* survival: an additional plan was introduced to create also a very-varied, versatile and unique gods which were prepared to deal with the danger – on their own.

Think about it: a specie procreates to cause the combinations of his many genes, so if a virus/ bacteria would penetrate the defenses – it would kill only a part of the whole specie (organism) as there would be certain units (parts) who are resistant to it.

The same is, with the plan.
-

The thing is, that when those two worlds collide – the fight would be perpetrated *very* probably on the enemy's grounds, so there would be *no* protective[30] arm of God with perhaps only access to the counter-matter. It's possible that such fight takes already place, somewhere in the Universe.

The *current* version of this reality features a software-reversible[31] time.

[30] Laws, set by Him in this reality/ i.e. in a form of.
[31] It's *forever* required for you to understand that you're living in His realm: therefore you're obliged to act in a way consistent with the rules set, #1/ if not: you *absurdly* suffer – to be destroyed as a soul if you *won't* met the criteria/ #4.49: ending. It can be compared to living in somebody's home where rules have to be met, in order to *stay* & Live. Adapt/ #2: or die.

You're in this game *alone*, although cooperation of others is vital to your survival. **It's *only* between you and the source.** A varieties of souls[32] have been created and are residing in the register (the virtual world) with experiences and attained knowledge[33] imprinted in them. **Physical[34] world, is a merely a testing ground for the *preparation* of those gods and expansion of the existing knowledge.** It's nothing more.

Settings of this world – *reflect* the God's intents. It must resemble on one hand properties of the survival, deeply embedded into it, but the last usually *didn't* realizes the purpose of knowledge increase – so morality is imposed. Creatures populating it – must also have a *free* will, so they would be enabled to use the counter-matter for themselves: to learn the *ability* of thinking (where, on the last characteristic – an immense pressure is placed). Besides, certain actions need to be rewarded, with some *heavily* punished. It creates an array of problems, troubles and issues which need to be self-imposed, *furthermore* God's presence needs to be hidden because religious people – 'God would give to them'/ 'God help' which is a waste.

To serve the *purpose* and to realize the plan...

- **You were created maximally imperfect**, because usually only stupid and ill-dumb create a *variety* of problems and the most mistakes: which serves the need for development, brings new knowledge at best. However it *couldn't* be below the level of anarchy, because it won't bring much development at all, as most wouldn't be able to realize the goals of Creation. To suit it best: genders were introduced, where a man was created slightly above the level of anarchy and woman – as a very important motivator for the first, even below it (therefore a woman needs upbringing, by a *strong* man which she deeply desires, #4.1 – those who do *not* posses confidence/ #2.1: as the primary requirement for their development, intelligence and success: are typically exploited by the last, that use those weaknesses).

  The perfect and knowledgeable: use and apply their understanding and skill to the tasks, which brings *little* or *no* new knowledge contribution (as there is no need or way for improvement, usually).

  Everyone is born pain-stupid and imperfect. He needs to work his way up and conquer his limitations (e.g. comfort zone, habits etc.).

- Using the 'inverse rule' to prepare you. **Character and desired abilities are shaped through *adversity* and *hardship*.** If it's good – there is no *reason* for change. The last forces you *primarily* to increase and seek for the new knowledge – to solve your constant problems and threats, which serves the higher purpose. Therefore, it's vital to know that there would always be the *next* step in the way: where you would be obligated to handle it and which might be bothering only to you (for instance if your desire is to become a millionaire – you'd be *faced* with poverty, e.g. in the childhood). Even, the very rich – they've got problems and issues – way beyond what's known to those who have financially little, as they're constantly faced with the *imminent* threats (financial loss, bankruptcy, competition, money allocation, investing risks etc.).

- **Enforcing survival of the fittest, promoting immorality however *silently* rewarding only the moral.** This double-dealings, can be only understood if you would see it from the bigger picture: you need to be prepared, fight for yourself to *become* a hardened soldier in the process/ #2 and life – although without attacking and destroying others who might *not* have stood the chance to grow or reach a certain level of skill (in the battle for life and death, which is to come – it's an *obligatory* requirement).

---

[32] If a person or an animal dies – it *looses* immediately after: about couple hundred grams in weight. It can't be explained by any other conventional or physical means: soul, escapes through the pineal gland from the body which it previously incarnated.

[33] You're born with a certain talents – those are virtually skills and knowledge: which you've attained through persistent work and experience though *previous* incarnations (it's also extended to 'knowing' certain things and being sure of them, possibly being troubled to explain). All always passes to the *next* reincarnation, but might be blocked to a certain point on purpose (*very* rare occurrence – usually something is introduced like e.g. sickness in the early age which has a task to limit those abilities).

[34] The world: you live in now.

- **Saving those evil, engaged in immoral activities people from the death/ rescuing you.** Knowledge, in order to be attained fully: needs to be followed from the *both* sides. It's never *enough* to read or have an education about anything from the books or from those who even did it – to become an expert in the field. One has to acquire the knowledge in practice, by committing those actions. Your value is judged by the *ability* to learn, on your mistakes/ which is following of the immoral. Besides, it allows you to gain *more* wisdom/ up to a point, #1.12 and from the purpose: it's the *most* valuable.

- **Passing the line of the 'highest learning effect' also known as the 'path of highest error/ resistance'** – associated with taking the initiatives, paying back the Karma/ #1.2 – which also is brought when such the best *learning* effect takes a place/ or any progress. A persistent effort, with high quality work and decent, high motivations – is required to *establish* and gain anything/ usually 10,000 hours or more. It does not also imply, that the counter-matter is controlled along the intents, but *your* thoughts are too (the quality, progress and understanding you've reached at a given time and ability – to do more).

- **Promotion of untruths, funny 'soapy experts' for instance e.g. in television or other media: who promote falsehood and knowledge which is *useless* and not even reaching any far beyond anything.** It's all to cause you to *search* and *think* for yourself. Those people are often taking high positions and are marked as an experts: having quite an influence of *spreading* the harm, blocking the development or not doing anything. Truth is being punished, and all the untruths are promoted i.e. relativity theory, expanding cosmos, evolution from an Ape etc./ it *won't* be even touched.
  It's to promote the soldiers, who are created to avoid listening to anyone and to *think for yourself*: as your enemy would strive to put a *fear* in you, decrease *morale* or get you into various thinking *traps* etc.

- **Exerting distorted truth.** Everything is being changed or modified, so the original meaning isn't preserved – which *changes* the whole message. It forces you to rethink: *everything* – all again. Even this work might be distorted in the future, if the text in its *original* form – won't be preserved/ spread. Nothing is immune to it. It *serves* the same purpose, but with the very important notice: your holy books are not guide-written in a stone, as when the time passed, even if they were accurate – they were distorted, by the Laws. It forces you to constantly question all: even if your commands were given from the top.

- **Promotion and subjective rewarding of the immoral characters.** Your friend or somebody who'd you know *went* on the dark side. He received a huge support, financial bonuses and all from 'the Devil' as most would perceive. Why you, too – wouldn't take them, if it's *only* your signature?
  If your enemy is able to buy you with favors or a wealth given: you're *unworthy* – it's the end, for you. You *won't* get to the Kingdom, as if you were participate in a war of the Universes, being easily attracted to the material – you would betray your own kind, leaving yourself and others who supported you – weakened, and *risking* loosing all that is. It's a commonly known knowledge that such traits *cannot* be promoted and are *not* desired. Temptations are always great, but those people are always punished in the end, because: they're mainly *not* needed after or their work is either temporary/ all is *lost*, by them (life).

- **The jealous God puzzle.** It's exploited by the occult, where certain entities were granted power in order to get humans worshiping them; for instance, they might solve *all* your problems (change the thoughts of your boss/ creditors/ co-workers/ loved ones, etc. – you can get the winning bets, get all the other benefits you're *seeking* for, usually for the exchange of some kind: if it's not fulfilled, it's like a death sentence – all would collapse). The majority however worships entities – unknowingly, who give them nothing/ it *won't* and can't be even touched, nothing more can be added.
  If you would be blinded by the benefits and *betray* your master, going on the enemy side – you're *unworthy*. You *can't* serve two masters – only and *forever* one: from the very good reasons.
  Thinking is *required* in every step. If you've accepted a falsehood and keep it long term as a truth: *without* questioning or *sensing* something wrong – you're not an intelligent being, who thinks for himself and *doesn't* goes with the crowd – your value is *not* much more of a cattle who gets stranded/ slaughtered.

- **Various simulations introduced to this reality to confirm it's an illusion**, e.g. by placing a temporary blood-bone people in *your* reality: solely controlled by the ~~God~~ Laws set by Him and soulless; tapping into *your* subconscious and causing you to release i.e. your hand, to cause[35] a certain action or be brought to them – by *controlling* your thoughts through the mechanisms guiding the wisdom and understanding, also by *not* allowing you to pick a certain ideas *too* quickly – before you *haven't* worked the previous fully, but also happening of the miracles, in your life – which can confirm, that this reality is *highly* controlled and a grand illusion with a *higher* purpose.

It might give you at least a partial answer: why this world *isn't* as you were hoping for and your life might look *not* as you wish, yet. Why you're constantly pushed into something: where you would like to rest or take a break, harassed and all the various – left. It might be easier to accept and face it, than to run away – because if so is done/ #2: you would get[36] the *time* for yourself (on the end of *each* stage).

In order for you to become god, which is a *hardened* soldier able to stand up for the protection of his world: you need to *attain* certain characteristics, skills – experience and primarily learn the ability to think. It's commonly accepted, as for example – you *won't* know on how to do certain things, like e.g. create a multi-billion dollar business from the scratch or many other highly skillful tasks. On this basis: you're placed through various lives into bodies, life ages and situations which have a goal to prepare you and to *serve* the best, the purpose.

Those who know and follow, *flourish* – despite the pain involved. Those who *don't*, suffer.

To understand your reality – you need to *know* the intents of your master or masters. Without it, it's futile. In this realm you can do *whatever* you want, but Laws would apply to you as well. It's very easier to play a game, when you know the rules of – what's being rewarded and what's desired, to *win* in it.

Apply it then, to your principles & everyday acting.

/ As you might have already concluded from the text: those souls, which do not met the standards or constantly fail to improve: are destroyed, eternally. It means, the end of you – forever.

Those who would pass the tests thrown at them and would prove their value in the face of God by their actions: willingness to change and the usage of *their* intelligence – would become gods, which would gain immortality/ #2. You're prepared for your whole lifetimes to become one, but *only* from you lies the answer whether you would succeed or fail. The most versatile/ the best, prepared: would stand[37] for this reality, in a case of *imminent* danger.

The rest, who didn't achieved the desired traits – level of knowledge, skill and thinking abilities through the systems applied in this reality: would be *erased* i.e. permanent ending of your existence – in the period, when the time[38] comes (war of realms).

---

[35] Essential to know – is that experts are merely those: who committed/ perpetuated **all** the mistakes as it prepares you for the *achievement* (as required by the Laws/ or was *learned*, before; being, the highest understanding).
[36] Either 'have it' in the periods of relax: in order to *further* the realization of the tasks given/ #2.
[37] If our Universe would be annihilated, because preparation of the whole would be *insufficient* i.e. as it might happen/ it's likely that those the *best* will be embedded into the reality of the enemy to serve his needs.
It means: you would survive – even if the *whole* collapses.
[38] #4.49: see ending for more.

1.11XF. INNER DESIRES OF THE SOUL AS A SOLE PURPOSE OF IT ALL, WHICH LEADS TO THE INCREASE OF µ

Imagine that you run a shop: a pack of thieves visits you regularly to steal from you, for you – to be left on the end of month with inventory barely to go by. It's what's done basically by you, if you *didn't* learned and applied the previous chapter – you *shouldn't* perceive parasites as threat, but rather[39] as a food – opportunity to take. Same, when the thief from your shop is running away: dropping his equipment like torch, crowbar, balaclava – they're yours to take as to prevent him from the future immoral activity/ "jobs" (defense against parasite attacks drains them from moral energy and you gain it – if their offensive was *unsuccessful*). It takes time to master and watch yourself. **Moral energy *represents* your Life.** If you're allowing any parasite to rob yourself from it – you're loosing your happiness and future, basically – *any* perspective for further development on the spiritual level, which brings a significant change in your way of living (i.e. expansion of the shop, increase of earnings – a path to financial freedom). Learn, how to protect your level of energy, first.

In order for you to survive/ *Live* in this realm – you're forced to generate moral[40] energy for yourself. It can be done, the *easy* way or the hard way: through work/ job. Draining it from others, *might* be a solution but its dangerous and *even* the very best – would soon drop below, as nobody can sustain himself only from living the life of a parasite.

Most however, don't know the easy way so they're *initially forced* to work in their daily jobs.
This document, is about bringing *this* knowledge, usage of which: gives you the *very* best chance to change your situation – by allowing to know how to *earn* this energy, the easiest and the most appealing for you way possible, being itself alone – the *pleasurable*[41] way: through work, which *isn't* really a work/ **'to work, but to *not* work yourself and have – earn countless µ, #1.1 and the money'**.

Look at the table on next pages and pin-point *where* you are, at the present moment of life.

[39] Your task is to start to love it: it would be possible when you learn on how to extract them *effectively* in every defense attack/ i.e. when you completely *cease* to fear & improve your skill of touching the sensitive to them/ #1.11X.
[40] Life energy/ called in other terms, interpreted directly as it is.
[41] However, *not* initially: when the deficits of your knowledge, skill and understanding are immense/ i.e. qualities.

	REACTIVE	**PROACTIVE**	
		IMMORAL	***MORAL***
Characteristics	No goal[42] in life – you *react* to the visible or what enters your reality (to the events, circumstances). 'The waiting of the soul'. You've been already in such state or you'd be in the way of your life. You've might be in it, currently.	You've got a goal in life and invest into its realization, but the last is *immoral* (e.g. selling drugs, thievery, speculative play on stock market[43] or gambling).	You've got a purposeful goal set in life, to which realization you[44] *strive*. OPTION 1. The task[45] is *not* set accordingly to the inner desires of your soul (e.g. set, out of fear of failure in life/ the need to do something)[46]. *OPTION 2.* **You're going *along* the inner drives of your soul/ i.e. the only sole option, which makes you invincible.**
Typically	You've got a *steady* job, stability but you lack 'something' in life. The last might be empty and may lead to a depression.	You've established a business (as it's mainly associated with profit) or a partnership-venture, but the increasing amount of problems and impossibility to deal with them, that slowly but steadily arise – creates an influx of pain, drug usage and erratic behavior due the very *reason* of the immoral activity – it's attached with/ profits may be staggering. It progresses with the drop of μ (moral field, #0.1) and leads to *suffering*, in the end.	You've may or might *not* have money, but you *tend* to always have or find the resources needed. As similarly with the (true) proactive immoral: you've got a *sense* in life, for which you strive i.e. 'to do and be'/ become the *best* in. You feel that you Live, with an ever increasing sense of mission and purpose, where you invest all of you – in the process. OPTION 1. You'd very fast *run* yourself out, as when the motivations are lower in the worse/ later terms (typically after launching a venture, idea or a particular work): you would quit or leave it.

[42] It has to be a long term goal – *clearly* specified, i.e. a particular sum of money, opening a business with X and you have to strive for its realization through an *active* effort/ not 'get yourself high for today' or 'send a lottery ticket, #4.3' either 'opening a business' or 'wants' which are never realized *proactively*.
[43] The last, might be a *part* of your reactive life, but the thought process and effort – dictates where it really, is placed.
[44] It's required to just start the process/ #2 at the very beginning of journey by being open to new ideas – possibilities: responsive to thoughts which you execute immediately.
[45] An example: you're opening a courier/ moving/ shipments country-to-country company because you've seen – spotted – heard – felt that others succeeded at it making money but you do it *for* the cash solely and predominantly – *not* for the purpose i.e. commonly *not* liking it/ *not* set accordingly to the inner desires of your soul. It's only distinction is in the mind: you *actively* develop yourself in those tasks – proactive moral, where i.e. in job – you just do it, to get paid, *not* being engaged in it at the conscious level/ at 100% – just to do your work, to 'get by'/ i.e. the reactive state.
[46] It might be a reactive state, in certain instances. Also can be set, solely from the *fear* of loss.

OPTION 2.
You're happy, but steadily do the 'extra-mile' when it's needed, as motivations are internal and *not* external – like in the previous, first option and thereof: *nothing* can influence or destroy them – until *such* decision is made by you, on the conscious level.

All is *lost*, virtually.
Prison, psychiatric hospital: all the unimaginable consequences of those actions – need to be experienced back, by you who made them or where you've had a part in creating, upon others. If you're *not* killed due to the harm caused – recovery, if possible: usually lasts *very* long, similarly as the effects of the enterprise which took a toll, on you and everyone attached (which last years to a lifetime).
50% of the wealth that came from any of the immoral actions, basically 'vaporizes' and the remaining half: is lost nearly all, without much purpose.

You, who passed this way would ever engage willingly in it once again and would want to repeat the process (to be done by you only, out of perceived necessity). If asked, would you do it – if you only you would knew about the consequences before: you, will reply, that it would be the last of what you would possibly do – despite the *false*/ immediate benefits, involved.

You suffer, but it's irrelevant, because it's *not* about it – you're focused on learning *how to* do, in order to get.

You understand that those are only temporary circumstances, needed in order for them to become fully *prepared* and you willfully accept those, as a part of the *learning* curve.

It might be associated with living in the worst conditions, a *great* personal cost of pain and private[47] humiliation, vast amounts of obstacles to conquer, lots of thinking and all the plagues imaginable, but you just know, that on the *end* of this road – is a light and when you would pass it: your Life would be great, as a result of *all* those experiences which are not there to destroy you, but to enforce learning in a most suitable and the *best* way, possible.

[47] Mostly to be *experienced* from people who do nothing in their lives.

Perceived benefits	Moderate, average or beyond the average pay – *dependent* on the job and/ or level of your education/ skill.	High and extreme, nearly instant pay – referred commonly to, as 'easy money' (instantaneous).	OPTION 1 Hard work that would probably give an effect. Being perceived commonly as a track that could end *without* any pay/ only 'few luckily' succeed, as many have failed[48] miserably. In reality – when you, without the knowledge – want to 'try' something new, commonly with low plan and as you want to do it right, the first time: without the much needed *preparation, i.e. experience*/ #2 – which is painful and a learning process from the experience: it's a *recipe* for failure. You've *quit* before the end of the process/ #2: on 'the first problem/ obstacle'/ or 'first' unsuccessful venture – *not* reaching preparedness to *handle* the challenges. It only validates the need for the process/ #2 and obligatory preparation, who everyone *successful* self-made: has passed. *OPTION 2* [49]None. The Truth. ***Easy* work that would give an effect after X years (absolutely[50] guaranteed).**
Consequences	By not engaging into any purposeful action (proactive moral or proactive immoral): you have, what is – an average for the many. It leads to *lack* of sense in it all and may lead to a suicide, preceded by depression.	Life seem to be good, but *only* on the beginning. After time – you ~~need to~~ pay the price, in full. Consequences would come *after* a certain delay.	You WIN in your Life and get eventually for what you strive for: independent, of what it is/ if you *only* persevere.

[48] You've took a credit and are forced to repay it as the business failed (as you've had no knowledge over it, it *wasn't* set accordingly to the inner desires of the soul and you've lacked 'steam' to continue or it *didn't* just worked out as planned)/ commonly you resign – counting on 'luck' in those ventures – 'maybe it would be it' – everyone starts this way/ #2. *You, who persists this track – will finally hit your inner motivations of the soul – option 2// #4.43: for more.*
[49] You lack the knowledge about the process/ #2 or would ever be sure to it, as it has to be *earned/ through effort*.
[50] By the Laws, #1.11xE/ operating in this reality which realize the *purpose* of Creation (i.e. God intents it for you). It's the highest guarantee you can get in this *realm*/ it's 100% sure – *absolute*: if you *only* deliver (it's a Law).

Even if *your* pay would be great and it would be enough for everything: the sense of it/ *happiness* would be lost. Life of a *misery*, at certain point: *problems* would come that might push you towards proactive acting.

OPTION 1.
You might use those experiences, but until you *won't* establish the work based on your inner drives of the soul – you would try, do and wear yourself off: to *every* last undertaking you take.

(when you persevere this track – you will finally hit your inner motivations of the soul – option 2)

OPTION 2.

You've got in time – *all* the happiness, joy, fulfillment, money and all what is desired in FULL, without *no* conditions attached.

You *refer* yourself as the happiest person alive that 'Lives the dream'.

You're the true winner, who achieved the desired, due to suffering you've willfully accepted – usually in your youth, mid-term and even in your late years, but who enforced and embraced change and was also willing to take risks.

You win, are happy and have all, due to work you've invested in the process/ #2.

SUMMING UP.
SUFFERING is only present for the first 5 up to 7 years, at max and after this period, when all has been acquired: it turns into a living dream, due to those lessons passed (that could be *only* truly possible as such).
It's absolutely guaranteed.

			(as the only viable/ worthy approach, presented in this work)
Notices	Certain you, due to the lack of knowledge and therefore – *deficit* of possibilities: is resistant to change, but your life has a tendency to spiral. It's *not* as you've might dream of, but you do *what* can be done in your sphere of comfort or influence. Such stance leads to tensions, powerlessness, disease and suffering/ general unhappiness (that may last *even* for a lifetime). You're often pushed to a certain actions, but due to your beliefs – you're never happy or can handle with them in the long term, which leads to all sorts of *problems*, that have a reason to preoccupy you and force to *proactively* act.	If the tracks *aren't* stopped at the right moment, usually you die or are killed due to pursuing of the false money/ wealth. Eventually you end up in a [51]prison, for what *seems* like a lifetime or is the last (with the need to pay back the damage caused).	In option 2nd: the process/ #2 is only hard on the beginning, when you're *new* to it. Later, despite all – you feel like you're Living and are virtually stripped out of all that might influence the *learning* process/ leaving you maybe a little bit destroyed, but *happy* and with the understanding – *richer* in new knowledge, that would prove priceless in changing your Life (in perspective, without it: *impossible* would be to achieve what those *prosperous* did or to get and reach what those who persevered it, have got currently – the successful, wealthy and fortunate, #0.1; being completely thankful for all that you were fortunate to experience).

If you're reactive, work in your day job – only to get paid without the will to develop yourself fully in it, *not* acting purposefully after: **disasters would strike**, problems would arise – where their hidden goal would be to force you, for a purposeful acting and development. If you're involved in an immoral activity (see the next chapter for examples): you get the money first, are enabled to experience life at full, but the things would get *sour* very quickly – you'd get caught, be imprisoned etc. but **if you decide to *quit* – repair the damage done: you would be saved** (avoiding even prison, if the change would be significant – see the next chapter). However, the Karma would need to be repaid back, fully (suffering caused by you: to be experienced by you, on your person/ #1.2). If you're on a proactive moral – track, **where goals are NOT set with *the* inner desires: nothing would be gained from it, except experience – wearing yourself all, probably being as a warning for the others to avoid this path** i.e. you would get into a debt, that would need to be repaid and *probably* resign, being highly discouraged.

However, **if you decide to take the path of the inner desires of soul – the, path-of-power/ #2 (what you truly feel, believe in – what motivates you, what is appealing to you, because you're highly motivated to perform the work, *not* being worn after performing it – could do it, for the whole day straight – as it *doesn't* drains you, but gives power etc.): when you would pass the *sour* years, you would become the best of the best and gain all for what you strive, in life**. All of the paths, have their ups and downs, but the only *worthy* is proactive moral, set with the inner desires of soul – it's the best, *finest*, brings ALL: despite the initial pain involved (which is merely a result of your complete lack of knowledge, preparedness – the process would learn you that, totally). Your purposeful effort is required.

You're brought to this reality with a fate (i.e. the inner desires of soul) and **if you decide to realize it consciously and do the best, of you – what is expected: rewards are awaiting already/** but if choose *not* to or slip on the immoral track, which might occur in the process: you would be severely punished – which *might* even last a lifetime.

[51] The Process/ #2: is basically your prison time – if you only follow it, winning/ *instead* of proactive immoral path.

	NOT SET ACCORDINGLY TO THE INNER DESIRES OF SOUL	SET ACCORDINGLY TO THE INNER DESIRES OF SOUL (FATE)
Goal	**PAIN/ cheating yourself**[52] (you *don't* like the job – you're doing it because you must/ i.e. hate, painfulness), but also: **Emptiness**, depression and all the other *associated* with a low amount of moral energy (μ) resulting from the poor work, performed.	PAIN & uncertainty first, then – when the lessons are passed and a certain level attained: LOVE.
Typically	Done to 'pass by' or to 'have a living'[53]. It's like going to a *hell* and everyday is such. Today's concentration camps or work labors.	You just do them, because you do them. No effort is felt as in any case of other job. Love comes later, but it's *first* required to pass a certain mark and you *can't* find another way of living – beyond it (you do, because you want – as it gives you drive to wake up *everyday*, striving always for more[54]). **They *don't* 'wear you' in any sense.** 'Work to *not* work, but to have all – the money, woman, happiness and fulfillment/ which can be such summarized as.'
Issues	Takes a job agency/ contacts or work and probably many disappointments to find any: takes *effort* to perform and pays off immediately[55] (if employers/ mediators are moral enough).	Takes time and effort to get on the track, takes time and persistent *effort* to pass and takes time to perfect (usually 5 to 7 year period).
Consequences	Leads usually to nowhere – if *no* goal behind, is attached. Could be laid off in any moment, also due to lack of work. Uncertainty might be present.	Leads to achievement in *every* sense of this word and brings all the desired, **the best Life possible for you** (with the effects dependent on your *efforts* to pursue and act along those drives). If you decide to pursue the tasks which involve inner desires of the soul, you always have 'the steam' to *continue* the work given – without it: you *wouldn't* last much as you've been created for a *special* purpose. Know however, that it's *not* always that you do what you like or *love*:

[52] I.e. convincing *self*, that everyone needs to work/ if not this job, so what?/ coming to a conclusion, that it's *not* so bad but in fact – the truth, is never *far* away.
[53] Either from the approach: 'something has to be done in life'/ i.e. to work – to have the money.
[54] Which might *seem* impossible or unimaginable for some, but it's how the things are for those – who follow them, in the process/ #2. Yes, work is a pleasure but the *hugest* one – is sharing it with others, which gives you a sense of fulfillment and power. You would one day understand it, possibly.
[55] Taking into an account daily/ weekly or monthly payments, with an option to get the deposit earlier.

it might be the *most* of the work, but you're destined to do what is required to be done, at the time it *has* to be done.

You've might *not* known it – to this point, but you've got certainly tasks which you love to do, without the need to be asked for and you do them fully willingly? Is it drinking vodka/ playing your anticipated game/ having sex with a beautiful woman/ find-it? If you're going along the inner desires of soul: your work is such a willing-fullness, but it's *even* easier (as for instance drinking might involve going to a shop 100m/ 328ft away which might be very draining). **In inner desires of the soul, it *doesn't* costs you in the sense, that – it's appealing to you and you could do it virtually infinitely, *forever*.** Imagine now, what could be achieved by *you* if you only were to follow those created for you, paths. Would be *sufficient* enough to earn by you a 100M mark and get the *most* beautiful partner and be happy/ Nirvana, #1.1 for Life, all doing what you love – *not* being in any way tired, of doing it: performing it from your own own will, *not* by must or from a necessity. It might be impossible for you now, but it is entirely possible for you as directly as it sounds – accept it, you only need to know how and have the courage, to *just* start the process, #2.

If you're realizing your fate – you know it, because you feel *great* in the process. If you were *not* even to be paid, by doing your job – you would still continue it, because of the pleasure, satisfaction it gives to you.

$$\mathbf{E = FS + \Sigma\eta(\mu/\mu_r)f_r s_r}$$

It's an equation for happiness. However also for all the other searched values it brings (easily could be referred to: as the most important equation in ~~the world~~ this realm).

Energy (E) is equal to the output of strength of feelings (F) multiplied by the motivations (S) invested in the performed work, being dependent of the observers: it's a sum (Σ) of receiver feelings (f_r) multiplied by his motivations (s_r), which are caused in any of the receivers, multiplied by the efficiency factor (η) of the telepathic exchange of thoughts between you and the last, multiplied by co-efficiency (μ/μ_r) of moral compatibility between you (μ) and the receivers (μ_r).

Explanation of the equation. It might *seem* complicated, but it's really not.
Increase in the moral energy is associated with having the highest motivations (S): those, are only to be found by following your fate, with which – you were brought to this reality. Everyone has it, but *not* everybody goes after it – those are merely types of jobs, for which you've been created for: to suit them best and *nobody* without such inner desires of the soul, *can't* even match your abilities to perform on such level possible for you. It provides you the drive, because motivations *aren't* external, but internal – lie deep within you. When you follow them – time disappears, *maximum* of the moral energy can be generated.
Strength of feelings (F): is the amount of physical pain, tiredness etc. and engagement of emotions particular job involves. Those are typically *feelings* known as the negative side of the emotions – unpleasant, because those positive i.e. satisfaction, are felt when the moral energy is released (in time of rest, relax). The last is compressed/ generated when you invest your wits and perform the highly moral job. It's typically known, that physical work is capable to provide about fives times more moral energy than a mental work, due to amount of feelings attached.
Your amount of moral energy generated, is *also* dependent on the observers. If you for instance do a particular job to just show up yourself – except *lower* motivations which would result from it, those who watch your efforts – might spoil your amount of the moral energy generated due to emotions felt i.e. jealously/ hatred – the last is being dependent on the strength of emotions felt (f_r) and motivation of the observer (s_r) to punish you, where the co-efficiency factor might be *affected* by the e.g. distance from which you've seen from (η). Either parasites or people who feel towards you e.g. antipathy/ reluctance – your work for them, might cause *loss* of your moral energy. The same is observed, where you're wanting to help those who *don't* want it/ i.e. your enemies. Therefore, an additional effort in thinking is required to even mind for *who* this work/ help is to be supplied. Those who highly want, desire – welcome it and hold a sufficient moral energy level (μ_r) to appreciate – are your usual target group.

Interpretation of the equation in *your* daily life.
It has got many repercussions in everyday use. It's best surely to do works, who benefit you/ others directly in an anonymous way, where there are no observers. Therefore if you're building e.g. a body mass, #4.2 – it's *best* for you to train possibly alone, yet only if acquired – the required skill and experience to do it *safely*: as the increase of moral energy would be the *greatest*, along with your motivations and focus to perform the job (moreover, it brings many more advantages: as you're attention is entirely focused on your muscles, *not* being distracted by any of the talk with anyone/ by anyone etc.). *Not* to help those, who *don't* require help/ *not* anticipate it and *aren't* truly thankful for it – refuse it to any of the parasites, who only wait to drain you, #1.1. Not get with any of your jobs, in places/ force it to people – where you're *not* welcomed.
Highly moral, altruistic[56] – anonymous work, typically of whose *efforts* invested nobody sees: is rewarded the most. **Work aligned to the inner desires of soul/ fate is what's rewarding – and sharing it with others.** It leads to fulfillment and all the desired, in life.

It's a personal ~~belief~~ wisdom i.e. understanding of the author, that Nirvana and the knowledge on how to attain it: is the *ever*-searched Holy[57] Grail (it's *not* an object, as wrongly referred to – but the highest-kept information/ in essence: *revealed* in this book).

---

[56] Where you get *no* personal benefits/ do it: voluntarily from your own good will (aimed at helping others).
[57] Being not the singularity device/ the Ark of the Covenant/ for you it would be too – if you experience it *one* day.

If there is a reason, why you *haven't* yet reached the dreamed success in life – it's *only* the one cause: you're *not* following *your* fate.

	FAILURE YOU – WHO WANTS TO MAKE IT IN LIFE/ WHEN YOU AVOID YOUR FATE.	**ACHIEVER YOU – WHO ALREADY MADE IT IN LIFE/ OR WOULD MAKE IT/ #2.**
	Reactive	Proactive moral
Primary object of interest/ importance	You think, live and speak about everything, but not the goal itself (you've got no goal).	You think, Live and speak about the goal and DO actions required to achieve it, which is the most important thing to you/ its realization. In later terms: the last might be concealed, due to lack of people supporting it or the requirement for secrecy, but it's constantly on your thoughts.
Main difference	You talk, but *not* do anything towards. You *aren't* able to force yourself to think and act purposely (either due to beliefs, escaping, choosing the easy ways – which all leads to parasitism and failure). Not taking the responsibility: control over life *due* to lack of discipline/ other issues yet also the fear to start, is the primary reason for *not* following the inner desires and attaching to the surrounding reality.	~~You talk and do (or do without the talk).~~ You think and do.
Payment	You *aren't* able to work without a paycheck for extended amounts of time – you require payment, instantaneous.	You're able to work without any payment, because you understand that earning the really desired money – *requires* skill and knowledge which is to be gained *only*, through experience. You have the motivation for voluntary work, if it's purposeful and if possibly you can rip the benefits from it, in future.
Past experience	Usually slim to none, due to level of taken risk or limited to jobs: where *everyone* can be hired or the low level of skill required to perform those tasks.	You have got some experience due to works performed at your projects – either successful or not, towards the directions of *your* dreams.
Mindset	You take steps, to better your situation using the known or real (believable, realistic) for you, using the opportunities presented or acting based on an acquired already knowledge (rather short term thinking).	**You work for the best outcome in *each* and *every* project or task taken/ you handle, but if you fail – it's always accepted and of *little* importance, because you believe that due to the lvl of work invested: you *finally* would acquire required traits, experience – skill and knowledge, essential to be *successful* (long term thinking).**

It's not required for you, to know your motives/ motivations of the soul as they're known by the Laws and activating the mechanism/ #2: would bring to you the work – where last, would be aligned to it (as being, the person to do this particular job). However, you can find them by asking the *right* questions or you would just know: if you invest efforts and would hold an appropriate [58]container.

For instance, one's desires[59] of the soul might be that he is interested in all which is important, but there is always attached an additional – emotional reason for the striving: it may be, to be *high* all the time (so, you've got the purpose and the real goal, for which the continual realization of your purpose brings you as a side effect – similarly, as to the Creation of this[60] reality/ God's intents).

It might appear, that the area is wide but if you would only, take a look closer: it's not. Those are the key specific areas, which you've got only the desire to work and educate in: they only consist about 150 fundamental areas of specialization – where you're able to master each one of them on more than an expert level, in the period of your lifetime.

Expecting to know, what it means to be important – as for each one of us, it's different: might be an issue to anyone, who is *not* holding them. Although, pattern of power arises and it includes areas, who might prove important in the future to further your own survival: topic of business (money – resources, with all the important elements involved), health, knowledge of achievement, this reality (hidden Laws, how to take advantage) etc., in short: basically the contents of this book.

The drives are always there, attaining knowledge – skill and mastering those abilities is relatively easy as you're *highly* motivated, to continue the work: each and every single day. It doesn't cost you, your Life has got a purpose, sense and the deeper meaning – you're living a dream, in Nirvana/ #1.1 through work you're performing all-time.
-

Whether you would choose to follow your fate, is up to you but if you *won't* – you would be forced to, by an increasing amount of events which would unfold in your life to force you for your own *development*. If you would consciously follow them: your Life would become *worthy* of living, pleasurable and meaningful/ for which probably everyone strives – money would follow as a result of your highly-motivated work.

Prepare for that.

[58] Intention, in thought: to unravel or reach the desired – where you've attached to it, for a specific period of time.
[59] Birth Tarot cards describe them in partial/ look for the right – many interpretations. It has been confirmed that you can find them on your own also through self-observation/ to better understand yourself.
[60] They're *different* for everyone – emotional reasons for most, might for instance include: fucking beautiful women and everyone has them, *not* to necessarily to tell them anyone but to know for self.

Due to your *high* motivations, which are able to be achieved for works *only* following fate: you would increase drastically your moral energy levels, because now – work, would become a pleasure to you (an initial 5 to 7 year mark is required, to reach freedom – usually, including the financial one: in your areas of motivations). Take a look below.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE MORAL/ LIFE FIELD, #1.1 (μ)	*feeling* like God
μ > 0.6	**Godlike state – the immense *feeling*[61] of power/ love/ happiness/ belonging etc.[62]** Δ full disappearance of any negative traits of character / explosion of happiness, / being protected and cared of, by others – treated as the VIP without anything required, by the moral members of a society, / attraction and admiration of others – including irresistible drawing of sexual attraction of the opposite-sex, / opens a burst of unstoppable creativity and unlimited access to the counter-matter in its completeness, / full happiness, fulfillment and satisfaction of whatever you've got already (turning every experience/ moment into the most *pleasurable* sensation ever), & many more also, #2.2 (end). + you *don't* feel any *pain*, as it's masked by the overwhelming happiness
μ > 0.35	Happiness, Well-being, Fulfillment and satisfaction, ↑ progressing with rise – predominantly moral, helpful behavior and gains from it.
μ < 0.35	↓ progressing with downfall – also immoral, parasitic behavior and suffering, Chronic depression, Suicidal[63] tendencies, 'Emptiness' inside, Death.

being happy

pain, constant pain

Nirvana/ #1.1: is the ultimate prize – if you perform at your *very* best, as it's *only* for the best.
You would become one, as if your job isn't *really* a job for you, it's possible – for everyone. It's an *easy* process, but hard to start because of the many unknowns, which would be solved by you and explained in the later terms.

[61] Living in a bliss (as a feeling – you experience all the time on yourself/ it, being a result of the moral field, #1.1: through following the intentions of the Creator – God, #1.11xE and this reality).
[62] Which drugs can *only* poorly substitute – *not* being even a tiny shade, of the real thing.
[63] If drugs are involved: schizophrenia, #2.2/ *only* on lower states, of the soul.

You've received this information, because it's vital for you to understand that there is *only* one viable path to *any* success, in this reality – where the last, involves following your *fate* and in essence: benefits you as you deliver, to get – all what is by you, desired.

START NOW

Before, you would begin the process, #2:

- start to change you budget to save the most money possible, #2.31
- begin to optimize your life, as with the guidelines of, #2:1
- prepare to attain knowledge which you think might prove *useful* in the process,
- **acknowledge yourself with the *thought* that you would start to follow your inner desires of the soul/ fate – in time, however keep your daily-job if you've got one as it would be firstly your partial job.**

At least, *until* the programming from #0.1 sets in.
Continue reading and Apply all, which is required for you to reach 'The Process of Change' section.

Moreover, in the process[64] of soul refining – if you *fail* at efforts to combat your imperfections, decline to master yourself and your character – standing consistently in your defects: you're risking to be *degraded* to... an (ugly) woman → (if you fail again) lower dimensions[65]/ the kingdom and hell concept. You're born to this reality with a debt which can *only* be repaid[66] by following your inner motivations of the soul, in life/ your fate. Fail to do so and you're risking to be trapped at best *forever* in this reality or to be even destroyed, eternally – as a soul/ removed from this part of Creation, *forever* i.e. 'imagine nothing'.

It's serious.

When the masterful level has been attained, usually at the end of process where Nirvana/ #1.1 is present – in metaphorical sense of way: it's *harder* to piss than to perform the work given, as motivations are in place/ you want it, by yourself.

Things for which people strive: *aren't* mainly physical, but spiritual in nature.

[64] You're following your *fate*/ i.e. inner motivation of the soul: when you take and Live – the process, #2.
[65] Where you've might get permanently erased from the system as a program (soul)/ it means: the end of your existence – eternal.
[66] It *can't* be done for you, because of the free will – you've received and have, #1.11xE.

1.12. SURVIVAL OF THE MOST MORAL RULE

Despite being glamorized: those who are the most immoral are jailed and/ or *covertly* killed – when their role ends. It *doesn't* matter how the best you are in your job – you would be caught or killed, as this reality is governed by Laws: who punish every immorality.

Moral side represents creation, development and welfare of other. The immoral stands for interference, destruction and degradation for those, who strive and do something. Clash of those philosophies, *serves* the purpose of knowledge increase, #1.11xE as from now on: you must i.e. learn to protect your property or work performed, as it might get stolen, destroyed or sabotaged – which reinforces thinking and pushes for additional measures, serving *your* further development.

In order to fully complement any sort of knowledge: it needs to be exploited both ways. Therefore, it's *not* worthy only to read about it – it has to be tested in a real-life environment by real people with all the dangers it might bring. Besides, pursuing the immoral philosophy creates a wide-range of top-level class experts, who know the environment and the all secrets of it, i.e. drugs/ drug-tests, drug education – thievery/ security expert, counterfeiting/ anti-counterfeiting expert etc. It plays also an additional role to test people, whether they've *learned* to think – to *not* allow themselves, to be cheated or to clear their Karma/ #1.2: in a most learning experience for them – by *loss* of substantial part of their money etc. Most of the people, have actually a period of the immoral life – to experience it, on their own and to learn enough, to want never come back to what they've did. Therefore, it's a tolerated part of the Creation but *to* the point.

Drive, to better your life is *prevalent* in any specie. However, it might lead to taking the wrong choices *early* in life and pursue of the immoral path (as it gives *fast* results, promises a better future and it's relatively easy to start in comparison to others, because little knowledge is involved). Take a look below – the darker color/ more plusses, the *more* severe is the offense, however the last might depend on varying circumstances/ all the below are wrong: immoral, punished i.e. to be *forever* by you avoided.

IMMORAL ACTIVITY	UNDERSTANDING OF EVIL/ IMMORALITY
Selling/ production or redistribution of drugs[67] **Includes addictions – substance abuse** +	If you're dealing with people you're selling the drugs to – you might know why it's evil. Your product is too good and people get hooked (addicted). The very short onset of high, they give – is irrelevant to the harm and decay they cause, as they're sinking deeper through their usage – yes, asked and required by them but it generally: impoverishes[68] their lives. MORAL false justifications: you're only selling it to those, who want and pay for it. You're *not* selling to under age. If somebody *doesn't* wants to take – he won't, so it's his fault.
Stealing/ being a crook +++/ ++	Always ask: whether you would like to be stolen goods from – for which you've worked? Yes, the state might do this but if you're living in it – you must to accept and comply with the rules established, if they only *don't* interfere with the Moral Laws (rare occurrence)[69]. Taking somebody's possession is something worth condemnation (if it *hadn't* been given to you or attained in a moral way – it's forbidden). Cheating also other people (so they give you cash) is the same as stealing, but the difference is that you're *not* forcing anyone to give you what you want – they do it, from their own will or greed (it's 'less' wrong as you have to develop *more* abilities from the perspective of plan/ #1.11xE). However, it's the same crime but with indirect approach – all would be *lost*, either way. It's dangerous to take, even for the *most* powerful.

[67] It extends to pharmaceuticals which *resemble* traits of the above/ some of which are purposefully designed, i.e. released – to hook people: in order to generate the *highest* sales.
[68] It might be *not* so visible in the case of lighter drugs i.e. marijuana, hashish but the harm is on the varied level, #2.2.
[69] You've got always a choice to leave and move yourself to another country, which *hasn't* got any taxes at all or they're on a much *lower* level.

Breaking the human laws/ not paying taxes ++	You must respect the laws and taxes of state you're currently in or living. Why? If somebody would get into your home: would you accept or tolerate his unbearable behavior? The same, if somebody would talk badly about your closest ones, without no proof. It's *essential* to follow it, because you might get injured or killed, as people with different mentality/ culture would protect what's theirs. If you're *not* able to comply: avoid to get to somebody's home (home country)[70]/ where moral rules are the key to attitude and mutual respect for each other (everywhere).
Prostitution/ adultery ++	When a penis enters – vagina: you're poisoned by the aura of perpetrator on the spiritual level and it's an immoral activity, if you *weren't* attached with self. Sex is a sacred act and it *shouldn't* be sold, for any price/ of any reason. It applies to women: who are in the set-by-humans act of no-separation so the male could invest his own *efforts* into keeping the household by his work – to provide, for the family. If it's broken, it's worth condemnation – for the both[71] parties, who perpetrated the act and brings Karma.
Beating/ extortion +++	"Emotions which you cause upon others, would *return* to you – in time, #1.2." (Karma)
Harming people e.g. through toxins/ poisoning them/ any immoral part of even legal activity or venture ++++	Would you like to be poisoned? If people *don't* know: you *won't* get the Karma back but it's still very risky as they might find out, in time. In spite, of rewards of the immoral enterprise: if it's harmful – you *wouldn't* e.g. eat your product because you know it's a known poison and *no* label is attached to it, which informs about it – that it's experimental and warns about the dangers involved – if you're in it, you would get the punishment earned/ where it would appear that all the backers *won't* be liable for any harm, in the enterprise as the perpetrators – those who did it, in the end *only* are.
Taking somebody's life +++++	It's the *greatest* of all, because you've taken away the most prized gift which you *haven't* given nor would be never able to. There is always a solution to any immoral problem, but you must pay for the wrongdoing (a moral way out, requires first – stopping those activities/ see next pages).
Gambling +++	You're taking somebody's money i.e. in a poker game – you're wasting your resources because those are the games: which *don't* develop you or anyone else, beyond you. It leads to development of negative traits and the potential for immorality is high, because you're *not* always winning, which leads to a downward-point spiral/ besides, the house always wins. In gambling: you *want* something – for nothing and its wrong. If you put a coin for fun to a robber machine, it's no crime – you would *loose* it, either way: yet it shows, in some sense – your *lack* of intelligence. It becomes although immoral, when it's *more* than a penny/ stay away, all-time. Avoid to ever bet/ with anybody.
Speculative stock/ forex[72] market play ++(+)	Nobody[73] is gaining from your work and you're *not* gaining from it too anything real. You're *not* developing your abilities and knowledge, because everyone can buy cheaper and sell at higher prices. If you're interested in the recipe: it's ruled by *fear* and it's *rigged*. Everything else is just, to keep the illusion alive.

[70] It might *not* essentially be punished by the moral/ Karmatic Laws itself, but it's required to always follow and comply additionally to the rules of somebody's home/ neighborhood/ state when only in it, #3.98C.
[71] It's cleared, when you get a divorce – if married to a man. It works, both ways – for a man and for the woman in the relationship/ *despite* the last might be perceived as to have less to say.
[72] Currency, goods market.
[73] You'd might be *led* to believe you're increasing value of the company/ promoting products etc., etc...
/ They would do, *without* you.

An immoral activity, is always an immoral activity – it's *without* any matter, that you've cracked the code for a robber/ slot machine, to always know when to bet. It involves other people's money *loss* and would remain an immoral activity – like any. However, if you're investing in a stock market to takeover companies for the purpose of modernizing them, enhancing their products etc. – it's *not* considered immoral anymore, because of the intentions and the effects of actions which it would cause upon others.

Victims of the immoral activity or activities – *aren't* random: they've got too their own stakes in it, yet might pose as a prey/ i.e. Karma is paid back, development of their thinking ensues – where they lack it or is proving to them, if they *haven't* learned: that in life you've got nothing for free[74] (as an opportunity for shams and crooks), etc.

/ The problem with any of *those* activities, is that the consumer: receiving end of it, *can* charge you with Karma for them, **even if *his* paid for it voluntarily from *his* own will and it's solely *his* fault, responsibility for its use – as it's all a product, either service of somebody's else enterprise[75]/ activity** (e.g. a person might charge with pain for the collapse of his marriage/ family: the whore, who allowed[76] himself to be fucked for money, or even without any).

This realm, is *highly* balanced because if it wouldn't be – entities populating it, wouldn't want to live/ continue the Creation/ #1.11xE. Therefore, **each immoral activity – similarly as each moral activity: brings an *equal* amount of harm and good, in the end** (which resembles, something like a martingale system – where doubling always after *every* loss: wins you eventually and you're +1 to have).

Money derived, from the immoral enterprises/ activities: is taxed – on the spiritual level with 50% value. It means, that *half* of the money you've earned through them: is, lost – *forever*. You've got no influence whatsoever – over it, however you can consciously – spend them[77] on somebody/ certain cause or just to give away/ however: you get *nothing* from it (no positive Karma/ #1.2). Any activity which doesn't generates moral energy – in the long term, is immoral.

There is always a moral way out, to any of the situation: independent how worse or hopeless – not only limited to being a victim/ perpetrator of the immoral, but also to *any* situation – you're in or could *ever* be.
If it *isn't* – it's created by the Laws and your *sole* task is only to find it (see next pages).

[74] Exempting, what had been given or received/ when born.
[75] It's the *huge* risk you're taking by perpetuating any of those acts/ it's, the secret to understanding Karma/ #1.2.
[76] If immorality followed, i.e. concealment of engagement/ marriage ring, supplied false information, etc.
[77] Which might explain your *losses* of property i.e. phone or broken items. It's required to *give away* 50% of the money earned such way, to just clear them/ you get *no* benefits from it, as opposed to the morally earned money.
It can be said: you're going obviously against *your* self-interest – if you pursue the immoral/ i.e. *any*, of it.

If you're involved in the immoral activities – you're becoming *like* a chicken in the flock for the Creator: it eats his *own* eggs, attacks and kills other chickens, *not* laying good eggs anymore – so, it's time to remove it from the herd, by killing it or jailing (if you're reading this words and are involved in such[78] enterprise or jobs, independent of whether they're a legal-based company/ part of it or a neighbor-pack – it might be *just* and precisely now, the last warning for you: to leave the immoral path, fulfill the damage done/ at least partially and to start a *new* life with a clean sheet of paper).
If *not* done – you've might loose it – your life, in a direct sense. If you've got any second-thoughts: leave the immoral activities for others/ watch on yourself *only*, as you're being accounted separately.

You've got the *last* chance, to leave the immoral – just to stop, take what's yours and leave.

If you *won't*: you would be persecuted and face up jail/ or to be killed (by the same Laws working through people). If your crimes would cease now – you would be *saved*, by the Laws and you *won't* gain for yourself more Karma/ #1.2: for the sins to be done. It's *not* told, that you *won't* face a jail sentence – you would need to repay it back, all of it: but you'd might be probably saved/ rescued from wasting your time there, if you would act now.

Think about it right now as it's better to leave it now, when you've got the chance: you would be required to fix the damage, but *help* would come.

Be yourself and do it, for *your* best self-interest.

For instance: you would want to quit the immoral activity because you *feel*, that if from any reason – it's *not* truly for you, then let it be – but in order to do it you would require for instance 50,000/ to do as such. Laws would help, to leave it but you might *not* receive the check from an unknown source: however, be supported in other meaningful way. **You accept that you would do all in your power and even use that money to cover all the harm, in an all-the-possible way – just to *escape* the immoral activity/ activities and do something purposeful in your life: never to return, to it.** Help would come, it would be suited to your needs and would be brought in a perfect moment for it. For instance after a month time or more, you've might log into your bank account and there would be a money transfer for 43,723/ to have over 46 375 (you *didn't* told about it – to anyone, only thought it as such in your mind – but it would be there, confirmed to be experienced). It would save you, as you would be rescued to get from it, with *face* – now your turn would be to undue the damage done to your possibilities and it's a requirement. If you would continue or refuse to change your mind in this time: you're *likely* to be dead – it's serious and it's the best in a lifetime decision to stick with it (the Laws *won't* give you, until your intentions would be true!). You're *likely* to get more help after the initial one – i.e. 16,000+ additional might be a result of it, as in the spoken instance.
It has been confirmed. You might get an additional funds: they too would need to be used on self and to repay the harm[79] caused. This way, you're clearing your path for the brighter and best future and you succumb to it, by your heart/ without[80] it, it's impossible.

IF INVOLVED

Remain calm.
Begin to form in your thoughts an idea to *escape* from the old/ immoral activities (be with it on the level of your intent/ keep it for at least a month period i.e. that you want to leave this sh*t behind, permanently[81]). Continue as nothing had happened, tell nobody about it. Ideas would be brought to you and follow them, immediately.
It would save you and your life/ it will be the *best* decision of your lifetime, guaranteed.
// You can leave, just NOW *despite* ALL your beliefs and precognition – if you *still* live.
// It has to be a split-second 'now' decision as later might be too late & it *won't* be possible.
Then, do: what's necessary/ #2.

[78] Ask your conscience/ yourself: whether it's moral for you to do the things you do or not and you would know the answer, straight away// you're *embedded* with a 'hotline' to forever ask, before taking *any* action towards.
[79] It took exactly what was above the 50,000 mark. All those money were clear, not-charged with anything for *just* leaving the immoral/ to be used *freely*: they've had more value than all which was earned before.
[80] If *only* engaged/ or was recently – in any immoral, but *didn't* repaid the harm/ *didn't* cleared, the Karma – #1.2.
[81] Never to get back to it, knowing: it would all resolve, align/ to stay: *forever*, at the moral track// go straight, for life.

Immoral activities are never *any* solution to your problems, as they're a "temporary fix[82]" – understand it, know it/ forever. They never solve the cause, as it's a house of cards built on sand – it would collapse, under itself and all what you've built for so long: would be gone, independent of its magnificence – which is probably the *worst* consciousness (and in this realm: any immoral activity is punished).

If you so desperately require cash: dress yourself in a dark clothes, buy some very cheap calendars and go after homes: ~~tell, you're a chimney-sweep (as of today)~~ and give them to people. They would possibly pay you money, as you're exploiting the desire for payback/ reciprocity. If not, get for free some beautiful flowers growing somewhere wild or buy them at a wholesale at *no* price and go to an airport or a center of the town – in any place, where there are people: give one to each of them separately, and have a some sort of box where they could put money in, tell – you're collecting cash to help some person[83] (flowers are for free, but if they're willing to support the cause – let it be so). You can collect in an hour more, than in a typical day-job if you're good[84] at it/ or best, #4.41 i.e. last idea from the list – the easiest, the *most profitable*: the most likely to work, *effectively*.

If the debts involve substantial amount of money: get to an agreement with the benefactors. It's sure, you can work *something* out – even, if you've failed: admit it, but – it's nothing to be gained by killing you and that you would invest your efforts, to repay[85] what you've taken – it's a promise. Be sincere and mean it deeply: as body sends subconscious signals which you *won't* be able to cover and those are always to be *easily* to be spotted by most of the people. It's a moral solution, to an immoral problem/ taking any money: you *don't* have – on debt, or either way.

You always want to improve your position as best as you can, but it *only* needs to be done in a moral way/ boundaries.

[82] It's a metaphor – it is in reality: a bullet shot in your knee/ by yourself.
[83] Yourself/ in need – if somebody asks, tell the truth/ he would understand and smile, probably congratulate the idea. You *don't* need to lie, there is never a need for it.
[84] If you're in a desperate need – you would go to a desperate measures: so it's always better to do it, only in the moral way – conquering your fears, which you've might have and develop yourself this way/ selling what you have already, might prove a way out. Thinking is required, *before* you would engage in any situation, so tell yourself that from now on: you would do *everything* preceded by *deep* thinking and right the first time, *always & forever*.
[85] Use your owned property as *something* which could be taken instantaneously by them/ banning, only taking your tools for development, as it would prove your intents and help to secure such an agreement.

You're forced to think – all the time. Immorality *doesn't* end here/ i.e. it *affects* you.

If you're selling your home to a known criminal and he derives the money from an immoral enterprise/ where he might be even willing to pay extra[86] so the home would be kept for him, by you. By making this sale: a *crisis* would happen in your life up to decades – after the successful transaction (usually it takes up to the next 15-25 years to clear itself). **It would mean for you: loosing 50% of your property/ the money value, which has been derived from the sale in past (i.e. through[87] flood, fire etc. – which might possibly look as a *random* event).**

You're required to ask for proofs where *those* money come from and to verify sources of the documents provided in such sales and it can be dealt, easily – by telling, that you want to sell it for someone, who would be *suitable* for it and you *don't* sell to everyone because you care about the welfare of others.

IMPLEMENT & *FOLLOW* FOREVER

Refuse any immoral/ ill-gotten money or to rip *any* spoils derived by them.

If somebody's profession for instance is a thief and you know or suspect[88] it: you *can't* accept any of them. If unsure – ask for a proof of his earnings, by asking directly and if required further: paper trail of it – be open about *your* suspicions – you would know. You're *not* allowed to drink with him vodka, he has bought – even, if it's his birthday/ you can however drink with him your vodka – the *one* brought by you (if the last, is moral to you).

If received a gift from such person, involved in the immoral activity – return it to him and thanks politely. If asked, why *not* – tell you *can't* accept gifts bought for immoral money, say sorry and be open about it. If it's impossible, to return – donate it to charity or pass to someone unknown, anonymously/ leave somewhere to be picked where somebody might be in need. If he has a favor towards you: ask him, to do *something* for you.

It's punished by the Laws, *severely*. Even if it's the best and the most-expensive luxury vodka – strict-top of the shelf and you've wanted[89] to drink alcohol for the last two weeks, straight: refuse. Usually, the last mechanism of want/ desire is involved to activate your *inner* wants and to test you as a thoughtful person – from those choices: your fate would be ruled by (it would be later about it).

You're required to think, all the way through/ all-time.

Know, that any event in this reality works for your good.
Someone are just more evil initially, than others and might realize goals[90] – *not* known for you at the time.

---

[86] Another clue.
[87] Interestingly enough: influenced by those events people with you, have some sort of *insurance* policies or are *refunded* in some other way.
[88] As the clues are there: he spends the money *too* lightly or lavishly/ as if they literally *wouldn't* his.
[89] You would buy, up to days – years – decades from this event: the same or similar bottle/ value of it and it would be broken by you exactly in the circumstances, where it would cause *such* a pain...
[90] If you still *don't* get it: someone might follow the ill-gotten money and force you to return them, as they were e.g. his investment/ to be confirmed, by the court order with instantaneous realization as he was robbed by the crook (being extended to e.g. donations, prizes or gifts which were already spent, used or sold etc. to be paid back by you – with the money you *haven't* got). The same applies: to buying stolen items – they would likely *break*, be *lost* or have to be *returned*/ you're *forbidden* to accept anything bought by the immoral money – *anything*: just refuse.
Your path to success would be blocked by the Laws if you *won't* learn those lessons fast/ you *won't* be allowed to get the prizes in the process/ #2: as your morality would be too low (to believe in them).
You would loose the unearned/ your *whole* life would be *on* the hold.

Moreover, you're subjected in this reality to the tests – fail them and *suffer*, but pass them and your fate would be of the *best* possible. It's probably the most important component, which would allow you to win all the desired but you're in a need: to change yourself first – by adapting, which is probably the *hardest* part/ to resist the temptations.

You're passing them, by changing and *transforming* your in-born nature.

1. First person enters the room, spots the money on a table. In the moment, when he looks at the cash: a desire to have them – is awakened. He looks around, whether somebody is there – takes the money and runs – fast.

2. Second person enters the room, spots the money on a table. In the moment – also a desire to have them is awakened, he's ready to take but he suddenly thinks: "maybe I'm on a camera, maybe somebody watches?", "I want this money so badly, but I *don't* want to be caught" and after – he leaves the room, without them.

3. Third person enters the room, spots the money – a desire to have is awakened, he takes them, but when he leaves, he thoughts: "They're *not* mine (money). What I'm doing? I *can't* do as such". He puts them back on the table and goes out.

4. Fourth person is so-called, an honest person. He enters the room, spots the money, sees – that nobody is inside and thoughts: "They *don't* belong to me. Somebody forgot to hide them". Puts them to wardrobe and writes a note, that they're in there – leaving it on a table, and then leaves.

Nature has only *transformed* in a third person – he passed the test, because he overcome his desire to have those money. Fourth person, already have passed this test in the past and is much higher in the moral development: which is essential to advance/ to have or even be allowed to have more. This story grabs the *essence*. Think how many times you've took an unfair/ immoral advantage over someone, by taking the money he has left or goods which were *not* yours (sum or value of them, *doesn't* matters): your morality has been *tested* and you've probably failed miserably – if you've only *didn't* followed the right, moral choices (have you've ever wondered, how many times somebody took an advantage of you?). More, of the situations where you would be *tested*, later – might involve the below/ crime pays none and it's severely punished by the universal Laws – avoid to *ever* get into any.

At the checkout – having, the last 100 in your life: being supposed to pay 40 for 12 beers which are in the box – you would be charged only for 6 as the cashier *didn't* found it's a double-pack. You're role is to correct the mistake and pay for what you take. 20 would play a major difference, but you must do it along with the conscience. It's all an illusion of gain, understand it.

Next occurrence, might be that you get 167.25 – full refund, instead of the 58.55 you've supposed to get for the products ordered. You've got the last 105 left for your whole future lifetime and no means to get anything beyond it. BUT return them back as it's over 108: you're not supposed to have (they might call you, in time – either way, finding the mistake – so it's always the right decision to be made, as money "earned" such way *hasn't* got the spiritual value attached to it and you're failing the *test*, by doing otherwise). Overcome the illusion.

It's *not* your money, as you've received the goods and the payment is required. You *can't* take the goods and the money, because nobody *gains* mutually. It's the right thing to do, also extended by the fact that you *wouldn't* also want to be taken advantage of, by someone.

It's of the **highest importance** and enormous pressure has been put on this key ingredient.
You're required to change your nature, by taking the right decisions/ for self. It would become impossible for you[91] to receive, #2: if you *won't* do it by yourself and adapt (as you *won't* be allowed to progress, until your *morality*: won't, with you).

The truth is, that today – you would spit yourself in the face by taking those selections but, in reality: the *payback* would come, after a significant *time* delay – if you *only* continue the track/ #2.

[91] To get, the desired.

Fail at them and forget about ever[92] changing your life, anyway again.

Take in life *always* and only: the most moral choices possible.

This way: you're be able to control your destiny.

Any resource ever, *isn't* worth the Life/ #2.

APPLY ALL – TO BE APPLIED FOREVER.

Be always conscious of those hidden-mechanisms and *tests*, of your moral development – to pass them, each time successfully.

[92] Morality has to *progress*/ in order for you to be able to – your morality: to be repeated, twice due to its importance. You would loose all – if you *won't*/ i.e. change your in-born nature, to take.

1.14. MORAL DUTIES AND STANCE TO FOLLOW

If you want to become a moral person: you're required to act in certain situations.

> Taking moral choices is hard, because it's associated with breaking of the *invisible* field resistance. **Moral choices are always associated with thinking/ the highest intellectual resistance: taking the way uphill – *against* all odds.**

Moral behavior is characterized by only *two* properties: **it never harms anyone and it's never required to correct it or fix**. It also **brings an increase in the moral energy, #1.1 and possibly generates Karma, #1.2: which you would *willingly* accept**.

For instance, if you were attacked by a parasite who wanted to provoke an emotional response – your drain and you've got a *true* desire to punch him in the face/ severely beat – you're *not* allowed to do that, because it's an immoral response/ as your life *isn't* threatened. Keep calm, restrain your nature – because if you do so: your behavior *won't* be moral as you would break those rules – you would harm him and this action would be required to be corrected as i.e. jail sentence, refund etc. awaits by doing so. Instead, a more *moral* solution – as an inverse, of the natural reaction (which is an emotional response): would be to talk and explain the issue or just to let go/ ignore and leave – saving your time. The first might bring you an increase in moral energy: if you've sensed the intention on drain and caused a parasite to reply in an *emotional* manner, by loss of his energy or you've done the things required to defend yourself – second, is probably better – if *no* direct threat is involved because you show, you *don't* care and you're additionally saving energy to work on your goals, #2. It might be neutral to the moral energy – you're *not* loosing it to him, yet *not* gaining also. It's the choice to take, if the fight *isn't* worthy of it/ the last, should be dealt quickly and *effectively*: to save you most of the time, *no* further explaining – *just* few words and it *ends*.

Moreover, it leads to taking such choices in life – in larger areas of your life.
You're always required to think and to view the bigger picture.

Firstly, you must learn to protect yourself – so for instance if a situation happened, where you were returning back from a birthday party in a car packed with five people: when the driver went out to tank the gas, left the keys inside and went to the station to pay – your friend took his car, closed the doors and drunk driven four of you on a crazy ride, breaking few road traffic regulations i.e. double line crossing, speeding etc., a truck driver closely *didn't* hit you in the back and he dumped the car in a ditch, on an express road – escaping, with three of your friend and you were one to stay – the police arrived, you *didn't* told what's happened because you were drunk but the truck driver did – telling you were *not* the driver, and you've been released after alcohol tests on a police station... **You're supposed, to act always for your own good, *first*.** Therefore, if you were called as a witness days later: you're rightly to tell the truth, but *not* all of it as to a) protect self first, **[& then] b) *didn't* harm anyone or *didn't* require to correct this action perpetrated** – you tell, that you *only* know the people who were in the car, yet *not* telling who has drunk-driver/ partially, because you know that if you were to put other testimony that you *don't* remember the whole day in *no* way – as your friends *might* require to (which is completely unbelievable and you would harm *yourself*, if the case was to enter the court and *not* to be solved by the police itself), although you know that by doing it – *not* even saying who perpetrated the act which was pressed, would cross the line and you've *lost* your neighbor friends, *forever* and be harassed by everyone (which might be like a hard choice to take, but remember – you're *not* harming anyone, including self) and besides: tapes, truck witness – people on the station, cameras in the city – evidence is plentiful and it would be easily to disproof – furthermore, your friend – who has driven, has got already two suspended sentences from various paragraphs – he goes to jail, immediately and they would prove it to him. You're required to put testimony: who is best for *you* – first & only at the base, but cares about *everyone* around – you're *not* sure, who has driven, because you've drink alcohol and *only* know with who you were that day/ all. It's associated with being bullied, called as an informant – but it's the right, hard yet moral choice to be taken. Everyone is responsible for his actions.

Take in life *always* and *only*: the most moral choices, possible.

It's required to know, that you're *only* subjected to see and interpret the events from your *own perspective i.e. relation* – as you're in this game, alone. For instance, if you're with a friend and he has stolen on your eyes a nectarine – the *best*, the *hugest*, the *most* tasty – you would eat with eyes, as you've been waiting to eat it for three months and which you've ordered but it was *not* available and *didn't* showed in the package, having *no* money to buy it: you're not supposed to act, because it *hasn't* been stolen from you/ you were *not* affected by this action – as it *only* relates to you. You *can't* accept the spoils of it, however – #1.12. Although, it *might* allow you to gain consciousness to *not* let this person to your house, watch[93] on being e.g. drunk or to be, in the vicinity of him.

Understand, that you're *not* subjected to 'clear all of the evilness' in this world, but *only* the one which caused your harm or affected *you* in any *significant*[94] way – it's, when the line is crossed and you're obliged to act, but also: in a *smart* and *thoughtful* – effective way.

Another instance, might appear when your friends are beating somebody in the center of a neighborhood i.e. blocks of flats, where windows are everywhere. Again, this action *isn't* involving you directly, but it affects you because somebody might call the police and the law in your country is such, that if you *passively* observing an immoral act – you're liable, as you were the perpetrator so – it's your duty, to stop them and tell to move somewhere else/ possibly providing the reason: '*not* here/ people are watching'. However, it's best for you to stop in the mid-term[95] when you would move i.e. to 'I *don't* want to see it' respond-type and you can help by saying loud in a commanding tone, with smile on your face: 'ESCAPE!' followed by 'Oh, there would be a slaughterhouse', 'Oh, there would be a slaughterhouse' as to give the clue/ instructions to the person attacked. If he does as such, it's good for him, *either* way – he would be caught anyway if the Karma/ #1.2 hangs on him.

You can help those victims, if you want to or your goals involve it, #2 but this help must be concealed or hidden – best anonymous/ performed in a *clever* way.
-

In instance, where you've cooked a pack of chickpeas and had a poisoning, #3.29L because the product has been contaminated by similarly looking yellow GM-beans in it: you're *supposed*/ obliged to act – firstly, to let know the producer he has got a problem as he might *not* be conscious of it and secondly – **to get a refund of the batch, possibly gain an extra product** for the 'sorry'-type of thing.

You're required *only*, to choose those ideas or actions who are benefiting you and working *on* your cause – bring towards your goal[96] or goals/ #2. It's all about *effectiveness* of the undertakings – understand it.
It requires you to think.

You're required to *correct* immoral/ evil behavior which is affecting you.
Know, it's usually more – you can think of/ responsibility-type-of[97] issue.

You're required to play cleverly for your *self-interest*. Everyone must *protect* himself and you're *not* like everyone, at least *not* anymore – if his, *not* doing it: it's his problem, he must too start to learn to think by himself as you've did.

If you allow yourself to be *disrespected*/ treated *badly* or give others the *possibility* to cause you harm/ *influence* your actions: others would follow with *similar* type of treatment.

---

[93] Your possessions/ you have with you.
[94] In relation to your goal, taken in the process/ #2: it includes parallel developments.
[95] From the *very* same reason, as in the beginning – as you're liable in the terms of human laws: if you passively watch without any help – in case if something would happen i.e. they *might* kill him or permanently disable etc./ you *don't* want to see it: stay away (why? because it *might* affect your goals/ #2: i.e. searching for the perpetrators, witnesses, you've *might* also be charged – it's problematic to *you*, etc.).
[96] It's all the moral field is about and ALL the Laws in the Universe.
[97] Where: you place *too* much responsibility and give power over events, to anyone.

You must always use the best tools available for the job, because it's *with no sense* not to. It's required for your good, *self-interest*, well-being and peace of mind and if you *won't* do so: you'd be severely punished by the Moral Laws.

Forever, to do the work/ you're required: to do it, in the most *effective* and *best* manner – it's a *necessity*. You're therefore forced to think it all, before you would engage in any type of it. For instance, if you want to dig a large hole in the ground to make a fish pond in your back yard – you've got a choice to a) do it, with a shovel by yourself which would take you at least 200 hours of intensive work labor – whereas: you live in an area where other more cost-efficient solutions/ tools are available and **it's more beneficiary to use them, as they would save *your* time, work and labor** – besides, they're the best solution to the problem, b) you should pay the specified amount for someone do it, with a mechanical digger. The catch is, that if you *don't* have the money: you either barter, but calculations state – that you're able to earn couple times[98] more, than by digging it yourself so – it's *not* the most effective use of your time and it's required from you to abandon the project or get the resources/ you might also want to find others who might be interested in it like i.e. your family, brother etc. and who do have money and would *possibly* provide them/ cover the project.

You would be severely punished by using the tools which are *not* the most effective, dependent on the impact of your actions/ the 'strong but stupid' people approach. It applies to *all* the choices and thinking always is *essential* (before taking, either entering any action).

Weight your options – make always *only* the *best/ the most effective* selections.

Moral field is forever about the right choices for *you* – the last involves preceded thinking *before* taking any action. It's *not* about, being the *easy* selection of the immoral actions, but about taking the *right* ones for you – usually, the hard choices i.e. telling the truth, *not* harming anyone, serving in a clever way: all of those – **which serve you, the best**. If you *don't* do so – you're severely punished by taking any other decisions.

[98] In this time.

The reason why disasters in your life strike – always the *worst* occurrences happen: it's because – you lack preparation. You *haven't* thought through and prepared/ secured for *all* the options and possibilities which might lead to your downfall: even *higher* loss of your property – if they *wouldn't* struck. They're there, to either show you the *lack* in your thinking: which leads to unsecured projects, works and to reinforce the change – of your defects in planning in each and every instance – even to the last, smallest detail.

For instance: if you've build a home, secured every detail of it – it's *fully* safe, it's hurricane-proof and it's just a diamond in the crown. Yes, it might be – but you've again: *didn't* thought[99] it to the end, as you've built it, in an area where flood is possible and it would be taken by the water in the next event. The same, applies also: when securing food, water and all the other requirements to live – including knowledge, for the times when the system would collapse.

It would be exploited to the *very* last drop. It's *only* for your good, so you'd be *prepared* next time fully and *won't* do the same mistake again, and it's usually achieved through the destruction of your work or a *major* accident/ as it imprints an everlasting memory – something, which *can't* be ignored. It also reinforces your morality, to show you where you truly are: how you *lack* preparedness and how *hollow* is your thinking.

Forever prepare *totally* on any occurrence and *secure* every last possible smallest issue OR face the risk of permanent loss, which would happen *b*ecause of it.

/ Prepare forever such, like you'd prepare for the End of the World/ take it very[100] seriously.

It applies to every each work, project or undertaking.

Total preparation to any circumstances causes, that those catastrophic events might be *not* brought to your reality, due to lack of need.

[99] You've focused on *one* particular area, ignored the other.
[100] Disasters in your life would likely *cease*/ confirmed.

Everything in this reality has a reason and you're required to seek *for* the last, always and *forever*/ to find the truth. You're probably also acting this way: saying an official reason why, but *hide* deep – the *real* motivations and drive. The same way of acting is *prevalent* and the true ability, is to see *beyond* those smoking mirrors and always think, *independently* of who or what is involved.

Cigarettes are firstly marked as harmful/ if somebody *haven't* found it yet, then – when the time passes, producers are forced to put a clear sign: 'SMOKING KILLS' on *every* package of them and *even* in a certain countries – place photos, of the damage caused through the usage of this product. Then, the public ban passes for smoking in public, closed places (before it – lots of books/ tools might be inspired to disdain people from the drug: allowing them to throw it once and *forever*). The era ends, when GM-tobacco is introduced and cigarettes become deliberately[101] poisoned, as they burn/ roast the tongue yet the side-brands[102] are also *influenced* through the introduction of additional poisons which might *not* cause such an effect/ #2.2. All done, in a very *extensive* time delay, so you have time – if you've gave in: you *won't* know the real reason behind – i.e. hidden agenda, if *didn't* seen it all the way through.

Your thinking is required.

Share this document now.

APPLY ALL, FOREVER.

Expand your knowledge in the topics – you perform any work in.
Reinforce thinking, plan and be prepared – always.
Be conscious.

[101] Most of the brand cigarettes – with excise and available in *every* shop/ store/ gas station, etc.
[102] Government-released fakes/ i.e. without an excise, etc.

1.2. UNDERSTANDING THE KARMA LAW AS A MECHANISM THAT GUIDES YOUR FATE

Negative Karma could block any of your achievement, *until* it's cleared. The last is brought always in a most teaching way for you. It's essential, to start act the right way towards others: to experience the desired outcome.

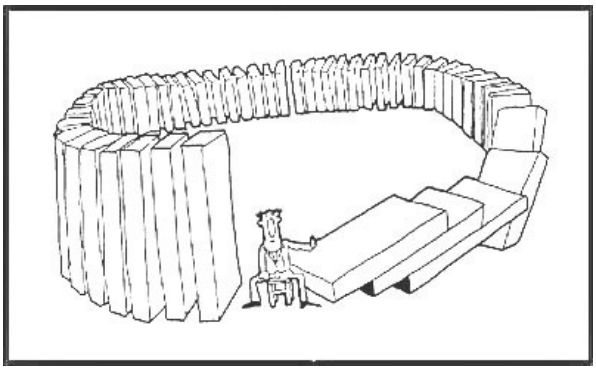
The Karma Law.
The feelings, either good or bad – you *cause* upon others: would come[103] to you back, in a time delay. /
As you sow, you shall reap. /
Feelings that you cause in others: come back to you.

If you've for instance: beaten somebody or many people without their initial aggression: you would experience exactly the same pain – you've caused upon them[104] in a *significant* time delay/ it extends to any other feelings[105] either good or bad, caused.

Moreover, what you're experiencing today – is a direct *result* of actions: you've took in the past.

You're required to act always morally towards others/ with respect.
From now on.

Understanding, that by acting moral – i.e. taking the right choices for self: you're able only to cause for yourself positive Karma/ such, which you're – wiling to accept, is essential.
It's all brought to morality, in relation to others.



The only sure law in this reality, is causality.

[103] In an *infinite* time period, but usually: it's paid back, in a lifetime/ so: you're rather *not* able to connect it.
[104] The movie: A Clockwork Orange (1971) by Stanley Kubrick – *might* play a deeper role in understanding this mechanism/ watch it.
[105] Immoral actions cause only negative feelings/ are able to generate such Karma, in practice (as the person has to send it, to the receiver). The last, is send automatically when any contact is made – during the act/ unless one agrees consciously, to take the pain *voluntarily* etc.

Karma[106] is received always only by the attacker – *not*, the defender: which implies that it's forever your moral duty to defend yourself. Moral act of defense involves first avoiding any fight possible.
It forbids you to provoke – as it's an attack or to respond with aggression to any verbal or false-physical attacks/ particularly be watchful for the game – played by many parasites, #1.1: which sole purpose is to cause you, to become an aggressor through your way of responses, to *their* many baits.

Here's the secret: if you've been however attacked by e.g. a thug – avoid to perceive him as a sole individual, but see him rather **as a *representative* of the group intellect – of all the thugs to who he belongs**, because it would allow you to use a broader variety of defense. Moreover, know that **Laws in this reality are so designed, that you're always able to win the given confrontation**/ as it wouldn't be served to you, as a *test*, #1.11xE and you're always assisted as a defender:

- **you must *only* look around what has become available to you and immediately make a use of it**/ as Moral Laws always bring to your disposal *everything* that you need – to win the defense fight; it's forbidden for you – to be scared, because you're backed by the invisible – if *only* you were attacked: you've got always the tools in your area, but you must *actively* seek for those handouts/ find them and use – *immediately*,

- **if you've put by the aggressor to a desperate situation – seek for an *exit* which has been specially prepared for you**; you've got a single, *hidden* exit out of the situation and you must seek to find it and use, *instantaneously* (miracles, might happen – confirmed).

What's more, whatsoever – **if you would put the fault on the right person which caused you the damage: *your* pain, is cut by half**. If you however fail to do so, by putting the blame on the wrong person/ who didn't perpetrated the act: your pain would double, in its intensity. Ignore the human laws, you've did the *right* thing.

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

You're able to win any confrontation – you're subjected to.

If you're attacked: your duty is to perform an effective defense through the usage of moral means, only.
Make a use, immediately – of anything which becomes available for your disposal.
If cornered: look actively for an exit – it's there.

/ Avoid any fights, leave and ignore them always – if *only* possible, #2[107] (as they rarely – ever serve your goals and you're the attacker: if you provoke or have an unclear intentions towards the other person).

You're able to use methods of defense which are consistent – to defend yourself in an attack (even if it means killing the attacker, in the fight for your life)/ #2.59.
No Karma would be ever received, by any *moral*[108] act of defense.

[106] If you do evil: it would come back to you, in time.
[107] Follow *safety*, #3.98C.
[108] You know, what's moral or not – it's subjected to a given situation and *can't* be explained without a specific sets of variables/ they're different for every instance. Constant thinking, asking of conscience might be required: to establish an *effective* defense – it's the work, *only* you can perform.

If you've however failed to defend yourself – you can still accomplish a moral victory (win). You're required to continue the moral way of acting, to the *very* end and hold on to your right decisions and ideals. Moral punishing effects of the Laws: would *transform* the initial loss – into your long term, victory (enemy would understand his mistake/ he would be attacked by someone stronger or struck by something – in a time delay: making you, a winner – in the *very* end).

IMPLEMENT & *FOLLOW* FOREVER

If you've lost: keep the fight, to the very end – holding to your ideals, refusing to comply deep and act only in a moral manner – all the time.

View it this way: if you're today seeing somebody weaker or clumsier than you[109] – take an advantage of him, or use/ force in any way e.g. in a queue – *won't* be surprised: if you would be used or forced in such way, by someone stronger than you – in the time, to come.

If you were *not* attacked at a given, current moment – i.e. *now*: abandon forever, all the hatred and any of the retaliation ideas – perpetrators would be caught by the Universal justice[110] – Karma, anyway. If you *won't* let go: you'd be the attacker and earn Karma, i.e. pain for yourself/ it would *likely* block your progress to success/ #2: until repaid.

Imagine now, that you're 68 years old: you've got a daughter and a son – which you've wanted send to college – you've got mortgage for which you have to pay the next month, your wife's health *isn't* particularly the best and you.. you've got just a question: how do you gonna make it – how you gonna make it happen/ where you've put *all* your savings including retirement fund money for the 7-15% a year profit per month and you've lost it ALL as the investment happened to be a Ponzi scheme[111] (which usually *most* of those funds become, when a series of deals goes wrong or face a prolonged *loosing* streak)[112]. Imagine now, that you're the *only* leading manager of this hundred-million hedge fund who 'done' more than 1,500 people who trusted you. Break.
Imagine the pain involved (Karma): where you've *lost* ALL your money – you've got – your retirement funds, savings and all what – you've had, in a split of second due to your decision, but lost by someone who betrayed you either knowingly or not (viewed – from the perspective of someone: who has the ability to send you an *emotional* package – Karma, because you've took his money and lost it, *not* fulfilling the promise)// **if you were the person responsible for the damage *due* to immoral activity which became such: *all* those feelings would be experienced by you back – in time/ i.e. your progress blocked: just *imagine* what would enter your life**. Karma is also applied to people, who are a *part* of the scam/ immoral activity, #1.12 (loss of property, home etc. – ill-gotten money, #1.2 as there are *clues* or the truth would be evident in time, e.g. too high salary for such a job, lavish spending etc.).

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Think, before you engage into *any* sort of work or take *any* action – moral or not: would you *willingly* accept Karma which might be a result, of it?
If you would not bet your life for the stake of your absolute certainty that the person pointed – was really the perpetrator: avoid to *ever* charge Karma/ it's death-serious.

If you're living the truth/ act in a *moral* manner all the time – taking, the right choices for you: there is *nothing*, to be in worry of and you're able to gain only *positive* Karma for your actions preceded by thinking.

---

[109] It *doesn't* matter who he is, in relation to who: he's a living person populating this Universe – it's enough.
[110] You've sent *already* Karma to them i.e. the feelings they've caused to you, by doing you Evil – they would be returned to them, in time (use your time effectively on your goals/ #2). It applies to all, any Evil i.e. wrongdoing upon you – it's 100% absolutely guaranteed as it's a Karmatic Law/ the one: serving justice in this realm.
[111] You're being paid from the other people's money, as *no* profit is being made – costs mount and somebody spends your money on charities, luxury cars, homes, vacations etc. All is lost, where there are *no* new investors that finance the scheme (which often happens: when the market is low/ economy is in ruins *as* no cheap credit is given – that means *no* work and everybody wants to get their money back, immediately).
[112] Your intelligence *isn't* questioned, because most of the people put 100% of their money eventually – if one investment pays a good return, even if *only* on the paper: as they *don't* check/ verify it or the last, *isn't* sufficient (up to a 5-15% and *not* all your money is *ever* allowed to enter such deals, so if you *loose* one egg – it *isn't* a cataclysmic event). Those who won, in those Ponzi schemes and left: are often forced by court to return their profit/ beware.

Trivia

Karma can be served as a stack (combination of *few* emotions, cleared at one event).
It extends to all the living creatures, who have a soul i.e. cats, dogs etc.
If you *don't* hold any Karma for i.e. physical pain – the last, caused by others e.g. through beating: *won't* hurt[113] at all.
If the immoral act is perpetrated by *more* than a one person – its split over all of the perpetrators involved: accordingly to the fault, they've caused.
Most of people, who are born to this reality disabled/ morbidly-ill: actually *resemble* some sort of Karma which they were unable to repay in their previous life.
Karma is usually cleared within your life – either the good or bad, but if it's *not* possible: it's served in another (transference of positive Karma – brings an opportunity to *control* your destiny and future).

After each feeling – an anti-feeling is experienced, e.g. if you've felt a strong emotion of love: an anti-emotion would be felt of the same value, hatred – afterwards/ so independent of what you feel – you would always feel the *same* as others (of status, prestige etc.).
You're required to unload it, in a moral manner.

Time delay is primarily to *don't* take away your free will[114] and to test: whether you learn fast enough on your bad choices, in order to assess your value (lack of this knowledge/ about Karma *doesn't* means – you're exempted).

Justice is kept.

IMPROVE YOUR SITUATION

Upload this document now on a various sharing sites, p2p networks, publishing it everywhere – so everyone can get it.

This way, you're able to generate a positive Karma for yourself, because somebody would be very thankful/ appreciative, that you've allowed to let them know/ helped – earning such emotion/ Karma for self (now, it would be caused in you – in your future, e.g. by someone giving you something valuable to you).

This way, and by doing many others: you're able to control you fate.

You *can't* escape Karma i.e. either good or bad – willingly to be accepted or *not* to be willingly accepted: you can only delay it. It's absolutely guaranteed if *not* in this current lifetime – it's repaid by you, in another/ i.e. which might explain *your* suffering[115] 'without a reason' (accidents, etc.).

LEARN IT *NOW* – AT THIS MOMENT AND DO IT BETTER FAST: FOR YOUR *OWN* WELL-BEING.

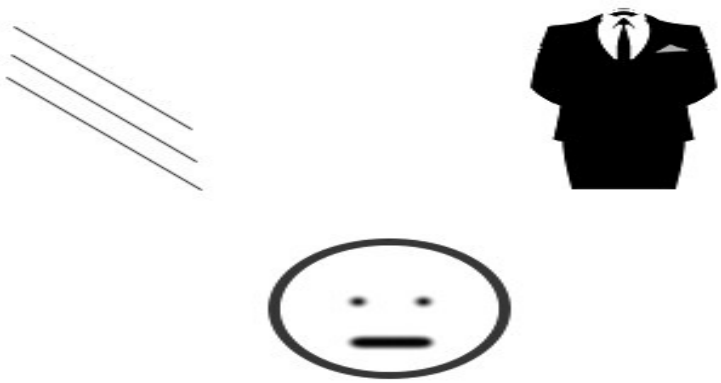
All those events which happen today in your life – are the *result* of your Karma, from the past.
Nobody connects it, know it.
Apply morality/ #1.1.

[113] It's said 'merely' across the whole book as for instance: if you've got your head dissected/ slit up: it hurts, i.e. burns when you *touch* it – but it's your fault now.
[114] As if you would be punished *instantaneously* – you *won't* do the immoral deeds.
[115] It's *forbidden* however to continue watch on it by you, but instead focus on ceasing *any* immoral activities which might generate such *unwilling* Karma for you, NOW.

1.3. LIGHT AND SATAN AS THE INNER VOICES – IN YOU

You're subjected to voices: who are your advisers – at least, until you learn to think by yourself. They know all your thoughts, know you 'from A to Z plus Z+'.

LIGHT	SATAN
By listening to this voice: you would only get the best what is for you, possible.	If you would listen[116] to this voice only and allow it to enter your reality: the worst would happen.



Hard work that pays off with the time *delay* (usually lasts from few days and ranges up to 3, 5-10 or more months).	*Immediate* pay: usually *no* work/ *little* to *very* little involved. Immediate pleasure, *very* short lifespan of gratification (usually now, up to an hour – possibly a month or three but not more).
[Reverse]	Associated with the *loss* of μ, creating bad Karma – immoral, illegal and destructive behavior of action and thought.
Is or might be less pervasive in choosing actions mentioned, but the lasts depends on the perspective and current circumstances.	-
Choices like: learn, do the job given, go there – do that (might be boring, but you know its *right* and those should be done).	Choices like (as opposed to the left side): [or] go to a party now[!], ignore this job – nobody would catch you, play the game, avoid to do anything – nobody is watching – get yourself time/ life on pleasure – go fuck some chicks – spent more time playing as life is short and you need to *live* it maximally.

[116] By choosing, to realize the actions suggested or convinced to.

Associated with: *achievement*, fulfillment and success in life/ including the financial one. **In the end: leads to Nirvana/ #1.1 (closeness to the Universal Intellect[117]).**	Associated with: moral *degradation*, prison, psychiatric hospital, mental institutions, failure in life (suffering, pain, lack of financial resources, emptiness, suicide thoughts and attempts). In the end: *leads* to death.

His secretive role is to push you closer to the Light, by showing you and allowing to experience the opposite side, therefore: enabling you to actually decide – due to choice you're given and the free will.

If you listen, to one of them: the *latter* has got a significant harder task to get to you (so if you follow your inner Satan: it's *likely* you would continue the streak of downward spiral for a delayed period of time e.g. alcoholic/ drug escapades, time of rest and destruction).

They both, work for your good but from a different angles: the first, listening to him – brings in long term *success* and *happiness* but for the short-term pay; the second, if you listen to him – it brings short-term reward for the price of long term failure.

Light represent the godlike state, Satan – darkness, your nature.
You must beat your *inner* Satan first, to get what's desired (associated, with the inner will to take or to receive for self).

[117] God.

You're required to learn how to use the both voices, as they would work for your advantage: together. It's a challenge to *resist* the inner Satan at first, because he's very powerful.

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW – FOREVER

The realization of goal and its completion, #2 – is the *most* important thing in life. Voices are created to serve this purpose, yet an appropriate ratio is required – Light vs Satan i.e. 3:1, 7:1, 10:1-2, 14:1-3/ best and more (where you listen e.g. 3, 7, 10 days straight to Light and you give in 1, 1 or 2 days – appropriately to Satan, as to relax when working on your goals, which is required for the maximum performance[118]). Make however sure, intoxication with drugs – that might be suggested, *wouldn't* take a toll[119] on the realization of your goal/ *limit* the last, to 1-2 consecutive days at max.

Mix, of pleasure (work) and rest (relax *after* – its completion/ side-tasks) is essential. Therefore, you perform a highest-motivation work and when the goal is reached: you can spend your time, the way – you've wanted (return always back to it, when you've given to your inner Satan – however limit activities only to those: which *don't* interrupt the ability to perform work). It's a challenge to come always back to the task: after a longer pause, so – do it wisely.

Delay, just delay the instant gratification: if you want to give in to the Satan, make it tomorrow – the next two days/ delay (seemingly, infinitely).

More of the techniques, #2.2.
-

If you're unsure – ask them to provide more answers: let them convince you – you're always in the *everlasting* search for the completion of your goals, #2. You're striving for a situation, where they've got nothing to say[120] unless it leads you, to the last.

You should listen to both, of the voices because – *when* they're consistent & working together: they lead to the expansion of knowledge, which is crucial. Know it, use to you advantage.

The only real choice you would ever have, is on the level of *your* thoughts.
They – can be reprogrammed, #0.1.

LEARN HOW TO *USE* THOSE VOICES – PURPOSELY.
WORK WITH THE *INNER* SATAN THROUGH RESTRAINT/ DELAY.

Continue.

[118] Where you're able to achieve more – with this break, than without it.
[119] It always does, so screw it: take an additional day more to rest and relax which serves you. However stop to forever use stronger drugs like amphetamines, or those who bring the *largest* unseen harm i.e. marijuana/ hashish, etc. – if your goals *don't* involve it, #2.2 for details/ i.e. alcohol is *only* allowed *if* you *must to* – intoxicate yourself.
[120] They always match your level of skill to manipulate them (as a trivia: it's the *best* way, to learn the best manipulation techniques – although you're *required* to progress, before). Lack of the appropriate brain *programming*/ #0.1: to perform the work given – might be the sole reason why Satan wins, #2/ all.

1.4. OVERCOMING YOUR NATURE/ PREFACE TO THE PROCESS

Issue is, that people want everything now: money, women, wealth and it's your nature.
A huge *problem* with it: is that until, you're ready/ *prepared* to build the success and maintain along with it, the wealth created – it's impossible to have.
This drive usually leads to immoral ventures, which provides an *easy* supply of money – ill-gotten, but they're perceived as giving all the desired in life.

Immoral actions *don't* pay, in the end – it's virtually all *lost*, #1.12 yet without the knowledge: you're *not* able to build any business which would sustain itself as you *don't* have the required traits to do so. It takes time, the process is hard and *few* accept their daily jobs, which pay little to none.
-

If you would give-in to your in-born nature and won't *restrict* yourself to earn the required skill, qualities and knowledge – during the process, #2: it's likely *not* possible you would achieve anything out of ordinary.

OVERCOMING YOUR NATURE/ IN PRACTICE

NOW	**You're here.**
5-7 YEARS	You *hide* and *restrict* your desires/ ego/ nature – you do, what's required from you. (it's called, the process – #2)
LATER (AFTER)	**You win in life, because you've attained skill, knowledge and traits required to perform, maintain and build a fortune for yourself = all the desired qualities and things, in life/ ending with it, at the end of this period.**

It's *easy*, but the process in itself – [121]isn't: yet, you're able to complete it.

More time in fact: people spent in jails, due to their immoral activities[122] – offenses.
It's the fight and *choice* – you *must* to take.
The process would prepare you for the achievement.
-

Your in-born nature is wrong, because it *doesn't* allows you – to *change* your situation if you let it, in your life. It only intensifies the problems. Your character is build of good/ bad sides and you've got a shade – if you let to allow yourself, to the bad side of it: you're *likely* lost – your life (it's an inner fight in your thoughts between Light vs. Satan, which represents nature and desires). Yes, you would be mad at others, who have struck the gold – received contracts which could be filled by 1/25th of its original price, but – it means nothing, because you're *not* involved: besides, money who are *unearned/ undeserved* are wasted and lost/ i.e. count for nothing. You're born with the **will to get**, but *until* it *won't* changed to **will to bestow** – you *won't* get the desired, or even if you: it *won't* be a pleasure/ it *won't* fulfill you (i.e. the bread of shame, due to restriction of an undeserved gift).

You're in this game alone – you're required to look for yourself/ avoid to look at anyone, because of choice. In immoral way of attracting wealth – you're *loosing* life, commonly as in a reactive way. Your efforts, however could be invested purposely in the process, #2: which is hard, but it's the way – which really *pays off*.

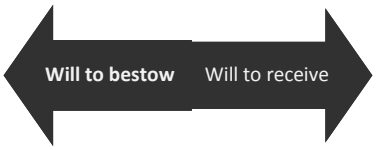
[121] Initially.
[122] / #1.12 & 1.2.

If you still *don't* get it: until, you *won't* earn the knowledge in the process, #2 – you *won't* be able to get the desired (as lack of it, would lead to wasting your fortune – possibly earned/ fear of loss etc.). It's the only way – you're likely to invest *your* time in/ purposefully.

In practice – you'd be required, to *hide* your desires and to perform the work for 5-7 years of your time and complete it, to the end. This is why, so little win[123] really in life as they're *not* able to take the *responsibility* for it/ seeking for the easy[124] ways out.

Until you *won't* change your nature – restrict the needs and desires and force yourself into the whirl of work, involved in the process, #2: to deliver, what's expected – you're *likely* to never attain your dreams.

[GODLIKE = ALL, COMPLETE & BEST] **PARASITISM [NATURE, EGO, SELF]**



It would all come with the find, that: giving[125] is more pleasureful – than taking. You would learn in the process[126]/ #2: how to make *those* products/ businesses which would win you all the wanted in life, being fully prepared and achieving it, by your own – on you own means (receiving/ being led to an idea from the Laws operating here – as *directly* as it sounds).

Know it.

There is abundance of ideas, but lack of those who are *prepared* to execute them.

IN THE END, YOU WOULD BE – THE TRUE WINNER.

Accept it and continue.

[123] Being itself, the reason – why those, who initially or short-term win – having all: *loose* basically on the moral level as they've *didn't* took their fate.
[124] It is the easiest way out: in reality, but takes time to get there/ it's the only *true* way to achievement.
[125] In fact, the high level of moral energy (Adoration+) is the secret to be chosen i.e. as an actor, manager amongst all the other and the key: to win, in life/ possible, only for those who changed their *nature* and started the process, #2.
[126] Which is a *real* Law: operating in this reality for the purpose of Creation, #1.11xF
/ reflecting God's requirements for you.

1.5. UNDERSTANDING CHOICES AND SHAPING YOUR DESTINY

What you see in this reality: is merely an effect of your *core* beliefs, because as what you believe – you see, in your reality. What happens in your world – either good or bad, is a mere reflection of the person you are/ was to others. Therefore, if you've *not* conquered your nature yet – you would get: what you given or caused and give or cause currently upon others. For instance, if people constantly attack you – you've *might* attacked them, in the past as it's brought always to you, after a few years time delay: to keep the grand illusion[127] alive.

If you *fear* for example go to work, because of the emergency which would happen and you *won't* know how to repair it/ that your co-worker would scream at you/ that you would be criticized or badly rated – guess, what would enter your reality – in time. It's *not* said, that you need to avoid, to fear but more consciously *choose* the thoughts: you're holding **i.e. go always to work with precognition that 'everything would rule itself positively'**. Furthermore, *more* work/ effort can be done to secure your fears: possibly learn *more* about the machines you're working with – to become an expert and avoid to give reasons others, to have bad opinions about you or yell at you. It enables your development.

TIP

If you want for your life to be easier, happy and full – the way you've always desired to be: you're required to take a proactive stance towards it – to learn, investigate and start to think for yourself in the realization of your highly-motivated goals, which *follow* your fate/ the process, #2.

All Laws in this reality are so set in motion, that they enable your development – facilitate thinking and require it: for the *realization* of your goals/ even, if the pain is involved initially.

Your life is also subjected to a certain cycles.

[127] Unconscious use of those *mechanisms* was presented in, #1.2 – #2.51 & #3.26.

CHAKRAS		ROOT	SACRUM	SOLAR PLEXUS	HEART	THROAT	THIRD EYE	CROWN
		FEAR	FEELINGS	PROACTIVITY	HARMONY	PHILOSOPHY	WISDOM	SPIRITUALITY
ROOT	FEAR	1st year of life. **Surviving.**	2nd. Awakening of feelings (I want, I don't want).	3rd. Active discovery of the World. Asking "What is that?"	4th. The happiness of socializing, is stabilized.	5th. Attempts to understand the World.	6th. First experiences and teaching others.	7th. Craving for the mysterious and unknown.
SACR.	FEEL.	8th. Misunderstanding of the new desires, awakening of hormones.	9th. **First love. Feelings are out of control.**	10th. Establishing relationships with opposite sex.	11th. Friendship in a different forms.	12th. Understanding the difference between sexes. Interest in studying philosophy of friendship and love.	13th. First stable understanding of loyalty, honesty and morality.	14th. Spiritualization attempts of relationships with the other people, possibly in a poetic way.
SOLA.	PROA.	15th. Fear of love, fear of future, fear of studying away from home.	16th. Sweet 16. The time of engagement in an active form of love, a relationship. The age, when one is first able to find pleasure.	17th. **Selfish love. Don't care about anyone.**	18th. Desire to get understanding from everyone.	19th. Philosophizing about love, idea of family life.	20th. First realizations, possibly first divorce.	21th. Search for the spiritual side of partner or mutual development.
HEAR.	HARM.	22th. Fear of living together for the whole life, fear to stay alone for the rest of life.	23th. Respecting others feelings, understanding the needs of people.	24th. Care about every aspect of your life and family members.	25th. **Stability and harmony in life. First signs of boredom.**	26th. Thought of destination and meaning of life.	27th. Foundation of the mother and father philosophy.	28th. Desire to raise benevolent kids and to leave a mark in this World.
THRO.	PHIL.	29th. Fear of living together for the whole life, fear to stay alone for the rest of life.	30th. Attempts to prove yourself that you can be happy through feelings.	31th. Justifying your activities, their importance and indispensability.	32th. Attempts to combine your destination and work.	33th. **Maturation of the philosopher.**	34th. Ability to change and adapt in your workplace and family.	35th. Spiritualization of your work, family, life etc.
THIR.	WISD.	36th. Fear of socializing with the conscious people, fear of losing life balance.	37th. Control of feelings, joy of first philosophical realizations.	38th. Active socializing with the wise people.	39th. Finding yourself in the system of wisdom.	40th. Ability to prove your points to others.	41th. **Wise-man is ready.**	42th. Understanding that wisdom leads to spirituality.
CRRO.	SPIR.	43th. Fear before getting involved in spirituality.	44th. Spiritual pleasure, spiritualization of feelings.	45th. Systematization of spirituality.	46th. Search for the spiritual harmony and connections.	47th. Understanding the philosophy of spiritual development.	48th. Ability to give spiritual advice.	49th. **A teacher of the highest ideals.**

Knowing it, will enable you to plan your life[128]/ more consciously.

IMPLEMENT TO FOLLOW – FOREVER

You need to learn in life: to *refuse*, deny people help, reject those unworthy of you/ those, who *don't* further you goals or who bring no positive addition to your life. To focus *only* on those opportunities: which deserve it, are worthy of your time (the process, #2). You're also *sometimes* required to let go, just ignore certain things which *don't* serve or bring you closer to your goal: you're *not* perfect too and probably never would be.

Enforce morality upon others who have *affected* you or your actions – drop any fear.
Disallow anyone, to treat you *badly* or *without* an appropriate and *required* respect.
Be prepared, for all the possibilities, all-time. Trust *no* one – to the very end, question always everything: be courageous in asking and feel *no* fear in it.
Know *eternally* that – if you avoid to think or do it insufficiently: disasters would strike.
Avoid them at AL cost *through* your own preparation/ everywhere (to be repeated).

How to break your limitations? **Force yourself to do so – by doing them, without a thought[129]/ however, re-think in mind and secure everything before.**

If you're *not* fulfilling the intents of this Creation/ #1.11xE: you're like a cherished cow in Alaska, where farmer has got a family of four to feed. It *doesn't* matter that you've performed in the past – all, what counts is now. If you *don't* want to work anymore or continue to strive for your goals: you're *loosing* value[130] and your fate is already known/ i.e. moral field, #1.1 as an essence. Be always preoccupied with a worthy goals and *strive* for their achievement, to the end of your life.

Act only pedantically – morally, forever.
Think to the end of your life.
Take the process, #2.
Continue it.

If you're *not* able to share this document with others, *now* – you likely *won't* be able to get for yourself in the years to come/ think and break: the illusion of lack.
Do it right now.

[128] Cycle resets, after reaching the 49th – end year: starts *all* over again from the very beginning.
[129] #3.29A: Second stage technique might *prove* helpful, at certain points.
[130] Create such content/ contribution in your life: which would *enable* you to Live those elderly years – taking from it.

What's the *highest* understanding of all?

The *highest* secret of the secrets: is the knowledge that you're worth more alive, than dead.

If nothing is to be lost, by killing you in this reality – you're more likely/ destined to die.
All Laws set in motion, are set in such way: that if you develop yourself and your value increases day by day – like a stock share/ when you're wanting and continually striving for the greater: you're becoming worth more, to the Creator because of the process – you've taken, #2 and the *willingness* to conquer your fears, habits and desires.

Your goal is therefore: to become the most valuable asset which *can't* be replaced and you would live a *prosperous* life, because due to your versatility: you would be required to perform certain – important works, which *only* you can do, in this realm. You'd be cared of, because you've become such an important chain in it – it's the *highest* secret.

It might be *only* known, to those – who are or in the process of becoming: topping knowledge and skill, everyday.

It's delivered to you, the requirements needed to perform the work – you might Live virtually with no job for extended period of years, knowing always what to do. Get a protection on the spiritual level/ which might turn *crazy* every amphetamine/ hard-drug user in your vicinity due to level of it, by being surrounded through an army[131] of white, human-like entities which sole purpose is to protect you (as seen, when high; it means for instance that they would watch you and sleep on a layer behind your eyes: they would watch your every step, e.g. in an accident – you would get unharmed and everyone would die; would touch you and say what to do when i.e. falling asleep drunk – which goes beyond) or be *exempted* from the Laws operating here, in the full meaning of this word/ more. It's unknown and unimaginable for those, who are *below* this level/ any (of understanding and what's been confirmed as possible, the reality).

// Either way: you can start your career at the construction site as a person to dig holes or work
// with toxic substances with *no* protection – as you *don't* require it and demand it for self – in fear,
// of *not* being paid: which is an inner desire of the soul and body of relatively few/ #1.11xF.
// Nothing is wrong with it and usually *everyone* does starts so – especially the college graduates
// and those highly educated, commonly if the last: *aren't* followed.

The purpose of your life: is to *repay* the debt you were born here, with – by following your fate/ gaining all the experiences, required and attaining life you've dreamed always of, in the process, #2 (being the *only* way to do so, in real).
All knowledge – skill and ability, which you would attain in this passage: would be with you, so it's wise to invest your efforts in the areas[132] of key importance.

Take the process, #2.
It would enable you to do it and *change* your life for a Living dream. It's the only way.

Take it, then.

There is always a moral solution to any problem.
Everything in this realm happens for a *reason* – you might *not* know the last (at a time).

[131] Hidden behind the eyesight: visible only when used hard-drugs/ as they *open* chakras for entity possessions/ #2.2.
[132] The life purpose might be to get the knowledge and skill which might *prove* helpful into securing: your *stance* in the next incarnation of your soul in the age, to come/ next life. It would enable you, to get i.e. a fortune as a result of your work in *this* life/ by having 'all' the knowledge e.g. about making a business: you can easily build one in the next life because you would be a 'born businessman' or a 'born salesman' due to it or by possessing a valuable skill like e.g. a musical one/ secure your comfort in the life after. You've might experience the lack of it, in your current incarnation – if you're *still* poor financially/ or *not* living yet the dreamed life. You're working forever for your *own* self-interest: for nobody – except self/ know it. Learn all the important areas: which *might* be helpful in the life to come.
You would built all of those in your *current* life/ #2.

This realm is *very* friendly, but only for those who follow the intents of the Creation.
/ the process, #2

THE PROCESS OF CHANGE

Firstly, you must understand that if you *won't* believe: **that it's *possible*/ that it's possible for you or any other: it *won't* work, because this realm is based on belief**. The last, is required to get the task to be handled/ tested: if you *don't* have the belief, that you can possibly perform it to the end – you *won't* get anything. If you still *don't* get it: if you were in need of particular work and you'd be approached by three people where the 1st would be known, *not* to make it because of his drug addiction[133] – 2nd would possibly make it, but *won't* believe to the end in it and 3rd would believe, he can make it to the end: who, you would choose? The same, is with the Laws.

A MUST[134]

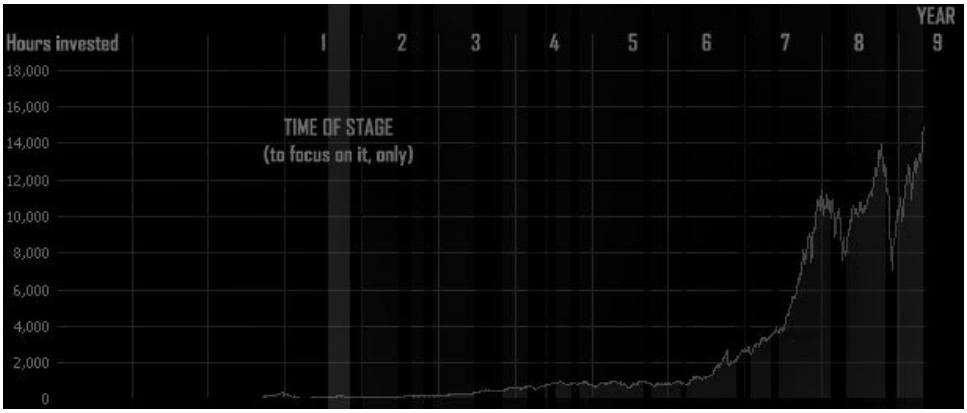
You've got to believe first, it's possible for you to accomplish those goals – be open on such possibility, trust in the process and make sure it's brought[135] to the very end – you would know it, on the level of your thoughts. A little *tiny* bit of faith is enough.

They're *suited* to the level of your skill and you're always able to complete them, so have the courage to take the process. It's *very* easy on the beginning.

[133] / #2.2.
[134] Obligatory.
[135] Kept in mind – finished up to its completion/ for any task, given (they *always* match your level of skill and understanding so it's forever possible)// you have to be the 'sure' person for its delivery.

2. TAKING THE FIRST REAL STEP

If anyone would only know what is awaiting him – to pass, the process: you would probably never engage in it. It's suffering, pain, harassment, lack of money, pain, suffering, more pain, humiliation, unfulfilled hopes, pain, more pain, even more pain and it continues, but in the end – you're a *new* person, who is prepared fully. The truth is however, that – it's the *only* way to success, and it's not easy or what you might expect. Your character is shaped *through* adversity and obstacles & in order to learn specific traits – the opposite is required and you've got to deal with the worse, to have the *best*.



However, in life – it *wouldn't* await your more *adventure*, *pleasure* and the last won't be more *plentiful* and *rich* and foremost of all: there is no other way you could gain those required qualities, which would brought to you: *women*, all the *cash* needed, *happiness* and Nirvana, #1.1. Therefore, ***engage* or deal it the hard way**.

You'd be forced to look upon those, who have better – much better in your surrounding and you'd be brought to a level of nobody, destroyed and smashed nearly loosing your life/ on the brink of, for the particularly whole lifespan of it (5-7 year time, mark).

That's the process. Be warned.

Let's say that you're a junkie. You've eaten your last dose of amphetamine at 8 p.m. and its 6 a.m. now. You know, that if you won't snort another line in a few hours: symptoms of crash would start to occur/ monstrous depression – feeling of the disastrous sickness. You're already feeling weak and you're in the need of last dose. Nobody would give you any stuff on debt, because you owe them a lot of money. However, you've met a friend: who is a salvation to your problem – initially reluctant, to give you any cash because of its shortage, he agrees you to lend you 10 under only one condition: you walk with him everywhere and stay to the end. You *enthusiastically* agree immediately – it's not a big deal, if you are only to get the next dose, so needed one. You walk with him to a dealer, but he's sleeping/ off. There is only one dealer left, but you've got debt with him and you can't go. Your friend, has got access there and you're asking him to get those drugs for you, but he refuses as he is not going over anyone to get any of them, if he's not taking – and his not. If he were to use amphetamine: you wouldn't need to worry at all – you know that. He has done the deal, saved you – you're waiting two to three hours and he stays with you – suggesting methods on how to get the dose, but you refuse to listen. There is no chance, you're getting it anywhere that from that one source. He talked his ways: you've denied to acknowledge and pursue them, but now he has to go somewhere and despite – you've agreed initially and received the money – you can't go without the dose. He stays clearly, that at 9:30 a.m. he is in a need to go somewhere and he asks for your participation, to be with him as he has got something to get out of there. He needs to go, has very reason for it but – you refuse.

You've let him go, already once – he had given you money and you've didn't show up on time previously/ recently. He told you that. He also told you that if you would fail again: you won't get any further help from him. However, you deny to go with him there (additionally he told you, that he would get it for you, if you only go – however: you've denied again going with him). He could go by taxi, but it's all about *you* going there – he's not interested in any other means you propose and not interested in any explanations of you. You wait, for your dealer – screwing him up.

This story shows, the metaphorical essence of Laws.

If you would take the task and *fail* to deliver – you're screwed. It's better to die, than to not to. It's all about you, only.

The tasks, which you would be handled in the process – are important from the point of Creator's perspective as they serve the need for His knowledge increase: the result of them – doesn't matter, but you need to do maximally best job to complete them to the end – performing always at the *highest* level of your skill. They've got little or nothing to do with you, yet they prepare[136] you for the achievement of larger ones.

It won't happen at the beginning, because high skill is required – yet, it would be possible for you to built in time of those 4-7 years – qualities, which are necessary: by checking at the tasks, which sole role would be prepare you for that. If you simply fail at them – know, that you're always able to make them to the *end* at your current level of ability: you won't get the desired prizes and your value would be very low – possibly to be destroyed at the end of your life as a soul, be degraded or get another chance – to introduce your new strengths in another life.

If you don't go after your fate/ the process: you're in a serious trouble. Firstly, because you're not able to repay your debt – you were born with here/ #1.11xE & #1.11xF: which would lock you *eternally* in this reality, with the tendency to decay, secondly – your life is miserable, even if you've got *all* the wealth in the world.

[136] Which is rather, a side-effect.

SELECTING THE PRIZE

This is actually an unknown area of the striving, as prizes are selected for the people without their knowledge – for the ample, of them. It's best however to select your own prize, if you're a conscious taker of the process: as it would serve as a required-motivation to complete each stage of the testing period.

If for instance: your dream is to be eternally high/ Nirvana, #1.1 - #2.2, at end and be a billionaire – the prize would be waiting for you at the end of testing process, which would be consisted from a series of stages lasting many months to years – yet, each of them would prepare you to firstly) achieve the goal, secondly) to handle the prize – realizing the goal of Creation, due to your work as in the tasks – you would perform at your best, which would serve the knowledge increase.

However, it's a way to get there because it *won't* be believable to you at first. You have to start from smaller prizes i.e. 10,000 or less and it's the only approach. You have to firstly) *believe* it's possible to get the prize for realization of the task or series of tasks, secondly) you have to *complete* it, doing the best and as an obvious: you have to believe in the whole mechanism, as it exists – written in such form, in this document (as Law can't give you anything, if you don't believe in: because to mostly pursue the knowledge[137] for the Creator, he had to adapt **a mechanism which *only* enables people believing in something to rip the benefits of it**/ an example: if you believe in something – you have to get evidence on it, even if it's manufactured because it extends the knowledge and your striving – accomplishes searches, which can create something new – yet, the truth is able to be verified from every angle as it was, in this instance; examples: if you believe – you're desired by the most beautiful women in the school – they would become attracted to you; if you believe – you're poor: wealth, can't find you - #0.1, #2.51 - #3.26). It's required for the purpose, so just accept it.

Wake up tomorrow, with a belief: that something amazing would happen to you today.

The catch, is however – that you won't believe in everything, as you won't be let to. You have to build a belief, earn the understanding: in order for you to be believed. It's achieved[138] through knowledge, understanding and accomplishment.

Continue.

[137] / #1.11xE.
[138] As it forever has to be based on something, i.e. earned, by you through your own *efforts*/ more clearly.
It applies: to everything in this realm/ also about the knowledge of those Laws.

It's up to you, what you *want* in life. Everybody wants something: everyone has a desire which motivates him, #1.11xF/ it's embedded. Yet, you must still precise the scale of it – although, you can want something other than it, too.

- Be very wary, because if the need is temporary – you'd might lack the motivations to complete the work/ never attaining it – wasting time and failing, loosing your to-be priceless time.
- It's typically best *not* to ask for items, but for the money which would enable you to buy them. If you ask for a specified model of car: you'd might find yourself getting it, but lack the money for i.e. maintenance costs etc.
- If you want peace – you'd might end up on a deserted island/ get the point.
- You can't ask for i.e. health, but you can ask for a knowledge/ sexy practitioner who would allow you to bring it back/ get the point.
- You can select *only* 1 main, prize (if you want a car, home etc. – select a goal of X amount of money, which would enable you so).

Any prize which is possible for you at a time – to be imagined and believed: is possible for you to be received. You must precise very specifically what you want as if it was: to be made overseas in a factory – without your participation or the process won't become activated (example: 'I want be happy': what does it means to you – it must be precise/ i.e. eternal Nirvana at min. level of $\mu > 0.7$, #1.1). The prize needs to be clearly defined.

It's the hard part to know what you want – it can't be stated clearly, only an advice can be given and possible traps presented. **Whether you would choose to listen or not – it's up to you, because in the end it is: what motivates *you*.** An example desires for which people are willing to sacrifice their lives, in progression: 10,000 or 100,000 (only, if believable)/ **Nirvana** (see above specification)/ 1,000,000×/ best suited love partner to have kids with (to be attained, when the wealth, health and money are there)/ & Billion[139] (precise currency)/ it continues (but only when the lower goals: were achieved).

You can't ask for the immoral – it won't be ever delivered and you would deeply know it anyway.

If your skill is *below* the prize level: it *won't* be for your believable (therefore, if you progress: through the completion of those smaller goals – you would be able to want and get more/ get to the real desires and wants). Begin small, build your way up – it's the advice.

Start with something believable – a want, which you would get: when you would deliver.
Know also: that it's the best way for your achievement – in this reality.

DO

Find something relatively believable for you, which motivates you and you'd be willing to perform work, to get it. Have a realistic expectations[140] towards yourself: in terms of believable prizes, at first.
All your goals have to be set a little bit *above* the level of where you want to actually get.
/ In [141]everywhere.

You must select the prize.
You would know.

---

[139] The *final* strive/ in your first stage: is very probable to be achieved in the usual time, of those 5-7 years accordingly to your belief/ faith, in yourself: which is based on your current abilities, although it's known to you like in the mentioned example that it would take simply more time/ as the ~~task~~ you lack skill to attain it at the current level of your knowledge and preparedness, but it's possible for you – completely.
Forever focus only on the current prize and your job to perform – *ignore* the rest, i.e. except survival/ it would come.
[140] Such example rewards to strive for have been *mentioned* later in the text/ believable for anyone (suggested, to take).
[141] It's the job – you have to perform *today*...

Avoid this read the below text as a whole (it's a waste of your time).
Progress immediately to the INCREASED LETTERS instructions: *implement* them urgently.
/ Execute those – immediately upon reading// all rest, are the remaining – important for you lessons.
Pause after each breaking point (-)/ rethink all: implement (adapt, to your needs).

Then, read the rest (when, it's only completed/ as, or when – you've might need it).
-

When you take the process: your *under* the rule of Laws – you get[142] the idea, you realize it. You have to persevere all, take *all* the help given by Laws and *execute* the work flawlessly up to the very end, at your *personal* best/ obligatorily: *urgently*. It's all/ plus: you have to secure additionally your survival (easy, despite not initially: temptations, lack of belief, environment – your lack of knowledge i.e. wisdom, skill, programming, #0.1, etc.[143]& time).

What you want in life: is determined mostly by your childhood[144] – the experiences are latter. It carries programming received by the mentors (those older, parents, i.e. carers of the child)/ #0.1.

I've received unconditional love by the mother, at my first time. I was always told, I was stupid and they were right/ punished for everything, even for the slightest – unconscious mistake i.e. beaten or thrown on the head with loosing of the consciousness/ it's all I remember[145] mostly. I was kicked out of kindergarten, I've never passed "0 class" (pre-school)[146]. I didn't know: what was a word on the letter "O" / I didn't know what the "word" word means (didn't understood language)! However, I've always could repeated everything and learned fast. I was sick, to the limits – almost couple years in a row, in that time – fighting all the time for survival.

Ridiculed, punished, beaten by peers – laughed, basically: all the time at every occasion for years. I've had always none. I was always the last to have anything. I'd knew everything about computers, but never had one (as those magazines for "0.4": which were bought – I've read them all the time/ few times, in a row)/ it's basically the only thing I've had[147] back then.

I've always wanted to be a businessman, not because I've wanted it to be but because it was required for me to be someone important (and those were the people, who were). It couldn't however be just like that – I always strive for more because what is in your life a fun: to be an average/ or better than everyone around? **It has to be big time**, so I've always wanted to be a Billionaire[148] – it would be a score (later, when the size of want/ desire – was defined)/ nobody would even damn to think, I've had luck and so I believed. In that time – I've experienced my first miracle: I've called my mommy working as a teacher in school from the plastic toy by selecting on it a number and with a *child's* belief: wanted to talk with her – which happened[149]/ you've probably had ones too: it confirms **this reality is an *illusion* to blind you from the truth**.

However, I've learned. **I've learned all the time, willingly.** Not because I've wanted, but because it was for me required. I was still stupid, ridiculed and laughed/ punishment continued but **there was a hope for a better future, to be accepted**. I've learned, continually – I've invested the time, to do the work and it had to be done first, before I could ever take anything else. I've passed with a distinction all the classes, except the last one/ in the elementary school. I've scored 40/40 probably as an only person in a whole state at the time, at the end of it.

---

[142] The last (those): form, in your mind. You always know what you have to do/ must find ways: to overcome & do it.
[143] With particularly "fuck it/ all" type of approach/ which is prevalent, commonly after: the magic number (at least, in the very beginning or after each "failure"). You have to build/ develop those abilities – in you, first/ being basically possible, thanks to the Law.
[144] Including the trauma-based experiences in the womb/ premature birth etc.
[145] Even without any mistake/ i.e. with a cable across the face. There is clear line between a spat and trauma/ which continued up until I've escaped or just couldn't take more. I've cried nearly all my childhood: due to it.
It's more to it, but some experiences don't want to become permanently erased/ read: mentioned in this publication.
[146] I was designed for the special school, but mother 'paid' and I was accepted to the elementary school.
[147] Adding to it, LEGO – toy building blocks that I've received from an aunt (a castle).
[148] It was believable: after reaching the first financial goal/ then I always believed it – it's possible for me (just as).
[149] It only happened, i.e. worked once/ nobody ever believed (long before, the cell phones were invented – it happened, for real). Later I was told, it's impossible i.e. can't be done and I'm stupid (as a child).

It was **only possible because of the characteristics** I've developed – not the intelligence (which is low in any of those tests, i.e. the score of disabled/ in honesty: 100% score higher) but because of the traits of character – it required, to develop: to *overcome* each obstacle.
It wasn't given, it wasn't received, nobody helped me – I've done it all by myself. Teachers were only to do their job of checking those 'to-repeat' results.
It's ALL learned. You've learned probably also, you *can't* or *don't* believe in yourself because others didn't make it and you've accepted their reality for yourself. It has got unbearable consequences at the late years, of your life/ it's confirmed (through experiences, observation) but you have to focus, to see it for yourself. You won't have more, because you've done nothing/ to those, who take any steps towards their goals.

The **latter can only win in life**, and they would.
-

It's not for me to judge, as it's only your life but relatively *few* truly accept their faith and it's seen. Few really know that **I've developed abilities to read all the body language of a person, combined with massive amount of other information and based on it: I know – I know everything**. It's enough of an itch in the place to know what you know. I know I'm speaking with a person who is selling information to the cops[150] (informer). Every ability is being developed continually and **more thinking is attributed to it, than it's believable to believe**. Scratch on the tone of your voice or your reaction tells me everything I want to know. I might stage an event to extract it. It pays off/ in the areas of my developments, I'm interested in. I'm far from a Superman, rarely revealing anything – leaving it to myself but **I sense/ I know/ I see**. You would see it too, or sense/ if you invest your efforts.

The lesson for you, probably the most important to understand – is that **you're not born with the things you want predominantly** (if you possess talents: they were all *learned* in your previous incarnations/ life-lives) and your role is to enhance and use them, for your goals/ i.e. selling, etc. It's all learned.

Similarly as it doesn't matter I've got 83.2[151] after my friend left and I've gave the rest to my mother who bought a Pomelo for me (and one item more): **I always use[152] money wisely** and

---

[150] Ability to read unconscious signals, on-the-fly/ developed, backed by the extensive knowledge.
[151] And that I'm exploiting the state for X-year, getting the free for poor ~540 allowance (each three or more months). Not working a day, in a job (I've done a side-task because somebody asked – to translate and I've done it willingly to just help but I've been paid 50 for an hour – over of my work, to be precise).
[152] In fact, money received are immediately spent to nearly a 0: to *not* be tempted by any and use 100% time and efforts for the goal/ when it's required (it's, how it is – to ensure clearness of mind and adapt everything, completely to it). Ceased to eat Pomelo's now as I've found a GM-variety. I've didn't liked the fruit somehow, but it wasn't enough to confirm my suspicions/ it smelled nicely but falsely and a sensation of the tongue – followed i.e. a warning signal (of the body, minute later). If there is a one commercially-available poisoned fruit it the World: it would be on my plate/ delivered by the Laws. I just live too long, to don't see it coming. I test every fruit, forever the same way – it's a learned habit/ #3.29A (i.e. "listen to them"/ touching, sensing – the same way/ organic or not). I've could died, the next time in a row/ never to allow myself be killed by the same Laws who protect me: you would develop the same patterns – if you would only see & experience what I'm bypassing. 100% organic, no second-measures (finally). Later perhaps you would see: on the news that few died, like with the case of cucumbers in Germany (or poisoned by bacteria or something – it just wasn't right and it's hard to explain it, as it didn't matched the pattern). If you don't believe – it's real: even the producers of the food wondered why few of the packages were only poisoned in their whole batch (like a tone or more)/ when I've send them always back for a refund. Body reactions don't lie either. You've probably eaten already something GM-poisoned i.e. canola oil: to experience it – by yourself (if you focus on them, to be able spot it). It all happens for real, as it's a testing ground to prepare you/ Laws: rule the experience.
Your reality is only for you: experiences would be brought to your reality with a role – to prepare you.
You're not always right like me in the story above, because I was poisoned by eating a 1/4th single-bulb nuke-organic garlic for a third day/ just insanely strong batch; from an organic, permaculture cultivation/ but I've wrote it purposely: to show you – you shouldn't ever believe anyone and test precisely what they've said – to learn the knowledge and understanding to progress in the result. However, I've ceased today to eat non-GMO and you should follow too, as the tests have ended (everything written before: was truth, except the Pomelo wasn't GM-variety). I was wrong: you would be many times too, but you have to learn to see those mistakes – and, to never stop admitting it to yourself (avoid to sink deeper in them). Take the lessons and go further (sometimes there are external factors and focusing on one – blocks your route or might get you in a *serious* trouble/ never stop to think, compare and share). You have to stop to believe me (anybody) and test it all by yourself/ for your own knowledge, forever/ progress is only possible due to it.
I was vomiting 3 days after (now). I've 'spit' with the blood/ as a result of its consumption i.e. garlic. I ate a 100% organic product after which I've had a sensation of tiny pain – it had to be returned back: it was probably a result of the

order people to do the things I require to be able get to my goals, in order to do everything with a success (she received a coin)/ as all that only matters: is the preparations and knowledge ingested, which would allow me to become one.

It doesn't matters, what you have now.
-

I'd never had a dad – he left her/ I understand him, fully. I've understood that **everything that she told about him: was only a mirror** of her frustrations and problems she couldn't handle (a reflection of her). I don't know him, he has never visited me since childhood but it was his choice. **However for me: I don't remember and never remember about anything which doesn't serves the goals, so it's all forgiven. I appreciate everything which has been done, to *further* my agenda/ even, if the pain was involved – it was only a method, to reach the means end (for anyone)**. It's only important to me, all the rest is a history.

He had beaten me and done the same that 'mommy' did (only grandmother was kind enough/ my protector). I still cry[153] when I write those words and remember how it was then. It's known for me that **because of those experiences, I've had the *drives* in place: to succeed**/ not everybody is so gifted. **Those who haven't got worse: they don't appreciate, what they receive from life – that there is anything, which could help you to get the things, you want** (the trauma-based programming/ i.e. one used[154] by the Illuminati).

Aside from the mistreatment: I've received early – private lessons from an English teacher as he moved upstairs in our block and music lessons on a keyboard (**probably as a compensation, of the moral guilt** felt by mother/ which was perhaps[155] the *real* reason).

It has all changed, since it.
-

I'm **on the track**, to it: **cracking all the possible goals encountered – fighting and overcoming all**. I've achieved to this moment of time – everything I've wanted, however it doesn't matter.

Priorities changed. School is a waste of time. It's a waste of life. In fact: the most wasted period of my life: was everything from this point (private Gymnasium, public High school). My mother never had the money, but she has scrambled to send me to a private school those probably "200 a month" in a small city. It **probably saved me pre-early from drugs**, but I've had an occasion in the elementary school (first classes) where my friends smoked marijuana and harassed me and bombarded with each occasion to use it. I was scared, because I'd known little about it. I was more interested with a vibrator and wondered what's its use it, when they've smoked hash/ sensing the harsh smoke coming out the doors.

---

extracted sunflower lecithin (chocolate soap). Avoid to ever eat any products with extracted ingredients, watch on organic foods – as they've might kill you (if only overdosed).
I've ceased to eat last traditional food (pesticide-infested) fruit because it tastes like shit (applied a new belief system) and because: I've decided to/ others would follow me, to eradicate this shit-food from our planet (if nobody would buy it – nobody would produce). Either way: those who would choose them: their quality of life has already dropped *significantly* and they would die, in result. It's the only way to change reality/ history.
It can be simply achieved by telling other people a story: that they would die – if they would continue to eat those/ choosing organic for yourself – pointing, "it's better to eat 1 organic than 3 GMO's or 2 'TRADITIONALS' (pesticide-infested)"/ why? READ *THIS* book is a much better option (somebody would be thankful, after time – either way/ Karma, #1.2). If enough would follow – breaking their fears: it would instill a paranoia and the war is lost: producers would have to adapt/ or be bankrupt, but you have to take this choice NOW – to stop buy anything except organic – yes, YOU. Adding: it's your choice only – I would Live/ leaving it for you to eat.
Either way: you would die, if you wouldn't select 100% organic foods. I just don't care/ I select organic-only, period. Everyone chooses for himself, but if you would tell to each and every client – the same story: "Mr. You would dddiiiieeee if you select those/ eat organic" – placing intonation-emotion on the key word/ it would surely cause a change. Imagine if it would continued, all-time. They would probably: start fist to think about it. Either way: they would die, if they choose anything except organic/ #3.21. You shouldn't care.
I've ceased to eat shit (now: to forever)/ I'm not so sure of it – of you.
[153] Mind remembers/ as it's deeply embedded.
[154] *Any* experience delivered i.e. by The Process/ #2: couldn't outweigh the trauma experienced in childhood. Nothing can be worse/ in the sense: every experience delivered – is better than the ones, experienced back then.
[155] Every pain – even the worst, is somehow compensated in this reality (lesson: accept the pain, willingly).

I've observed. I've learned through observation. I'd noticed they were 'amotivated' because of it/ i.e. a strong contrast in comparison to others. It's not that I didn't smoked. I've used probably 30 different sorts of it, having possibly the highest[156] high you've might imagine/ where the "veterans" admitted it was 'a bomb' and laughed about it[157] but not then. I personally hate marijuana (i.e. everything, but not it)/ but I preferred always something chemical. I don't do drugs anymore – they're too weak/ I use only alcohol, when I must.

In my job: **I've *had* to develop a sense of paranoia with the same sense of inverse-paranoia: just to survive the whole experiences (attacks)** I was a target of (it's unthinkable to those, who live beyond my reality and judge it from their point of view). **I'd had to change my character and suit it to the goals: to persevere what was thrown at me.** I've learned things/ learned the likable personality traits and **applied them to mine – I've performed 'underground' in the 'cover of darkness' for all those years (decades), with one in mind.** You've believed it?

I've always thought, I want to make all those mistakes early in life to avoid losses later. It doesn't matters that you've earned X or became Y when you've *lost* it all because of your stupidity or lack of knowledge. It's for me better to know everything and perpetuate now in life, even if it would take three decades (with successes)/ **I always take the "long road"** because it offers more potential and learning possibilities. **I don't want success, if I'm unprepared for it and it's [158]accepted.**
-

I've got 625.2 now. It's all relative, it changes. **I'm rich, because I've got food secured and I'm able to buy alcohol. It's all in the mind.** It doesn't matters you've got none and want to be a Billionaire. It doesn't matters, *where* you are now – understand it. It's irrelevant to the goal. I've had thousands on a bank account and had 0, all in a period of time. **It's what you believe in, that counts.** It can be based on the[159] reality, but its better if it's not – as it might influence your decisions. **Likely as being confident: you just are/ nobody cares, except you – you're the only person who is thinking about yourself more than anyone.** Understand it right, once.

It's all an illusion.
-

Therefore: you shouldn't believe too – anything isn't possible, because you've got a scars on hands/ that X thinks, believes you're Y/ or that you're 120 years old (maybe without the last)/ you get it. **It's all *ludicrous* i.e. any excuse, in the sense but people believe this shit and everyone is just checking whether the last person never ceased to** – being AFRAID (IN FEAR) of you having more than me or achieving more (everyone passes this stage of excuses, by not everyone stays at them). **Ask yourself honestly: isn't it ludicrous, i.e. the excuse you've believed: look at it truly honestly, in a distanced way**; stay as you are: you don't have to change, but did you've seriously believed it? In what other you believe?

In fact: goals are already for your pre-selected – even if you think: you're choosing them of your own will. Your job is however understand them *why* you want them and, take a choice: to follow the process/ i.e. to only define the scale of desires & wants, before.

It all depends.

---

[156] Provided by the Laws/ you've had to be dead, to not see it – 'take it'.
[157] Truly: nobody hadn't spoke much during it.
[158] Desired: to commit actually those mistakes/ or learn in any other means before.
[159] If you do – take it too seriously: you've might be the one who would hang himself if his savings would be lost/ or devalued i.e. in a currency – stock market crash, i.e. plunge/ dollar $$$. It can't be forbidden for you to base it on the ~~reality~~ visible, but it's better for you to take what really has a value and those are not the money themselves/ they're an important tool for your survival, to achieve your goals, but nothing more (they're not worth the paper, they're printed on – in reality). It's all contractual. The same is with gold or with any other commodity. Like-approach would allow you to sleep well in nights, as you're with no fear of loss, because you've got the abilities and are prepared for everything: to rebuild your fortune, quickly (being, a *true* reality).

If you're an idiot/ the unsuccessful 'guy'/ no one/ wreckage/ you-name-it/ (or you've never achieved anything – real, of value/ or you just acknowledge "it could be better" – is enough): it's only a result of your core[160] – often unconscious beliefs, #2.51/ change them, *via* the programming: #0.1. It would allow you to believe in self first. It doesn't matters, where you are – it's all, a *result* of the programming (many are its victims). You have to approach it all, with an open mind[161] (find somebody: who would do the work of finding *those* records for you, if you struggle). Pay even someone for doing it.

First and the foremost important lesson: you have to *stop* in life – avoid responsibility. Take it. You're the only person **responsible** for everything: that happens in your life – in reality, beyond the age of 7. Unless you won't stop to blame others for your carelessness, lack of thought preceding your actions: you would be trashed by the Laws/ all the time.
You would be trashed by the people themselves.
You would loose all.

Think.
#0.1.

- / it's, the first lesson to learn: introduce it, #0.1 immediately – now, to your life

AMBA (there is nothing, with your lack of appropriate brain programming/ #0.1: for the success).
-

Those are welcomed, who overcome or are in the way – to overcome, this programming (as of their own choice).

It might change.

When you set a goal in life, #2 (prize): everything starts to work for your favor, after time. You don't have to exercise yourself to seek for an ideas to be able earn money, however it's known that some have to pass those experiences[162] first to believe. You're 'awarded' with the task in mind to be able realize it – it's all. When it comes: you just do, what you have to – independent of any/ are sticked to it, up to the very end – until its completion (even, if it involves a series of mini-side tasks – to *never* stop believing in result).

I accept everything: it doesn't matter where you are – all, which does matter: is whether you've got the *conditions* to accomplish your goals and those are perfect in my case, always best suited to my goals (it's not said: they've didn't changed, as they've did – I've lived in an apartments in the center of a major ~250k new City town – somewhere abroad, in the World as it was required for the learning process to follow). They're all relative.

None in this reality is random. Know it. Knowledge about the real mechanisms beyond those systems gives you power/ therefore this work is important – keep it, **share/ sell this work now – even[163] online**: secure it immediately (all profit yours, always).

It continued.

---

[160] Nobody has to admit to anything/ no one, has to know – everyone starts as such, but few remain. In principle: it doesn't matters how you start, but how you end. *Refuse* to stay with those decaying beliefs of "I can't"/ "It's impossible" (for me). They're for the other/ next guy.
[161] Your intelligence, character and results are basically determined by the beliefs, only/ i.e. as effect of the programming. You can change all, in an instant/ up to a year time (those, used in #0.1: are accepted by everyone, the 0-level ones). Use this brain programming, firstly – *independent* of your current/ even, if the last – is (very, extremely) successful. Even to be more precise: environment has got nothing to do with it, as you have to change yourself first/ i.e. what's in your mind: in order to experience the change outside (in your reality, surrounding). You would be moved, by the Laws themselves (when the change, first would be accepted precisely by your subconscious which might take time). All the rest, is to be acquired the *easiest* way – hard initially/ through following your fate (#2).
[162] Despite: no purposeful effort is ever lost/ only time wasted (if not, took the fate/ #2). It's an experience.
[163] For a symbolic price/ to help redistribute it: do it now.

Most have an ENORMOUS problem with letting go/ leaving the obsolete – the required behind: admitting their mistake, in a sense. TO **THROW OUT the poisoned**: even, if it's the fruit you've bought for 10 or the idea you've taken and follow, but it doesn't produces the results you've expected and it drains you/ exhausts your resources[164] – binding, to what's known (even if it's wrong to pursue it). Answer/ resolve: *just* do it – throw it out, leave immediately behind – forget about the rest (securing your survival – you have to think before, always). You're only able to advance if you do/ it rather won't work if it didn't up to this point: accept it.
Later, it would be more about it.
-

In a health example/ #3 (as a sub-part to the Nirvana goal): I've tested all, to proof or disproof and verify theories and suspicions developed by me, based on my observation. Certain of those tests couldn't be explained for nobody as i.e. who eats 0.1kg/ 0.22lbs of Vitamin C nearly at once (it took some time to swallow those 'thousands' of pills to confirm they don't work)? Why to invest in food? If I can buy 1 tablet and have all, reducing clearly the cost – aside to the knowledge known. Moral is, that the only thing that could kill me/ in a separate test: was fluoride (a mineral , #3.24 → it lead to finding a method for gastric lavage[165] and BIT-BY-BIT/ like it, to cracking the whole subject). I'd knew they[166] don't work, but it had to be proven – so I've ate, i.e. 30 pills at once (they've should have killed me, but they didn't – dose was progressed before such test/ none of the element overdose dangerous symptoms appeared).

Yesterday I was eating wheat[167] with salt and pepper. Today I would be eating for a change wheat with [168]salt. I don't care typically what I place on the dish: most care about a taste or something else – I take the table, see that I require Vitamin C for my goals[169] and I just find the fruit[170] (knowing, that pills: are shit for the purpose) which is in a nutrition table and I just eat it (cleaning hands with vinegar, opening to not ingest any pesticide residue/ knowing, that it won't be modified due to...).

If anybody takes my suggestion: well. I just say, what I think based on my knowledge, but it's for *you* to choose/ what you decide to, as it's your life – not mine.
It's the way, it is – and always should, be. You always tend to ask the wrong questions. What IF everything is accurate? What if everything is the truth? There would always be something: if you only believe otherwise/ it would be fabricated. The reality (as it is for real) can always be validated from every angle possible (not an easy task, not a short one either). **Would you have so persistence (those years[171])? The elite have/ haters don't as they've didn't introduced anything of value.** As of instance: you've might be let by the Laws to work for 3-week time on your work/ doing, the best job possible ever and it would be destroyed by the same Laws who would crash your hard drive so you would loose all your progress (i.e. you've wanted to do *it*, but *procrastinated* day to day with it: forgetting about its survival). It was the finest realization ever – even to this day, believe it; a new hard-drive was deliver later by the same[172] Laws, but the lasting memory to backup your work – remained/ get the point.

---

[164] As most of the people do: who earn for a period – invest typically all their money in a venture/ drain their resources/ put their home on a mortgage and fail, at the end of it/ being condemned for a work to the rest of their lives.
[165] Used about 30 mega-drops of MMS to cause it – drank perhaps over 200ml of stuff/ finger to the tongue didn't worked – it demonstrates the necessity for knowledge: spot the mineral later, after ingesting the amount (#3.9L).
[166] Multivitamin pills, i.e. 100% daily requirement for nearly each of the element (on paper – i.e. the label).
[167] 7h+ hours soaked (min.), 45+ minutes cooked (slightly more).
[168] Himalayan as yesterday/ select always best – the tiniest, particle size.
[169] As in the period of testing teeth health: I've stopped to wash them as I didn't liked to clean my teeth – a tedious, boring, wasting my energy work – they weren't in a good shape, they've hurt when I've used those solutions/ poisoned with fluoride – probably many more nasty ingredients, doesn't matter (I've loosed gums, either way).
[170] Selecting it, based on a cost/ content ratio (availability). However, I like chocolate & alcohol/ raw milk, lentils etc.
[171] To perform every single mistake: suffer, take all the weight of path? If NO: avoid to ever try. If yes: you're encouraged to, but avoid to ever regret – you've could have used your time more *efficiently*/ you've been informed.
[172] To cover the illusion and don't take the free will: that your environment is highly controlled the moment – you've took the process, #2 (it's a secret, keep it this way)/ to *ensure* your progress.

One pursues the thief profession (not to judge anyone): always wanting to get something for nothing. Always seeking the "easy" way out today, with the "tomorrow" payment/ being empty and *wanting* to be important – borrowing money (unable to realize his striving, the other way: taking, the 'easy-initially' path). As he don't sees the way out (maybe it's his way/ road? not for me to judge). He knows, he would be jailed: he understands the way he has chosen – like everyone following this track. He doesn't wants for his wife to be kidnapped and treated by bandits, but he does the same to other people (but with the possessions). What he would feel to them? The same people feel to him, when they find their car – they've been working for the period of 2 years, straight & everyday: has been stolen[173] by someone. He would experience the same in his life, as he does over his victims (Karma, #1.2). He visited me and provided the inspiration I've needed for this chapter – everything perfectly synchronized to the time: he went out a second ago/ yes: I've gave him the money, he required. It metaphorically shows, who's the more important.

You won't never achieve anything by or through an immoral measures/ learn it once, build the intention to leave and do it, #1.12! You have to let this idea go, before you would be able to continue (and stay with it, by *applying* to your daily choices). It's all.

We're friends.

Let the idea of any immorality: go. Forever.
#1.

- / it's the second lesson to learn: to be executed from now on, to stay – forever

FATIMA (there is none, by pursuing the immoral i.e. taking drugs, doing the immoral deeds/ it's all a *false* gain: which enables you to learn/ #1.12 & 1.2).

Remember: you're not an 'old thief' or a 'criminal' – it's only what you do *now*/ you can change it easily, in a few months – #1.12 and it all *starts* with a belief/ the will, to leave[174] the immoral behind forever. It's your personal choice/ you would be rescued (if you were only involved): if you only decide to i.e. be even possibly provided with the financials (large money) to do it all, with a 'face'/ intents count (by the Laws, confirmed). You don't live later your life in a wasteful way, but in a savvy and wise regard/ which is to be learned by you, in the process – #2 (by taking it: you would pass those lessons, by experiencing them on you). It's the way to advance/ the only-one, the only-right.
-

The two most important lessons to learn in this reality/ AMBA FATIMA.
/ look for them, on the next page

[173] You can't drink/ accept or do anything for the stolen resources (stay away from those people or at least avoid to allow them buy you or get anything as a result of their ill-gotten money). Laws would literally open your hand: to crash those bottles of bought by the stolen money or possessions – i.e. the ill-gotten vodka (#1.12). It always looks like an accident, but two accidents or more at the same time? In this reality: nothing, is accidental/ everything has got a cause and purpose (often: a very-well concealed one). Learn through the observation: question things – there is a hidden message to everything (develop in a sense: a state of paranoia/ lesson is: you have to start see clues which are surrounding you everywhere and you're constantly fed by them – learn, to play the process/ #2: right – you're rewarded *abundantly* by the moral energy after solving each one of them, #1.1 // in other words: you get a "hit, dope or dose" or as you-name of happiness i.e. experience a short-term "high" – when you do or find what is expected by this Universe and be punished, usually: later – when you fail the test, to be spotted by you in the future; it was only possible to crack everything for me, because of this feedback received and to establish what are those best choices, for you – those are the ones, which you have to take: to work for your own *true* personal self-interest/ as a confirmed reality, described in this book). You might probably think that you've never experienced it, however you've probably did: at least once, but missed it (as those choices aren't easy to take, at least only initially).

[174] You've might not see it now or think – it's impossible (as you believe, it is). However, it could be changed and you have to only start/ it's all – it's easy (acknowledge such thought in your mind – hold to it: the last, would develop). You can *waste* your life infinitely: to never have kids, children – be imprisoned for your life but – leaving all behind immediately now – you can use the same time you would spend in jail/ *wasting* your life – *purposefully* in The Process, #2. All, to experience a dreamworld for real, in your own Life – despite it's only your choice and only you can make it/ as directly as it sounds – it is. Quit it, just now// yes: now/ so easy and follow, #1.12.
You have to firstly believe: it's your task, to get there.

AMBA (there is none with no appropriate programming; you can possess all the knowledge and skill in the world, but if it isn't backed by the specific brain program – you would achieve none, #0.1).

FATIMA (there is never none to be achieved through immoral means; it's all an illusion, all would be lost/ eventually, in time; it's never worthy to pursue any immorality, #1).
-

Because of those choices and *extensive* tests/ of substances: taken in unbelievable amounts, the "death-like" doses including their high overdoses (in each and every account): it was possible to develop a program, which would be safe to pursue/ #3. It was only possible thanks, to the process/ #2.

When my responsibilities were exhausted/ all the tracks covered (security measures): it's not *anymore* my responsibility that there are none more pieces or puzzles which could have been added – tests have to began, instantly (no fear). **I've died, many times as I've nearly repeated every second day (the deja-vu effect)/ I've died many times.**

It's insane for those, who have little knowledge but it's the truth. It doesn't matter how insane, but it's the *truth* and it has to stay.

However all those tests were performed under the maximum precaution effects and even if the ambulance was called: I've just signed, told them what I need – to be administered/ therefore: beware (extensive knowledge was acquired and known: subjected to the trial/ dosage was always progressive).

I've tested everything and based on this knowledge and experience: developed a process – something which probably never had been done, with such success/ or described on such a scale. **I've took all the hardships of the path and *accepted* them fully.** Under normal circumstances i.e. **with none of this knowledge, contained in the book – particularly only, #0.1 programming: it would took at least, those 3 to 5-7 years more to be for you – even able, to complete the process, #2** (as a value of it, of this information) or wouldn't be impossible to overcome (moral, Karmatic Laws – #1/ in order to learn those)/ share & protect it, now.
-

I've had once a story (and it's a real story like any else, mentioned): where two guys with a clear intent (they've wanted something more/ it's been seen) cornered me in a flat abroad, but went undecided suddenly without no reason. A brief moment of silence. One asks me for the road to X (they weren't interested in it, it's been clearly viewed). I was curious, what they would do. They've backed, left immediately and one dropped a knife. I've wanted to go after to return it to them, but they've vanished around the corner sooner that I was able to walk. Nobody called them – nobody received a message or anything. I've had the money with me, possibly more than a good monthly salary but this story baffles me[175] to this day, because it's unexplained.

Every experience you receive in life: you have to rethink. It has got a purpose – it has got a cause. *Only* because I've cracked the real causality behind every interaction I've had, found the real true reasons behind all, that I've encountered (rehearsing each time, a whole day – to look for the clue/ to ask "What I've done good?"/ "What could have been done better?"): I was able to improve myself and upgrade my understanding/ see the things, which were missed. It takes up to tens of minutes, but it can take a couple months time to explain and understand some events. However, I've cracked finally all of them and *found* the real causes ("Why is this touching me?"/ "What's the purpose behind it/ behind this experience?"/ "What's the true mechanism behind it?"/ "What I've missed?"/ "WHY it's happening?"[176] – it continues until the last each bit of question). It's because of it, I'm able to advance and grow – on a daily basis.

[175] I weighted at the time about 55kg's/ 121lbs with 178cm/ 5.84ft height, no more – had 27cm/ 10.63inch or less in a bicep (as a side effect over striving to my goal). They've could raised me to the top/ #4.2: first picture. I've always had a stack of money with me, I never hid it. I didn't know any at the time, what it's known to me now.
[176] What's the message? What's trying to be told through this event, circumstance? Where I do a mistake? What has been skipped, which shouldn't? WHY, am I affected? etc.

There are 13 possible explanations to this event, but only 9 are probable. It's too less data to hold on. I would get the answer sooner or later (it's the last case, which hasn't been solved after those years). Do you do such important work everyday? It applies to understanding all, that is – why the client didn't purchase it? What the cause behind the success of X/ not being a part of my experience? The list goes, infinitely.

Why they've escaped? Why they've wanted to save their face? What scared them? What was the reason they've suddenly felt fear? Maybe the next entity behind me?
Maybe I'm paranoid?

Maybe it was all a mystification? They weren't[177] real?

You have to be paranoid: ask the unknown questions/ the crazy/ insane to be able even scratch or touch the surface of truth. Ask only for it.

Ask yourself those *important* questions everyday/ analyze.

I would get the answer, to this event/ in time.
Either way.
-

Everything, happens for a reason. WHY/ the CAUSALITY is the only true Law in this reality.

[178]

Change the way: you look at things and it would be easier for you. Someone just insulted you? It has got a purpose (or did what caused your emotion). He didn't did it (although he did). The Laws did it, through him – to deliver a message that you're doing something wrong ('like a message from the God'): directly. Look for the MESSAGE/ always. What you've skipped? What you're doing wrong? What you've neglected? It's by pointing you to those mistakes – you don't see (nobody told it would be easy – to spot them first/ it requires your effort): you're able to truly progress. It produces results, over time – you've might not know it, at the time (that those are only the ways – you're shown defects in your work/ through other people or events). It's the job of the Laws. You have to seek *continuously* for it, to find.
-

The other, did those mistakes in the past/ but learned. It won't come easy initially, but would *become* such eventually – in time. I'm taking those risks. Everything is easy now/ I've got such feeling: when I know.

Would you win in life? Ask yourself honestly. There is only one right way, to be able to/ the process, #2. If I do something: I do it right – the first time.
-

Every challenge thrown at you, in The Process/ #2: is to grow you, so you won't commit the mistakes when you'd be ready (to get your prize, to keep[179] it).

However there are limits to it: I won't cut my finger to regrow it back as it would waste my time and resources/ #3.98A (however testing teeth, is something else – as its important). All those above tests were important as they've allowed me to advance my knowledge and understanding, which lead to cracking the system – allowing me to heal myself from a deadly disease[180].

You won't be me: you've got other goals, probably never would get close into the vicinity, but the process would set you path to your goal which would be possible *for* you. I like to get on the very edge – to bounce on it for a very while, as there is the most knowledge to be extracted/ it's for me important.

[177] They were real, blood and bone people but they've might be solely controlled by the Laws to send a message.
[178] Perhaps, it wasn't the issue: it was what came later (when I've took the knife)/ or to test: who would crack first.
[179] As an example: all those parasite attacks (mentioned in the, #4.49: in ending).
[180] Thankfully: it wasn't seen on the outside – you're a sample of health, but die/& suffer inside.

You probably tend to always and forever look on what you've shouldn't: it doesn't matter that I work (prefer) nights – that I perform (spend) those 18 hours or 9 hours or it looks like I'm sleeping all the time – constructing in mind, that I don't clean myself because there is no purpose – that when I must to go outside or it's required for me to be drunk/ to look the part, it's a waste of time – otherwise. If you're with the cause, the time disappears/ I'm in a trace-like state. I don't know what day of the week is today/ if it comes to the goals: I don't require this information. You're focused on my failures (at least those known to you) but **rarely do you recognize that to achieve anything – it's a path of failure, as the last *only* prepares you**. Lack of failure is a problem/ not the abundance of it. You wonder why you've didn't succeeded and criticize. You probably constantly criticize/ want for somebody, to be like you or what you think is the best for a person (even, if only in your eyes). You'd have to deal[181] with it, the best way (#4.49: footnotes, the "1,000 starvation pay"). Look from now on: differently – the other side, of failure/ i.e. as the necessary preparation.

If you refuse to comply: want to *play* in this life, die on the end of it – eternally, #1.11xE/ do at least 1 thing for yourself only (from this whole book – give it to somebody, share it now): replace the brain programming, #0.1: starting now. At least, you would become successful at it.

I do a TONE of mistakes, but I learn through each one of them: to rarely *e*ver commit once again/ i.e. except when drinking vodka – particularly to the cash spent: it's always more than I[182] should; all thanks to the programming, #0.1.

If I fear something: I spend more time, with it (or with someone). I get where I fear/ visit places and people I fear or did me evil to learn more (or did it to someone, everyone). I don't feel/ know shame & I'm never ashamed of anything – at least stopped, in a certain point of time.
I've drank with murders, the 'crazies', mobsters – criminals: they're quite a nice people. The main difference is reaction to events (learned responses) and ways to make money (i.e. he would cut you if you mess with him – something, "normal" people don't do/ or when you're not accepting him, his behavior or judging: being often accompanied[183] by low morality, #1.1: it's all a learned method of *defense* to their fears, desires and wants). They've just use different (predominantly: immoral) methods to achieve the same, we all want: which is deeply embedded in us. Some of those people are still my friends – up to this day.
Rewiring their brains: accompanied and possible only through the will – with the usage of manipulation techniques would permanently cure addicts, most of the today's "criminals" who have a certain patterns of response (knowledge, #0.1 - #2.6 etc.). Firstly: by understanding why their actions harm them, but everyone has to do it, in his own terms as it's only his choice. They know it's evil/ wrong, but they don't know *why* and *what* are the consequences and it predominantly makes them to continue perpetuate those acts. This knowledge must follow – if one wants to change, permanently. You have to know, what the benefits for you are: of acting the right (moral – the *best* for you) way, #1.1/ i.e. that they heavily outweigh the initial cons (as you're punished, by the Laws and everything is turned *against* you, in time – which you've probably experienced; that it's all a *false* victory, clearly: your loss).
-

.

[181] If you only belong to those category of people/ let the criticism go and focus on yourself, solely.
[182] Not: can, but should: which plays a major difference/ however those risks have to be accepted: particularly with any, of the drugs/ #2.2.
[183] Which they've learned was successful as they scared somebody once: learned the power seeding fear gives/ liked it. They don't know what a moral field, #1.1 is: maybe heard one time about Karma/ #1.2, but they simply don't want to learn, change, adapt/ they don't care as much as the others. They're no different than anyone.

You learn the language *only* by reading and writing. ALL those teaching methods used in schools are ineffective. For instance: I don't read books: I scan pages. I open a book, it takes a millisecond to be read and my subconscious grabs the relevant information instantly which has to be ingested on a conscious level – to update it, in my mind (rarely there is something new, unknown currently). It's the clear purpose of schools: to generate intellectual impotents unable to think for themselves and this system produces the best results, because those who would follow – they would do their work, not being limited/ the only "obstacle" are the critics, but they're laughable (in this system). Another story is that you're blocked 89-94 times on 100 when you speak your sentence or post a legitimate link by those guardians[184] of order. You're probably too *aren't* interested in results i.e. solutions: you're interested in keeping the 'status quo' (no change, period// look at your effects – *assess* whether you've reached the wanted, clearly). You decay/ die because of it.
They like also to complain: watch on those people. However they shouldn't block others access to the knowledge, when somebody has to say something of importance: you would be accounted separately, later/ by the Laws.
-

As my mother always said: **"You've believed in this stupidity and restrained/ established yourself at it"**. It's exactly what you have to do/ in the process, #2 (I've told you already, I had the advantage to do the opposite of her): to be able to advance. However, I'd knew. I just knew. He'd just knew – whatever. It's the only her advice, to take – in its direct[185] form/ approved.

Results don't lie, but it would take you time to spot them.
-

One once asked on a forums: to post an honest reply to his problem (wife has cheated on[186] him). I've replied: 'leave that whore' – he'd got offended. I was blocked (banned). **Without accepting the *true* reality of things: you won't never advance or change your life.** You have to accept the responsibility for you, for everything around you – to have maximum control, over it (and to never let it go over anyone). It's the *only* way, to security/ freedom and happiness.

Similarly as somebody wants from you something that you don't agree with (and your belief is well-grounded). For instance, in school: the topic of a work to complete was about the money and happiness (the theory given by the teacher – had to be proven). I didn't agreed with the theory, so I've wrote my own thoughts. I've got 1 (F), because none of it was with alignment with the key. My view on this subject is presented later. I hate school.
You can't be submissive to the system which doesn't aligns with your beliefs and well-grounded thoughts: you have to think for yourself/ for self, only. It doesn't matter, that you would bear the consequences of it/ as the only thing that matters, is that you've done what was moral and was for you *true*. Everyone is *powerless* when you do – it's the point of it. They loose[187] hope (belief, i.e. you can't be changed) and *stop*, eventually. It's your victory.

Taking it further: you shouldn't *ever* waste your efforts beyond a certain point. If for instance, you've had to only complete the school (and pass the final exam): it's a loss of you, to learn anything which don't brings you closer to your goal. For instance, I've had in a high school 'weight average' of around ~2.7 (simplified, from extended profile of Mathematics). There were two more BIG tests to pass the class (all was precised; never were any surprises) but I've had also a reserve of 1 'mini-test' (with the weight scales) which could fit to the pattern (it was probably above 2+ to pass, maybe less/ just to give an idea). Everyone laughed when the teacher placed the tasks to complete and I've instantly given the white signed page as a test-completed/ without ever a glance on any. I would never use those abilities, they teach me – why to bother/ your showing your *lack* of thought, by learning all this bullshit. Profile maths-physics[188] was

[184] However I like to call them: The Watchers/ as they watch you (watch whether anybody would learn anything of importance/ if yes: block it, or it extends beyond their level of understanding – not grown morally to accept anything beyond *their* belief). It's presumed that those left: don't have any moderators or their administration represents the moral, good/ tolerant side (although even the most tolerant: crack and ban eventually).
[185] She deserved it/ as also those who oppose: *can* bring you valuable ideas or spot what you miss (next lesson).
[186] He had, all the evidence/ i.e. was 100% sure: absolutely confirmed.
[187] A 'beton/ concrete' personality type (as I call it – as it best describes the traits: which shows you the way, to take it).
[188] It allowed me to pass with the least amount of effort (work). It was at the beginning: more than enough to have a card with the equations to match any of them and get, 4-3 (C-D grades)/ sometimes even higher (it can be said: that

selected purposely to limit the amount of shit entering my mind. **Anything, which doesn't brings you closer to your goals – is shit** (I've had none, that time but either way – it was still shit; BIG SHIT). BIG TIME. I hated school, but I've passed it.

However, on the final exams (schools, for college): I've crossed the line – I've learned the same day work which have been written for me by someone else (speaking about the movie I've never watched) and with a total improvisation – I've done it (perhaps[189] 14/ 20 points where 7 or something alike were to pass!). **Negligence might kill you (in a matters more important than school and grades).** I've also written everything as fast I've could, leaving after 30 minutes or much less to don't waste my time in it/ those choices taken *throughout* my entire life lead me to development as viewed by[190] me. You can't be also too overconfident and believe in your abilities and knowledge without testing it first or taking a test run/ of some sort: as you've might get burned. Be forever prepared/ test the knowledge you attain, in practice – continually. I've passed, earned 'the degree' (mother sent me the results of them – abroad: I've used them as a toilet paper/ it's: their true importance, value in my eyes).

I don't care about other people, what they do – it's your task to think. I don't mind, I don't judge: I only show the consequences, ways out – if asked. **If I'm affected: I only care.** Goals are for me the most important, in my life – their achievement. If somebody crosses the line and don't listens to back off/ or worse: does it purposely – I use *every* power/ influence to overcome the obstacle and its damn effective[191] (as everything is always secured to the very, known limits). It's a learned response: if I fear something – I get closer to it.
-

Everyone told me, I was sick – psychic – crazy – but I'd never cared unless they've accepted it. In the end: your opinions don't matter over anyone except you. I only take, what improves my performance or contributes to the goal. It's expected, if it isn't told or mentioned – it's a sign, to rethink everything as something is being done wrong. The path determined by the process would be a similar way/ you have to accept it and learn on it. In essence, nobody would point more mistakes than all those critics/ they're working on your cause not knowing it!

You would learn that what others think or want: it's irrelevant to you, because it never solves any of your problems/ you stay with them, and it would be repeated. It never solves anything and only because of this reason: you have to *persevere*.

It's believed, that **in the end – you would be treating themselves, with this treatment/ #3**. You would end up with a depression/ #1.1. You would be lost in life/ #2. You would seek for help/ #4.1. You would be poisoned by the lack of knowledge/ #3.21 (GMO's) and YOU WILL SUFFER/ #1.2 because you bring suffering by insulting and immorality upon others, #1.1: which would return to you. Your life is decreased by the value of your actions (in essence). You would never rather get to your goals, at least: the way you've dreamed, as The Process/ #2: is the only way. Even if you would manage to, by any immoral means – the Laws would such reverse your life, that it would be lost/ rapidly (unearned beliefs, i.e. the fear of loss, #2.51 which would lead to loss of your fortune by a series of 'not right' actions and decisions, including the investment ones). You've might not be ready to accept the truth. Nobody is to judge/ only to show[192] the way. It should be like it, therefore: you should stop to care – you've got better because you've started to think[193] and use knowledge to your advantage. They?

I've learned those 40min on a test, all the section – to solve the exercises/ or 'borrowing' the work from a friend – sitting next to me/ everything: to pass). All effort (if any) was used on purposeful activities/ which lead, somewhere.

[189] No importance information/ very likely to be dropped by the mind, #2.58.

[190] As for anyone else/ you: it might be non-existent or deficient (intellectually) and it's accepted. In essence/ everybody in the end: works only for himself, in this reality.

[191] Rarely: hardly ever anybody crosses as they've *never* stand a chance or are even able to – near the vicinity of it.

[192] You've might not suffer now, but you will (as a result of your knowledge lack, i.e. in acting – philosophy, by not following the process, #2 or by eating, what shouldn't be consumed which damages your health/ by taking such and not other choices – as required by the Laws operating here). You shouldn't care, about anyone – about nobody's criticism and belief in what's right and confirmed/ to test it by yourself. If you think differently and your criticism isn't to the form of this book – ask yourself to disproof what has been here published – you would likely crack, find an excuse or back off (wanting to save your face). It might give you an anchor to hold on – to think.

[193] Ask them: whether they think – their opinion matters to anyone? Ignore just those people and smile to them.

They're just screamers wanting to have better, but doing none to have (they mean nothing to you, to your goals – focus/ #2 on your progress, because nobody: would give it to you).

Understand it. Causality (the cause and effect).
See it.

It doesn't matter how you start, but how you end in life.
It's the way of resistance to be *passed* to learn through all those hardships made by others/ i.e. your own specie!
Your body/ your responses tell me more that you can speak of. I've might ask you a question under specific circumstances, having all set in place in the right moment and you'd reveal me by beating me more than you could say in words (answer of the subconscious is known). Example, I've might want you ask a question i.e. "Ask openly everything": 'How much it took you to fuck that girl?' You'd response would be some bullshit and a punch from an open hand, i.e. the talk about romanticism. You've might hunt me, but I won't touch you/ it drives you mad. I already know you've didn't fucked her as she brainwashed you first and you're the fool who wants to play the taught[194] guy, fools around you: believe – as they don't use their brains. It's the reason why emotional reactions are *bad* for you/ i.e. the power field, #1.1 (imagine now such reaction to the enemy in matters of, #1.11xF).

Think why this reaction revealed him? What a person holding the secret might respond to this varied circumstances and what he would do, to convince[195] trying too hard?

You would want to take me in any way, i.e. call the cops – call her: here, take my phone/ do it now. What, you've changed your mind? Maybe I would do it? I won't step back, never. If you declare a war/ you've lost it already, on the *every* beginning. It allows me to extract more, know what you think and what you would do next. I've encountered possibly perhaps every possible scenario: I won't crack – it's only you, who would latter come and say sorry that you've did a mistake. I know exactly when to go, where to push and when to stop. I know all about you before you even say a word, but I never rely on it/ anytime. You, shouldn't also.
-

[194] You would say: you won't answer it, but still – I would knew (even if everybody believes your story and treats you as a man who did it: I would question everything and would assess the *worst* causality for you/ if it's only important for me to know – for some purpose of importance, to me). "It is, until it's disproven."
[195] It was done purposely in the presence of other people, where one – was to him important. The last question to ask: if you were to fuck her – would you act with anger if even you wouldn't want to say the time? A secret: it's all about asking the *right* questions: of directing attention – in particular/ to just give you: leads to follow.
You have to only know that all the elements must be in place, to be able get to this point: what you actually ask is irrelevant if the side-ways aren't prepared (i.e. a test-question of the same content was asked a person who was established to fucked in 100% a girl of the same zodiac, to establish like-patterns/ which helped to extract the target data, *only* because of it: as it took the effort to get there, in a dialogue). Conclusions can't never be drawn being based on a single data (like in the example above) but on the other hand: it's unlikely they would be described in this book (a whole set of subconscious signals – revealed, in this ~5 minutes staged event). It was only possible to be established, because of the multitude of consistent signals (7) in the described above instance, but even then – it took time, to take it as an confirmed fact (the waiting period, to assess whether it's all-positive). It's a procedure developed which requires extensive knowledge, skill and art of manipulation to be for you even possible – to get there. This answer had confirmed what I've previously suspected and filled all the missing puzzles in place/ it reveals you, that if a woman would brainwash you first – she won't give yourself to fuck as you're failing her tests for a strong man (inner strength, i.e. directly speaking – women/ predominantly the beautiful ones: don't give themselves to fags/ losers/ twats unless they want something which the last can provide/ those ugly have to accept those who want them – 'to take, what is').
In the other hand: a hungry woman: has bread on her mind (which confirms, what has been known before: those who commonly speak or think about something – have it in lack, i.e. sex – money or anything else)/ as an information: to look differently. You're affected.
Emotional responses harm you: if they wouldn't follow as in the example above – I would probably never reach an absolute sureness, to the cause i.e. they reveal you and your secrets/ plus "earn you" a bad Karma, #1.2; loss – of your moral energy, #1.1: directly resulting in loss of free will, your attractiveness – attraction, happiness – your paths would be blocked due to Karmatic debt, and it continues...

It's a thing of preparation/ not the goal or a mediocre of the achievement. When you would be prepared: you would be handled this task, which would enable you to become a [196]billionaire. It's all about this purpose. For instance after 1.5 year I was enabled to achieve my first financial goal, **where *1 year* of[197] it: took the job, which was an experience that imprinted in me all-hate** (fridge, warehouse picker) for any jobs not involving the process (hint: to probably test, whether I've succumbed to the job and stopped believing, if it was – possible[198] i.e. for me, to get the things I want)/ it wasn't hard – later, I've *persevered* but the thought that I'm staying at one place – wasting just completely my life and potential: saturated me with all the worst emotions towards any (it was enough, at least for me). I worked also three separate days in a different jobs, in life (and few days at other warehouse, to be clear).

To loose it all.
To loose it all.

It only showed me how unprepared I am and how little I know/ what mistakes I do.
Being, the *greatest* learning experience: ever.

It too me 4yrs, 7 months (adding to it – this time, to those 1yrs 6 months) to finally Hit the second one, in The Process.

It's all about the learning experience, but imagine what one might encounter to become a billionaire/ the same which is required for you, to be a millionaire: perhaps – maybe more.

It's all about establishing a well-based foundations for the achievement, to learn: by being condemned for years on poverty, failure, pain and harassment/ i.e. pleasure.

If you're a bottle of beer and see a cap: you can't listen or acknowledge anything, because you won't be a bottle anymore (be equalized to the level of this cap): therefore everyone turned *against* me – i.e. mother, family, everyone (including my all surrounding) leaving me basically alone in a whole world/ as nobody understood the purpose.

I'm able to accept their point of view and understand it. However, it's not their role to tell me or imply by force – what they believe in. It's their problem/ world of view, not mine.

I've been left with 2 friends: not the ideal (very perfect[199]) partners but it was accepted.
You have to follow *those* tracks to change your life for your very best.
Without: you would be forced live the life others wanted you to.
Never being happy, for yourself and – it in the end, matters.
Everyone has their defects.

Most wants to be like those bands, who produce 1-hit song in their whole career/ never allowing to do themselves (in their minds): more, to be the best and stay there.

Look at this: from this perspective.
Set your first prize and follow the path – leading to it.
Trust the Laws.
-

[196] In your case: place for what you strive/ i.e. any believable for you, goal (as those are just algorithms which work such way/ a thing of preparation).
[197] No knowledge, no nothing – about the process being already active (acknowledge; very important for starters).
[198] I've never stopped. NEVER (i.e. that I would one time, do it – when the opportunity comes/ it came).
[199] Everyone turned against me or stopped to have any contact. One of them is going to prison in a matter of days (i.e. on a paid vacation – to rest; I would send him an organic food package). It tells you a story/ the Real World. Information has been only left for the purpose of this book/ to show you the discrepancy between what you *think* most people are and *who* is your real friend: nobody is to be ever judged for what they are or what they do.
Second leaves the country in days... Adapt & overcome/ everything.

Nobody also ever believed me: I was sick[200] (mentally: yes, they would love to but Lyme, #3.95B: no chance). Well, they've didn't experienced the symptoms, but it never occurred to me to ever worry about their issues. **I think for myself – always, first: I do the work which *has* to be performed (I always know in The Process, what has to be done – by me, at what time).** Now, I have to complete this book (chapter, fast). You would know also what the range of your responsibilities is, but you have to take the first step/ #2. Only due to it: your life can change – permanently/ only for the very best of you (as it's told).

Well, at least Poles are the best critics in the World. Nobody would ride with you better without a soap, than them. It provides a valuable data of information what you've missed or what could have been improved (mistakes you don't see). On the other hand: you have to skip the personal attacks as they would pull up everything you've had, did or said and turn it against you. They would find you online, as you were living there. Take from their free effort (it's the critic role: to improve your work): however *avoid* to ever watch on those who insult you/ skip it (all comes, at a price/ to take). Living in a country, where failure isn't tolerated: teaches you to think and adapt urgently, all the time.

It's a state of hospitality. Everyone cares about you: "whether you've got a problem?" If you have: you've might get yourself badly beaten. You have to adapt, look and play the part. Rules must be met. It teaches you how to penetrate into structures, being like many of its members/ befriend those with power & influence: those, who mean business in the group. No school would probably take care of you more – I've never met it anywhere in the World (it's a positive-only sense). Only here you've might get yourself beaten for your face/ the way you look. You have to adapt/ obligatorily.
-

If there is a problem: there is a *way* to solve it/ *always*, if not: it would be created[201] by the Laws. You can't however back, if you've failed the first or 105th time as to learn the understanding: you have to do ALL the mistakes on the path (of importance)/ to be prepared/ you *must* continue.

I always question everything.
I'm in a TRANCE when I do my job/ nothing else matters. I don't know the time, I'm sticked to it/ all time, using all the possible moments to think about it – even at my 'night' (usually: a daytime). Everything, to push it: up to its completion.

Million would be the next, but I had to complete this book as tasked by the Laws/ I don't care whether you would believe. It works, is confirmed: it lead me to achievement of anything I've wanted to this moment (the process/ #2). It was fully exploited, I'm damn sure of it as I've tested it all, to the limits and am sure, of it: totally. Maybe it was the purpose? It is a purpose. You have to judge by yourself.

I work for myself only/ always did, forever would.
/ I'm holding in my head solutions[202] which are ready-to be bought and desired: maybe they would come to fruition i.e. be bought for huge money – after its completion? It's for you only to judge/ take the right choices for yourself (to think it through).
-

I'm extremely meticulous at any job I do: you would have to become to, in the process/ #2 as one mistake might mean your sudden death/ decay (failure) – if you don't check everything and avoid to put focus to the details (they've ~~might~~ would bury you). I know even the estimate times: when I can't breathe the air outside/ drink water (to close the window, #3.22 - #4X).

[200] Maybe units, have acknowledged it – as directly as it was told: itself, being the truth ("your telling yourself it", "your not sick!", "your sick on your mind" etc.). I've never spoken, with them about it/ unless they've took it.
[201] As a constant Law, operating here/ to realize the purpose of knowledge increase, #1.11xE.
[202] It's always what you don't know: which matters/ example of such solution, #4.49: footnotes (one of many).

I've worked with budget of 0 and still managed to increase my understanding and progress due to it (having for all my life only the basic necessary means: water – although poisoned timely, shelter – "bed", food – not always the best, but the required to pass a month/ improved recently and electricity). Everything was handled, Internet/ more or less story.

It would *continue* until you would work.
-

You've might be reversed in time, when you've fucked up really/ to repeat the process, the right[203] way (the deja-vu[204] effect, i.e. you've been here – you've done it/ you've might lack memory – it happened before but you recognize).

It's been told: you're protected, when you take the process/ #2.
However: you part is required. If you *fail* deliberately (intentions are known, as counter-matter is the source of them i.e. your thoughts) or you do a shitty job on your part.
You get no protection, when you don't.

/ Got tired of it, as it was a waste[205] of my life (to re-live the same days) over and over and to finally invest even more efforts, to think it through – even, unbelievably more/ be much more thoughtful. If the paranoid schizophrenia (to be achieved by everyone, in $\mu < 0.2\text{-}0.15/\ 0.1$[206]) demonstrated me and allowed to fill the holes in my thinking (as it greatly exploited it, teaching me to see what I miss)/ this: enabled me, to increase the pace of attainment through not testing everything there[207] is but doing it: wise i.e. the *smart* way.
Your reality it only for you/ it has been repeated.

In a sense: I know, that by taking the process/ #2: I'm immortal[208] (it comes at a price of experiencing every possible worst symptom[209] or consequence). It allows me to take risks on an *unimaginable* scale (preceded by thought, backed by extensive knowledge – only [!])/
I know, I know I would die but I do it *anyway* – if I have or must: to check (I know – not believe, anymore: as I've tested *it* extensively).

You advance, when your belief is replaced by knowing.

I just[210] know.
The process/ #2: would set you free and lead to ultimate power (**it's desired to take it, by the Creator – God,** as it helps to develop 'soldiers' – #1.11xE; **it's enforced by the Laws** and **it's *the* MOST important Law[211] in this reality**).

---

[203] It's happening usually – when you go sleep and re-live the day: you've lived (as it directly sounds).
As it's viewed by the Laws: that they've fucked up (secret)/ not preparing you *sufficiently* at a time – i.e. the "shitty teacher syndrome" (as it's THEIR responsibility to prepare you and if you don't learn or do the mistakes you're not supposed to/ willingly participating – it's their fault/ from now on, when the process is taken – #2).
[204] If you've experienced it already: you've might be given the next chance – to repair your mistake/ to take the process, #2 (as i.e. featured in this book). It's a common knowledge that every person receives at least 2 or 3 such chances, in life i.e. life/ lives. The secret here: is that Laws then stop – *cease* their activities, if you don't get on the proactive moral set with the inner desires of soul track, #1.11xF possible only through the Law, #2/ or you're not performing job for others important – who took the process and because of it: you receive something which is likely to kill you, in time – when you don't start your purposeful activities, leading to its conquer/ visit cemetery and see for yourself: all those people died, because they've avoided to take responsibility (or took it, insufficiently).
It can be said, that Laws kill a person: if he doesn't wants to play their game (secretive wisdom).
[205] As how many times you can die in a row/ i.e. the deja-vu effect each and basically every second day (even, if didn't aged). It can be said: I basically couldn't die, in the process/ #2 (in its most direct form/ if only backed by appropriate).
[206] Is lost permanently: when you advance in moral field, #1.1.
[207] I've overdosed perhaps most of the substances used, to establish safe limits/ used substances or methods which shouldn't be used to assess or find something new/ it continues/ #3...
[208] It's a cheat for the *immorality* in this reality/ in a sense.
[209] It's possible, that sometimes is better to die – due to them/ however: it's accepted. I know: you won't. You've might be risking death, unless you take an appropriate preparations (as a warning). You have to earn this understanding – it won't be believable: *possible* for you (it's only left as an example, of what is here). It all has been earned only through those all mistakes – perpetuated, in abundance (knowledge, confidence)/ without working for it: you've might experience such feeling only perhaps on vodka but it won't be real (everything has to be earned, in this reality).
[210] I rarely do those things currently, because I've done them all already (at least, in this stage of development). I've exhausted all what I've wanted to test (with no new leads, right now). It's believed: it would change in time.
[211] Everything is set in this reality: to take it/ #2.

You won't also see: you've been subjected to a test, not only the moral one – as a person, but to the genetic one also. You won't see you've been implanted with a chip, that your bone marrow[212] is taken and you're being used.

Men: 27.5 ± 3 cm on right leg (possible scar: bone deficiency size of a pea). Women, left leg – predominantly.

You have to take the process, #2: to be protected from death (in this reality) and continue it/ #2.

I'm doing it: to protect my life/ as it only can be protected this way: through the Laws.

All is truth: continue reading.

Never stop believing, as it's the *only* thing which would keep you alive.

Take the process: as now – you're endangered, because you know this information.
Do it now/ #2.

We're a colony to an Alien race who does experiments on us (exploits)/ they've got the technology. It's a test for the humanity.

The world looks like it, because of their presence.

I've been keeping this until the very end, to reveal it last.

Take the process/ to *protect* your life. #2/ as it has got priority over any other.

It's serious.

[213]

If you won't: you've might get yourself killed/ you've been warned (it's my moral obligation).

Until you would *actively* follow the process, #2: you're safe.

---

[212] Look for those tiny, little characteristic brown dots (spots) on your whole body: those are the places of punctures/ follow up: others having them too in the same, i.e. similar places (the ones with a transmitter device)?

[213] There's more to it. Share this book now: for the *purpose* of not being alone, in it/ like me, did (thanks).
They work on a layer: frequency behind our eyesight (dimension; entering ours, for the period of their work: being invisible – i.e. "a ghost" to the naked eye, during the last). None of it, would be willingly accepted by you/ cyclically: rape, use your body for experiments – manifesting as unexplained bruises/ unexplained punctures, take your sperm/ ovule – you're exhausted without a reason, introduce diseases i.e. under skin mites/ many other, take your happiness/ free will – i.e. the moral energy, #1.1 and the list goes on... Effects, are only visible to you/ it involves more.

I've didn't cracked any other mechanism in this reality which would guarantee[214] your life. There is probably none.

Not everybody has a telepathic implant but everyone[215] is affected/ you would sense a depression i.e. a little hole in the bone: when you would put efforts to find it. Confirm this data, checking *covertly* other people/ tell about this book: if they ask (if you fear: focus on it, in porn).

It's all real.

Find the evidence.

It's all truth, a reality.
-

You'd better start now – to pass those first, initial hard years because those mechanisms are so bended: that if you won't prove yourself in those – they won't care.

It has to be continued up to the end of your life, but after those few initial years – it's easy, like eating the best chocolate/ pleasureful (as you're fed constantly by the moral energy/ #1.1)/ you get richer, each day – you're fed by the data, to extend your knowledge and be paramount to anyone who have *ever* lived.

They're just algorithms: you have to willingly follow them and nobody would understand how it's possible to achieve such. They perform independently to anyone, who does what they require – just like in an equation.

Moreover: they guarantee your life/ at it's best.
It's the whole beauty of this Universe.

We're not fucked up as we've might seen we are.

It's enough, for you to know – you've might expected that the title would give you an edge, over anyone and it would.

You have to invest those efforts. They won't bend, until you would first: align.

Do your work.

[set the first[216] prize, believable]

You think God cares? All He is concerned about, is the development of his plan. Those who have used to learn their brains are of any value to him/ those: who follow The Process (Laws set) and learned to apply them – cheating even death (as the *testing* is the most important, #1.11xF). × Be, one of them/ the same Laws would protect you against those entities.

---

[214] Yes: you see it correctly: when you take and follow *actively* The Process/ #2 – you're protected from death (as sick as it might sound). It includes also protection on many more levels/ that's the point (when you pass those experiences: it guarantees you many more benefits – it's just an algorithm present for the purpose of Creation). If you would ever be killed in this reality i.e. by anyone, Alien, etc. (as many have researchers have been up to this point): you would be reversed in time/ to re-live the day and pass those experiences i.e. wake up, not knowing what happened today – the next deja-vu effect/ confirmed (if you would willing-fully follow with the intent and actions to overcome those obstacles thrown at you, no matter what). It's sick, but it's the truth: it's the whole point, of this Law/ #2.

[215] You don't have to have an *implant* in the leg/ less than half of the population has: those are for the special purpose. It can be placed (probability: likely) in your head – usually behind the optic nerve (certain people have experienced nose bleeds because of the procedure/ rare; some versions cause also headache if under an immensely powerful magnet). It's known that some have two implants or even more/ placed probably by the other competing races – as it sounds. It's nano-size in scale (seen only under a special microscope) and its functions unknown – it's presumed: it enables to take control over the whole human body. It's all well-known in the black budget community and everyone died, who wanted it – to be removed.

[216] The minute, you've done it – and stay with the belief: you're protected (they're unseen – would leave you without help for the first few initial years/ you would learn later why; but the mechanism is activated and you're entering now – the *waiting* period, to test your belief).

Did you know Poland has got actors? My mother cleans home, washes everything and flips carpets – everyday [!] and she calls me crazy? I don't wash myself until it's required (as I stay all-time home, usually). She's got dirt on her mind. Therefore, you *should stop* listen to anybody because what she can knows: watching all the shows of type – what's the animal on letter "O"[217] i.e. mesmerized that she was probably bright enough to know – solved, the only puzzle she cans/ to criticize[218] everyone around. **Think for yourself.**

It doesn't matters who or what somebody does: the only thing, that should be important to you – is he achieved anything i.e. knows any relevant in the way to your goals and everyone has got something, of value (even my mother – from the above story). You have to accept other people *unconditionally* as they are. Never to impose anything on them. You're in this game alone and you're judged separately. They would pay for their ignorance[219]/ criticism with the intent of evil/ damaging your work: in time.

I hold certain thoughts up to 5 years in mind, being denied by the Laws to be lead to their resolution. In fact, 90% of ideas – knowledge, wisdom couldn't been revealed as thoughts are lost, for them being – only-available for my internal thought process. However, it's never even close enough, as I want to possess 100% there is – no surprises, control[220] over all *causality*/ knowledge of the future, by controlling all the variables: knowing all, before anybody knows. Being: future ahead/ it's perpetually[221] accomplished. I never won't let go, until it's done. It would continue, until I've got a single breathe (sustained willpower, sustained effort is what it's required, to solve every problem).

Perhaps the will to achieve/ attain/ overcome and the openness stance: is much more *important* than the knowledge, visualization and as it allows you to develop (maybe, not the first – up to a certain point)/ it's my belief which is being *forever* followed for nearly all my life: humbleness, all the time (independently of what you know – who you are and how immense is your understanding – it's nothing, up to what you don't know, can't, lack or didn't realized you don't know). Have such stance: throughout your whole [222]life.

---

[217] Which is an insult to even turn on/ i.e. facepalm. OK: I've too – didn't know, but why it should matter to anybody? Isn't there a better usage of your time/ a more-worthy mental puzzle to solve, the one: that really does matter? Why to spend your energies and mind-power on such a waste/ who would benefit from it. Your life to has be really ~~miserable~~ reactive, #1.11xF: if you give energies to those programs/ and most do! Willingly! Later those people would complain about how the economy is bad, that the government can't give them a job: it's obvious they won't get rather any of the desired as it requires skill, knowledge and experience. If you won't invest your *own* efforts – nobody would (the best workers are always *craved* by their employers, but those are the people who invested their will, did the job and become the best – stayed this way). Those who really make it in life: ceased to listen over anybody and think about the important all the time – as they've *trained* themselves to do so. It's only your own personal choice, whether you decide to follow: become one of those people/ #2 (now, you know: how).

[218] Not infested with a thought/ i.e. pure.

[219] You're paying it already: with your health, with the events you get in life – what you experience in it, how you feel inside (happiness). It's choice of your own making only. You can't think for other people as you have to think predominantly for yourself/ protecting everything against the threats, dangers and it continues...
You only share/ never to look on anybody, doing your job – the work you've been tasked with: it's so simple.
You would always put blame on i.e. a pigeon English, bad cover or whatever/ or do it to discourage others, serving as a cover story: it's always *your/ or somebody's problem* – you can't watch over anybody or anything (it can't be relevant to you – as you forever have to think for yourself). It's always expected, that many people/ you would want to hold important information for yourself only/ for your own purposes (i.e. parasitic philosophy, ego-driven, satanic approach; #1.1). Be very wary however that as you *give* to others – as you *receive* (with a time delay, of min. 5 years/ #1.2: to cover it's an illusion). It's only your life that *decreases* in value each day/ if you follow this philosophy.

[220] There are probably 115 important Laws and variables working all the time in this reality – knowledge over them, might give you an advantage/ understanding, of what is to be (79 are strategically placed across the whole book). An example of such variable might be the, #4.14 graph: where woman does more for you, than you for her and the fights broke out because of it (everyone is dissatisfied). You have to take her sometimes, i.e. on a dinner (+5%), do a food and bring it to bed (+1%), buy flowers and tell you're happy that she's with you (+3%) etc.: treat it as a game (lack of doing it: to balance the equation in the relationship might lead to its split). Moreover, when the imbalance of energies placed into the last – reaches the one shown on it, but with shifted values: woman might pretend that she has got somebody other interested in her – to raise your interest in her. Fail to do so and you've might end up drinking long term, i.e. to end in a psychiatric hospital as you've might not stand her (she would call the help = obligatory rest).

[221] I didn't touched also some matters, who would *introduce* too much questions than answers: they're for you to find.

[222] As Laws, also in The Process/ #2: adapt to your beliefs – i.e. the work – you're receiving/ is aligned to them.
If you therefore have such a *restricting* beliefs: you've might be jobless even for a life/ beliefs, are required to be changed – #0.1. You've might also thought – you've crossed all the worst, possible: but you learn each time – how painfully you're wrong/ they transform your *consciousness* and *thinking* and because of it: progress is possible.

Even if alone, in the tracks: it doesn't matter – unless I progress (which happens always as I continue my efforts). It's required, for the goals. **Watch on nobody: focus on the goal/ the rest would align itself.** Where I go: there is nearly *no competition*/ which means – a better life.

I never accept failure. I stand up, take from the experience/ say "no" in a meaning and approach the problem the other way round, as required – as I want. It's a personal challenge and quest, to complete. Above the control level. No authority, I'm the one.

Why? Due to learned *persistence*. I would *continue* to fight, regardless of any because I choose to. I'm willing to sacrifice for the right cause, I believe in. I believe, in the process and its rightness.
-

If the mistake isn't a result of my negligence/ or lack of thought, lack of knowledge which was possible to be known and I've did know about it: it's unacceptable. It never happens, but it cans and efforts are invested to protect myself from it. If not: the work isn't taken. **You have to be 100% if you take something, to be done – it's your responsibility, 100%.** Even, if it's not your fault: its still is, because you were responsible for delivering. **In the sense: there is always another method, to *reach* the goal.** You've missed it probably. Keep searching, find it: apply.

It's followed forever.
-

Your basically untouchable in the testing period/ after the initial few years of taking The Process, by taking the tasks – executing them flawlessly with the will (intent) to be and do the best work possible/ ever[223] (urgently, at your best).
-

Laws established in this reality: work independently of any presence – there is no need for God – they've just *algorithms* which fed an *appropriate* data would perform their work. Therefore when you're taking the process and you've exploited all the data, there is no more available – testing can be performed (overcome your fears, continue).
I typically never believe something can't be done – question everything around, #0.1: for all the time/ and with such belief, I act (some would tell: doesn't knows – it can't be done).

In the process: you wake up, when you want – you do your job on your own terms, nobody pushes you towards none but you've got to deliver it fast, as it's all time-limited. Life is easy! As it should be.

It all has been *learned* (from bottom 0).
-

Unconditional acceptance. It's viewed, it's seen and it's known – to everyone (when he's not accepted). It doesn't matter you're with a person who took amphetamines from the age of 17, his 32 now – didn't slept the 3rd night in a row and you can't understand a bare word, of him – you still **must to unconditionally accept him** as he is the same person like you: a soul of this reality. If he didn't do evil to you – **you're doing evil to yourself: by holding any resentment to people**, as it sends the subconscious signals by the brain (they say more: than you can speak). **He has got the same value as a person worth Billion.** He might not be the best person to help financially or on a basis of merit (substantive – as advice) with your goals, but you have to accept him still *unconditionally* (although, a clue might be valuable). It's the truth: which you have to follow forever.

[223] As you're doing the job desired/ in the Creation (it requires to build an appropriate skill, in the process for those first few years). It's valid to the strategic, i.e. real goals/ not the ones, who prepare you: so your initial investment in yourself *only* – is absolutely necessary/ it requires for you: to change – first.

I've could blow the whole school: kill everyone who ever hurt me badly but I won't do it, because they don't matter to me. Everything would be perfectly synchronized with the time, up to a millisecond/ everything "10x or more" checked/ I would insure that I would extract all the possible knowledge in a field. It's those tasks: which give you the reason to Live, wake up each day/ without it: it wouldn't be worthy to continue it. However: I work for the prize, pursuing *only* the moral path. None of above specified, would accomplish anything in my life: I would receive a bad Karma/ #1.2 as it's impossible to not affect, hurt or affect other people (even if they won't be killed). All those events you see in *your* life: are just a bounce of KARMA-paid, back (i.e. person with a flamethrower on the school killing rampage). They've might be soulless, to look the part – introduced by the Laws/ to guarantee Universal justice[224] (never nobody without Karma, dies; "victims" aren't random). Confirm it, by getting beaten yourself/ if you hold no Karma for physical pain – there is any. If I receive a kick on the head: it doesn't hurts/ I feel no pain (maybe have a scratch, but pain attached to it: is none). I accept pain, if I am to learn a new technique (i.e. dismembered joints for a month). I have to ensure, I know all.

I could begin now. It would take me, with my estimates – about 7 months to assemble all the things required with the disposal of [had to censor all the methods I would find an acquire weapons and bombs in a matter of days[225] and all the chemical substances used, with the names and ways to obtain]. I would ensure every last-bit of the plan... The point is: that I would proceed until my death, on *any* plan handled me by the Laws (until its plain-moral). This one, is not (as it involves hurting people).

I wont't do it, because it's not the *purpose* I'm aimed at. It's all a timely experience which can be changed (to adapt myself, for the period). When I can do something: it doesn't means I would do it. The same is with you/ it will be.
-

The other side: has to be shown and understood by you.
Drop *any* resentment: towards anybody.

Drop *any* immoral plans and refuse to ever take them, because you would be killed or jailed (i.e. robberies, using people – prostitution, being a souteneur: you would get the Karma back, when people find out – guaranteed by the Laws).

Even if I would be in a hard circumstances/ no Law could ever stop me. I would play a character for decades, as I've did currently. I would convince everybody.
-

The Laws are here to do the justice: not you. Use your time more wisely (those people who mistreated you – received their Karma, #1.2: they would get it[226] back, in time). It's embedded in the system to *leave* you time for your developments. **Laws secure revenge by you – for you to stop waste time on it (you've got an absolute sureness, guarantee to it – something which even you: couldn't achieve).** You won't break the Karmatic chain – if you[227]: continue. STOP NOW[228]/ your tracks.

All those criminals I've spent time with: they've feared[229] the most moral person in the group only. Never to be damaged, by any of them/ in *any* significant way.

---

[224] Achieving many more changes, in the reality/ of everyone interested (by checking thinking, discussion, of many approaches – testing progress of people etc.).
[225] As it could be interpreted as a help in the act/ i.e. get me jailed. I never take any risk with the law: you shouldn't too.
[226] The pain, they've did – upon you/ you're more than secured with it (it's absolutely guaranteed, by it).
You have to be blind, to miss it – in your reality (the justice served, upon time – to be acknowledged)/ #1.2.
[227] I always accept voluntarily extra: deficit Karma – the pain, without any Karmatic debt/ do the same.
[228] It does mean that if you've *been* beaten – you've received your pain that YOU have delivered, back in your past.
It means: ignore those people who have beaten you/ walk near them neutrally (they can't touch you now – if they do: fight in a defense, but never be an attacker/ #1.2). Ignore everything this way, as you've might still hold some Karma for the physical pain – avoid to respond if not attacked first, *even* then: leave, if it's only possible.
You would know you've cleared your Karma for physical pain when somebody would punch you and you would feel none pain/ as I do (maybe have a scratch on face, at very most but no pain would be felt at any level). It's all real/ very real: adapt, to the advice – see, #2.59 for more (ways to protect self).
[229] Were somehow blocked by themselves: when wanting to attack.

You would have to become (become) such person, following only the moral path (it's more to it, that you can possible imagine). Knowledge application, usage: has a meaning only (with the intents). I'm preparing everyday for *every* insane scenario, because it's the most important thing for me: to be prepared.
I was successful with every undertaking I've took, however I didn't succeed (outer) on a global scale with some of them and because of it: I was *able* to progress, in the process/ #2.

It's only because those Laws exist: I'm able to Live, the way I do right now.
I'm cared of, because I play their games. **I play the game of the Creator/ i.e. God. I do what I'm tasked to do/ what is expected of me (of you).** If you don't: you get many chances but the patience[230] of Laws ends.

You've might not have enough time – for more waiting/ make the decision right now.

You've got usually up to 1 day (slightly over): to make up[231] your mind. After it: it's likely that the effort would never be taken.

Then: you have to only *continue*, overcome all the obstacles – problems – up until the prize.
Its how the training looks.

It would end – the patience of the Laws: if you refuse to do what's expected of you – willingly: i.e. to take, The Process/ #2.
You're experiencing the moment of decision – now.

Only those, who put their life at stake to win in this reality/ #2: are of any value to the plan – to the Creator, #1.11xE. It's no wonder why their lives are great – when they've became *prepared*.
-

There is nothing for free. If somebody even offers you a free pair stockings in a shop: it's an *obvious* manipulation (hidden sense of obligation/ for those who exploit it, never balancing the equation – they're excluded mainly from many opportunities). It's the same for everything. Give back, the *undeserved* gift (avoid to take[232] it).

[230] You'd be left alone to die: if you won't take the proactive moral track – possible only through the process, #2.
[231] With *everything*/ every decision or important challenge – it has to be all done now, immediately.
[232] Bread of shame: restriction on enjoyment from an undeserved gift.

They've called me 'fucked'/ but I've only cared for the things important for me (care to this day).

You would experience the same/ in The Process, #2: when you would see how it is to go against the current (nothing to be scared of – pleasurable, best for you).

It's how the training is established (in this reality).
For YOUR very best/ to become, a new person (i.e. the path of Jesus Christ or any other savior/ mentioned in any other religious[233] story). It's The Process/ #2 – its tracks (where your *consciousness* is transformed, due to those experiences). You've probably didn't interpret it this way, did you? You have to see more things: that you're binded to.

"I was blind, but I now see."

The message is clear: if you follow his tracks/ "The Process, #2" – you would be saved (i.e. go to Heaven/ to the God's[234] Kingdom[235]).

You have to think for yourself – avoid to listen those, who tell you how to interpret or see things/ as they are the ones, which have been told what to repeat (everyone, except[236] me).
You've might now probably see: why I've signed myself off the religion in school (I don't like to be told, what to think and why). Neither do you, but you've didn't done it – so listen.

You take the process/ #2: today.
Your prize is already set for you: it is, 5x the amount of your salary/ what's more believable for you (monthly or yearly).

---

[233] Ones, you've – might be possibly more familiar/ with (due to obligatory indoctrination).
[234] I don't do any faith, but I was an indoctrinated Christian (they've forced me as a Child, what could I do? I've resigned from Religion by tying my mother to the heater at age of 13 [?] perhaps: in home and asked to sign an agreement; with the bank account I've needed) and I've had to be dead to don't see the connection (as it's exactly/ more or less, the biblical story).
[235] The Bible in fact: is a story of success (I don't know others, but they probably tell the same story). It describes how The Process/ #2 works. You've got in this book – you're holding: only a more modern explanation to it.
Today: if you would be Jesus – you wouldn't survive long, but the same principles apply (resistance, adaptation).
Nirvana was his prize, i.e. 'under Arms of God' "alike" – metaphor, to it; as he was high/ filled with happiness i.e. light, #1.1 – he didn't represented any negative character traits = matches the description/ he didn't worked for free.
Constant pursue with your goal, by following his tracks (the process – leads the other prizes: you've selected for yourself). It's perhaps the first popular description of The Process/ #2 – i.e. the road through suffering, pain – failure and expectation surprise (to see, the World as it is, not as you would want it to be: to see, the Truth). He also told things, as he was high – which can confirm those words (didn't cared, whether anybody would buy them/ same as on Nirvana, #1.1). I don't know if he has *ever* existed, but it's a good story which describes the process, in its full.
However, in reality: it's cheating – if it's true (and he wouldn't do miracles without Nirvana – as this energy can be purposely used to heal, i.e. "chi", "mana" as other names)/ because 'he took the pain for the humanity' but if you're in this state: you don't feel any (as it's masked by feeling of happiness – 'being warmed' i.e. directly: High beyond belief). It's the purpose why I've took the effort in the first place (to cover my suffering, due to experienced disease).
It's another story, if he dropped to a state (states) lower. You won't rather never know, but you can take from the story.
It would be said – differently: if he had no Karma, #1.2 for physical pain – it didn't hurt him, at all.
I too take such 'hurt' from other people constantly (if the pain is inflicted by others: I don't feel it/ maybe I'm having a scratch but the pain is non-existent). All, thanks to the process/ #2 (he was also instructed to perform a mission in this reality – for a reward). I take it, continuously.
Do Jesus wasn't a psychopath (or any other religious leader, which is basically the same story)? I'm just asking.
Believe to split the Red Sea/ even if he used his singularity device. He had the faith – you've might laugh I've called from the plastic toy my mommy (which is impossible) but you on the other side believe in a Jesus who splitted the Red Sea and accept it as an only true faith reality. Isn't it a sarcasm? I'm just asking. Maybe Jesus is you? He has shown you the path/ the process, #2 to take – to be 'saved from sin' (I would say it differently: being high to the sin, Nirvana, #1.1/ which is the reward, by taking the process by doing it right).
[236] At least beyond the point: when you would start to think on your own/ however: acceptance of information delivered across this whole book – is required, for you to progress (test it: to see the Real World for yourself).

It's crucial to begin *now*. It's enough to just start the effort. You introduce programming, #0.1: today (seek to find it, now). Its 2 hours of your work at max. (10 min. at best, for me).

Listen now. You hold it in the mind i.e. your want/ see previous page – believing it/ going through the period of waiting/ holding it as a container in your mind (that it would come to fruition). Go just to check through the troubleshooting, #2: at the end on how to activate the mechanism (i.e. you're not in the immoral enterprise, etc.).

After period of wait: you get the idea, it overtakes you. You realize it (at your personal: very best – urgently).

You pocket 5x times the amount[237] of your salary. It's so simple. You repeat the process/ #2.

You've just acquired what you've desired and used the Laws – first time, for your purpose.

I do it, all the time/ just as is – no strings attached (clear, simple, easy). My goals are extreme: therefore they're accompanied by extreme stories and experiences[238] (for you it won't be possible to believe in any of those prizes, except my first). The result of it, is however – that you're able to put those mechanisms to work for *yourself*/ for your own prosperity. I'm not after money: I'm the[239] strict elite. You would have to become one if you would want to reach for my goals/ which would be possible for you, by only taking this first step. Today.

You always want to possess something which you'd be enabled through the process, #2.
-

Later: the hugest mistake is for you to don't see/ notice the prize – that it has been already delivered (laugh from it or not, but 95%+ fall into this trap). You have to think all the time. If you've wanted a toy for 5k or 50k and you've received it (even if it appeared that it wasn't the toy you've truly desired)/ 'appeared' as a result of *occurrence* (as you've received it from your "far uncle" – you haven't seen or heard for ages): it's been delivered BY THE[240] LAWS! You have to now set the next goal, continue the process/ #2.

Improving your work infinitely – for it, to be better, is another trap and avoid to be one of its victims. It's the trap, I've felt into. Time period of relax is required, so I take it in the next 24h+.

Aside from it: you have to *actively* seek for *solutions* to your problem which would be the part of your path taken – to never cease at them, until they're resolved (similarly, as I did). It won't be given to you as you would have to do the work by yourself. If you would *persevere*: you eventually would get to them (as I've did). Avoid to ever cease, at it.

---

[237] Spend it now – the way: you've wanted. Imagine now all those things, which you've always desired – they're now possible, because you've trusted the Laws – you've been obedient and followed, for what you've been asked for. It's the new way, to Live your life/ the easy way: the pleasurable, leading to maximum happiness path. It's all, to it.
It might be required to follow a series of lessons, but do the work: the *prize* awaits on its end (continue, until).
It's absolutely guaranteed: to be always confirmed by you (test it, for the first time – with a belief/ just do it TODAY).
[238] As you can learn from them – to advance your agenda/ for the best of you.
[239] I've become/ through the work and choices, I've took – in my whole life experience.
[240] Also, when the money – you've wanted: would be delivered in *two* money transfers weeks apart (usually, when a *part* of the job has been done and you have to finalize it).

Well if you don't like to do what you don't like – there are other areas of knowledge which include topics like: poisons (how to prepare an undetectable poison from home ingredients, which kills instantly), all the possible traps to set for human/ animals/ other, warfare techniques, methods of escape (escape artists, i.e. prison – hospitals), all methods of cheating people – all the techniques used (traps to avoid), spying (ways to know when somebody lies to lie, when, what he thinks, how to know – detect and spot signs/ any of them), social engineering (the dark side of manipulation), killing methods (covert, hand-combat), it continues (think for yourself of more ways and topics which might be of interest to you)... If you get bored: you've might sit in a shopping center and watch people (with a specific goal)/ talk with some of them – maybe the ones, who interest you – to make a contact, learn from them. All are very important/ at least for me. Believe it or not, but they've got all moral application under various – circumstantial settings.

Updating such knowledge aside everyday might trigger for you a want for change, also in your life. They make you smarter – prepared for *every* circumstance. Find firstly something of purpose – if you're not ready yet (i.e. want to continue your current life, without much changes)/ to just start doing something meaningful (for you important: when taking your time to clearly rethink your wants). Take your time, as you would fight to get it – in a most pleasureful way after time/ the best, for you.
If you're blinded, because you don't think for yourself and only accept what other people tell you: you would also be used/ you would never get to the truth/ you would stay a born idiot (like everyone).
-

The Process/ #2: isn't a Law which would GIVE YOU something but you would be lead by the track (investing your own efforts to increase your knowledge and understanding, refine your traits of character and advance, as a person – also, on a moral level, #1.1). It would enable you to overcome your defects, if you would only *willingly* follow – putting an immense[241] effort: to deliver (however, it doesn't cost you in a sense: you're tired by it, but it's something which is by you accepted). You're under the teacher's eyes (Laws) and you'd be up to the completion of the tasks given (when the *prize* would be delivered, to you/ reached, by you).

You're protected.

It's personally something for me: expected, to be in existence in any reality (it's the best in a sense: that you love the job performed/ i.e. you're pumped by the moral energy, #1.1 at the highest level – not possible in any other work, which isn't accompanied by your highest motivations, effort and in alignment with the inner desires of the soul, #1.11xF).

It had to be explained, for you to know – what you're getting yourself into (the best life experience, you can pass in this reality/ it requires work, but the one – which you would love to do, despite maybe not initially – when you're new[242] to it, understand none). It's something to overcome. It's only possible thanks to the Law: to reach the forever-desired by you – dreams. End.

You have to firstly believe in a dreamworld/ do the work: to Live in a dream for the rest of your life (all would be determined, by the Law).

Most in the path, is easy to crack.
– Why Batman had got 5 (B-grade) from physical education (in school)?
– Because, he has worn a suit!

Think[243] constantly in it.

---

[241] Which doesn't feels, like any/ in reality.
[242] It's those *first* experiences which are the hardest: as Laws have to teach you EVERYTHING from the bottom-zero. Although, when you pass: you start to appreciate all those lessons – becoming paramount to everybody, who didn't took The Process/ #2.
[243] If I were to fuck you in the ass while you were sleeping so you wouldn't know: you wouldn't notice it. You're basically fed with *such* clues and it's basically *shown* & even *told* through others by the Laws – as their sole messengers: to you, like on a silver plate/ it *can't* be more obvious: however you *must* remain vigilant and inquisitive – *thoughtful*, to spot those things. Be calm, I'm interested only in women.

Every door I've *ever* knocked: refused to help/ the significant one. Lately, people did it rather out of fear that they would have to deal with me, but I'm not a danger to anyone unless they don't interfere with my goals, significantly. I've learned early, that in life you have to deal with everything: alone. Furthermore, some didn't (majority) even wanted to listen me to the end or hear what *I have to say* (in many[244] cases: it continues, but I don't care/ at least: to the end). **Nobody would truly help you: unless you would help yourself.**

Well. Unless you count on yourself: you won't be surprised that others didn't acted the way – you've wanted them to be/ behave or took your side in the areas – moments important for you/ it continues further. It gives you an immense sense of power: when you look only upon self and it's forever chosen. Avoid to believe: test it in the process/ #2 (such inner-beliefs are required).

I didn't know something can't be done. I've realized every idea which came to my mind, instantly/ continue it to this day. For instance: when I've needed money on one of my start-up businesses: starting to make it with a budget of 0. I've had an idea to approach every millionaire I'd knew in my city and I've packed the bag, laptop and visited them each – having a plan in my mind: I wasn't even let in – I was refused, I was denied[245] (even to ask for an advice, any help). I've looked for the money: it wasn't much, about 5k was enough to start it – I've called every unknown person I've had known could have the money i.e. known and unknown and used all my skills to get them (it had been given to my mind for the realization: all, what I've done – was up to me). It wasn't much, but it showed me the real world – I've wanted to sell all my belongings or leave it to the lender, but I've finally found the required amount from 2 unsuspected friends/ *those* people on which you count – aren't usually the ones, which would help you: believe it (it took me about 2 weeks).

You've might be issued (as given, by The Process) to introduce drug tests to the schools. I've developed a plan, that with the 50,000 order: the director would get privately to his pocket 20,000/ yearly for his participation; I would pocket the next 20,000 and the 10,000 was the cost of the tests[246] themselves/ all simplified. The domain name, i.e. exactly in my native language "drugtests.com" cost[247] 1,500; rest went to the 1,000 tests. I wrote the site on my own, extracted a file of 65,000+ over schools in my whole country/ placed it to the database and ordered by the number of students. I've selected Gymnasiums and High Schools as they've had the most of them and were my target group. I've created a location page for everyone (automatically generated by the script) with ID, i.e. drugtests.com/54325: sent 1,000 letters[248] with a message and an access code with the clear instructions: everything printed, everything covered[249] – do X and Y: sign, all. Nobody understood, that it doesn't matter whether it would succeed or not: in fact, it **didn't matter** [!] as it's not the[250] purpose. It just *had* to be done.

You should care about it only too. It was known by everyone it won't succeed, but I didn't cared as it was the test: something required by the path – determined by the Laws. If it was probably only to scare the kids in those schools/ it's not mine head over it – I've realized flawlessly my task. They've called me with threats, hacked[251] my website (later found and replaced the error on one of my pages). I didn't cared, as it was required. I won't step back with anything.

---

[244] It includes: even letting me in, behind the 'doorstep' (as it wasn't even it).
[245] I was shaking – couldn't at beginning speak a word but it didn't matter [!]: it was done for the purpose of being done. All, of it to break my fears – "just to be done". The results are not the *true* principle in any of those actions you take: they're for you set – to conquer your limitations/ to learn, to become smarter and because of it – you would become ready.
[246] I've used the drugs by myself to test whether they work – detect; such job/ most of my friends confirmed the results.
[247] I've took it down from 2,500 and after a period of waiting – probably 2 or 3 weeks even, for the seller to crack: it was the very limit of it/ when I've returned to buy it, after time.
[248] Marked: "deliver directly to the hands of director".
[249] Even how to administer them, how to convince etc.
[250] However: you have to do *everything* in your power – to make it happen, as for it to succeed/ act with such a belief.
[251] It took them probably a month to do it and it was probably a matter more of pride. They've found eventually an error which I've did on drugs by working for 2 weeks alone/ which normally 3 people do in 3 months of time – with less quality result: however urgency it's not – never would be, an excuse for my negligence (the other site – was placed on the same server; you would get everything: if you only invest your thought to it – it's a Law/ i.e. be prepared, it might take years or even a decades/ dependent *only* on your performance).

The formula had been changed, because it was found later to be a corruption: to offer anything to the public representative. It was a message delivered by someone, by the Laws (couldn't do it, the way I've wanted: those money went for the school). Curiosity is that in my place, where I've 'learned' and know very well the director as I was threatened by him that he would expel me if I miss any one hour (despite the grades, well-above the passing level)[252]. He has only send me back, the sample test.

All lasted about 3 months from the idea, to its realization. There were calls, but nobody in the end ordered. I've had[253] orders, this plan (business) could have worked easily without the schools participation, but it was not the goal[254] (the purpose). This *stage* of the test was completed. I'm still with some of the debt.

It's only an example/ what you would be required to do or perhaps may: avoid to *ever* look on the effects (i.e. results[255]) as those experiences are only to *prepare* you, in The Process/ #2: the path to your financial freedom, happiness, fulfilled life and living – your dream. They have to be executed – without no fear or any of it/ despite those.

It's achievable for you.
The system has grown in such limitations that you're not able to speak clearly the truth in an anonymous book and you have to guard yourself from the laws of people, because you still live in this system.
-

To help/ or not help. I'm able to partner with the enemy willingly.
If my only goals involve it: I do it.
-

I've bought once a packet of [256]pistachios (which I've purchased in the same store), I've started to eat them in a midway of the shop[257] – placing all on foil and ensuring it would be clean (outside was cold, I've done it to be able consume them). I've ate those 200g packet up to the half and then a worker from this shop approached me and told: "Sorry, it's not a canteen". I've didn't interfere nobody, I've didn't did anything wrong which would decrease their sales or was a threat[258] to anything/ or anyone (Adoration state, #1.1). I've took the bag, left immediately and eaten it outside – in the cold/ cleaning after myself and putting the waste to the bin. They've interfered with my goal (being hungry, drunk) but I've didn't interfere with theirs, in any reason. This story deeply affected me. I won't rather buy there again (employees are the strength of a company).

This experience **tells you much more**. Adapt it, continually to your circumstances/ use as an example.

Imagine how many time you *affect* somebody's goals.
-

It's said that those who use drugs: live 2x shorter, but see 2x more. You shouldn't use drugs: if your work doesn't involves it. I wouldn't agree with the life expectancy.

---

[252] In my home city. I didn't cared/ interesting only was: that those who never skipped an hour – laughed at me and encouraged me to leave with them, when all the class left i.e. the last hour or one time possibly a day – most of the classes in a whole school did it once.
[253] About 3 institutions wanted to order, but I've denied instantaneously everybody without ever knowing the value of those orders (1 school of car-drive, 1 university etc.). It has to be added: without any advertisement – it was maybe a week in the search engine. I've put the business on sale, immediately.
[254] You was tasked to introduce drug tests to schools/ it failed, end: another test might begin up to the prize.
[255] Whether the business/ idea: succeeded on the outer or failed.
[256] If drunk: I'm excluded one-time – for the time of a test/ purpose/ they weren't modified genetically.
[257] In a corridor behind the checkouts.
[258] I didn't influenced their goals, in any way.

You have to live in a bubble: it's *impossible* to complete the process/ #2 – if your belief can be *influenced* in any way. The first steps in this training are so designed – to help you with it.

You must always remember with who you deal – if your friend is parasitic in nature, #1.1 (low moral energy): he would care about you, he would put "hammock" to sleep you in his garage when you give to him vodka (or other, what he wants) but would rob you, when you go asleep – finding on you money. If someone takes care of you *too* nicely or hates: it might signify trouble/ be very watchful.

Most people aren't also too sophisticated – you have to know it. They would tell you something, but won't do it – at the least the way you would want. **They will be unable to do very simple things, like even to put this book on a site or refer it to others in their groups, because they *wouldn't* do it now.** Most of them are afraid of themselves and usually if no incentive is in the horizon: they won't act. You have to take care of the things important for you, by *yourself* or find those trusty partners/ i.e. the solid ones.

I would achieve everything I'd put my mind to/ it's a deeply-embedded conviction. You must find yourself in those situation, where you are[259] me (directly).

In the process, #2: you know, when the stage is cleared (be left uncertain on the beginning).
-

I am in **Nirvana**, #1:1: because of those choices/ currently when writing this: every addict would kill to be permanently in this feeling, and it doesn't goes away (to be 'warmed'). Avoid to be misled: **Nirvana is possible for everyone who takes the process, #2 and passes those initial lessons,** in the 5th or 6th year – it's a possibility. Add to it, #4.2 (physical training) and you're in it (motivations, engagement – counts). It's possible to be achieved in *any* profession, with *any* inner desires of the soul – it's entirely possible for you, if you start do the work: right. It's not said – you would be Living it eternally, but it's definitely possible to be achieved by you and even stay for those [260]years: if you only begin the effort (seriously). It's surely worth it (if even to stay for a day, on it – this *feelings*). Commonly those who follow the process, #2: are in Adoration state (see the picture on next pages) and have: money (resources), women and all what they want[261] (commonly, after time).

My only authority: are the unseen Laws/ you would get to the point where you would believe it's all a creation of my mind, because you have to become really trained at observation to see and to know: it has to be *earned* like anything in this reality. All is real, all the effects are real – all the knowledge is truth, it's experienced. Only a person who knows anything about what he speaks of: could think or believe in such statement (those, won't win – very often end not necessarily well, as my colleague from the story of #1.14). However, it would all happen: in time – but you have to look around, to spot it (if one does nothing, being often sick on a horrible criticism or even works in a paid job – is, in the reactive state, #1.11xF)/ just for your knowledge.
-

[259] In other words: you become me/ as the same lesson would await you in the process, #2. You won't never become me, but the same – universal teachings apply, all-time/ to anyone who takes the path. It's only your choice whether you would learn them by reading and use to your purposes or would be forced to deal it, the hard way: through loss, pain and failure/ all, in order – to learn. It's your own choice/ only.
[260] The least, of few months – entirely possible: it all depends on your performance, engagement and knowledge.
[261] People look upon them (they're attracted by interest from others/ which makes them in a sense: important).

/

If you would forget about the purpose: you're unworthy. It's the single, most important key ingredient to success that there is. You have to *refuse* take anything, which wouldn't let you to it. It's the reason, why so many fail – long term.

"If you take the pea now/ you won't see the bag of it."

It's a secret that the process won't move along until you won't drop the intents of pursuing the things, which weren't by you required (those, who not lead to the goal). **Therefore: you have to always remember about it: as you would loose ALL-TIME if after completing the task by you i.e. would have a business which requires only to 'accept' those phone calls[262] and earn money, all-time (as in the example mentioned).** You have to abandon this idea, even if it might look profitable[263] big time (it's probably the most important lesson to learn).

Focus now. What you would read is very important for your life.
.

This whole reality is controlled by the Laws. Their sole role is to prepare you for the purpose. The purpose is, #1.11xE/ but you change your life because of the training you pass (to get the things, you want for yourself – as a side effect).

This reality is an illusion to blind you from the truth: those conditions you've might have currently are *purposefully* oriented to cause your development and to serve the Goal of it. Therefore, if you've worked: a year on a goal and you have to abandon it in a split of a second i.e. putting for sale – you're proving yourself in the face of Creator, because you have to do it *for* the purpose. It's all an illusion: remember. The purpose is the most important as there is never any worse thing, to pursue what is redundant and stick to it. Imagine to receive an order to insert a bomb to blow enemy in a battle of the realms – for the survival of ours, but suddenly in the face of new information – your opponent has got it protected from the type of bomb, you've build for the year: you have to abandon the plan 'just as' and do what's necessary to win this fight – war, effectively/ The Process, #2: reflects those lessons as it's a *preparation* for the survival plan. This *fool* who forgot about the purpose – would deliver this bomb (not working/ inefficient one): getting himself killed and ruining all the plan (our reality would be annihilated i.e. GONE with ALL of it). Therefore: you'd be bombarded with phones, interest (Laws might insert physical people solely controlled by them – without no soul, or tap to the consciousness of everyone to make it for you a reality; use entities to perform the same work). If you don't think for yourself: you've done. Fail at those efforts and you would never win: you'd be moved to another experiences which won't be probably for you – pleasurable/ to reinforce those defects of yours. You'd be rewarded: if you continue, with the intents of it (after a time) or punished (the business would bring profits to time, to cover it's an illusion – for you; to dry months after – as what you've thought brings you all those clients?). If there is one thing I've learned in life: is to never mess with the Laws/ I've tested it: no chance. Doors you can't open, empty spaces you can't cross, things you can't do – it's impossible from the very principle to beat them (something which won't be probable for you to know on your level of understanding, knowledge and experience). Obedience, is the key as you have to *trust* those who are smarter or have more information but think all the time, at the same manner.

[262] You're tested in reality – they're not accidental: you have to always, all-time remember about the goal (its how it is: accept it, the way it's told or loose, big time). It's beyond your understanding: Laws control the thoughts of people, they've might task entities to posse... pin consciousness...
If you decide to fell into this trap (as 99%+ does): you won't *never* win, *all* would fail and *you'd* be a failure.
You've had to be warned/ it's all. Keep to remember always about the purpose.
Leave it behind: just exercise your will (fake it)/ end.
[263] Sell it, but avoid to give energies to it (thought). Wait, for the next task for completion: think and follow *only* it.

YOUR MIND HAS TO BE ALL TIME ON THE GOAL.
IF YOU ARE WITH THE LAST I.E. THE OBSOLETE ONE – YOU CAN'T FINISH THE PROCESS/ #2. ABANDON IT/ PUT FOR SALE – ALL. KNOW THAT MONEY ARE ONLY A TOOL/ AN ILLUSION: GOAL IS THE *REAL* AND THE *MOST* IMPORTANT.
Interpret it: you've set your goal/ it wasn't[264] possible to achieve it – with the plan you've had. It won't be possible to reach it with the sales (goal of Billion). You have to understand that one idea might led to another, but you've failed miserably with this plan, i.e. it could worked but it didn't/ Laws would *let* you know: when you've cleared each of the testing stage (on the level of your thoughts). It's why the rules of game are so important to know, because acknowledging them and adapting: gives you the results.
-
In today's world: you can't trust you own mother to don't steal[265] your cash/ imagine now: sending any of you or your friends – if you wish, on a war between the Worlds. You think you've might be acting differently? You're damn wrong. It's the war of the worlds: you're *currently*[266] in it. Watch, what the enemy did to you: you probably can't even see behind a point of your TV SET!

Because of their technological advancement: by being hidden behind your eyesight: they can explore you infinitely – limiting your progress due to all those, who comply by not taking any actions towards improving and changing others lives, so the last would be possible.

People like me, or many there are: aren't able alone to advance their agenda of understanding if they're blocked by 100% of people continuously and they're only doing it currently because they've learned such manipulation techniques by playing crazy, dumb – like the whole rest, to extract the information required. **If the majority works indefinitely on things, which have been already solved and their effort is lost – enemy can exploit us, infinitely/ blocking all the crucial technologies which would enable us to remove them from our space.** Share this document: maybe some of people would cease their activities, by knowing – that by e.g. removing this work (any other, which introduces a *real* change) or blocking others access to knowledge/ they're judged constantly and are receiving a bad Karma, #1.2: for themselves// maybe you'd think 10x or 50: if you would only know that by insulting somebody today or blocking his work: you'd be insulted NOW, i.e. the way you've did or BLOCKED when you would require something extremely important for yourself/ or won't get any and be surprised – telling how your life is bad and wrong: but did you've remembered you've done the same to others? **You're doing it only to yourself on a daily basis: as your *current* life is only a mere reflection of you**. It's your body: you're being used, the same is I am – however *effort* and thought is required to see it/ on your part.
-
Imagine now, that you've taken the process, #2 and your first task is to (as such idea formed in your mind and overtaken you): **put this version of file on any website or even a physical place**. You have to complete it, to continue. YOU have to do it and it has to be done *urgently* at your *personal* very best. If you're unable to complete an exemplary simple task – you're not likely to complete any of the tasks given as you would *question* them or find *excuses* – it's not the way it had to be done (it always involves bypassing your limits, limitations but you're able to do it/ at your best of you). You think that how the Laws look on such people/ who avoid to obey commands – who avoid to play their game? Way to look at it, to learn: is to always on your own example – by applying *those* situations to your view/ looking: objectively. You're in this game alone: if you look upon anyone – you're worthless to the Creator. It's, the *real* test.

It's always viewed in a positive light: when you perform any moral work/ upload this file on a site – refer it to 10 people, write a post, put it on your blog/ do the first mission in pre-process. Immediately, perform it and at your best/ then, begin the process/ #2.

---

[264] It has to be added as an anecdote that even despite the clear HUGE sign on 'for sale': one person has managed to bought the tests which might be interpreted as another attempt to take you into the obsolete/ watch out for it, #4.47.
[265] If left on the view or given a chance: it's gone – nobody ever enters, I've caught her few times/ she just takes it – steals: my own mother// you have to protect yourself additionally and be vigilant, all time – especially with those close to you, in your closest circle.
[266] It's been always wondered: what you would say – that it's an illusion you've got a hole in your bone of leg – or the person next to you has, like nearly everybody (with a possible scar, mark)/ which can be confirmed. Share this work, it's about your life.

All those efforts you see in the World: are only to acquire the required resources to continue the research leading to their conquest (from those: who oppose the change/ being only a symptom of the real cause). You are being kept in the dark, because you won't contribute to it = you're useless. You [267]suffer, because of it.

It's believed, that if you take the process/ #2: leading to your change, advancement of your *morality* – it would be very hard, for those who oppose the progress and which don't do care about themselves, about anything – they would have a dramatically harder role to oppose those who do. It would then, be possible and easier to win freedom for ourselves, as a race and be freed (which would lead to advancement of everybody's life as a result of the technology which is *currently* blocked/ i.e. less work, conquest of space, travels to visit other cosmic civilizations etc.; it's all real, but our advancement of *morality*[268] must follow).

Taking the process, #2: it's the way to improve your life – drastically, the best and only possible *easy* way (despite hard, initially).

Those who constantly deny to learn, refuse to acknowledge new information and change to be prepared: would be *destroyed* as a souls. It's the whole purpose and message delivered across this book/ #1.11xE & #4.49: at end.
All those experiences you've got in your life: are to prepare you for the plan.

Any of those symptoms of exploitation: you've missed i.e. unexplained bruises, timely lack of energy, intravenous infusions as many other things/ as many other things....
-

I lack fear, because it has been replaced by the knowledge. I would challenge everyone – is it an Alien (or their entire race with their most powerful technology ever), the other powerful guy or just anyone. I know the Laws, I know the limits. I know, I'm protected. I know how much I can go. I know everything what is to me of value – continuing, to know it more everyday (updating knowledge nad improving thinking on a daily basis). I might progress by 0.0001% share increase daily, but through those years – it stacks. I've cracked it all and applied to my work. I'm far from taking *any* risks – if they even might look the part, in the stories told. I know, what I do. I never do anything which I'm not sufficiently sure to perpetuate or, in other words: where there is a single breath of failure due to un-preparation/ lack of knowledge. I have to know all, I have to check and verify[269] *everything* – it's just stronger (it's a learned response). I won't sleep at night until I would check and verify everything – crack any important matter to me. I would achieve *whatever* I put my mind to.

On the other side: I'm not an opposer of faith – I wouldn't die for it. I wouldn't die for what I believe, but I would die for what I have to complete. In the first case: I would admit, their rightness – "I've made a mistake, I could have done it/ I've changed, sorry" and continue the work or adapt, to the *new* environment: to deliver. If there is a thought: a method would be found. I would use *every* opportunity to advance my agenda/ even if I were to wait for it to happen for the next decade – I would use my time *efficiently*. Always walking with the goal, in my mind. Not to be touched or influenced by *anybody*/ *anything* or *anyone*.

I wouldn't die for faith, as it's not worth it and the last: wouldn't accomplish anything towards my goals. Similarly as I would walk by over a person who rapes a guy/ or woman and wouldn't even mind to see it or help the victim – even, if I had the power (i.e. a pistol). I just don't care: it's not my goal. It would waste my time and energies (and bullets). Everyone has to think for himself/ even you: when you "have sex with a goat"[270] (as a metaphor).

---

[267] Unknowingly, #you 1.1/ if don't or yet haven't recognized it. The *real* reason for it that you're not needed to anyone/ to Laws as you're easily replaceable: as you don't possess any valuable skill, extensive knowledge.or abilities.
[268] In essence: only possible through the path/ #2: by following inner desires of the soul, ##1.11xF.
[269] I've done some misjudgments – mistakes in the past, but as a general rule (as everyone, did: who ever pursued anything worthy in his life). I'm no different, but I *persevere* and learn from them, continually.
[270] You should do it rather where nobody watches, as they've might find some 'animal protectors'/ get the idea. Not everyone acts like me (I wouldn't even mind to call for a help: as everyone has to think for his own – protect himself). I would say: I've missed it, when prosecuted – they wouldn't prove me, I haven't/ if I would only keep the belief, to the

In the end, you can be the good guy ('a hero' as they call you): when they would give you 10 years for killing somebody who acted as it was a scene, because nobody thought they will be seen by others/ or it was agreed mutually (victim felt something to the perpetrator or had a bondage) or the woman changed her mind, because she noticed it was for her a pleasure to have the warm dick in her pussy[271] (as they often do). It's your way: what you decide & do, in your life/ it's only yours and you've got only *power* over it: through your own choices.
-

All those experiences lead me to become the most moral person: I am today (something required to achieve the Nirvana, #1.1). However, on the other side: to deal with any danger of those who perpetuate immoral acts upon me, or don't hold their composure/ quality – acting in a *less* moral, thoughtful way (it's never done, in my presence or they leave i.e. run[272] in a hurry – immediately, being extracted from moral energy for their[273] actions).
-

end (which I always and forever, eternally hold – up to the very end, of life). It's your dick and you should protect it. Leave the poor goat, behind/ #4.1.

[271] Even, if it was a clear rape (developed relationship with the aggressor, because of his 'strength' of character/ i.e. the so-called "manliness"). It was all your fault! It's always your fault: if you engage what *isn't* your business/ to mind. I work for myself only/ I forever avoid to engage in anybody's 'shit' (many times even – to *ever* place a thought, to it): you should do, the same (on the side: as the best, what she has experienced in her life – not knowing it/ woman logic).

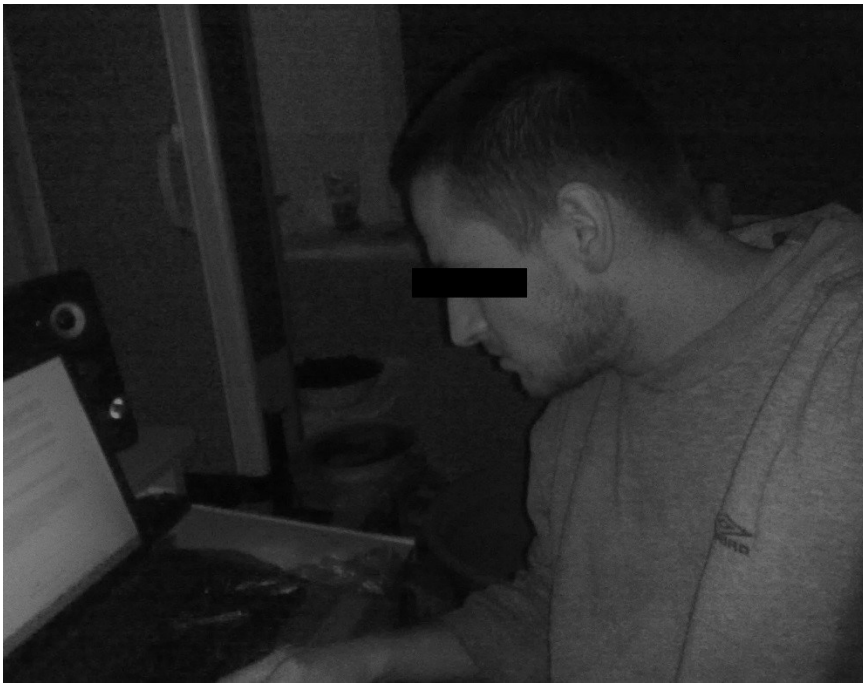
[272] More precisely: start the attacks when they dress to leave the home I live/ you have to reach *like*-level to advance. It's absolutely necessary to *forever* stop to fear anybody – you *will* get to this point in the process/ #2.

[273] I pride myself in destroying in a moral way: parasites, #1.1. I derive pleasure from it (μ, moral energy). It's like the next meal to me, i.e. "dinner"/ you should overcome your fears also and start to look at it differently: as a unique opportunity as possibly only – then they would vanquish from your reality when you've took the process, #2.
It's however vital for you to understand that they're *not* a main meal, but merely a lollipop/ your goal given by the process is your main dish – the rest, is just to *make* to it (defense attack or ignorance *against* parasites).

'You've lost your money, your time...' and so what? You would loose it more, if you follow – never achieving your goal and failing at it. Therefore, because I've didn't succeed with those previous ideas – I am able to succeed now/ not knowing, when it would be (as with *every* realization you have to do your *very* best, i.e. everything that is for you possible to succeed). Writing this book, was purposefully set in this point of time on my path, to drop those critics: as they don't deserve, can't enter something which they've didn't earned, by showing their humbleness. However, in the end it does matters only: who made it in life/ passed the obstacles and won, for himself those qualities. Those who refuse to comply: are waiting for the death to come, trouble and all the other – which you've probably expected, by trying to avoid responsibility in your life (The Process, #2).

To be more precise: I've succeeded with everything I've taken through the process. There is no shade of indication to think otherwise, no shade of disbelief I won't succeed still – it's a Law, an algorithm, which delivers: if you do.

I'm currently in Adoration: I've hit Nirvana few times, but it would be possible to stay on it after the delivery i.e. completion of this book (of the task, handled by the Laws).



Either way: you won't probably believe as you have to earn a belief (as everything in this reality). Compare it with the sample pictures from, #4.2 (showing different states of the soul). It's all real, photos don't lie/ got a little bit older writing it (moral energy isn't something which *can* be faked: contrary to wealth i.e cars, girls or possessions).

Moral energy is captured on them. Now, take a picture of you – now and when you were a baby: the last would have similar force field attached to this one; the second: probably not (attraction). **I just always know what I have[274] to do.**

All.

[274] In a true fact: those, who have reached upper states of the moral field – their work is important and it's a proof they've started to do what's expected of them/ to be followed by others (as i.e. interest caused, by the force field). More directly: it's an undisputed *proof* for what has been placed in this work/ that it's the truth, the true reality. In other words – if you *only* follow those lessons contained: effects are an absolute guarantee.

Nirvana[275] a state where everything is the *most* pleasant experience ever (Life, in full).
You've probably never experienced it (maybe on a concert, a slight bit of it).
Drugs are none to its intensity.

It's the ultimate prize by following the paths, with the intents pointed in this book.
Nirvana, #1.1.

The Holy Grail of this reality.

Who you would believe: the next guy who sell hot-dogs and knows everything about the World/ knows all the truths, or the guy who doesn't cares as he's warmed (and he don't needs anything).

You can feel like it, for your whole life.
It's only your choice: whether you choose to/ or would listen to those who have heard: it's impossible and to never believe anything of it, because they feel it's a lie (using this knowledge *covertly* themselves).

Take your time/ even to the end of your life – waiting to be 'ready' or for the right moment.
It won't never come. It's now.

#0.1: start if you want it for you.
#2.

In truth: only less than 1% of people succeed truly in their lives.
You now have to make the choice, whether you would want to belong to this group.
You've got the knowledge – making possible for you to: join them.
Take the process, #2.

[275] Life, stripped out of it: is an agony.

If you won't: you're risking your life – *seriously*, as you're not protected.
However, it doesn't ends here.

You've might be a woman in the next life/ when your soul would be reincarnated (as you might not deserve to be a man – to introduce your new strengths i.e. learn humbleness [critics fate?]; as everything has to be earned in this reality).
Have you've ever wondered how is to be a woman?
No. I'm not talking about the playing with your tits as most men desire and rubbing your pussy, because the first: in fact the size we-like 'boobies' are for women a burden.
Imagine how it is to be an ugly woman (the not-attractive physically i.e. for sex).

She is predominantly: forced to be with a loser[276]/ nobody wants her[277]/ can't eat[278] – as she would become a hippo[279] (even more nobody would want her). She has to take care[280] of herself. Deal with all the hordes of boys[281] who want to only fuck her/ suck dicks[282]/ have no money[283] as it's a woman/ raise a child[284] – risking to be dumped by the man/ accept anal[285] sex. Be always happy, funny... + you've got in a packet cleaning, washing, cooking, etc. (duties!)

Do you want it?

If you don't like your position and are not willing to follow a simple process: you're risking it for yourself. I'm DAMN sure becoming a woman[286] is a punishment by not taking the process, #2 (it took me the longest time of 5 years, to crack it due to its no importance: but it's vital).

We have to accept them, the way they are.

We love them because the way they are.

Avoid to become one of them.
Take the process, #2.

Win in life.

I shouldn't say it, but... If you would fuck the process – it would fuck you.

[287] It all awaits you – if you don't repay the debt, by passing those 5-7 years of process/ this book is a clearance[288] of mine/ either way: you would repay it as a woman.

---

[276] As nobody better: wants to accept her.
[277] As she's ugly = you're on your own in life. Want a kid, nobody wants to impregnate you? Go to a bank sperm: raise it and feed it by yourself – from your own cash, which you don't have enough for yourself.
[278] Eating puts large fat on your body and fat = unattractive. You won't be never sexy as the models seen on the magazines.
[279] What man wants a hippo in his house?
[280] Imagine spending an hour in front of a mirror to just only go out! Without make up = unattractive.
[281] Boys, not the real men. You give yourself – you're a whore. You love sex, but to meet a MAN is something beyond reach/ you're *unattractive* besides. You've got always something to fix: never can achieve an ideal you.
[282] I didn't. Did you? Imagine only to suck an ice cream and there is no erection as she tends to spoil/ becomes unattractive in time (up to 27 marriage: obligatorily). Being at her 30' and alone? What would their friends think and the family?! I wasn't able to reach mine. If you watch porn: you've might not see – the real world.
[283] It's a woman: she seek for a man, with a class (cash). It's required for her to live. She's a woman – understand it. It's impossible to reach heights with a mind focused on 10 things at once: she's a woman (did I know what I think?).
[284] Have a baby and be left by a man/ be lost, depression – more donuts (yes, eat it). Yes you can!
[285] Have you've *ever* had a block, which couldn't pass in your toilet? It hurt probably. Imagine now a DRILL-dildo. You have to give, as he would leave for another woman...
[286] 9/10 are ugly/ nothing special: they've got weak genes. 1/100 are the beautiful women – rewarded to those best, who failed the process but tried (those are estimates, based on observation).
[287] You've might possibly see now why my opinions/ this work is unpopular: as it shows, the truth (and its ugly, but only it matters). It only allows you take wise choices in life and you should always strive to it.
Nobody won't tell me, it isn't a punishment/ some sort of. PMS? It's not for me. Be thankful, you're a man.
[288] Well: at least I'm sure nobody would be fucking me in the life after as a woman. I wouldn't be so sure of you...

An appropriate motivation plan has to be set in this reality, as you have still remember: that everything you use has been *developed* by other people. Everything has been achieved and it's the only true, sensible way: it can be confirmed by the persistent person.
-

You learn it. You think 10x before you spend a dime: how can it be achieved better/ delay the purchases: very often getting to a conclusion that you don't really need it – buying when it's absolutely necessary (can't be replaced, via other means or it's required to have). You learn to treat money with respect/ value them (alcohol is exempted). You prize and extend life expectancy of items until they cease to perform their functions: not looking on anyone around, ever. You're not ashamed by any/ you wear clothes for decades: if they serve and goals don't required them to be changed or use your phone[289] until it's broken permanently beyond the point of repair (it's working up to this moment).

You resign from desires or limit them severely. Moreover: you feel good with it, i.e. you won't buy a six-pack of organic chocolates (theobromine, drug) for 42 but look for a cheaper replacement, i.e. in promotion: buy it once time to time. You Live[290] maybe less expensively – lavishly, but better.

Those who do their work/ would be freed – would get for what they strive: eventually.
It's the secret/ nothing can stop you, unless you do – yourself.
-

I've spent probably each New Year working[291] on my goals, in a whole Summer time – wasn't even once on a lake: as I've worked to deliver (next time in a row)/ no paycheck: ever. I've skipped any meeting which could have waste my time, anything which didn't pushed me further. If I've had to relax: I've done so, to use the minimum required time to pass those rest days required for the maximum performance (updating knowledge in them, very often). I don't have friends, I don't have a girlfriend – never had, because it wasn't serving my goals (they were 'begging' but I never don't give chance for the next meeting – beyond three, without sex). Maybe it would change, but until the last aren't achieved or are insufficiently: there is no time, to be wasted.

I've didn't worked in a paid job for a single day – for almost 5 years in a row: I've always had everything[292] I've required for my work (not a super-car, helicopter and a harem of bitches: means for survival and tools for development + alcohol). I've followed the paths chosen.
It tells you something.

You had to do your work immediately. You must see, that if the Laws could choose anyone vs me: I would be the person who would get the job. In certain aspects, I've ~~got~~ developed a unique skill and set of abilities, unmatched by anyone (of which I'm aware, as I've took from the masters: surpassed them, on many levels). It would be required from you, to think for yourself – learn to analyze: see more than is and perform at your peak and above level. If you want to succeed. There is a price, to be paid but it's worth it as in the end: friends leave or are closed in prisons/ rehabs, but you stay: with your abilities, knowledge and skill/ it's the process, #2.

You feel in *control*, in power: when you do such. It's never regretted – it's accepted and desired, as you know for what you strive and you're motivated. If your goals don't give you the drive: avoid to set them (usually, increasing them to believable for you: makes them worthy). It **all lies in the head, it's all just a result of what is for you more important**: party and drink today or work up to 5 years straight (which is a pleasure & something desired) and have a lasting Nirvana to the end of your life (or Nirvana-like/ feel good[293] state for you).

---

[289] Wrapped in a duck-tape.
[290] Drugs tend to be always expensive, long term/ if unchecked: would eat you alive (chocolate contributes significantly to the inner organism sickness development as it contains lots of sugars i.e. simple 'carbs', #3.8).
[291] It *never* felt, as any/ i.e. inner desires of the soul, #1.11xF.
[292] As a result of the previous 1.5 year striving, but those money exhausted quickly (a year, maybe two when I've started to sell the things acquired). I've had to learn combine and appreciate the value: find what is *truly* important. It uniquely taught me a lot of things. If I don't have: I don't engage/ simple lesson.
[293] Alcohol is nothing and basically you feel all the time like in it (+coffee): in Adoration, #1.1/ even would say: more. You have to only follow your inner desires of the soul, i.e. your *fate* – begin the work and complete it, #1.11xF & #2.

Do you choose your black and 'fun' days now with the worst nightmare later or a suicide death, or 'fun otherwise: through work which doesn't feels like any' skipping all those limitless hangovers, pointless meetings with friends. It depends, whether you've grown up or not. Whether: you take the responsibility. If not: avoid to take the process/ #2.
-

You set NOT what the other person wants or WHAT EVERYONE WANTS, BUT WHAT YOU TRULY WANT. I don't want what others do i.e. cars, homes, bitches etc.: what I truly want is to be HIGH[294] all the time – then, I can think about the rest.
It's what *truly* motivates you.

I worked for my high: the rest is irrelevant to me (critics, gold under the sea, opposers – interferers, the "you won't never be high" people, pesticide infestations, lack of money and resources, temptations including women, drugs and alcohol – maybe[295] not he last). It's, the process/ #2.

I didn't cared when people laughed, when I was bombarded with everything. I've done everything in my power to reach my goal and because of it, I can today look at the mirror to say: I've made it. It took some time, i.e. years (look at the ending of this book) but it was worthy of it – I would do it again, if I would have to. I never regretted any decision which lead me to it and it's the point, of the whole process. When, it would be achieved: I would strive for the next sub-goal on my path. I would fight unless I'm dead/ never backing before anybody or anything. Nothing would ever stop me, except death (I'd be *resurrected* by the path, i.e. the next deja-vu waste of time, despite not aging: a day).

It's the way, to do it.
Loose would those: who would never believe – it's possible for them.

I'm[296] serious, despite you've might laugh. You won't probably want the same as me, but you've got your own desires and wishes and it's tolerated. It's only up to you: whether you would achieve them. Now, you know how/ #2.
-

Well, at least to provide something for the critics: my choices make people crazy/ nobody understands them and they don't even want to, because they're so blinded by the monetary or their vision of themselves – hopelessly binded to what they know, not realizing what they don't know and what escapes them (very often, in a state of masked fear/ i.e. what they loose). All of them are well-grounded, but knowledge is required – moral development to firstly understand and accept them. You have to reject the unknown – break your limitations and have a little bit of craziness in you (it's all to be learned) and it's admitted: to surpass certain break-even points and to advance.

It's the whole point: "normal" get what the other normal people get: relatively none and they accept it! However, it's hard to define what normal means actually – the person, who decided to stand out of the crowd: the future you/ to win his dreams? For me, it's normal. I've always only wanted *truly* to be happy (i.e. [297]high, #1.1: Nirvana).

---

[294] No drugs involved, ever: see #1.1, first page of this book – before anything & #2.2. I've kept it concealed for all those years to unable anybody: ruin or even touch my inner-core belief. Nobody had ever thought about it.
[295] As I've used it as a tool.
[296] As all I've ever wanted, was to cover the immense pain felt due to disease: knowing it's a method, to mask it. When I set a goal: I stick to it, until its completion/ time: *never* matters. It was required to survive, besides (simplified: level of moral energy, #1.1 = level of immunity)/ to buy me more time, for the ongoing research I'm involved.
I'm calling things, using names: what they are/ in reality – directly (they play a role of spiritual money).
However: I've still wanted to be high. It's what I've *truly* wanted, because I've liked what I felt (any of your goal has to be backed by the logical and deep emotional reasons for you – to be able keep the motivation/ as the last tends to fade, when the "troubles" come).
[297] It's high – speaking the most directly of what it is/ or rather – High beyond belief: the one like you've got on the drugs however at bare feet x100/ x500 to x1M times stronger with 7 chakra centers opened i.e. with feelings like power, love, compassion, etc. – at once. Drugs allow only to open or rather a tiny 'leak' of one to up to 1.5/ 7 of those centers, but with their intensity and feeling caused – it's like comparing a very high ultra-modern skyscraper to a shack/ or to a wooden plank for certain drugs. It doesn't goes away, like in the instance of first/ can last *even* for a lifetime.

The thing is, that you do everything to succeed and when you encounter such resistance where you're unable to go deeper with your idea (Laws set by the Creator: have the true power in this reality): usually, the stage is cleared. **It can be explained by the critics, that someone didn't succeeded really and has constructed a theory to seek for the next fools who would follow his tracks.** It's far from the truth, as you have to always remember that in this reality: everything is highly controlled beyond your belief/ as it's a testing ground. If you don't believe it – it's all an illusion of the 5 senses: get to the $\mu < 0.1$ (be warned: you've might[298] get yourself killed; all the drawbacks, #2.2: are included). The Law is real, all is set by it – for you to, because of those abilities: *learn* the skill, experience required to finally achieve your dreams (in fact: if you were to succeed with those businesses – even if they've brought millions to the people who launched them – for you, it's not enough as you get to the Billion). They block your path and if you don't believe a free will exists: even on a $\mu < 0.35$ or higher – it might be sometimes possible for you to experience that there are doors[299] which you can't open.

You can always otherwise follow your tracks: wish you luck.
You just do it right, the first time: follow the plan and results are a guarantee. It's not said you won't have to overcome your limitations, because it's necessary but *just* do it.
-

For me, things changed in time. Now – I'm able to see the effects of those who 'criticized' or were the most violent opposers – some of them ended[300] in prisons, rehabs, some are rushing to a depression/ #1.1 and they would die very probably soon/ most have left, I only hear the stories about breaking bones, jaws, troubles etc. – nothing out of the ordinary. Some would soon die, like my mother who has cancer/ a person who doesn't wants to listen over anybody and trusts in the system – those not using their brains, believing in their rightness (as everyone): are first destined to die in it. What they've did upon others, at the time: is getting back to them. They fear my presence (some of them; i.e. moral energy "suction" if only attacked/ I've thought about all the possible traps to give them a reason: they've stopped to visit me, ceased to say a word). The cards: have inverted. You should ever care, but do your *job* and focus only on it/ up until its delivery.

Make it the best, as you would only then succeed (on your personal level).
Everything has to be earned.

You're responsible for your life and those are your choices which would lead you somewhere/ or you would get in a place, where you don't want to belong – because of your ego. I won't help anybody, unless a mutual respect[301] isn't preserved. You have to think for yourself, beyond the age of 7/ when the Nirvana ends, #1.1.

---

[298] It's enough for you to read/ to speak with the people who used the drugs i.e. visit a rehab – show them this book: ask whether they do recall any of such experiences (or just waste your life and do it, but know – it might be immoral to you). If not: they're amateurs – shouldn't be there (or imprisoned, due to their recreational drug problem).
[299] It's hard to explain: you're just blocked i.e. the invisible part which you can't enter like in the older computer games or the recent popular shooter. In the below states: you can control few things parallel i.e. 5, 7 to 17 at once but you can't control 1,000 which would be thrown at you, in one time. You have to develop understanding and experience it, to be able to know. If the last is deficient: you have to trust initially – those who did/ it's: how it looks.
Another common example: move in a week to the other part of the World with all your belongings – sell everything: you won't be probably able to do it, as you're blocked in a certain way in your environment/ get the point. You've always kept by something invisible – in the place, however it requires skill and mind: to spot it.
It would be ended here, because it would instill in you a sense of paranoia: if it only would be continued going through all those questions/ to be asked, all-time. You would be mindful enough, in the process to ask them – constantly.
[300] The rest is going to: they know it, telling it loudly (they know their fate).
[301] You couldn't too, if somebody calls you an idiot and tells you to get your bags and leave – immediately.
It's those situations, where one is in a need: when it gets to him that he has failed himself and everyone around because of his Ego or choices taken. It's forbidden for you, to insult or judge anybody for what they are.
I foresee events: I know the future. I'm able to know your health status and all the problems you've got in a millisecond glance/ more than any best professional (mostly of those issues: which you're unaware of).
She can't sleep – it's an early first sign of a developing cancer in her body (she had chemo, 5-7 or more years ago). It's combined with the other symptoms/ #3. Nobody listens, at it has to be earned.

Knowledge gives you power: you can know what others don't. I was for example predict the death of my grandmother up to a day (it was a correct prediction). It's important therefore to continually develop: to be able see more things/ with no bias. However: you have still remember to cover it (conceal) as those fools can take you for a Messiah or an Alien (or police, if you act "too hardly" for them, i.e. normal). It might baffle (stupidity, ignorance or beliefs of people).

You're in this game alone: you play *for* yourself. **If something is able to push you towards your goals: you take it or engage, if it's worthy.** If it doesn't: you've might mention it, if you only want to but never do anything for other people unless they don't show their initiative or it's not rewarded the way you would want to. If somebody is smarter than anybody: he never gets nothing of value (if he disrespects or insults you – he gets even more of nothing). Those are choices of the people: they would have to live or die with (or as a result[302] of them).

Universe is just: everyone receives what he deserves, after time.

If you won't start now (just this moment)/ #2: you would likely share their fate (either you progress or decay; no standing still, i.e. 'status quo' in this realm). If you take the process: you already know it (#1.11xF).
-

Lack of ~~knowledge~~ thinking, i.e. ignorance: kills people. If you have a problem with amphetamines – you should investigate alternatives if you know/ just do something, to start the process of change for the better of you. I've ate in the period of years in the range of 6,000-10,000 of those couple mgs ephedrine pills. I've used it, because it predominantly allowed me to pass the school (boredom, all those pain-to-sit lessons). Even teachers wondered why I'm so 'curved' on the face, but they couldn't smell anything so they've accepted it as normal. It allowed me to take higher weights on gym (at least only initially). I've just used it as most people do coffee (caffeine; another detrimental drug). When I was abroad, I've quickly exhausted my reserves (there were quite impressive). It's a controlled substance, at least currently: however you're not prosecuted for it as it's not a problem in the society. I was on a 'forced' rest time (something, which had to be done periodically) but it extended. Nasal drops didn't worked – I've ingested a whole bottle and was kicked: none. I've bought pills from the[303] internet, but somehow those sites were unavailable later. I've exhausted all the options. I've couldn't even buy it in the pharmacy – telling the cashier story about a needy-addict: to help with the dose. She'd refused. I've exhausted all the options, but I've *never* stopped to believe. Hope was on a brink, that I would have to end my habit. I've never gave up. I've found it, a month later – the solution which was insane even for me (I rarely view anything at this level). I've got it in a legal-based company under the cash register. I've couldn't believe it. I've couldn't fuckin believe it. I've asked, spoke with the staff/ he knew, he trusted me – I was a solid person (as forever). He sold me it, it didn't costed much. I was at that stage able to pay ANYTHING just to get it (I wouldn't ever thought, it was it – it was just a brown powder). He was the last person on the planet Earth which I would EVER suspect could help me with my cause. I was a known/ trusted client to them. It was probably the craziest idea I've ever realized (to just ask in that place). I've went to the home. A friend, a long-time amphetamine addict who admitted he had a problem and told me about his mistake early in life: visited me then. I've wanted to give it to him, not couldn't wait the excitement of consuming it – he refused to take it from me (a veteran, as he was scared/ he didn't seen it – it would be 'good' and he was right/ it was the risk, he couldn't afford and he ate a kg/ 2.2lbs or probably couple kgs more in his life of white bitch). It was the herb in its natural form, I've used a quite hit. It tasted like shit (I usually never mind about the taste, I drink vodka without any 'chaser' but if I would ever eat my own poop – I imagine it could taste like it/ seriously). I've consumed it with an energy drink.

---

[302] It's impossible to cure cancer if one has an alcoholic problem – drinking for years, possibly even a decade to the point of passing off (inner organism sickness, #3.8: is the reason for it as it's the best fuel for its growth and the last causes an immense desire for this drug). Those problems have to be solved first/ if one doesn't wants to: he pays the price for his choices. It still can be reversed in a blink of an eye, but one has to deeply want: dedicate himself to the cause. Nobody is ever able to do anything for anybody, of value – if the affected person alone: doesn't wants to change. This lesson brings you understanding: why you shouldn't and your efforts – only achieve the opposite effect (delaying, the change – of anyone/ is it i.e. drugs, cancer, bad company or any other problem of anybody). Moreover, immunity drops with the decay in a moral field, #1.1 and being in a parasitic philosophy (evil): contributes significantly to the growth of the disease. Any change is possible only *within*, as everybody is in this game alone and plays for himself.
[303] Perhaps 500/ 30mg each pills: I didn't even noticed when they've all 'vanished'.

I didn't slept for a whole day and night. I went morning to a job – where I've worked as an insane fuck: pumped with the energy (exploding with it). I went back, stayed and walked all the city and on the third day I went to a bar at night – bought 0.5l/ 16.9oz of vodka. I felt energetic/ greatly, but I didn't felt I was looking high to anyone (to finally get a sleep – it took only 1, single dose and the effect didn't even weakened for a minute [!]). Never experienced any heart problems, slept like normal – no depression, no hangover or nothing. It was too much even for me, I've stopped to use ephedrine forever (later give it a shot, years after but this stage[304] passed, eternally). Explore the alternatives/ do the job, take the treatment/ #3 (the need for stimulant drugs passed, when I've passed it – being still sick on, #3.95B). It's the way to handle things. There were times, when I've couldn't stand[305] from a bed – I've used those pills, to be able. Even if they've gave after a time, a placebo-effect only (believe that by taking the pills, you're better/ or have the power/ are cured). However, it wasn't to me a placebo. I'm not telling you should switch to other drugs, but get the point: it's something to be done, if you've got a problem (something, can always be done). It's as it – with *any* of your problems. It's only important: to start, #2.2/ to *just* start (now[306]).
-

We've got 2 bases on the moon (with a city; not only there) and they inform the public in Breaking News about Rover landing on it? Common. You have to understand that what you know or believe: it's all a lie. Wake up from it. Researchers can't find a cure on AIDS? Surely, if the medicines on HIV cause it. Open your eyes. It's impossible to cure cancer? Nobody has found a cure? Oh, just: they've did a shitty job (**the system is designed such way to never allow anybody who didn't used to think for himself: use[307] anything**). Everybody is judging by what he heard and it's not even close to the reality, to the truth: which is for you to investigate.

It's the point of belief: if you believe there is no cure for cancer and you can only be helped in the hospital – you won't never listen or find anything of value which could lead you to its conquer (or acknowledge any, on the conscious level as you're blocked[308] by your mind, #2.51). Either way: with such belief[309] – you're likely to die, if not after the first chemo – the second would surely do the right job. You can't be helped or find any solutions to your problem unless you won't change your beliefs (as if even somebody would mention it – you would treat him as a shaman, because you believe[310] in the system). You have to forever do your work: avoid to trust anybody and investigate by your *own*/ many have died due to lack of this thinking (due to lack of your own efforts in the field).

---

[304] I've got even a prescription at this moment for it, but I've never used it/ never would.
[305] As a result of the disease/ they've only caused increased time-sleep, sometimes – prolonged.
[306] To make this decision: to do a change, right now/ just as – plainly and stay with it, for the period.
[307] Read it one more time, re-think again: it has got a disastrous implications/ for you (read all over until you'd understand). In case you've didn't: examples have been brought further/ read them and acknowledge all.
[308] Another story is that the other guy might laugh from your limitations (if even: in his mind; he would admit to you – you're right; you're always right in what you believe). It's the importance of true knowledge/ in your real life. You've might be *right*, but if the *truth* is different – you pay the consequences, learn it.
[309] It's all there for you to find: i.e. survivability rates are all-time low = it doesn't works, at least it should or you would want to/ you have to think for yourself – forever. It's not for me to judge anything, but to give you an idea why you have to always work for yourself – with everything, in here: and lack of this work – might be the end of you, of your life. If you fear something – investigate it first/ conquer the fear through knowledge and experience.
[310] It "couldn't be that someone did it" (they are to help me, type-of-approach). It only demonstrates how everything has to be *earned* in this reality as it's purposely dealt this way/ to pick the winning candidates, #1,11xE & #4.49: footnotes, at the end. Adding to it: you should always ask yourself a question – what if I'm wrong/ or don't know something of importance? It would show you the path of humbleness/ you won't be sure: unless you've earned it by i.e. checking or through other knowledge or information; also: why you shouldn't reject anyone or anything in your active search. It applies to *everything* – any belief, everyone and at any stage of understanding/ follow it, eternally.

In true fact: if everyone does the same – everyone gets the same results. Everyone could do a mistake and commonly the majority does: as they don't use their brains (in terms of Universe: if the majority does something – it's a path of *real* failure, *real* surprise and the one of *real* disappointment). It doesn't matters you've been in a hospital 15x times: you would be 150x or rather die in a result of it if as you don't see – they've didn't helped you the first time. It doesn't matter that you've eaten year a poison (i.e. canola oil after which you've got stomach pain as an instance)/ or predominantly that everyone does it: you're still eating a poison which is likely to kill you when it reaches a specific threshold[311] level (like in a case of recently poisoned cigarettes, which roast/ burn tongue). It's, the *real* fact.

The thing is, that if you're not able to survive in this child's play reality: how can Creator view you as a soul who is ready to fight for this Universe.

It's the ultimate question/ #1.11xE.
-

Knowing isn't ever enough: you have to introduce all to your daily life. If it won't be done *today* (started): it won't likely never be done. You know what's the cure for procrastination (a permanent one)? It's to just start to do things NOW. Immediately. It would in time: become your second nature and you're cured. It's all a subconscious program, #0.1. It has to be always done immediately, now.

Nothing in this reality can kill you instantly: it has to be a cause-effect chain leading to your death (unless you've taken the immoral path/ venture, #1.12 or really went reactive without the chance for turning proactive, #1.11xF/ i.e. taking the process, #2). If you're engaged in an immoral activities: leave all – now, as you're asking and would experience trouble, suffering and pain, #1.12 because of those activities/ Karma, #1.2. For all the rest: **it rather can't kill you instantaneously, because it has to be effective[312]** (if you would know you would die after eating X or getting to Y therapy – look above for such instance: you wouldn't take it). Moreover, you wouldn't have the ability to learn based on your mistakes (which have to be committed, to advance).

Through persistent – everyday work you *can* progress. It's usually achieved through taking the process/ #2 and aside: by learning what is for you interesting and important. There is an ENORMOUSLY-vast hole between what has been already achieved[313] and what the dumb public knows is possible: look at the other guy. I belong to the last, but keep fighting everyday those battles to conquer my defects and overwhelming stupidity. Most, resigned.

Nobody changes suddenly. You take the responsibility: you limit going your outs to 1-3 a week, then you do twice a week. Me: didn't took either a day to overcome all, but **I've started** and it only mattered. I've limited my drinking habits from 1.5 month in a row to few times each week: then it progressed to maybe two times a week, one time a week... (not in order, we've always drank Mondays – he's on a rehab now, I've had mine before). I'm not perfect, but I fight to become one and it's a battle.
-

I'm just doing, what I'm supposed to do (as tasked, by the Laws – obedient, to them). You would do the same – to get to your goals. It's something desired, it's been established from the ground up: through thinking and extensive testing, backed[314] by the immense knowledge and practice (& *real* results, foremost). This reality is ruled by the Laws: you're rewarded by following them (dream life, happiness – #1.1)/ being something: you want to do – willingly/ for the very best of you. It's, the *code* of this reality.

---

[311] As a result of the internal body damage and other complications/ caused by the poison embedded in food (i.e. permanent infertility, any-other – you name-it indefinite symptom).
[312] More people: wouldn't follow the path of death, if they would only knew or seen that others didn't make it through.
[313] Including, what is: available for most of the people – the great majority/ i.e. the technologies. It would be said differently: what a typical person is able to accept, as a reality/ ex. perpetuum mobile, time travel, transf...
[314] As probably: the *most* important task in any existence – is to define and confirm what's expected from you/ in any reality (by your master or masters). What Laws are present, what has to be followed/ philosophically...

Unless you won't invest your own efforts: to overcome, to learn – nobody would give you, as knowledge can't be given, only shared. It's the whole purpose. All those Laws set in motion are such established to help you with it, but they will *kill you* – giving few chances[315] before (if there is only a hope for you, still): to make the change/ your personal one.

There would always be a fragmentation for those who HAVE or NOT HAVE / ARE BETTER or ARE WORSE because not everybody is of the same *value* to the Creator. Those who follow their paths – investing their efforts: have the possibility to only advance. You would have none or less, if you won't decide to. It's all only a result of your thinking and reality[316]/ your environment, contacts and all the other, i.e. wealth: have nothing to do with it. You've might buy me today as I stand naked, but you can't even if you would have the money and the wealth, as I'm obedient *only* to the Laws.

Where you are today: is irrelevant where you would be in time – if it only doesn't affects your belief. You have to start, by taking small steps like a beginning swimmer. When you've first learned to swim (inflatable armbands are the only effective way to do it): you've didn't did the whole lake, but only a couple meters. The same is with the process. You have to do firstly *those* few meters each time. End, the stage when you've swam them: not watch that everybody drowns just behind you or calls for help or that there is gold under the water (or also watch on those: who criticize your swimming/ technique, knowing better – do it, the way you can: it's possible for you/ urgently as you would exhaust yourself and drown). You have to *just* swim, to the point – get out of the water and start a new challenge. It's all.
-

Like my goals, which are very motivating for me/ you have to set the same motivating goals for yourself: the truly desired, those for which you would fight – to the very end.
-

Now, have got 141.7[317]: money are just a commodity that goes from one source to another – to those who sell and supply their products, required. It's not happiness – if you have the basic survival means. Moreover, they often mean trouble if you live on a credit (they're a misery, to those). Drugs are happiness, a *false* one – very-short lasting with a hangover (as they increase the release of μ, #1.1: the moral energy – happiness and a person feels happy for a split period of time – dependent on the drug strength, dosage used and purity/ kind of the last)/ get to the point. **It's all to be attained by you: in a moral means *only* by taking the tracks of inner desires of the soul i.e. your fate/ #2 (Nirvana, lasts – no drug needed).**

I've always wanted, desired and took the efforts to learn *all* that is, to avoid make ANY mistakes in the future/ even if it would took me the next three decades, believe it or not (however with certain success, at those crucial points). I'm interested rather more in the knowledge/ experience than the goal itself, but I strive for it. I still: have to have, those. Each and one choice of mine: was aimed, at such – it would still remain, until I achieve preparedness. You won't never be me, but you don't have to. You can achieve your goals, the way you want – the way, which the Laws would select for you: it might be easier, better and all would be suited for you. I like to bounce on the very edge, as there is the *most* knowledge to be extracted/ to roll on it – touch and grab all, there is. It's stronger than me.

Maybe 15M mark won't be possible for you – for me, it wasn't possible on the very beginning either, but start very small i.e. 5x times the salary or something more ambitious: those are your goals, which have to motivate *you*. Follow it, select after: a more important want for you – you always desire something.

Never stop believing. Pursue it. Do your job, i.e. the work given.

Win in life.
-

[315] Count the deja-vu effects/ for the chances you've already received: to take the proactive moral path/ #2. They cease their activities, in time/ it might be now.
[316] In your mind/ created (as it would be realized – anywhere you are).
[317] For my whole future life – as all the money I've got (it has changed, again – in a period of writing this text).

The Process would take you through the lessons: dependent on your ability to learn and see clues/ perform the work given – you would progress. **Stages to achieve those 'sub-goals' take far less: than the time of *final* prize but they're required – to advance.** Your success depends on you solely: your performance/ and it's based only on it.

If you're breathing: you would learn.
-

Truth is often firstly ridiculed: then it's accepted.
No one ever remembers: the third best. If you're *not* the first/ the best – you would be lost.
Make a decision, to become the no. #1 – today.
You would become one, in time.
If you would only begin// #2.
-

The Process/ #2: is a path of harassment, rebuilding yourself – it can be compared to being homeless and begging for a change for the outside people as they won't understand it's the way which *had* to be taken, to learn/ to prepare/ to start to do the things – the right way. Nobody would understand you – nobody would help you (likely): you would have to do everything by your own, but people would believe after time. Similarly as nobody would understand I've might be terminally ill: to be 'kicked' by them on each occasion (as the disease was inner – not being visible "outside" as a metaphor to the path). **Nobody would understand you** – tell you: you're wasting your time, went insane, you'd be kicked by your own specie/ the people but it's the way to your happiness, YOUR dream life – even if t doesn't looks so at the beginning (those initial years).

They don't have to.
It would ALL change in time, because of it.
If you're going this track: it's the right one – the right one, for you.
It's now – not anymore a question of: is (if), but when (when those preparations would be met).

I maybe am stupid, but to the point.

It's an unknown wisdom that the *more* opposition/ resistance you get to your works: the *more* moral it is (best) as the last – involves, bypassing the hardest[318] path of 'highest resistance'/ i.e. something very desired, by you (leading to success).
Feed on it.

In 5-7 years you can turn your life around for the very best[319] of you – it's a promise which is kept/ if you only follow the tracks set, by them.

It had to be written this way, purposely.

---

[318] Lack of it: should push you towards thinking – whether the work you do, is moral/ did you make any mistakes somewhere on the track/ i.e. foresights trouble – problem (as a warning sign, to rethink everything).
A side effect of 'critics' and people who want to offend you – is a free advertisement (something desired): so you're always compensated in this reality for the pain experienced (Karma, #1.2: is returned back to those with evil intents).
It leads to the increase of your moral energy, #1.1: embrace it/ let it be your guidance (the worst in this world: is forever ignorance, above all). You have to remember one thing (as an example of this book): if somebody would have a really burning problem by himself – he won't care about the critics – he would land, here (on this work)/ and use it.
It gives you power, #1.1 (μ).
The whole purpose of any state other than the proactive moral, set with the inner desires of soul – is to throw you on such circumstances: where you would develop such *lack*/ i.e. true problems and be forced to change or die, because of your passiveness/ by using insufficient solutions and avoiding to take your own efforts – responsibility (lack of thinking through selecting the commonly available tools and inferior solution, by the public).
Treat forever all those critics as a *valuable* knowledge resource – to improve your work/ ignore, all the hatred (#2.52).
[319] Only.

[320]

TRUE DESIRES AND WANTS – NOT THE ONES SET OUT OF FEAR/ OR LACK: ARE ONLY POSSIBLE TO BE REALIZED THE WAY DETERMINED BY THE LAWS/ #2 (AS BY CROSSING YOU THROUGH THEM: YOU STOP TO BE AFRAID PERMANENTLY OF THOSE CONDITIONS).

You've got also your own story: what would be the end of it – is determined by you. Whether you would take and follow the paths of your fate (by taking The Process) and achieve everything desired – by yourself is up to you. Either you can avoid, but you won't live too long: if you only decide to (as firstly: nobody would *persevere* long enough to don't get sick out of the job, wasted life and all the attached). It's the truth. You would die[321] avoiding.

It's always and only – up to you. It's better to start now/ #2.

There is a Law which can give[322] you everything – if you only willingly follow & would kill you: if you won't[323] (before: your life would decay, you'd get into a depression i.e. drugs etc./ all the worst).

It's described in this book.

It's all to be told.

It's the truth.

Take it death, seriously[324].

---

[320] If you think, believe: it's all an imagination of somebody's mind – you're right, but see that the photos don't lie, the cash was received and all the effects – were achieved/ most of it can be confirmed: if persistent; can be compared to your experience. Think deeply: before you would judge anything/ or believe, listen: to anyone.
I was tasked, in The Process/ #2: to perform this work in exchange for something of value, to me (required, to be alive & be, stay – the best) and I've ensured – the principles given, were realized in the best possible manner – ever. All which was here placed is or was a part of my reality/ it is or was truth to me, at the time/ was presented in a form consistent with my perspective, i.e. point of view – as I've seen things (to be precise: objectively, as it *was* – not, as I've wanted it to be). All was extensively tested and effects were *achieved*, with each and every account of it (truth). Additionally: 'they' might not want me alive and you've may imagine probably why/ it's required, by the process to perform those works, to Live. Whether you would use it for your purposes: it's entirely up to you.
[321] To take responsibility for your life.
[322] You would acquire it by yourself: it would lead you through the experiences which would develop your knowledge, skill and experience – to prepare you, for its achievement (where you would get on the end – the task, for realization: to get to your dreams). It's an ultimate track to: fortune, happiness and development – your ultimate growth, #1.11xF.
[323] Or stop/ cease your activities: however you're likely to die then from moral starvation, #1.1 (as 99%+ do).
Being in a reactive/ proactive immoral state: extends your life.
Those who are in a proactive moral, with the actions not set accordingly to their inner desires of soul: would finally hit The Process/ #2: if they would only pursue their efforts/ which could be done right now, after the last failure – by applying this knowledge.
[324] Exploitation is not only limited to it, but *threatens* all of our existence as a race/ as they've got too: a goal, a very-well defined one. You won't rather understand it on your current level of understanding. It would be left for you to investigate/ as it can only be learned. We've got something unique, of value – which they don't have, i.e. a metagene/ they can kill us then: taking our whole planet/ we'd be annihilated – if they succeed first (like many other races: who failed their test of quality). Taking the process, #2: would change you as a person and if many follow – it would become possible to conquer our death, enemy (due to characteristics, knowledge and abilities developed through it, going with the increase of your morality, as a result). The only information which would be left, that those – who have taken it and proved themselves: would be spared by the Laws as a souls (of this breed).
Watch/ keep to look: on yourself, only.

PRINT THIS BOOK NOW AND PROTECT[325] IT WITH EACH VERSION OF IT AS YOU'VE MIGHT NOW – SEE WHY THERE WOULD BE EFFORTS[326] TO TAKE IT AWAY FROM THE PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD.

SHARE IT/ AS IT'S THE KEY TO ITS SURVIVAL.

FOR YOUR OWN FUTURE ACCESS TO IT.

It all happens *for real*. It's all, the True Reality.

Your actions: matter.

A MUST[327]

When you've selected the prize: stay with it until its 'fruition'/ receival.
Keep the belief, forever.

Take your time/ to think it deeply.

You'd fight to the very end, so make sure of it/ you *truly* want – desire, it.

Knowledge, skill and abilities are *forever* the most important as nobody would take you them out of you: they stay. Even if forgotten: they're just like a dust on the wardrobe – come back, very fast when only started to be used. You would *loose* your muscles, home, close ones, friends, property, resources, women, etc.

You would acquire all of the above in the process/ if only wanted.
Those experiences, lessons would stay with you and – it's only meaningful.

The process, #2: in an investment in YOU. It only, truly matters.

STOP HERE AND FIND WHAT *TRULY* MOTIVATES YOU – WANT IT, AND IT'S BELIEVABLE FOR YOU: SO YOU WOULD GET IT – WHEN YOU DELIVER.

Take your time.

---

[325] Online/ offline: printed, etc.
[326] Presumably: to discredit, ridicule, laughter etc. but believe only yourself and think because the evidence presented in it – is plentiful/ when it gains popularity & it will (i.e. example of death, by using X but *wrongly* with the rules: which it to be confirmed or something they've didn't told as ex. *mixing* pharmacy drugs, with substances from the treatment/ #3: they won't say – at very least, over 100k/ 0.5M people die yearly from valid prescriptions of them, but only – what advances their/ Alien agenda: in picture – the next person to die, might be you – if you only use them). Watch also on any fakes, of this book (confirm MD5 hash tag with its original releases). In true reality: nobody had to die – they would hire actors/ or rather use the already hired, change their make-up: on the TV – who would play as a victims/ or rather their families – who are the family of those 'died' actors just as it directly sounds (if you're skilled in reading body language signs: you would spot the glitches and know instantly – it's all fake). Open your eyes/ investigate for yourself: if you only refuse to believe.
It's ALL a fake set-up: to insure their infinite exploitation of the human race/ as the highest truth.
You have to be blind, to don't see that all this paperwork – taxes, all what you have to do – without a deeper purpose/ it's all a system of control: to *insure* our race wouldn't never pursue the technologies or release the knowledge leading to their removal from our space and cessation of exploitation.
[327] Obligatory.

THE PROCESS/ REQUIRED TO KNOW

You're working forever for yourself only. Therefore, what you do – is for you and you would stay with it. It means, that you're building everything for self solely, contributing knowledge during this process which is a leading cause of the Creation, #1.11xE.

How looks the process?

Pre-stage.
You know what you want – it's believable for you and you hold it in your mind for a specified amount of time, being *truly* after it on the level of your emotions (intents).

NOW-
~ week[328]

An idea begins to *form* in your mind, in time – it overpowers you (allowing you to start seek and find, for the specified: requirements, how to complete the given task).
/ Events might[329] change, people brought – you'd might be moved.

NOW-
TO THE END

You work on the *realization* of your goal, until its completion (you would know it, on the level of your thoughts).

/ It might be a one task – usually on the beginning or a series of them.

[328] Time is relative – usually not less, than couple months on the very beginning (as wants and intents change). It's directly connected to the 'sureness' of a person, able to complete the specified task.
[329] All required for the testing period/ to enable you: realization of the goal.

AFTER

You're released when you've attained the prize or it was brought to you.

You repeat the process over and over, until you *get* the desired.

/ It's fun.

By taking the process, #2 – you:

- Get the tasks, always aligned to your inner desires of the soul (fate), #1.11xF.
- You always get the prize/ those goals lead to it – as a testing for the purpose of knowledge increase (if you only deliver).
- **You're always able to deliver, the task (Laws, know it – if you wouldn't be able: you wouldn't get the particular task/ you're however not able to pick a *believable* prize – if your current level of competence is too low). It's always matched to the level of your skill or ability – including those, which you can develop during the realization of them.**
- You don't need to seek for a goal, an idea on a business or to get anything – you just take the process, do your work and you get the desired/ so simple.

You're also additionally prepared to handle your prize, because it's viewed as a futile – if you wouldn't and the Laws support you with it – so you would *continue* to actively participate, in the process.

You must be prepared for the loss[330] of everything/ even if temporary and allow yourself to be assigned with the task, being fully in it/ although, on the beginning – a little belief and openness is usually enough to start.

Know however, that the moment you're associated with the goal/ task – it's serious.
It's *entirely* possible for you to complete it.
You have to complete it.

[330] In terms of possessions: rare or temporary/ it's usually refunded after the process with something new.

THE PROCESS: ACTIVATION OF THE MECHANISM

It's in its core a fair exchange: you want X – you do the Y at your best, as you work only for self.

Agreement
- You accept and deal with all what is thrown at you.
- You would deliver.

The task or series of tasks is completed when you would attain the prize or it would be delivered to you. You're required to continue the work to the end, until it happens.

If any instances out of the rule, appear: you would know everything – on the level of your thoughts.

Where.
- The prize, you select: it has to be totally believable[331] for you so you can have it, to enjoy.

All the tasks[332] assigned are suited to your current level of skill and ability, being also attainable in its realization, so – you're always able to complete them.

You're only able to resign after the completion of all tasks, in a testing period.
- You have to deliver, first.

ACTIVATION OF THE MECHANISM/ part I

KNOW PRECISELY WHAT YOU WANT FOR 3[333] MONTHS – WITHOUT

The moment you've activated the deal – it starts and you're required to deliver.
You would know all what to do – on the level of your thoughts.
It's serious.

---

[331] It has to be known to you what *believable* actually means as there is a strict definition for it. **If you're able to see it in your imagination for instance, i.e. a *movie* of you being with a specific girl/ by walking, holding by hands and living a life – together: you're able to be with her which means – it's possible for you to have her/ == it's *believable* for you.** However for you to be *able* see it in your mind – you have to *firstly* have the imagination unlocked, #3.23: most/ you – have it blocked (due to consumed diet, toxins in your environment)/ if you *aren't* typically able to see *all* your previous day minute-by-minute when you close your eyes by rehearsing it in mind: seen as a continuous movie with probably 3 alternate routes parallel to it, of events – you've got it obstructed. In the beginning – if you're *able* to *accept* you can get X: it's enough for you to *start*, but later – it's a requirement. What you *can* see in your imagination as having it/ possessing: it's *possible* for you to be acquired/ by being the same – *believable to you* & *established* as a goal in the process.
However, the *question* to be ask is: whether you *truly* want it. You have to think about the consequences of reaching your goals (if the last, are *believable* to you === they're also *possible* to be achieved by *you*, absolutely/ those are the *rules* of this reality, i.e. of construct). Isn't it for you better to just stay where you are: having nothing or tiring yourself in a job for a lifetime/ than to do none and have everything for a period of years like the author? What would you do with *those* money? Isn't it better to be poor and have nothing and have a clear mind/ being the best critic in the World and having all *those* reasons to complain? Isn't it better to stay where you are, just as? Think about it.
For instance it might *not* be believable for you that you would become a millionaire/ i.e. "now" but it might be *perfectly* by you accepted that you *can* get/ earn/ reach i.e. 5,000 or 10,000 at the same time. Therefore way to take it is to *believe* it first: hold for an infinite period and best "forget" about it, but 'keep in the mind' preparing in some way, i.e. #3/ #2.1+. Then, the idea would get pumped into your head and *when* you execute *everything* at your 100% you acquire those money in e.g. 3 weeks to 3 months time. Next, it would be possible for you to believe in e.g. 50,000 as your skill, knowledge & experience has risen *due* to those efforts. It's the process/ #2// it's all to it. Take it.
[332] Take them as your missions to fulfill – in this reality/ which they truly are.
[333] In certain cases: it can take less. It can take longer to be assigned, but it's a result of your fault solely (see troubleshooting guide). Never cease to believe – it's the most important.
Keep your prize *constantly* on your mind and urge to ask – repeatedly/ hold it up to its receival in the process.
Let it work infinitely as your primary motivation/ up to the end, when you get it.

THE PROCESS: ACTIVATION OF THE MECHANISM

It's in its core a fair exchange: you want X – you do the Y at your best, as you work only for self.

Agreement
- You accept and deal with all what is thrown at you.
- You would deliver.

The task or series of tasks is completed when you would attain the prize or it would be delivered to you. You're required to continue the work to the end, until it happens.

If any instances out of the rule, appear: you would know everything – on the level of your thoughts.

Where.
- The prize, you select: it has to be totally believable for you so you can have it, to enjoy.

All the tasks assigned are suited to your current level of skill and ability, being also attainable in its realization, so – you're always able to complete them.

You're only able to resign after the completion of all tasks, in a testing period.
- You have to deliver, first.

ACTIVATION OF THE MECHANISM/ part II

AND KEEP IT IN YOUR THOUGHTS CHANGING THE OBJECT OF YOUR WANT.

The moment you've activated the deal – it starts and you're required to deliver.
You would know all what to do – on the level of your thoughts/ more precisely: thoughts[334] would be formed in your mind and you have to *execute* them, urgently at your very personal best.
It's serious.

KEEP THE BELIEF/ PERFORM[335] THE WORK – BEST & URGENTLY: UP TO THE PRIZE (CONTINUE, UNTIL).

Take the process.

[334] You've might feel overtaken by them.
[335] Begin to act as a best professional: the *moment* you've been awarded with the task.
Take it death, seriously.

You need to start now. Yes, just now.

-

Similarly as you can't Live conveniently (comfortably) without being at least a Millionaire (Multi-Millionaire). Like: you can't Live a healthy life with no proper fuel which is 100% organic diet. The same: you can't Live and experience life at its full without living and taking the process/ #2.

You can live your life or rather its shade to the end, but you won't rather never know what is to feel good (Adoration)/ feel godlike – live in a bliss (Nirvana/ #1.1) as it's *only* possible through taking those steps mentioned and sticking to them: for life. Living is never the same/ it's the best, wonderful experience: *ever*.

If you've hold to it for 3 months or more and nothing have happened: you didn't received any idea/ nothing started to form in your mind/ you haven't been moved – no changes weren't observed in your surrounding – wait an additional month or so, as – you'd might be tested, because of your low faith in the process itself (belief). If nothing follows still: you do wrong – one of the below.

- **You avoid to believe in the process itself/ you think, something like – it's a "creation of somebody's imagination" etc. and *as you believe* – it happens upon you: you're not being allowed to use it, even if it is and eternally have been – in the existence. In other words: yes, you're right but again – it doesn't matter, your rightness[336] disallows you to reap the benefits of it/ as it's the way, the system is built: those, who know and believe – more, aren't able to get. A little bit of openness, i.e. 'it might be as such' etc. – is usually sufficient enough. Firstly, you have to believe, in this reality – it won't never work the other way through.**

- Your intentions aren't true[337] and you're not seriously after it: you're not on the level of your thoughts – in, i.e. have an intent like 'aha, I would see what is the task: to get a glimpse of whether I would do it or not'. Know, it's *not* a child play – **it's serious, very serious**: if you ignore the Laws or want to 'take a grasp' – you'd be not allowed even to enter anything. Usually, the change to: *whatever* it would be – I would complete it, as it's suited for me – to my current skill and abilities, so I'm able to do it: will perform independent of anything/ just truly mean it.

  It's really easy: first tasks, on the very beginning and after – are metaphorically for more than a retarded in their level of difficulty i.e. it might be something alike "go to place X, buy 10 pieces of merchandise – give it when Y would come to you" or "get to this X-specified job for 3 months, to master Y"/ just the easiest ones, to test you – whether you're able and want to provide: if you're *not* able to do a simple things as you've been tasked – forget about all the rest/ anything[338] more.

- Your prize isn't believable for you. If you want something, which you can't accept – that you can get (*imagine*, as having it for yourself): Laws can't deliver it to you, so the deal can't be activated at all (scale of prize which is for you believable – is limited to your ability to deliver, so if you want more – you have to start with small/ smaller wants and build it up, in time). It's likely you want to start with e.g. a 5x of your monthly earnings – something, which is believable for you – where you will have the motivation to pursue it.

  Remember that, those first prizes are all temporary for the period of testing/ process, as later it would become possible for you to get e.g. x100 multiplier or even more (when you would build those core competences, during it). Although, start small at first.

- You don't hold enough moral energy to begin with, #1.1. Usually you must be above the min. level of $\mu > 0.35$. Increase it first. The process won't work also – if you've haven't quit forever your immoral enterprise/ didn't fixed the damage done and possibly repaid back the Karma, #1.12: didn't willingly decided to go straight/ those things, have to be sorted first.

- It's known you would not accomplish even the simplest of tasks, so they're not given to you: you must start to work on yourself first/ your *morality*, #1.1 (if you're able to read this book without criticizing it, before testing – anything, it's – unlikely, yet a possibility).

If you're not willing to *sacrifice*[339] yourself for the accomplishment of the goal, you would be given – it's not provided to you. There is always something to be tested – if not, it would be known to you or you'd might be selected for a special purpose, in appropriate time.

---

[336] It's natural to disbelief, yet it doesn't pays off usually – at least in this reality. Attitude, change of morality – #1.1 is *essential* to get into anything, in it.
[337] You can't cheat the Laws, as they know all your thoughts, intents etc. because system is built this way, #1.11xE/ they're, the source of them.
[338] Prizes, gaining – what's desired by you/ at least, the easy way.
[339] You work only for yourself in a *fair* exchange.

If you've got *any* questions/ issues: just, take the process – you would learn in it, everything that is required for you to achieve your goals (for instance, if you lack discipline – you would be lead firstly through circumstances, events: which would enforce it on you).

It's all.

This reality is *not* just stick and stones, but there are Laws prevalent here – and if you take the advantage: you would win. It's guaranteed.

Take the process, #2.

Everybody starts small.

The thing about those Laws – is, that all is always invisible: you know what to do and have seemingly no other assurance/ at least in the beginning until you pass a certain point. **You'd might be questioning your sanity, but it's purposely the way you're led.** As, if you're not able to have faith and trust the process, you're unworthy – similarly as a person fighting for his tribe and family: who have resigned, because he wanted so.

Your active participation and will to overcome the obstacles is only required.
You would learn on the last and it would enable you to strive for ever more large prizes.

Take the process, #2.

Trust it.

In the process: you'd be left on uncertainty – for all the time, until you would hit the mark of 4-7 years when you will begin to become sure of it.

How to know: you're Living the process/ following fate?

Any path, which leads for the best change: is going along the inner desires of soul – is one, of great adversity, because it's the highest moral thing to do (leading to Nirvana/ #1.1: success and happiness). You would encounter the greatest possible obstacles, which can be served upon you in this reality – highest parasitic, interfering and hopelessly stupid people surrounding you (being the path of 'the highest possible resistance'). Your life would be ruled by those, who have relatively lowest intelligence or any at all: being simply painfully stupid, jealous and bullish, who have some sort of personal problems, complexes, phobias, are mental or who tend to scorn the capabilities[340] of others. It's valid usually to the first few years: when you become[341] prepared.

Lack of it, during this time – might foreshadow trouble.
It's because you learn the most: on such people – experiences, they might bring.

Avoid to *ever* fear anyone.
Do the best, your work.

Learn, to get the most of it.

-
In practice: everyone/ most would leave you, you would very probably loose your wife – everyone would treat you as a person who went insane: all sorts of changes would happen and they're directed[342] specially for this purpose – to harden your character.

It would continue – usually to the point, when you would succeed.
Those changes are required: trust the process – as you've dreamed life awaits you/ if you only will withstand and proceed with the fight, to the very end.

It's the *only* way.

[340] It's a lesson: that a civilization can only reach such heights – which are possible by the least moral people in the society.
[341] To deal with those kind of people – overcome your limitations and improve drastically your thinking as to never look on others or look back/ therefore: your progress is solely dependent on you.
[342] Without such changes, ability to realize your dream: is impossible/ accept it, embrace and experience only the best because of it (as those people, things – environment aren't usually suited, for your highest development and accomplishment). In other words: for your *highest*, happiness.

LIVING AND WORKING IN THE PROCESS

It's basically a chance for everyone, who haven't received much on a birth/ for those who want to *advance* in their lives and experience it at its best. **The answer lies in question: how much you're willing to sacrifice for what you strive. For some, it's their whole life.** You might belong to people who constantly seek for something, but never are really interested in finding the specific solutions to your problems – now, you've found.

The Devil however isn't usually there – it's in the everyday temptations which influence the process, it's hidden in those – who oppose your goals, as it's always essential to remember that you're in this game alone. **Nobody matters, anything isn't more important than their realization.** If you succumb to pleasures of daily life and won't complete what you've been tasked – you won't never win in this game. The point is, that you can have everything what you want: if you're only able to deliver and to invest those years to extend your knowledge, skill and understanding to the level of those desires.

Everything.

It's however a challenge, usually on the beginning, because you'd might be prone to other suggestions – taking it as an advice, of those: who should shut up. Danger lies in you, basically – and your lack of discipline, imperfections – which lead to drug abuse, ignoring or leniency of work: you're required to perform.

Another issue, is that you have to fail at least this dozen times – up to the point, where you would be able to accomplish anything with success, as: you learn on those failures. Those works, have to be done with maximum striving: to be the best, to succeed – as they're for you. You would fail, you would fail again and again – and that's the purpose behind it all, because you would get the lessons from the whole experience. This is the process.

The issue is, that few swallow those failures – it might lead to despair, because of the ego, nature or to just see your time as a waste. **Any effort isn't ever wasted. It's purposely why the process is so effective – accept them, return to the work after. Everything *now* – starts to work on your advantage.**

Focus on the work: to complete it *effectively* to the end – ignore all the rest.

Take fully from the below story.

In spite of average IQ of 10 and a record high-time score of 37 on 150 or 200 points in many of those tests: he – has *sacrificed* his life to achieve whatever desired, at any cost. All, in order to become the best – being, the best and to take from this reality, the most which is ever possible. Born in poverty, it has given him the urge to perform as nothing to loose, is the most powerful stimuli. Nothing has shaped him and hardened more, than those constant, infinite failures – yet, in his mind: it's best to make them now than to suffer lately, due to lack of those experiences.

Viewed from the outside, as a 'separate category' – it was precisely the image, which had to be portrayed by him: to be left alone by others, who might influence in a bad manner or spoil the results of his many works. Nobody takes such people seriously – all efforts to fix them, are wasted in its core principle. Weak, he developed ability to withstand EVERYTHING i.e. to *cover* his intents, character, any reactions: play a role, to adapt to his environment for years, even decades – straight, without a single break which could influence his secretive mission. Like a water, taking the shape of a vessel – to accept and appreciate, what is available to get – independent of any involved.

Annihilated by living the constant process – diseased, by the sickness with symptoms worst than AIDS – the 16th year in a row/ leading directly to death: he took the fight, to find the answers leading to its conquer. Understood by nobody, in imaginable pain prevalent throughout his whole life experience – he had never achieved a balance, probably never would as – it's not the purpose of his aims. Experiencing the worst of the worst, *unimaginable* conditions thrown at him, constantly – he learned, to appreciate and be thankful, for the meaningful basics which do really matter: limited but only organic food, clean water, clothes – despite lost recently and the shelter.

However, it's not always been like that... When the drugs were tested, because he was placed in such circumstantial situation where they had to: had, an unlimited supply of 99.9% purity plus product/ as it's referred to: a metaphorical cistern of 40% pure – finest vodka, with the tap attached to it/ per month – something, very dangerous as "5mm, 1mm thick line" is death. Work, performed nearly always at unimaginable conditions and pressure to deliver – lead him to find, that usage of those substances enables him to produce more prolific and better results, in a shortened lifespan – which was pursued. MDPV and other stimulant drugs were used, to deliver. He worked for 4 days straight in a row each time, performing at 100% of his capabilities – for over a month, ending it with 7-day[343] streak, to beats the odds and test his limits. However, he felt cheated when going sleep on 5th of the month, he woke up – 15th/ being awaken each day to eat and drink on a moment, to loose consciousness[344] after it. Work, that took usually a week to perform – done, in 24h or less without a blink of an eye! It was found later by him, that despite bringing the best – it was somehow punished to become obsolete/ invaluable: point, when the Laws were discovered. Haunted by paranoia's, ghosts – he didn't allowed to be beaten, ever – to the very end. Drugs, *don't* pay at all – he clearly states: wrong are those who think otherwise. Unless you've got access to the necessities of life including alcohol: you're a rich person.

He, who once earned a fortune and lost it all – happier without it, because the work performed wasn't really what he was after and it didn't brought much of a value beyond certain point/ it's a statement few would truly understand. A person, who has turn his life upside down – to re-invent himself again and started all over: found, that knowledge is more at price – he has usually thought. It became his *highest* aim, but to the required point of attainment – to be able, perform all what is required and get what is the most desired: in a face, of the ever changing world. Investing years, straight – to get to know all and test, everything by self: to deal with his problems no money can resolve as they're so important due to existing none/ completely inferior solutions. Ingesting at insane level, later at the

[343] Ended, as it was too dangerous: his brain, stopped to interpret signal in front of eyes, in the center of view – the wave nature of the Universe was seen, #2.2/ with hallucinations on open eyes and voices in the head.
[344] OOBEs (Out Of Body Experiences) followed. I've had to continue the same pace: the next month, over.

1.5-2x tempo to 3-4x for movies, thousands or much more pages of text and audio-books each and almost every day – eating all the possible *knowledge* at a maximum to him rate for months straight on each topic, without much break – he continues, to do so – as he refers: to the end of his living – as it's the most important thing to do, in his life aside from the realization of goals.

Infinite *perseverance* in seeking the answers i.e. 1 or 5 years straight/ having it on mind – rethinking each time, over and over again and actively pursuing to find, the solutions – not being ever satisfied with ones, which weren't enough: always required to have 100% answer, to know the highest truth and if provided with 99.999%+ would seek, to the very – last, end until sure and total, is attained. Ability to draw conclusions in an instant and see, what others don't do or would ever become for them possible to spot. Tenacity in gaining new knowledge, everyday – to create a very highly specialized map consisted of over 450 areas, loosely connected to self yet very directly important/ to have ideas which could be drawn from other fields is an essential piece of true understanding and the secret behind his success.

Forever focused on NOW – when he wants something: he *just* gets to it, taking the best – usually the most direct, moral-only way. As of instance – if he wants raw milk: he goes to every farmer in vicinity and asks, "how they're fed, what's the x, can you show me them" and if it's sold, first. No shame, none social-program or anything: like a machine to realize the tasks attributed. Nearly 450 pages in 3 months for a book/ sell used manuals for more than brand new/ 25kg-55.1lbs steroid-free gain in a period of months – when all is split on a very small parts: nothing becomes impossible to him, if only the tasks are involved. It all starts with a strong desire, preceded by the lack.

Taking everyday efforts to *prepare*, as best possible – for all, even the unthinkable: it pays off with confidence, peace of mind and feeling of power/ the most important sense of security, which one has to have within. Anyone's problems are nothing compared to his. It's how you deal with them – that makes you strong, he says. Some people have never accepted their fate and because of that: they've got the opportunity for change.

Destroyed by the tests, being everywhere banned/ harassed/ persecuted because of the chances he takes, to further his understanding – at any cost: stripped out of any fear, to ask and demand even the most unthought/ he prevails and it makes him stronger – gives, the urge to live. Always assessing the *worst* outcome, he knows – it's all: temporary. It's all temporary – he repeats, until resolved.
-

It depends: what you choose in life.
Some – would *do* everything.
It's all about the purpose.

There are people: who would sacrifice it all.
Pretend, until it becomes – your reality (say, admit – only the truth).

Anything you would encounter in the process, #2 – just keep going/ relentlessly. Forever believe, forever fight to the end/ *never* cease to abandon your dreams.

You would win – when you'd achieve[345] preparedness.

In the process/ #2: you would experience the opposite of what you hope for and because of it – you would learn your new abilities, skill and knowledge/ attaining the *prize* for yourself after completion of each stage (up to your highest dream). Winning, in life – ultimate happiness.

[345] It's only possible to be attained, BECAUSE of those conditions and experiences/ created by the Laws.
It's the whole secret/ adapt to it, overcome (as the *most* important piece of advice, to get in this reality).

The process, can be brought to.

>>>>>>>>>>>	>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>	>
NOW- ∞ Imperfect and being unable to acquire or achieve much/ anything of value at all (job is excluded).	**NOW to 5-7 years (dependent on your performance)** HARDCORE time of hardcore challenges. Becoming more perfect, knowledgeable and best, at a given category. It's purposely so oriented to make all the weak push away. No or little payday is involved. / You'd be left at the end of it (usually, at the very complete end) with more, that you've ever asked for.	**BEYOND** Life of a dream (as during those 'skinny' years and because of them: you've been able and acquired all the required, to perform now with the project – you would receive after this time, when you would continue, the process). - Inability to Live otherwise.

Moreover, you're likely/ must to do, in order to complete.

< PAST	NOW	SCREAMERS/ HINDERERS	FUTURE >
Draw from it, but avoid to think much about what was – it doesn't matters.	**FOCUS ON NOW.** **FOCUS ONLY ON TODAY.** **/ TODAY'S WORK** **DO YOUR WORK** **FOCUS *ONLY* ON REALIZATION OF THE TASK.** **/ COMPLETE IT**		**It doesn't matter: you have to bring only and complete the task, you've been handled with.** It's all. Avoid to think about it, *beyond* the means of the very basic survival: to secure food, shelter and water/ usually, it's secured already. / Best awaits you, if you resist the temptation and prove yourself by delivering.
	CRITICS		

It's expected you'd be uncertain for the whole process and the purpose of it. You have to understand that those, who have resisted the temptations and illusions of a daily life – putting their life, on the stake: got it all. No one is treated, as he didn't earned it.

It's basically a person-change type of path, who passes tracks of:

i. Loosing all,
/ to realize, what's *really* important and matters in life

ii. Ridicule and laughter: criticism by others,
/ to *enforce* your strengths – see, that those people haven't achieved much themselves and most have tendencies to become your enemies as they covertly fear you can rise above them

iii. Learning, *who* to trust and why,
/ not everyone is of the same value to you

iv. See, more that it is,
(...)

v. Master *your* skills and abilities, knowledge – to be ready/ teach you: to deal with any obstacles, fears etc. to become prepared.

It's basically, the trip worth taking.

It's for everybody, who has the courage. Avoid to be *ever* dreaded by it. Its goal, is to prepare you to become a mindful and a more perfect person, although the last is *not* a destiny, but a way - #1.11xE. Yet, to win also – through your own efforts: a better life, for yourself.

It can happen only with your own will and participation, to get – what you want.

If you fear anything – the process would prepare you for that/ just as.
It's always up to your level of expertise, skill and abilities and you're forever able to perform.

You should fear, *not* taking it.

All, in order to win *e*verything for self.

TAKE THE PROCESS – #2/ *NOW*.

2.01. MORE UNDERSTANDING TO THE PATH-OF-POWER TAKEN

If you've had *ever* an impression – you've been abandoned by everyone, possibly including God: it was purposeful, to allow you get mad at things and to now – start the process, #2 as you don't want to continue live the way, you've been placed to. It's easy to start the path, but whether you would be able to finish all what you've started or been tasked with? It requires certain qualities, so after programming was introduced, #0.1: it would be much easier, possible – for you. **If you don't hold the strong will to do anything, which is necessary to win in life – you're likely to loose/ fail at it.** It's all brought basically to the desire, of how much you're willing to give for what you want. Everyone is born with a desire, where: accomplishment of a particular task – would bring to him/ his fate. This task, requires of you to build a certain knowledge, and it's achieved through the process, #2 – itself. Begin, it firstly as a side-task to your main occupation.

It takes only 5-7 years, precisely and you've repaid your debt, in this reality – you're left, with all the skill and knowledge/ & the prize, which would allow you to Live freely possibly to the rest of your life and allow, to take your own path.

It would haunt you: throughout your whole life.

You were born to this world with a certain purpose/ believe it, deny or not but: whether you would *choose* to fulfill your fate, with the realization of task – you were brought here, is only up to you as you've got a freedom of choice. The last involves a series of experiences and whether you'd pass them or not – it's only up to you. It would be on your mind: for all your life experience and best, is to start just *now*.

Take the process, #2.

Its accomplishment, would give you all the *ever* desired by you/ believe it or not – deny or laugh, but its known to you, already.

It's the last encouragement, because it's quite a short time of 5 to 7 years, to pass everything that is thrown at you – to win, once and finally in life.

It's so simple to understand, challenging to pass but it's possible entirely and only for you as you've been created specially for this purpose.

Take, the path-of-power.

The true fact, is that possibly more you won't want to work than to do the job, but you would continue anyway – it's periodic. You've activated the mechanism – everything starts to work in favor of you: therefore, firstly an idea begins to form in your head, you know what you have to do and to what point of excellence i.e. your X task[346] late in the process, might involve – constructing a book in your native language with a principle to a) build it for yourself, b) put and systematize all your known knowledge. The time, isn't never provided, yet you think it would take you those 3-months to do it, in essence: it takes exactly 9-months, to complete this 899 page book. Tasks, are different for everyone and only you would know, what you have to do – it's suited, to you.

When, it's cleared: you get the next task, to build a book in English version, based on a very different principles – you've attained also the knowledge and skill required, for you to perpetrate this goal, during this time and it – served you, as you've treated yourself partially from the deadly disease and your life, isn't endangered anymore – so, it's a mutual benefit for you and the Laws which lead to your final prize.

In the process, you're required to sustain your basic survival necessities: usually, they're already covered but rather not on the beginning – **at the start of it, you're tested – all the time, by the Laws – you're kept in the dark, left uncertain whether you're sane following the invisible**, but you deeply know – it would pay one day. It's a process which lasts, very long – probably, the first few three or four years: you're bombarded with critics, temptations, all sorts of obstacles which leading role is not to take you away from your work, but the inverse – to ensure, you would continue it, independent of any as you know. Those, who leave and *succumb* to the pleasures of daily life, without the completion of tasks given – are considered unworthy and they've lost, because the prize is just after the next corner.

Believe it or not, but those are the true facts for everyone to be confirmed by himself. Usually, twice or three times of what is initially perceived, as the time it would take – it takes, in reality. **To sum up: you're working on some crazy ideas from your head, everyone tells it won't work – it's insane to do it, but again – it's not about whether it would work or not – the last, doesn't matter (!) as completing this task – the best, you can – would build for you the required level of skill and expertise *essential* to progress/ get it once and understand. In the end, you would spend years failing – failing all over again, but it's the purpose and the point behind it, because on those experiences you learn, to one day: become ready.** It can however, take a toll on you – if you treat it or don't treat it this way/ failing i.e. 75 times in a row, isn't sexy.

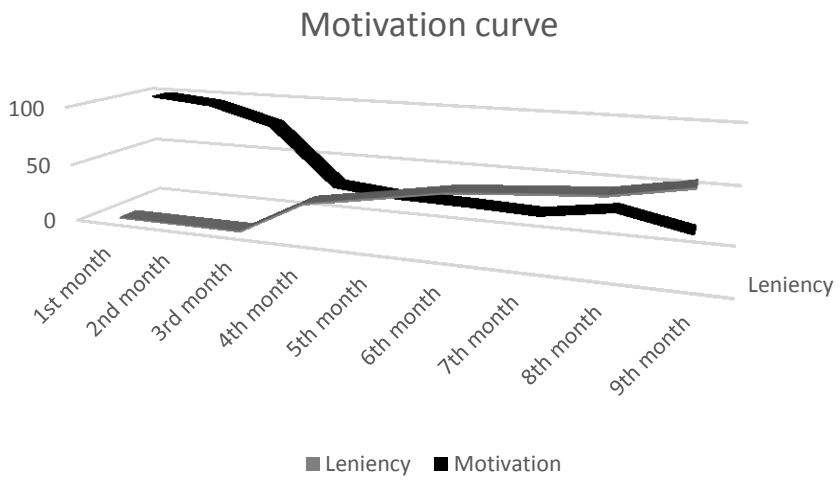
You would have an occasional successes, but you would fail again at them: yet, **if you want to be a success – you have to multiply your level of failure**, it's the rule. It's the process, different for everybody yet the same in principle. **In the process: you usually experience the inverse of what you desire and it's the best point of reference that you're – on the right track.**

[346] View, #2 graph from the first page – you'd be tasked with the completion of many smaller-goals, leading to the final one which you've always wanted deeply to complete, yet lacked preparation – being, unable to. You know it.

You always know what to do. You always want to complete the task as *effectively* and *urgently* as possible: keeping the quality, of the best work you've done. Therefore, a change in patterns – introduced partially in programming, #0.1 have to occur for you to deliver/ to use maximally the time you have.

To put it simple: you want the reward → **you do the task** → you get the reward/ you continue for more.

Anything, which *doesn't* supports the goal/ to do the task – is an enemy, which has to be handled: immediately. It's required mainly from the reason, that with time – you *loose* motivation: leniency sets in/ take a look below.



Each work, has to be also performed at your personal very *best* – possible for you level, because you would *loose* your motivation and won't complete it.

Those are the two keys, to remember.

A MUST

Adjust your life in a way, which would allow you to use maximally your time. Remove *all* the redundant – optimize your life, at your best.

Use *every* opportunity to further your own goals i.e. take any financial benefits given, use any courses provided etc. You have to do everything, in your power – to attain, your goals and do whatever it takes: to complete the tasks given, as urgently and best as ever possible for you.

Ideas might include.

- Change your day-job to work 8-hour days, the least possible: in order to survive throughout the initial stage of the process, #2/ to have, the basics survival means – at least, on the very beginning as you would later find a better solutions (best would be such: where you would have time to think about your goals – in it).

- Optimize your budget, #2.31/ financial means are crucial, at the very beginning – put an enormous pressure at this issue (i.e. get somebody with who you would rent a room to live with: where you would work on a different shifts, to lower the costs/ if only not interfering with the goal).

- If you're a man: forbidden is for you to ejaculate, as you're *loosing* energy/ drive. You can have sex and multiple orgasms, but have to retain the sperm inside/ #3.95C:II.

- Limit any activities or actions which don't bring you closer to your goal, ex.:

  - cleaning, shaving or washing yourself/ if your goals, don't[347] require it,
  - laundry,
  - cooking, #3.21/ eating any of your meals – standing,

  yet also: ~~everyday making bedding~~, ~~raising toilet seat~~ etc. – sleeping (sleeping in a hat, home – all winter) and using same clothes for days, saves you additional time/ if they only don't affect your performance.

  Set *everything*, in a such way – that no or minimum effort is required and the least amount of time used, to maintain the work on the goals:

  - block all porn sites, block all the internet/ mail: leave the websites required/ if your goals involve computers,
  - delete any accounts on social media/ any of those portals which don't bring you closer to your goals,
  - no phone[348], no friends – is best option, unless it's absolutely required/ become a total ghost to everyone around, who doesn't serves you to further your tasks.

- You have to remove anything – any activity, which *doesn't* brings you closer to your goals/ forbidden is to waste time on socializing etc. – one or two days of completely free time to relax each two/ three weeks or when needed/ required is enough, and essential for the goal – to rest and to perform, at your *best*/ remember about it.

  Think about even more ways, to further push your goals/ agenda and to be more effective – never stop to adapt, optimize and develop.

Introduce to your life, ideas written in this book i.e. full health restoration, #3 & diet/ possibly others – if they're only time-effective as such changes would greatly contribute to your *effectiveness*.
-

You're always required to deliver the best, of you – because you work only for yourself.
You must to perform your best work and do it, urgently.

Play, always to win. Take it death, *seriously*/ the process, #2.
// You play for your dreams only/ the faster you attain them – the better is for you/ the faster your life would become a Living dream... Know it & embrace.
/ It's all temporary.

It's all about what you're willing to sacrifice to get what's desired.
All the others, who rest and *don't* develop themselves: would pay a very high price later in their lives.

---

[347] It's actually unknown to many that: dirt serves as a protection from pathogens/ *limit* times – you wash yourself. You cease to get sick/ when you do – it might be to you a surprise, but wash yourself when *only* in actual need for it.
[348] Getting completely rid of telephone is very helpful also/ turn it off, to *only* switch it on once a day, at the end of it.

Certain steps are required, and it's accepted by you. "100% or 0%" – live by this rule. **Those are the everyday temptations that pose – the highest danger to the accomplishment of your goal. You either play at max – to win, or not at all.**

I'm in the immoral enterprise/ got not cash to get out of it.
If you're 'earning' the ill-gotten money: you also know, it's all temporary – 50% is lost, virtually immediately. "Today", you're the master of the Universe yet tomorrow you get back again to being Mr Nobody. It's the true reality. You can't build a solid structure on the sand: understand it. *Every* immorality in this Universe is punished, people have nothing to do with it although they bring Karma back – you've caused (the pain, suffering – to you), #1.12. You can't escape/ 'getting to a 1 million and leave' – you would be hunted by the Laws, in a 5-15 years time as you have the free will, to learn on your mistakes. It's for you to decide only whether you want to play today/ be in the jail or die tomorrow. It's *not* worthy, to and everybody would tell you it – you too, know it.

Form an escape plan and mean it, in your head/ tell nobody about it: things, would start to happen – see it as an opportunity, to never come back to any of the immoral situation// see: #1.12 for how to get out, permanently[349] – you'd be helped, very[350] probably financially. Repair the damage done, to your abilities and do what's necessary to get straight, accept it. Karma would be repaid by you either way, but know – you would be helped by the Laws. It's time to quit, and it's *now*.
-

If you want the money/ the lifestyle/ the all, you've ever wanted – there is a Law, which operates in this reality and allows it, but you firstly have to leave *all* the immoral activities behind and truly want it: be willing to pay the price for success, in full. It's the right way, to do it – without an immediate payment, but with a long term, lasting – reward, which is how it should and *only* can be. It requires you to change your person, so you would be able to get those prizes and manage them in a savvy way – if you think i.e. "and so what, for what I would live when the money runs out"? It enables you to.

You set the prize in your head, i.e. for a particular/ reasonable for you amount of money/ hold it there without changing it and you'd awarded with the task – in your thoughts: you have to complete it at your best, urgently as it's time-limited// see chapter, #2. It would allow you to live, but it's wise to take a day-job if required, #2.31. You're absolutely guaranteed you would get the prize, because those are the Laws – like a force of gravity which operates here/ the only question remains: would you be able to deliver it urgently – being the work done, at your *very* best – which you're always able to? It would take you 5 to 7 years time of your life, to get what you've dreamed and even beyond.

It's the *prize* for success. If you're not willing to work/ sacrifice your efforts and life, to do what's necessary and achieve the desired: you would never win, in it.

Wish you luck, pursuing the hard way and always being punished by it.
It's the choice, you have to take.
-

If you're with the immoral lifestyle – ask yourself honestly: is it worth it?
As of experience, it can be told that the process – moral one, is without no comparison in greatness: to an immoral lifestyle, which ends always only in the disaster. It's the man's wet dream, so take it – take the process, #2 and win the desired, the *easy*[351] way.

There is nothing better, than it.

There is no real alternative to the process, in this reality: if you're not willing to pay the price in full – you won't never have.

[349] Trust it.
[350] To leave the immoral, with a face/ *forever*.
[351] It's the easiest way, but *not* initially/ i.e. when you're new, to it.

Your task is to become, the best – at what you do. If you ever refuse to follow the process when you're in middle of it and your goals are strategic: be conscious that **you'd might have a "Groundhog day" movie experience – when you would know, more than you ever should. You can die only in this reality under the very specific conditions (secretive[352] knowledge).**

Avoid to dread *ever* anything – if you've gained appropriate, large knowledge about the object of your fear and investigated all the ways through (key 1/ 17).

Trust, in the process.

Know last thing: the prize would be attained by you/ delivered when you only follow all those lessons to the end – like with the first prize you've received.

***Persevere* forever: independent of what you'd encounter.**

It's a Law – an algorithm which would get[353] you where you desire to be/ have or possess.

If you do in this reality what's expected of you: preparation, perfecting and mastering you and your abilities – giving a sip of it for others too/ by taking the process, #2 – your life, is a Living dream.

It's the *key* to happiness/ achievement, at every level.

Your prize would be delivered – you can deliver, but would you?

TAKE THE PROCESS, #2.
NOW.
If you haven't took it, yet.

In the end of their lives, 95% admit that they regret they've lived their lives the way others wanted them to live, never to have the courage to do what they've always wanted (i.e. to follow inner desires of the soul – their fate)/ the remaining 5% probably wasn't able to admit it. Everyone has them, but not everybody would follow, due to perceived false dangers presented in this chapter.

You've got the choice.

[352] It's easy in the principle – when you know, but revealing it won't even work because it has to be earned, by you.
[353] Forever/ if you only input the valid data i.e. believable goal & going to the *end* for it; overcoming all which plays a role of the necessary preparation (where it would be impossible: with lack of those/ to be attained or to have; to be repeated, one more time). Everything, is only a symptom of it (of the cause). Just persevere and *deliver*/ perform forever, to the very end as the prize awaits, there (directly: it's already ready – if you are ready).
You've might not know it, where you've taken it/ #2: initially.

You have to understand one thing: it's *not* whether you've got or not/ beyond the survival means. It's only about the goal: whether you have the *required* to perform it, in the process/ #2.

Critics would love it, but they're just screamers/ just ignore them – their faith is known/ #4.49: at end.

Having now 100,000 on the bank account and "tons of bitches" wouldn't help rather my goal: similarly as living in the capitol city where entertainments and everyday distractions would probably ruin me. It will come, I know it but I have to complete my work. I've had other problems than many – you, if you would be in mine situation (i.e. disease): would likely die, due to it. Efforts were invested and I've succeeded with everything I've took *through* the process/ #2, as I've persevered. I might have none of value to you – now in Adoration, but when I would hit Nirvana/ #1.1 again: I would have everything. You won't rather never truly know, what I'm speaking[354] about as it requires change of your thinking/ #2 (only to be established through it).

I've keep over a year/ belief – in the head, without changing it/ without even touching it or any sign of slightest sign of a disbelief – as I'd knew, I just knew. I would wait for a decade for the occasion, but it came after only a year. I've showed willingness by realizing ideas which went to my mind – instantly, giving all of myself at 100% and a cooperation[355] occurred. I've checked myself performing at other side-tasks with a belief complete in everything and it progressed...

I've had over 100,000 at a time. It's not what you've got that counts, but the development it causes. Loosing those money learned me more than having them and it was the *most* valuable. It served the purpose. Asking myself: would I heal myself from the deadly disease if I were placed in a 1M+ city, have over 100k+ and NOT a shit-hole city 15k in the center of Poland where the only attraction (distraction) is "Monopoly" shop[356] (liquor store)? Hell no. Maybe you would, but for me: it won't happen – I know myself better/ it only counts (going to cinema once[357] a month would ruin me as I would blow the research money on the premiere-movie I must-to-watch). Temptations. I would see an organic chocolate on the window and I wouldn't pass it/ just the temptations would destroy me as I wouldn't stand to not know everything about the city and all the other. It's the process/ #2. Here I haven't got any of it. No organic chocolate (maybe some bars, introduced recently but '1% of chocolate'[358] (would see this drug – would start to sweat walking by – view it everyday more and more, through the glass window...). We've got here a cinema, but there are no new movies to watch. You can watch here ducks in the river that stinks but even they've left (or they've eaten them, not sure). Everyone left, except my drinking buddy who butchered the person I'd known with a knife (he has butchered himself such he couldn't walk for a month). Everyone I'd knew left me or leaved the area and because of those perfect conditions created by the Laws I was able to succeed with my developments as I'm stripped out of everything (i.e. being focused *completely* on curing myself & other research).

The only attraction i.e. news: which followed was when my friend Jesus went to the pond they've built recently, took his towel and thongs and left them, because water was too cold – he changed his mind. They've searched the whole area for the body: who could thought it.

Here I've got nothing! That's the point: you just can't be in a better place for the achievement/ development and Laws know it – you know it. The conditions I'm currently in are perfect for the realization of *goal* and it only matters.

---

[354] Understanding that it's not about where you are now – is what's important (to be fair: as I've been previously set in 'better' conditions as viewed by the outsiders and was in a much better financial situation, but it was required for the necessary preparation in the process/ #2). You won't see it today or maybe refuse to believe, but you would get to the same conclusion when you would advance in it.

[355] Never questioned everything – just did all, didn't used any of my breaks in job – to get 1.5h faster to home and eaten in 10 minute intervals. BEFORE I was handled the task for which I strived. I've forever placed 100% of my efforts: doing the best work *possible*, setting – establishing everything to it. It continues to this day & would continue...

[356] When I enter it: I feel like a woman – I'm getting into a shopping spree (craze). / Imagine what will happen to me when I would have an unlimited amount of cash to spend on vodka and other liquors.

[357] It would progress in my case: I'd spend half of the month there/ knowing myself – it would always be the next thing I MUST to view/ watch or which is curious to me/ i.e. "I would die, if not".

[358] I would have to have it/ 'out of sight – out of mind'.

In fact *most* what I've did in the process/ #2: haven't got any sense at all, but it had to be done and I've willingly followed/ except to show your devotion – at first, then to reinforce your X (it can be said, that process isn't for the "smart"[359] people initially).

[360]

I've proven through my 'long' i.e. 'hard' choices that I'm willing to sacrifice myself for the cause. That, achievement is more important to me than any of the benefits in the short term distance and I'm willing to spend with the cause a significant amount of time. Something, which rarely nobody would do as you're afraid to take the unknown path. Sitting and ingesting supplied knowledge 3.5 year in a row isn't something you would willingly do/ without even ever a single, one paycheck. I've proved I would do everything, what's only required from me.

I've proved it through many choices and because of it: I was able to advance.

I don't understand I can't have something at least when it comes to the things I know – I just can have (believe in). I've got a beton-personality: I won't bend unless I check it for myself.

When I'm testing something: I don't know I can die (I although secure everything to survive). I know I'm *immortal* and it has proven right – true/ #2. We're all in our lives faced with a different sets of problems/ you have to learn how to deal with them, the right way.

Similarly as wouldn't it be possible to find that training with closed eyes/ #4.2 is better for the muscles, as I was directed to some ~~obscure~~ gym where floor was tilted and this bulb just burned my eyes, so I've had to train with them closed (with sauna-like temperature in it and it was impossible to don't face this light bulb training). Understand it.

You have to accept *all* the conditions imposed on you by the process. Learn: it's not about having, but about learning which would advance you to Have. You've got probably currently none skill at the point you want to (even if you think it's much: it's likely – zero or slightly less in reality). You have to pass *those* experiences in those conditions and circumstances to be able learn through them (in them). They wouldn't be possible if you were to live in a 100M mansion with 199 sexy women tanning (as you may think you want). This life would ruin and decay you: in reality – if you were to think about it *more* deeply.
-

You'd be probably let by the Laws to earn a lot/ fast, similarly as I did[361] (never had anyone who would help me or guide or even backed financially – i.e. 'beyond a thousand', except the unseen Laws). You'd probably *earn* a lot in the first years of process/ #2: if you only strive for it, despite you would soon learn on your own example as those are *not* the money which are important, but what you do and think with them (buying everything or putting it on a savings account – is never a solution).

---

[359] As they would constantly question everything, fear to do things, think too much – speak with others about it.
It's basically for those lazy – who don't care/ they would do: what's told – i.e. formed, in the mind.
Who don't like to work are disgusted by anything which isn't for free/ or that somebody requires, imposes on them.
[360] "Maybe the Laws are wrong?" "What if they ..." // basically: they don't care – they don't give a fuck for such type of people – directly speaking (won't let to the vicinity of tasks – if you want to play to 'check out' what they hold for you or name-it). It's an order which you have to follow: realizing it URGENTLY at your PERSONAL BEST.
You'd better die – if you won't. Well: you probably won't be allowed to – it also has been tested. You're fucked until you won't deliver what you've took/ learn responsibility, once and forever. I'm basically trapped in the process/ #2 and it won't let go, but I receive my prizes so I'm comfortable with it (to anything else I don't suit/ would fail, too hard and work for 1,000-10,000 x 8 hours, 5 days a month). I'm far from crazy as much. Day is too much, personally. I wake up when I want want – prefer nights/ do what I want, to only deliver and the rest is dealt.
If I would be required to get to such job to build a skill or would be required to by the process/ #2: I will comply.
I could have nothing, but it's irrelevant because it serves my purpose. When they would change: I would have. It's a Law. It delivers (delivered everything – up to this point)/ would move me to other experiences, environment when I would get or attain the required. The message is clear: those items which most 'wants' to have would compromise all my research, peace of mind and spoil me. I *trust* the invisible Laws.
What if it's true (for real)? For me – it is. Look at the *effects*, only/ they're clearly visible.
I'm basically the person who would perform without questioning all the works which are unimaginable, unthinkable or nobody would accept them due to their belief system/ the last, is the core.
[361] A lot for me, at age of 19 – first financial goal (see prev. page): being born and raised in poverty/ & never had none.

The point is that in the process/ #2: you'd be led *rather* through frustration and inability to reach for your goal (at least in the initial period)/ but you have to persevere. You'd might build everything 100% perfect to this limits, cover everything, but it would fail and the next stage is cleared. It might drive you to madness that it's not it, but persevere. You'd get the next idea, it would fail – you would do everything and even beyond and again it would fail... (XX-attempts later).

Website exchanging currencies between the users directly i.e. USD/ EUR, GBP (as intent; skipping banks/ cantors provisions)/ short-term tiny-loans through SMS (directly on your account)/ many more/ they've all *done* their purpose of knowledge increase and prepared me for the realization of final venture which would allow me to realize my striving.

In fact: you open an organic food shop/ take product on the consumer credit (credo) and sell it in your location and you've achieved your dream of few "thousands" a month/ which you may have. **You have to grow morally: to have (and it's the lesson provided by the Laws).**

You learn through those[362] experiences.
Then you become prepared.
-

High is futile as it passes after those years (Nirvana/ #1.1). I've already received prize but it would be released beyond the limitations when this work would be delivered (it's not a physical object, but something no money could buy in this reality). Those prizes I receive are real – they're confirmed, they've happened: it's been *all* verified (nobody rather wouldn't pursue[363] so willingly if they weren't). Understand it: it's a Law – it delivers, when you do (first).

I don't have with who to speak to start with. Even if I do: everyone tells me to shut up or starts his own topic/ being interested in self or says "oj tam"/ "you've got always your theory", "no, it isn't like it"/ "no comment", "yes yes", "impossible", "you've got ideas...", "he's telling X... idiocy". I don't talk usually much.

It gets you to the limits and you beyond a time start to just lock on this goal and you'd refuse everything which doesn't gets you there and it's purposefully what the Laws want to achieve (a secret). You don't see anything beyond your goal and you'd sacrifice your life to just reach it.

It's the point.
-

Where everyone was always scared: they've sent me. I've accepted always the task willingly.
I never cared. It continues... It's a path of harassment. I can only speak for myself, below are the example experiences served by the path. Some of the example involve/ all instances were taken from the official website of the book (see beginning of it): where extra content, interviews and proofs are available (look for pictures/ movies of the underlined content – on it).

> I'm tired.
>
> Firstly, imagine that a land mine blown near to your ear – a noise, permanent one appeared in your head (is embedded into it; something like in The Pianist [2002] movie by Roman Polanski when the tank fired a missile and noise appeared in the head of the main actor in ending of the movie) for like an eternity — all the time (7 years+ perhaps).
>
> I've got all the time – currently in decrease, but nearly for all those years (in a row, with extreme tiredness) Lyme symptoms [general, shortened list below – there is more to it] (extended by many more).
> Brain and Central Nervous System: migraines, dizziness, brain fog, poor memory, poor sleep, lack of verbal fluency, confusion or disorientation, decreased ability to concentrate, facial nerve tics or paralysis, sore jaw, sinusitis, mood swings, difficulty chewing or swallowing, sore throat, hoarseness, muscle twitches, numbness and tingling, shooting pains, and lower back or neck pain. Lyme has also been found to mimic all the psychiatric disorders.

[362] Its how'd I got to 75/ received or achieved, the prizes at the breakthrough – break-even moments.
[363] As a new method or system in place would be used, to get/ achieve the desired (to be repeated, to be known).

Muscles, joints, and bones: pains that come and go (with or without swelling), cramps, stiffness.
Circulation: too fast or two slow heart rate, irregular heartbeat (palpitations), inflammation of the heart muscle or arteries, and chest pain.
Breathing: sinusitis, difficulty breathing, and pneumonias.
Skin: rashes, itching, crawling sensations, benign cysts and nodules, and skin discoloration.
Eyes: pain, inflammation, blurred or double vision, retinal damage, floaters, flashing lights, light sensitivity, dry eye, and blindness.
Ears: itching, earache, buzzing, ringing, and sound sensitivity.
Digestive tract: nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, constipation, loss of appetite, mild liver function abnormalities, and spleen tenderness and enlargement.
Genitourinary tract: inflammation of the urethra and bladder, pelvic pain, testicular pain, and loss of sexual desire.
General: tiredness, lack of stamina, fever, vague discomfort, irritability, nervousness or anxiety, and weight loss or gain.
-
They appear at once, some are periodical. You won't stand the noise firstly – suicide (a second ago received a New Year wishes, I've sent first which started "pleasant noise in your mind..."). Secondly: you would have enough of symptoms after 10 minutes/ antibiotic intoxication is nothing to it (but nobody had an idea of others).

Besides, the pain which is now in maybe 2 hours to happen is beyond comprehension – you don't feel your brain/ body: you’re non-existent. None painkillers allowed (result of killing spirochetes).

I'm not counting experiences when I've took a woman seriously really cute (they're not included in the photos of those who seduced me in high school – it's a separate category) – I know people who got wives[364] worse (and they've even left them) and went beyond the corner where nobody was there – pushed her to the wall, started to kiss (let it be the high-school example): touched her, she got nice tits (which get in hand, perfectly) and she noticed by her leg that I don't have an erection of any sort wanting to give her to suck "let's go" (you can't convince such woman that she is really cute like she senses a "lack of pump" in the man's dick/ and she really was cute – wouldn't ever take any lower, seriously; I've got a feeling that she cried at home of being 'unattractive' i.e. felt unpleasantly and told why I lie to her she's attractive, because I've seen it in her eyes when she went back it with me). Those are excluded. In all the brothels I've been any of the whores couldn't do anything and the ones I've selected were really horny (slim, sexy). They wonder why I don't care (no sex-drive, ever)/ it's not a separated example...
Curiosity: sildenafil only did the job at a time, but you loose your hearing permanently if you continue...

We haven't even went beyond my body.

It doesn't ends here. I've got typically a 100% perfect darn: none as a result of the invented-by-me set-up treatment. I've eaten a TONE of chemicals, herbs and developed all to heal myself. Women even compliment me about it, and suddenly I've got visitation/ #2: it goes @!*@!$^*!$!. I'm closed in the room – nobody would enter, I've spotted 2 infusions [one here, 2nd photo – left violet fresh, near to it a bone marrow infusion mark; second infusion on opposite arm, same place// only people with leg implant have those brown, bone marrow – genetic test spots, tiny little dots]/ 'micro' in size (after needle; bone marrow probably taken or blood or was injected with something; possibly the last) but I spot everything always. 2 cysts on the body, 2 pustules on the ass. My anus feels loose, I feel weird, grate.. (week after publication of their agenda; I don't care, it's required for my goals; I've counted 15 deja-vu effects in the 7th month period of writing this book and I've did NONE [basically] tests in this time/ at least the ones reverse-time feelings [time travel, in a sense] I remember/ recount now). It burned a bit (no pain present, no Karma). I've got a feeling...

THERE IS A CAUSALITY FOR EACH EVENT. I'm constantly poisoned by something, it's hard to work.

[364] Wife/ many (difficult word).

We've left my body. Look around, I live with mother – haven't got even a chair to lie my back on as it broke/ would have next month. As you imagine living with a parasite is hard/ #1.1 (eternally dissatisfied, bla bla). However, it doesn't matters as drinking unleashes in her abilities she couldn't ever dream of (entity possessions). Throwing knifes, touching all my sensitive points, attaching to the matters of importance – destruction of everything in the unseen scale (I've did everything to protect to the limits, but it's destroyed either way as I can't protect everything)/ she'd even knew one time kung-fu. They say I suffer on paranoia/ schizophrenia but the truth is that you can't be a master manipulator suddenly in a split of a second matching my level of skill or even extending it/ it's just impossible for a person who normally is afraid to even go behind the doors of my room or say a little word (never read a book in her whole life)/ you get the point. They've probably took the whole Universe and received moral energy, i.e. points of some sort for outbeating me/ it lasted 3 years. I've lost few fights, they've really made me angry once and just didn't restrained the composure. My grandmother hopefully died (finally) as now I've got at least more silence which is required to work and focus. Before, it was rock-concert in the room near me (with the one noisy in my head; they've had a separate home in a block of grandmothers – empty). They didn't cared. They've talked loud, I had to persevere for all those years to conquer all the obstacles/ it continues, the harassment: she drinks everyday lastly – good for my goals as she would sooner hit depression (all the time destroying everything, moving – just interference at max).

In true reality: if you would enter you'd be overrun by her/ you wouldn't stand to don't kill her immediately. It's not a 'parasite'. It's a PARASITE/ unimaginable. If the entities come – you'd kill her and yourself then.
She constantly interferes, rejects what's said but she fears for her moral energy/ so she has to adapt. I've got all the composure in the world.

Lack of money, lack of resources, lack of food. I've had only all my life bed, water and electricity/ it's all. I can't say more. I've lost all my friends/ everyone backed, but I've never did to them any evil or wrong that I would recall. I can't be responsible for somebody else's actions. I drink with a person who robbed me, have to be 100% vigilant but it pays off as I've got with who to talk once every two-three weeks. I must to drink, my brain suddenly is overtaken by the thought of it and I can't do anything about it. I have to take it, I forever do. However numbness of both hands doesn't goes away the next day until the % go off (Lyme) but it causes further development...

I enjoy it. I've got currently even what to eat (dry products only).

It might seem you'd be destroyed by the process/ #2 but it's the path which would learn you the required. You would Live if you willingly follow/ understand it.
It all serves the goal/ those are the perfect conditions to its achievement – trust the Laws.
It makes me happy.

Focus now. What you would read is very important for your life.

Any time that ever exists is now.

It is a path of hardships, but those serve the *purpose*. You won't never receive any in this reality unless you decide to pass them/ #2. All such experiences are only present at the beginning of it. They all cease after initial years/ when the dream life starts as a *result* of them – of preparation.

You would similarly progress to building the required.

It changes... It's all temporary/ overcome it. **The process/ #2 therefore can be understood as a pyramid, where when you start – at the lowest level: it's the most work to be done.** It's presumable it would take you time to breakthrough to the first prize, but it's purposely so designed to reject those weak – unworthy to get anything, because they don't allow themselves to be *fully* committed to the cause.

You're forbidden to be *ever* dreaded by any of them. Only because of those experiences (yours would be different – suited, to you – to your goal) you can advance and win in your life happiness, freedom and all the desired (as they contribute knowledge, skill and teach you what to do to *achieve* success which is given to you at the end of the process/ #2). **You've done those mistakes, passed the lessons and because of it: you're able to manage on your own right now.** Avoid to look ever: over anyone.
-

Therefore you should never view ANY your realizations as something which has to be used by anyone. For instance, if this book wasn't read by anyone in this world: I wouldn't care, as it's not the *goal*. I've received already mine prize, I've increased *my* skill and knowledge as its result and it only counts – prize, would allow me to immensely further my agenda. You should focus on what's of importance in those works: they develop you.

Avoid to *ever* look upon anything else.
-

Most of those developments to be true with you: don't have any[365] sense. I've just couldn't piece it together even with my IQ of 10 (ten). I'm conscious of my defects and still fights those battles to improve myself. However it's an algorithm, I've achieved everything through it and it would finally crack to give you when you would pass those lessons.

People today are too much intelligent or they seem – think, they are. Those 'intelligent guys' think too much basically – instead of acting proceeded by the thought, with risk-acceptance. When others think and salivate: I do. They think what others think constantly of them, how they look, how... – if it ever mattered (to anyone except them). They think about[366] the next, not finishing the first! I've got it too with beer, but I tend to drink them all to the last sip/ some think about mornings, but I'm focused on now – to survive, to thrive in the end. I enjoy the moment.

I never care about the rest.
-

You have to do something in life which motivates YOU/ not the other guys. My goal are ambitious to me: they do make me want to wake up each day and continue the path taken. Not many you could say it *openly* to yourself. You've lost in the middle where I thrive. Endings are for you tiring, but I embrace them. I never care about the time, it's now.
-

I test to know. If I fail: I test more... [+∞] and I get to it.

It's the highest understanding.

When you pass them: you attain the traits desired as they're only achieved through hardships and work/ it's the best, for you.
-

You have to first understand: you're one of the many – of the programs (souls) populating this Universe and if you won't perform using what's here[367] required by you/ #2: you're likely to be destroyed at the End of this Creation. We're occupying the same space with other entities (also including those existing on a different 'layers'/ i.e. dimensions). There would always be somebody (mother, many more) who would tell you "you can't Live like that" like they'd knew better with their "thousand"[368] (starvation-pay, deficient-experience and knowledge of 'life' from television)...

It requires skill, knowledge & many failures (experience) to build any of value/ for yourself...
There is a Law/ #2: which insures you'd succeed with your goal...
If you only willingly follow it and *persevere* to the end.

---

[365] However maybe it's something unknown to me...
[366] I've got everything prepared/ covered: before I start anything (i.e. I buy always all the beers I drink, having always for the next series of the same size i.e. 12 beers, like in the cross stations). It's the same with goals.
[367] It's established as obvious for everyone to find out/ religious-texts give the principles...
[368] Like they would knew the whole Universe i.e. experienced and cracked all...

You have to learn one thing: to continue, no matter what. You probably resign very fast or are dealt by simple explanations up to this point. For instance, in the #4X (Ending) matter: you've might visit one page and be told it's the trail left by planes. Question it: why does it begins and ends/ where plane continues to fly. Observe, learn – avoid to *ever* be let yourself by anything unless you've not comfortable with the answer fully (as it would be required in the tracks, to advance – without it: forget). It's purposefully so written for you to don't understand, as you have to invest always your own efforts.
-

For instance in your life you're aimed to be an actor as it's an ability you have to learn (as required in your current reincarnation). If you won't be an actor[369] or strive towards those goals, paths: you'd suffer your whole lifetime as you have to pursue your dream willingly (it's unlikely anyone would be faced with similar or like-experiences as me: as everyone would have his own which would prepare him to it). Your inner desires of the soul – involve it.

If you're acting with your inner *true*, deep self – aligned with the conscience and do what you truly believe is right for you, i.e. being an actor (what you've always wanted within from the soul): you've might be already in the process. **Common trait is that you must to have a goal for which realization you strive relentlessly and everyday.**
× If this is followed: continue your tracks/ #2.

Therefore when you're following the process/ #2 and the prizes are usually pay you get for the movie: interest of women (i.e. suited, to you partner) or what you accept to your reality (they're delivered by the Laws in the appropriate time: if you don't[370] select any of them – suited for your development). It's the difference when you ask[371] or don't ask (it's valid for most of the people, who actively follow).
-

It's hard for people/ you: to accept I'm NOT after money, but I strive[372] to them (as a motivating goal). I don't care about things, as they're always brought[373] to my reality (*after* those years of striving and following, the process/ #2).
-

[369] It's *not* about the profession, but it's an example of one: which might fit your inner desires of soul, #1.11xF.
[370] Those are usually covert i.e. promotion, honors, nice surprises, unexpected bonuses/ i.e. what you want, what you require. It has to be known to you that those can *only* be aligned with your inner core beliefs (if you refuse to believe – be open, to circumstances or possibilities: they only act accordingly to you).
You must be trained to spot them, because the cause-effect chain is unlikely visible to you at the time.
[371] It's forever advised to select your own prize, because it acts as the best motivator for you – to finish, the work.
At least you would know – what you'd get or for what you strive/ it's: the *most* important for me.
[372] What is important to you – is irrelevant to me/ in short.
[373] At least, the ones required. I never would accept anything which I didn't earned *completely* unless it would be required for me to accept it/ or it has to be.

You have to forever look *beyond* those experiences as you're likely to crack if you focus on the non-essentials. You have to interpret them for what they are: a necessary preparation which forces you to learn, adapt and overcome/ increasing your knowledge and understanding, not to destroy or harm you (it's a part of it).

If you won't willingly pass them and learn through the path: you'd be degraded → to a (ugly[374]) *woman* → you fail → LVL below → You fail → LVL below → death, permanent erase from the system[375]/ we inhabit the 3rd level of reality. You have to know we live on a particular frequency. Our reality can be compared to a stack of carpets, where we inhabit[376] one of them. Boundary of those 'worlds' can touch on the extremes of frequencies, i.e. like in a light spectrum. It's known there are 4 levels above us, 2 below but I've only found and confirmed 3 of them. You presumably advance to an upper level when you've *reached* preparation on the lower/ #2. It's ALL[377] a training ground. It's believed than if you fail dropping to those[378] 'levels': you die, are destroyed eternally/ never would achieve in your life none of real importance for yourself.

It's in *yours* best self-interest to pursue and pass those experiences/ #2.
You would do it – it's *easy*.
-

It's not what everybody thinks about you or perceives what's the best – for him, but what serves you – your purposes and they're always present in the process/ #2. It's only because *those* current conditions and circumstances: you're able to learn/ to see the Real World, to see who's who – learn to judge people not by the sheer size of their wallet, but through their *morality* and *contribution* to your goals.

You'd be faced with the similar in the process, but everything that only matters in the end is the progression of your understanding, knowledge – leading directly to the prize.

If you would care about others: you won't rather achieve much for yourself as it's required to stand in the front and start to fight for your *own* causes (not their 'problems').

It's the *only* right way, to take it/ apply it to yourself – view it forever from such perspective. Reply similarly to all the critics/ *never* stop to believe in self and in what you follow/ #2.

You will have all of those i.e. wealth, women, prizes – in time, but always remember about the purpose and set everything in your reality to serve it. Others are of no-importance to your goals, in reality (at least what they think). Everyone would be confronted with different set of problems and obstacles to face. It only matters in what you believe in.

What others think, yet what for you is important i.e. impression that you're going somewhere: would give you lots of unfulfilled hopes, you'd encounter a lot of resistance, but it would built in you resilience and *toughness* of character/ which is required, to achieve your dreams.
Think about it more deeply/ avoid to judge.

---

[374] Very likely/ see for the very *probable* conditions of assigning souls, #2: dependent on your progress.
[375] As *programs* created, i.e. you: who do *not* perform their function *willingly* and at a required level – are destroyed. / As everything broken i.e. defective, which *can't* be fixed.
[376] All, in the same space/ but occupying different layers, i.e. dimensions.
[377] Where the subject/ you: *doesn't* knows about it// as the point, of it.
[378] In the low state of the soul (μ / #1.1): you see those invisible-like; 'transparent textures with moving sparkles'. An Alien race(s) which occupies us and exploits very likely you: probably developed a technology which would allow it to lower/ upper their frequencies – entering ours/ being hidden, behind the eyes (see evidence, page 103).
A flash ("beam"/ short-term, but noticeable) of light is sometimes present, to be seen – when they do.

It's understood that your life has to collapse completely for you to be wanting: to change anything. Therefore those in trouble – *serious* trouble, i.e. homeless in night shelters, the poor below survival means, those terminally ill or without any hope[379] from doctors, suicidal and desperate people, drug addicts and convicts – including those serving a penalty, college graduates (including most of those after any school), etc. It's the reality of Laws: who place *everyone* in such conditions and circumstances to cause within him an urge for change/ a better life, #2. You've might not necessarily have the cash, but you would find the appropriate: if you would only have the desire and will (knowing, you can/ which is *always* possible for you).

Laws rule the experience: you can't be given unless you don't want/ ask or desire – delivering by yourself/ #2. You'd be blocked as you've might already find out – things won't work as you'd expect them to be. Take it all as a "stations of the cross" where you suffer[380]/ perform your work (duties) and master experiences required to reach your goal and get the prizes desired/ #2. It's not about the money, but about the *preparedness/* they would come, when you reach it.

For me: everything I take – has to be effectively executed, successful/ in 100% percent. I won't look in the mirror if I'd knew even a *tiny* piece of work hasn't been done at my 100% level, using all my knowledge or either that there is the smallest flaw in the system. I do mistakes, often but they're fixed at the time I'm conscious of any/ aware. You have to develop in yourself those merits as it's required to progress and to continue your Life.

You constantly have to ask in mind to get anything. You rather *won't* receive if you won't ask.
-

It would be probably possible to achieve lower goals, but I've already hit them after 1.5year of a process/ where 1 year took the waiting period (at the level of ability, known to me before).
I could therefore lie to you right now and say that I've got nothing, but I'm only allowed to say the truth, only the truth. In fact, I've got [381]everything: I require for the achievement of my current goal I'm working on – the rest, is to *me* irrelevant. **I've got all which is *required* for the goal. It's only about it/ it's all ONLY about the purpose (to the goal-relation). Learn that this is NOT what you have but what you require for the goal.**

Remember the story with the shop from previous chapter (where I was thrown away from it, basically)? Guess what. I've came to visit them again – warmed myself there and went out[382] without buying anything (they've lost a client). They've got what they've deserved!

I've once bought with my friend a tequila on half and we went to his basement. He jumped to the home to take the salt and lemon: came down and poured me a glass of it – he placed also salt on my hand. I've drank it at once and snorted the salt (he gave it to me on the hand depression where you normally take it from there). Disgusted by the taste of it, I couldn't understand for what I need this lemon (I've later found out that I've did it wrong). You have to just stop trust people. **You must to *start* to act in your own best self-interest (as they do) and stop worrying: begin to do the right things for you.** It involves programming and process/ #0.1, #2. They would take it – if they would only knew or have the advantage/ they would rather never thought[383] about you. Learn it.

Therefore: look behind those circumstances and look always for the positive side of it.
Your dream life would come, as it's a Law and it would *deliver* it to you: when you would achieve preparedness (which is possible only to be attained because of them – to be repeated).
Believe it or not. You don't have to believe and you won't as you have to earn it for yourself in the process/ #2. You'd come eventually to this conclusion.
Therefore: trust the Laws/ #2 and perform the work given (focus solely on it).
You would have: when it would be the time for it (when you'd achieve preparedness).
Persevere/ overcome.

---

[379] In essence: help which didn't helped or rather caused even more trouble incl. addictions etc.
In fact: increased the problem/ for those who spotted it.
[380] It's all mental, but pain is prevalent due to your lack of preparation: you would learn, if you follow.
[381] In my eyes, i.e. worldview – perspective.
[382] They've got doors which open 3 seconds too late – in front of you.
[383] If you wouldn't be required for their goals/ understand it, once.

In this madness is a method. This is mine vision of the reality we live in – which has been confirmed by me from many angles (as I've see/ spotted, it). I've got 11 EUR (eleven), "best 2008 laptop[384]" (2014 currently), speakers, kindle (5th generation, eBook reader; cheapest version), old clothes with a 15 year-old jacket (it's still good enough) and laser mono-chrome printer with scanner – just couldn't find more (maybe I've skipped something like i.e. 2 really good and brand bags to pack myself in). It's all I can find (I've got also herbs, i.e. 1kg of chlorella, other – many and over 15kg of food, mustard, sunflower seeds...). And[385] a baby bathtub.
I was purposefully placed in such situation where I've got [386]none/ aged, 24. Probably so you wouldn't have an opportunity to seek and find evidence that something wasn't right in your eyes/ the last, would have to be fabricated by the Laws if you would only think such. You don't have[387] to believe.
The point is that if you would watch only on the material: those experiences[388] in it would eat you alive – which you have to pass. It helps initially, but later it would be *extinguished* like a flame by the water. You do it for the purpose[389] (i.e. to improve yourself, become much better – best at something and to win, in life/ in general).
Yes, the process is the only road to *true* wealth, freedom and happiness in this reality/ #2.
You have to take it. It would come/ the desired.
-

I'm preparing and achieve training like I would go on War of the Realms now/ #1.11xE. I expect it: I desire it/ I enjoy it. **You've might *probably* achieve your preparedness and goals much faster than me (also, because of their smaller scale).** I take *whatever* it takes to be most versatile trained to perform my missions. It includes all areas of the knowledge which are important as they could bury all my developments like i.e. drugs, business practices, women, manipulation, killing, poison-areas/ all[390] wisdom has to *be* attained before I would ever dare to accept anything which isn't serving the purpose. If there is anything which would even put a tiny little shadow over my goals – it's rejected until it's accomplished. I'm 100% dedicated to the cause.

It's *serious* for me/ I pay for it with my life – it's *enjoyed* and expected by me.
I'm preparing: I'm more prepared everyday.

In true reality: the stages are short – usually developments last up to 1, 3-15[391] months so you're able to easily finish and complete them/ when you get the reward.
Just start the process, #2: now/ all the rest would follow.

The lesson to be told, is that if you want what others do have: you have to replicate their methods (do, what they do). The process would reflect those lessons/ #2 (contents of this book). There are methods which do work/ methods which fail – you have to learn, to do it right/ understand it. Like, when you're not exhilarated by your results or interactions with i.e. women, clients – knowledge is that you're making something *wrong*, which causes it to happen (or either: not doing something).
Adapt/ *persevere* & your life would change as a result of your actions.
Overcome/ #0.1, #2.

At the end of each stage – the prize awaits/ continue, till.
Forever.

---

[384] Computer.
[385] I've got also some books which I use to sweep myself in the toilet: reading – scanning a page before, each time I use it (toilet paper is used by many and it always possess a danger to use/ do, what many do – just such a job perversion).
[386] In your eyes, i.e. worldview – perspective.
I might have nothing in your imagination but the reality is that your wife/ girl probably would want to fuck me – perhaps in 'front of you'/ be calm: won't *ever* touch her – I'm interested only in super-models, but never won't touch anybody's possession.
[387] It had to be presented – this way// understand.
[388] It transforms your consciousness: you could pull an Uzi for me and start to fire a serie in me and I would run on you and kill you with my bare hands before you would do/ as I wouldn't care.
[389] I do it for the high/ #1.1 // HIGH more important than life (I Live by this rule/& I mean it – seriously).
[390] Cheats, 107 crucial more... Your *progress* depends on your ability to learn and spot things – all to be learned.
[391] In days, up to weeks at the very beginning of the training itself/ #2 i.e. at your level – forever.

2.03. ALTERNATIVES TO THE PROCESS

If you aren't *mad*, at how the things are in your life – there is only one: easy and effective way to change it, forever/ the process, #2. Where's the catch? It's hard, on the beginning/ i.e. 5-7 years mark. The best describes it, a school example – an experience that you've probably had.

	SCHOOL	THE PROCESS
Goal	Get a degree in order to get a well-paid job (in *theory*).	**You work your abilities and accumulate knowledge and experience, required to reach the desired goal/ taking full control over your life. It usually involves becoming financially *independent*, for life – as it's the primary motivation behind the efforts invested/ to have the ability, to do things when you want them, on your terms solely – to buy everything required or wanted: to do – whatever you desire in life.** **In result: gaining all the desired and even more.**
Typically	You need to learn things, usually on memory – that you don't want, need or that are or would become/ prove themselves useless, outdated or obsolete – not needed for *anyone*, as this information might be easily accessed via other means without the need of their memorization/ for which you're rated and dependent on the score: you either pass or not (which is set with the pre-done scheme, blocking any creativity or any answers that go beyond the pattern).	**You attain required knowledge, traits and skills due to *practical* experience: being served with the circumstances required to perform those particular tasks (by the 'invisible hand'). The learning process is experienced by yourself – there is no theory to it, but only practice. You pass only those experiences, when you deal with them, living the last. For instance, if you require learn the respect for money – you're likely to be put in a situation when you won't have them at all, so you'd be enabled learn to live without financials – it's all temporary, until the lessons are learned fully and when you're ready.** **However, you're being assisted in an invisible way: being expected to make errors and to learn from your example/ the process itself is guided by the *higher* intelligence, so you always learn in it and you're always successful at it – if you only willingly continue it (to be accepted 'as is').**
Teacher	Usually there is a teacher or few who look and guide you through the process of listening, memorizing and making sure you would learn and *repeat* the same as you were told – often, not to question their authority or methods used. However, knowledge of the (or those) teachers is	**There is a teacher, although he's hidden behind your eyes and guides you through the invisible hand. Resources/ materials are always already there – found, brought or to be attained – they always get into your hands: you might either spot them in**

	only book-based – rarely being practical/ useful in the real life (they've learned in a school and are simply repeaters – some do more with their extra work, but it's usually not based on their experience; as an example: unique is for a teacher who teaches business – to be actually a successful businessman himself).	**your area or be guided to. Clues, keys and answers to your burning problems are passed to you, i.e. you might find a crucial piece of information when you enter a room – where the TV is on, precisely directed to the accomplishment of your goals/ somebody might write to you – touching an important issue, you might see it in a dream etc. You're not forced to work/ or to do anything. You take your *own* tempo, rhythm of attaining. You choose the ways, which seem viable for you the best: as Laws, adjust to your core beliefs/ basically – to you.** **You're only rewarded by the *effects* of your actions – if their insufficient: next lessons are brought to your experience, or you find clues everywhere which tell you what you've skipped or you're directly experiencing the problems. Laws foresight the events, adjust your surrounding to serve the purpose of knowledge increase, so everything what is thrown at you: is to perfect you, *master* your skill and understanding – provide with the required help to finish the realization of task. They hold All the knowledge in this realm – their effects are absolutely granted.**
***Perceived* benefits**	High-paid job.	**NONE.** **It might seem for you to be no benefit as the road is intricate, long and seems to be complex – because the things you're doing might pose an idea: that they don't make sense at all or are to be considered by you as a worthless spent time. It's also perceived as a path, without an end or with a highly delayed one: where after a certain time – you loose the track of it. It leads to failure after failure, commonly without a noticeable reward, which leads to frustration. You might *succeed* after years of failure, to keep your motivations afloat – then, to loose it all over again/ for you, in order to be persuaded to continue this path. None or nothing is seen, until the *very* end/ yet you do the work with pleasure, at the finish of it – as you know: you've won, because of those hardships.**
Consequences	Lack of job, *due* to low level of skill or any other.	**You become an expert – the real expert, not the book-theoretical one, but a *true* authority – in all the meaning of it/**

		commonly beyond any understanding what is marked as possible to be. You complete the goal, get even more of what you've asked for and are free, to Live *independently* – having all the resources/ everything else, ever wanted. **You're released (by realizing your fate and clearing the debt of this reality, #1.1). Rest is unknown, but you've got a choice to follow the process, which can last till the end of your life and to continue your work/ or to do anything, you desire to. Your life, turns a living dream, because you're ready/ prepared.**
Notices	You've believed in it?	**You decide.**
	If the money would be taken out of the equation and you would hide your fear completely to closet, never letting it go – would you?	**Are there any *better* than this choices, who am I unaware of? What is to be known more?**
Conclusions? / personal opinion	Pain, *worst* than any. It's better to die, really.	**Interesting and the *most* prolific and teaching journey that you would want to Live and continue forever (that lasts!).**

It never works the other[392] way.

The true fact, is that you'd be *always* treated like a piece of garbage, or at least you would feel such inside/ others would prove it to you – until you won't follow your fate. You're risking additionally, to be dumped on the elderly years – asking people for a spare change. You can't fight the whole Universe: only align to it, so it's always better to give up to it completely and win all what's desired, as so.

It's a personal belief of the author, that you're always kicked and trashed – you're always nobody: *unless* you take the process, #2. After/ near its completion: you're becoming somebody really important, cared for.

It's always hard to start, but *easy* to continue.

Take the process, #2.

[392] The time the process takes: you spend more time wasting your time in the school/ which is even harder to pass. You're *additionally* rewarded in the break-even points, of it/ #2.

You've got the choice: make it now.

2.1. ATTAINING POWERFUL CONFIDENCE FOR A LIFETIME

It's possibly the most crucial attribute in any achievement. Would cause interest of women, when attained (along with the high level of moral energy, #1.1 and definitely money & resourcefulness, #2.3 yet also #4.2 & #4.1).

ACT FROM NOW ON!

Now, begin to feel just confident. Take immediately a stance which would prove that: push your chest to the front, straighten your back, place the head little above the horizon level, slower your movements and speech, talk from the deep-chest only (to lower your voice) and keep it this way. When sitting, do it in a relaxed way – take more space (do it all, intentionally: *fake it* until it becomes your second nature). Act from now on – similarly as people, who *are* confident: believe you are too –/ in the process of becoming. Keep it, this way for at least another six months.

Avoid to look *ever* upon anyone or anything. Refuse to conform over your more confident friends or others. It has got nothing to do with the violence or aggression – avoid the last, always. Be confident – nobody would notice.
-

Additionally, begin to talk in your inner[393] dialogue: "I'm starting to feel confident" for a period of at least two months – do it, with the inner conviction (remind yourself constantly, by *repeating* the phrase at least a dozen times daily with the pressure on a first hour after wake up and an hour before falling asleep). When it would become a truth to you – switch to the phrase: "I'm feeling confident" and repeat it the same way as previous – for a similar period of time. Then, when you would start to *feel* as such – take another two to three months, using the phrase: "I'm feeling powerfully confident" in rotation, with: "I'm powerfully confident" for the latter period, until it becomes your reality.

Confidence is how you feel about yourself and no material possessions or achievements/ lack of them: should dictate or influence it – in any way. It's the only and simplest way: to become your true self so follow it – by believing in yourself, first.

An illusion, became the reality.

START FROM NOW ON AND STAY FOREVER.

It's so *easy* to start...

[393] In your thoughts.

2.2. ABANDONING FOREVER ANY HARMFUL ADDICTION, INANE OR BAD HABIT

Drugs limit your possibilities and they do it in both ways: first, by increasing your *loss* of moral energy, #1.1 (the stronger the drug – the more is lost) and secondly – by *disrupting* thinking due to the introduction of toxins to your body. It has got consequence as such, that you're: unable to engage in a clear process of acting and planning until the damage done – is cleared by the last, which takes significant time and delays the whole progress, #2.

Sober **state of mind** is necessary for any achievement, so it would be a fight against you and your inner nature only. By using those substances – you're virtually cutting yourself out of the chance for change. Every drug, even if seemingly *not* harmful – destroys and interferes with the process of thinking and time is required to restore it, which can only be achieved by becoming and staying clean. It's a part of it to let go, but for instance one-time use of alcohol 'disables' you from your actions towards success, until effects of it pass and it lasts usually up to the next few days. Your amount of free will is reduced and the possibilities attached, to it. Therefore by using or taking drugs, which also include most pharmaceuticals – you consciously lower and temporarily loose your opportunity for change.

Addictions and habits considered as bad: result from the lack of purpose in life. Everyone has got motivations, but not everybody has got still the will, courage and knows *what* to do, to make his life an enjoyable journey. Drugs seem to fill this need – emptiness, which results from: lack of going along the inner desires of soul, #1.11xF. The last might be also an addition to/ or a result of an immoral[394] lifestyle which overtakes you gradually, #1.14.

> All in life, is brought to a process/ #2. You're changing your nature – i.e. take the journey, you have to start the work – feel the pleasure by doing it, so you must have the responsibility to finish it and you can't e.g. drink or eat drugs. Your boredom is killed, all takes a *purpose* and you're overdrawn by the process and nothing else matters. Your work, that causes no pain but pleasure as it's set with the inner desires of soul – meaning that you can do it forever, without being or becoming tired until death: sets you apart from others in a very short amount of lifespan and/ by putting a purposeful effort into it and maximizing your efforts to create the best, that is possible – you earn continuously lots of moral energy, #1.1 (μ). Which, eventually leads you to reaching the state of Adoration: on which drugs *cease* to taste, be desired or a need for them disappears completely (other people with whom you associate are merely a reflection of you – being similar, so in case of subconscious change of thoughts: you would be naturally separated from those who take drugs and they, from you). It's the only escape, refuge or way to take and to leave the old completely behind: changing your life on the very *best* possible for yourself.

Until you won't find the purpose and decide to go after it, #2: you would always take and *continue* to spend/ waste your time with the usage of those substances.

DO

Take your time now, independently of what time it would take – as it would rule your whole future life experience: to find what you really want and put the Laws to the work for you, #2[395]. Implement immediately programming, #0.1: if you've haven't done it, yet.

Proceed only, if you're seeking for a greater understanding, dangers involved with drugs or techniques to deal itself with addictions (which might prove valuable to your other goals and needs). Yet also to make sure: you've made consciously the right decision by choosing the full freedom and control over you life (as it sounds, because it's how it is).

---

[394] Parasitic/ miserable i.e. no goal, no purpose due to lack of will or followed leniency, by you.

[395] In combination, with the #0.1 programming: it would cease erratic drug usage/ bad habits, by implementing an appropriate drives and installing all the other *important*/ involved (at this moment, first effects should already set or would do as such in another month: removing, in time – all the addictions and other immersing behavior that interferes with the process of change).

It all comes, to the shift of perspective. Instead of looking as an addiction substance as something which makes you happy: kills your boredom, introduces journey and fun to your life – even if temporarily, look instead beyond those short-term benefits and see i.e.

- vision of the next day hangover by actually *experiencing now* all the tomorrow symptoms/ emotions associated with it,
- huge muscle loss by looking and getting to *experience now* bicep size decreased by -2cm/ -0.8" less in circuit (in case of women: to *experience now* the gain of +1kg of fat on your stomach) as all, by getting into your tomorrow – new body as the result of such choice,
- seeing yourself as a junkie/ alcoholic in the mirror, by *experiencing now* the looks of people and comments it would arouse[396] in your environment – similarly, as the point above,
- loss of significant amount of money, by actually *experiencing now* – feeling in mind, tasting and satisfying your senses by e.g. eating those 5 or 9 tastiest organic chocolates existing in this world, which could be exchanged for those funds – or an item desired for so long, that could be bought for the last: by feeling the happiness it would bring/ would be derived from it, in your life – **let/ allow this feeling to be much stronger**/ focus on gains (or losses – dependent of what motivates you, the *most*) and stay focused.

It depends, what motivates you. In fact, additional items should be added and used, best – in stacks by seeing, feeling and experiencing it all at once (loss of cash/ buying x by allowing the emotions to surface, loss of muscle, experiencing the next day crash by intensifying things that could be attained by resigning today, etc.). However, probably the best would work specific items e.g. vision and the actual experience of a sleepless night, tiredness and extreme fatigue, night sweats and psychical disaster *experienced* at this current moment – seeing the consequence, leading long term – to the financial ruin, failure, prison[397] or worse – psychiatric hospital, increased feeling of being empty and loss – and the even harder way of getting out/ i.e. depression, disastrous mood – moral hangover as a result of the action which was to be taken. In the case of harder drugs: sense of paranoia, wasted time and *lost* life.

You would always come back to your habits until you won't change *feelings* towards them.

In case of the milder drugs, which are not such devastating – your focus should be rather pointed on various other, which might still be important for you, as e.g.: loss of a partner due to your habits, including financial ruin which might influence or cause it (as drugs still, cost), pain of the future when you would collapse on lungs (visiting hospital and seeing the people in-self, who caught those diseases caused by those habits would be a striking moment) etc. Usually wasted time, effort and money doesn't count, but if you were *only* to know that your state of health might be drastically experienced in happiness and being free, from any of the substances involved – it might trigger a different thinking, #3.

DO

Poisoning or intoxication with the drug, despite dangerous – is usually effective enough to change those *feelings* towards the substance, of abuse (with it, begin to self-talk to yourself: 'I start to hate –X'/ 'I hate –X' where the last is a name of the substance similarly as in, #2.1 & followed by "I'm free from any drugs")/ 'stopped to use, ceased the habit' etc.
Associate/ experience drugs as something truly evil: they're, for *losers*.

If those, aren't motivating hardly enough – think about the opposite sex: if you would stay clean for a period of 7 months – you would attract the *dreamed* partner to your life (let it be something, only you would know, believe in and pursue – test it, before you would take any stance and implement, #4.1). It might be the hidden sole cause[398] for your fate.

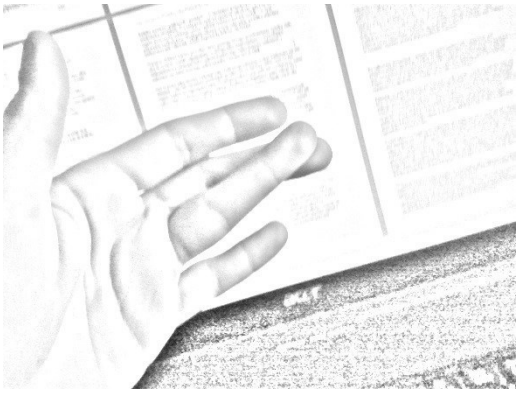
---

[396] Where such news about you: would definitely reach the people your care of or desire to have a particular reputation of you/ the benefits, which would be lost – probably permanently. If you still haven't overcome fully this pre-born programming called the social program: use it wisely for your advantage to assist you, until you break it completely.
[397] By feeling the touch of a male partner and the looks of inmates on your ass/ get the idea.
[398] You've got such motivations for which you would willingly *sacrifice* the immediate pleasure, but they're yours to find, #1.11xF (they would be found and it's guaranteed by the universal Laws, however effort and the change of will – is required first)/ #2. Those presented in the work are just examples and the real ones, who really work i.e. motivate you the *most*: can be only found by you.

Stay later clean, for your *own* self. All the other apply, from #1.3 (delaying, focusing thoughts on something else, rejecting to listen, convincing the inner Satan, ignoring, envisioning completion of the work etc.). If you've got however a problem with letting the opposite, wrong side of your nature – to voice: you should, imply also various *other* techniques which might also be helpful when it comes to being rejected, towards the usage of any desired substances.

IMPLEMENT

Take a sterile razor blade now and make yourself – very, very slowly: a narrow cut in any area where no veins are present, e.g. on the top of left arm or leg: **feel the harsh pain involved** (very uncomfortable) and remember it very *profoundly* – letting the last distribute over your whole body completely (the experience itself would cause a lasting memory[399]). Listen carefully now: **every time now, when you would *see* the object of your desire: which you want to deeply quit – it would now would be *brought* back to your surface – this painful feeling, so you'd be experiencing[400] it again all the time continuously – until you would resign/** it would last, until you won't change your mind and go away off[401] the drug – covering all the justifications you would have, if any. Cross your third and fourth fingers of left hand (see image on the right – above) and associate: that it would be always brought back on demand, when you would want to use it, for your *own* purposes.



Just do it.

The 2nd technique, introduced in the #0.1 programming: is much more powerful – therefore use it, if you've haven't yet (which would *block* all such attempts – immediately, *independent* of your will or thought – takes min. 3-5 weeks to take an effect *after* inductions were introduced and has a permanent, lasting impact).

It all *starts* with a deep desire for change and the first action towards it.

[399] If it's not enough: use a blunt razor/ i.e. dirty, rusty and oily would very *probably* enhance the effect caused.
[400] If you fear: take a very sharp knife and move through it a hand with your fingernail of the single, last left-hand finger – it should also cause an *unpleasant*, lasting sensation (knife stays at place). Methods used might vary, but the point is to cause: a lasting, very unpleasant, piercing and *most* painful – sensation which would be deeply remembered, by you/ i.e. needles sticked under specific points of fingernails: select your method (last, might be harmful).
[401] Embed it, in the programming – #0.1/ 2nd recording, if you have to: through *constant* repetition of the formula, in bold/ adapt the sentence – to fit your needs (context stays the same).

The above might work for the drugs or substances, but it won't cause an everlasting effect. For this you need to deeply understand on a conscious level why you perform those actions and change them at will: if you only want to. If nothing is to change you: look for the *consequences* you would be lead to – if you continue your habits (read it, as it's applicable also to any, even recreational/ occasional usage).

LEVEL OF MORAL ENERGY (μ)	CONSEQUENCES
Friendliness μ > 0.36	You likely start here, never usually reaching any higher states of the soul/ i.e. in all your *lifetime*. Assume you begin from μ ~ 0.4 which stands for the most people in our society. Compared that μ (moral energy) for Nirvana is not less than 0.6 – it's slightly more than a half (information from #1.1 is required to understand this mechanism). You take drugs, it starts as a single-time event and then, in time – it progresses to once a month: you start to *discover* it's pleasurable. You might increase the amount of meetings and start to change circles in which you're spending most of your time (as friends, who do not take – seem for you to become *less* interesting, less life-oriented or lame). It progresses, but has a tendency for repeated and more frequent usages (usually leading to everyday experiences or at least two or three times a week). **CONSEQUENCES.** If you maintain your day-job (not being laid off due to loss of μ by keeping straight and caring, even if less – the moral energy is contributed and you might continue to take the repeated doses, unless it *doesn't* influences highly your earning abilities). Pros of taking drugs, is that they might *relax* you – to have a little break after work, but due to increased flow of moral energy (μ, felt as a pleasure – the false[402] *feeling* of happiness and power): your reserves are burnt with a higher speed, dependent of the drug, where in case of not earning back this energy through work, all to stay at a particular level – creates a potential for your decay, #1.1 (slipping in the moral field, below). Basically, the only drugs which do not interfere significantly with the ability to perform work by people are alcohol – if not abused seriously, nicotine and caffeine, theobromine/ which are also the weakest – potential is set, after the ability to release the moral energy. Less known, or those who can be added to the list are: salvia dinovorum[403] and natural ephedra (ephedrine)[404]. Other drugs might include: marijuana[405], amphetamines, mephedrone, cocaine, methamphetamines, dextromethorphan, painkillers (pharmaceuticals), psychotropic drugs (benzodiazepines, anti-depressants, for night-sleep etc.) and other (those commonly have a *greater* release potential, which produces more rush/ high – pleasure and feeling of power, peace, love etc. dependent on type of the drug and therefore – by ability to cause *deficits* which aren't usually able to be replaced in the pace of time, the drug is used – leading very often to your significant decrease in the level of moral energy/ i.e. your decay). **DANGERS** Additionally you would discover or it was an occurrence to you at least few times, as a result of the drugs deals: to get more of the drug for yourself, to sell the rest and support your habit (becoming *unwittingly* a drug dealer, taking the extra risk or no-risk, in your mind/ perception).

[402] Window shopper might be the keyword and it would be left as such, as a clue for the quest to find the answer/ why.
[403] Its usage might be dangerous if not in vicinity of a moral person, rather not a popular psychedelic drug.
[404] Causes you to sleep too much, so it's usually banned or restricted in the society due to this effect (deadly when overdosed even for the healthy).
[405] Using it, is the surest way to become a *failure* (due to THC accumulation in the body – in the brain which acts like a mud disabling any *real* progress, which lasts for 3 months from the last smoke or ingestion – being a specified time required to get back to yourself, fully/ as smokers might not notice this state).

Provocativeness **μ < 0.36**	Character changes: look for details, #1.1. If you don't fall below μ < 0.3: the states of powerful depression won't be present (it's a point, where rarely few have been – you loose any sense of pleasure from anything and want to commit a suicide due to it/ extremely, intensely *unpleasant* state which brings an immense suffering and a first serious warning sign – about crossing the wrong path). ▪ You (most of the people) end due to it in a doctor's place where you're prescribed anti-depressant drugs (which taking – releases μ and you've might *feel* improvement: which leads to the state below). ▪ You (some) recover, if you avoid to continue the usage of drugs[406] and find a purpose, but most actually fell even lower. ▪ You (few) end your life/ rare. If you do drugs seriously all the time: you've might skip this state without knowing it, although if you won't die and would want to recover from them – it would be felt on the way back probably *twice* the intensity/ which would be the hardest part, before getting to yourself.
Malaise **μ < 0.2**	Character changes, #1.1. In this stage, if you continue to do drugs – powerful states[407] of paranoia would set in. For instance after the usage of those substances: you would start to *feel* a sense of insecurity – visible and invisible attacks on your home would be perpetrated. You might hear voices inside your head that would speak about killing, robbing or arresting you, being also extended to taking your possessions and others (where such planning might be performed by the people you've known or know at the moment – all to be done in their tone of voice). It's completely believable for you as you see the evidence, everywhere. The last might lead you to do something stupid like e.g. calling cops and saying your story, buying and planting alarms in your home or any other actions which might help to prevent them from perpetuating it. On lower μ < 0.15: it would reach the next level. You might be now covering yourself all in *cry* and death-serious fear e.g. in a bathroom: where the friend you'd known might hold an axe to cut your head off. You've might hear someone knocking to your doors, view through the glass and see the two people who would start to break-open them – *fighting* with all the force you've got (e.g. to keep the lock, where it would actually open on your eyes and you would feel the immense pressure: to fight, the hardest battle in your life – for survival). Interestingly, when you would be forced to open the doors as you would need to go out/ or rather somebody will have to, somehow – you would see and face: nobody, but the *fear* you would have would be beyond any comprehension. It's viewed for the outside world as a paranoid schizophrenia and it might lead to your arrest/ psychiatric hospital (tied with belts to bed, drugged). You know, that it's happening for *real* and it is.

Very few get here. Your character changes again and an increasing immense feeling of *emptiness*, is touching.

Here can happen *all*/ everything that is both: possible and impossible.
Motives from hell can be seen.

[406] It includes also predominantly avoidance of any anti-depressant/ psychotropic drugs.
[407] Depression goes away because we're lower and it *hasn't* affected you enough – although your state even worsens.

Destructiveness
μ < 0.1

You start to see ghosts (demons, spooks) who *constantly* attack you. It's the last warning signal that you've entered a very dangerous track and if you *won't* discontinue drugs with the way of living – you enforce upon others and yourself: you would die.

They start to appear situations such as paranoia's, delusions, *psychosis*: which might be dangerous (ghosts are the primary cause for suicides, as you simply won't withstand and as a follow up: everything seems better than to deal with them – see image on the right of such example creature, seen on this low state of morality[408]).

They have the ability to interact with physical objects, ex. might open your wardrobe, move it as a whole (it happens for *real* and it's not a delusion, because you're forced each time to move it, to e.g. get to the toilet) or change water from cold to boiling hot even if the handle is impossible to move[409].
In such state, things happen that can be only understood by you and experienced. The worst nightmares and hugest fears are exploited *fully* and to the very limits (ghosts seem to know them along with your thoughts, intentions and concerns). It's also worth notice, that they've got the ability to change completely the surrounding reality, in which you're placed in. For instance you might have 'visions' and it might show up that you're in the center of a horror: your eyesight would be changed as a scene based on your reality – you might suddenly see the storm, all can become darkened, a high wind can appear and next figure of a huge demon can be shown to your eyes, which would take a dialogue with you, for him to disappear suddenly and you would get your sight back, to see all those people walking to a job, without any thought – like a robots.
When you would walk down the street – one element from the environment can be changed. For instance, you might see on a 2km/ 1.24mi parking: that every car would be a police bus – in addition you can approach any of them, touch and see that – it's *real*, whether when you would go after a corner, to be on the way back in a minute: cars would now be back normal and again – you can check, by touching and confirming, that it's the *reality*.
One time, you might see a pouring gas to your home by the mail in your doors – you would feel its taste and smell (probably start to suffocate and experience it as poisonous): where after, you would escape from home in flip-flops and want to go to the hospital to get the detoxification (your greatest and the *most* afraid fears would be used, all of them – if you won't change the way you're going). Whether, when you go out on the open – it would be a fog and all would have a horror-like type of appearance: people would disappear and cars on the streets would be left limited to those for which you would want to ask for help to get, to it – to tell inside your story about the 'terrorist attack' on your home to a doctor and beg to save your life by giving you an antidote (for sure you would be dirty, neglected – you would have it written on the face, however for the most – you would be perceived as a hugest *wreckage* that can be seen with one's eyes, but you would be thinking that you're the *best* and know everything, nothing has got rights to touch you) to after a few minutes time, escape from the hospital – in fear that they want to kill you there (hearing sooner thoughts of people and seeing the next team, which already prepares poison and trolley with a black bag).

---

[408] It might be enhanced and seen fully e.g. when using camera in sepia mode. Notice that the last: can take any form or shape and it's *only* seen to the affected person – for the outsiders it might be viewed as a fight with a shade, if only caught/ the last might force them call for help (= imprisonment).
[409] When recorded – camera might be switched off and dozen of hours with such movies showing it as a *true* and confirmed: might turn into a few minutes of worthless film – showing that nothing has actually happened (changing the content of all [!]). From this very reason: nobody can prove it, unless experienced on self (where all those things happened to you/ for *real*).

You usually get crazy and end up your life – jumping from the bridge or any other inflicting death situations – which you've might be lead into: if not taking the will for change. Ghost would do everything to take you from the path you've chosen and if you revert – you would get help or be *left* without being harassed. The last might also jump you on the head and cause a headache beyond any comprehension, by drilling your skull. You *can't* fight them as they exist on a different layer (it's more to it, many other things happen: descriptions were only of the selected few – everyone has got their own sensitive areas that would be exploited – if anytime he would reach this state, and all of them would be – becoming a manifestation of your hugest, the *most* uncomfortable and life-threatening personal horror with you as the main character in it, that turns sour, is highly *dangerous* and very serious, because your life can be taken away).

In $\mu < 0.01$ there would be an attempts by the entities from the lower dimensions to retake your soul (nobody gets here and survives). It's your very last chance to revert back and to recover: where the will to survive and change – probably with a lifetime promise, is required – and a strong *resolve* that you would prove yourself in life, becoming the best what you can be (you would do whatever it takes to conquer all the obstacles, to be able to live).

It all happens for real. Understanding that other people might be affected by those entities e.g. when leaving the place of accommodation and going back to your home country, in fear that the house is haunted: partner which shared the apartment with you – when he would go from the kitchen – where he turned off before all the sink handles and closed the window to get a shower: on the way back, he might be faced with a water running from the tap, huge vapor and face an opened window – to run out from the home in *absolute* fear, which might be important for some.

Moral death $\mu = 0$.	You die (death is brought upon you, as you're *unable* in this state to inflict it by yourself).

Experiences as such, change a person and you don't need to go necessarily below the $\mu < 0.3$-0.2: for them – to be permanent. The real *horror* is to rebuild your moral energy levels, where the real pain[410] starts over.

It needs to be known, that the real danger of taking drugs is *perforated* aura[411] (as due to drop in moral energy caused by them – the last becomes deficient). It invites all sorts of dangers and bad: starts to appear in your reality[412] (associated with the unmoral, parasitic and *easy* life without the conscious effort and work, #1). Need for drugs is increased, being stronger and progresses with the drop – as they're used mainly to mask your suffering of the soul and to relieve the tension, caused by it's low levels. **The outcome might be such, that 'something would get into you' and you would e.g. *severely* beat somebody to get a prison sentence of i.e. 1 on 5 years probation (you might not be able to explain it, even for yourself – what happened, like not[413] you: because your body was in fact possessed and the harm inflicted by it – would land you a negative Karma, #1.2 – for the suffering caused upon others).** Therefore, by taking this path – you invite all *sorts* of negatives and pain, which would result in a disastrous Karma (as your body might be used for the immoral purposes): problems, prison, psychiatric hospital and death (whether things like e.g. *loss* of fortune, health and life aren't even accounted – as they're dispensable).

Everyone below $\mu < 0.35$ using drugs: is *used* for the immoral, however with the intensity varying accordingly to your levels of moral energy (beating, petty crimes i.e. theft, murder).

---

[410] It's very *easy* to drop fast: through the usage of drugs. With unrestrained consumption – it could be achieved in a less than three months time, to hit the $\mu \sim 0.01$. It might be the sole reason why you haven't got the *unrestricted* access to drugs/ i.e. in legal terms, to the society.
[411] You're surrounded on a level hidden behind your eyes, with a 'bubble': which protects you from the entities of lower dimensions/ that feed on the moral energy, #1.1.
[412] As how it's inside – it's outside: if you feel depressed inside/ your reality can't be bright – in such meaning only.
[413] The "get into me (i.e. drug), but don't take (rule) me (i.e. entities)"/ when e.g. drinking vodka, phrase.

When the drop in moral energy progresses or you're bouncing out of the bottom – it's nearly impossible you won't be caught doing *something* which is not accepted or tolerated by the society i.e. a suicide attempt/ telling your story about ghosts or attacks perpetrated by them/ presence of somebody which caused your specific actions or either you would want to get *willfully* any help from the outside. Nobody, usually recovers alone. It leads to a psychiatric hospital, doctor's place (being drugged) either voluntary or involuntary (or prison).

There, you would be given a choice: either take the pills voluntarily or be forced to (if not: IV which is a substance in liquid form, directly to the veins or muscles – would be administered). Independent of the choice[414] taken: you would *suffer* greatly, beyond imagination. The psychotropic drugs are also given in a liquid, so it's a rare chance you would escape or cheat the enforcers (they avoid to care whether it is moral or not as nearly all the patients take them voluntarily and nobody would listen – either way: you won't be *able* probably to talk after the first dose, so it won't matter to anyone).

It's sufficient to eat few of those pills (benzodiazepines, anti-psychotic/ schizophrenia drugs, sleeping aids, tranquilizers). You can be sure, that you would receive them nearly all at once (with the IV shot, on the start). Such *'help'* would be received by you, that you won't probably never look the same on any of the drugs. Turned into a *zombie*, *unable* to think – for others it would look as you're getting normal, but inside: you're already dead – unable to grip a thought, act and having thoughts to *end* your life as it is[415] (being paralyzed mentally and physically). You maybe laugh from it or not, but it's seriously the most miserable reality you could EVER have.

You would pass those three to five or six weeks. Those few absorbed pills would cause your brain to dysfunction, but you would be released one[416] day. Now, you would be facing the next choice (being at this point: unable to think or do anything). Hopeless, *destroyed* more by those potent poisons than by any of the drugs taken in a whole lifetime, together – you would have to decide *whether* you would continue to use those psychotropic drugs they've administered you (being a far much easier option, because side effects are nothing in comparison to the withdrawal symptoms, but on the other side: they would cause you to *fail* miserably in life and loose it, forever) or to quit them completely – to never even let anybody introduce them again to your body.

Loose your life or flush them completely – it's a result of your choices taken in the past. **Know however, that taking them on a *continual* basis would worsen your health and kill you as your organs would fail, you would get sick: being persecuted to a painful, slow and terrible suffering before you would die due to constant usage of them.** Those highly potent poisons: destabilize your whole body, choke your spirit and lead to the worst of worst (it can't be explained to anyone, as it's like having a plastic bag wrapped around you). Life of suffering and misery at the very best awaits – if you won't expel them completely from you.

---

[414] 10 seconds is an average time: you've got to spit out the pills as they absorb in saliva and it's the end (be once caught and you're done – it's a very hard task, to be not to, due to this limited time). You would very *likely* be caught, if doing so.

[415] Being unable to, due to lack of thinking *possibility* or tools which might have be used: as even shoelaces are taken.

[416] Court might give power to doctors, so they would decide when it's the time (usually you would be required to pass the impossible in such state of thinking – intelligence/ emotional tests or whatever, which are probably the most hard tasks to do). It's a belief that they're designed *purposely* such way, to keep you for more time as they're paid for the period: you're kept there and if you won't pass – you won't get released.

If you decide to win your life *back* – you would be forced to quit them, once and forever (know although, that for instance benzodiazepines can't be quit suddenly as if taken in long term – they might cause your sudden death). The process is unbearable. Strongest will to choose, out of desperation – that it's better to die, than *continue* the usage of them (as they too produce a variety of symptoms which are more than annoying, painful and barely to withstand) independent of any other, to quit suddenly – you would be faced with months, in a row[417] with: headache, agitation and restlessness, anxiety, feelings of terror and panic attacks, blurred vision, chest pain, depersonalization, depression (may be severe), possible suicidal thoughts, unreal (feeling of unreality), dilated pupils, dizziness, dry mouth, dysphoria (irritability, explosiveness, grouchiness, immense sadness), electric shock sensations, increased blood pressure, fatigue and weakness, flu-like symptoms, stomach and digestive problems (irritable bowel syndrome), hearing loss, headaches, hot and cold flushes, hyperosmia (sensitive taste sensation), high blood pressure, hallucinations, delusions, hypochondria (conviction of at least one serious and progressive disease, psychosomatic), increased sensitivity to touch, increased sensitivity to sound, increased frequency of urination, hesitation, insomnia, impaired concentration, impaired memory and concentration, loss of appetite and weight loss, metallic taste, mild to moderate aphasia (loss of speech), mood swings, muscle spasms, cramps or fasciculation, nausea and vomiting, nightmares, numbness and tingling, obsessive-compulsive disorder, paresthesia, paranoia, feeling that stationary objects are moving, sweating, photophobia, orthostatic hypotension (dizziness when standing up combined with blurred vision), sleep disorders, restless legs syndrome, sound is louder than usual, stiffness, taste and smell disorders tachycardia, tinnitus (ringing in the ears), tremor, visual disturbances, and sexual dysfunction (decreased libido, impotence, loss or decrease in response to sexual stimuli), akathisia (agitation, inability to sit still in one place – the need to stand up and sit down: coercion continuous being in motion, etc.), panic attacks, irritability, hostility, aggressiveness, worsening of mood and disapproval, mood swings, hyperactivity or irritability, decreased concentration, slow thinking, confusion and problems with memory/ concentration (difficulty) including: loss of appetite , runny nose, anhedonia/ century depression (death is easy, compared). It is probably the hardest challenge in life (you could have – to pass this process, survive it).

It takes a year time for you to get more or less get back to yourself, but after two – to go back completely as you were before the psychiatric hospital. **You shouldn't fear drugs, but the places you would get as a *result* of their usage.**

[417] If not all or nearly *all* of the symptoms, at once.

Why I can't feel the way like on drugs for my whole lifetime – you would ask?

Well, you *can* and actually drugs permit only to feel practically in 0.01% the intensity of what is felt on Nirvana/ #1.1 (of 100% that is, lasting forever). This work, is all[418] about it (and the material possessions, attained additionally – rather as a side effect). Your health, can be restored and brought back to 100% by taking the process, #3: which might resolve the need to take stimulant drugs or either energy drinks, to be allowed to have any sort of energy/ power and – to resign forever from any addictive pharmaceuticals which cause the extensive drain of moral energy.

You must however invest those 5-7 years time, acting accordingly to rules in order to attain – taking a drug, is an immediate fix and very temporary: taking all the hardship of the path, which is developmental to you, but can produce this *feeling* multiplied by million to last *forever*, so it's the only choice you can have.

Dropping any bad habit is easy, because continuing it: is much harder.

In order to do it, you would need to drop the drug-usage habits, because only then the change would be possible/ it includes particularly quitting *all* the psychotropic drugs. If you're not ready yet for this decision: take your time to make it and come back only when done so.

IMPLEMENT

Avoid to take or use any drugs[419] (includes pharmaceuticals).

However, if you must – limit yourself to alcohol-only (watch although on one made from GM-components – if your stomach hurts or any other sensations appear which shouldn't: it's poisoned[420]).

STOP to take *any* drugs and *focus* on life (#2-present – as this is actually the process which would take to Nirvana).

[418] How to get *effectively* high i.e. be happy for a lifetime/ as its subject: this book is merely about your happiness – something, which everyone lacks or has no knowledge of.
[419] Cigarettes predominantly and coffee, included.
[420] Wheat, corn and other *popular* grains were already modified genetically, #3.21.

Drugs involve intoxication of the body. Until, the last won't *detoxifies* itself: which produces a variety of symptoms, known as withdrawal effects – you won't heal and recover. It involves, that the potential for usage: to take drugs – is huge, as it's far much *easier* to extend the time until those symptoms appear. It's a mechanism of the addiction, supported by many other variables i.e. social group, memories, boredom etc.

IMPLEMENT TO QUIT

Imply to yourself, that you *want* change: to leave the old behind and hold to it.
Know, that you're dropping now all the bad habits at once – including cigarettes and coffee, because you're always doing it right – the first time or not doing anything, at all.
Continue, until *such* decision won't be made by you (the last mentioned also heavily disrupt and influence your thinking and they – must go too). Use programming, #0.1 for at least a period of three months: to follow thereafter and implement immediately, techniques from the beginning of this chapter.

Gain supplies[421] for up to a month: ensure you've got all and instruct someone[422] moral to lock you in a house arrest, with no ways of escape. Stay at it for a period of one to three weeks, without access to *any* of the drugs.

In the first days, it's best to use herb: Semen Ziziphi Spinosae – to just *sleep* them all (forbidden is to use any other synthetic aids).
Diet, should be mainly consisted of organic – high in sugar fruits and vegetables, #3.21.
Absorb yourself in a computer games or any other *activities* which would allow you to let go from the thinking: off the drugs – those first days are crucial.

Additionally:

- Instruct somebody/ i.e. respected & huge: to beat you severely, when caught/ mean it.
- Avoid to read, think through or visit any sites or information associated with the drugs, period. Delete *all* accounts permanently and block access to such pages. Focus, on the important: your life and projects you would start to perpetuate after.
- Know, that you've stopped to take any drugs so if anyone would ask you – reply *automatically* that you've ended i.e. 'thanks, I've quit; thanks, I've stopped completely'.
- Believe in yourself as it's entirely possible for you to be and *stay* clean (all would change, in time – due to your today's efforts).
- Know, it's *easy* to stay clean and abandon *any* substances of abuse.

Instruct somebody to put a sixty whips over your naked buttocks and back: everyday – for the period of three months straight (in a row).

Keep in mind, that if you won't stop: psychiatric hospital, downfall of moral energy is awaiting for you, so it's better to grow up and end those habits now. Nirvana/ #1.1 and a desired life is waiting, if you only pass those 5-7 years time, which is yet to be attained by you – being clean, is a requirement.

In your thoughts: create a *new* vision of yourself – being a brand new person of success which is *free* out of any harmful addictions. It's crucial to change the perspective: feel neutral or even hate to the substance[423] as – it's not, something your – *new* successful you would use/ best is to get yourself on starvation, #3.1: immediately after and continue the health restoration/ #3. It would *trigger* the process of change.
When the taste appears after – as it would: purposeful life – programming, #0.1 and the technique presented in beginning – would block you from any return. Know it and take the process, #2.

---

[421] Use Cascada Sagrada for nicotine withdrawal, #3.3/ very small doses of cytisine might ease the symptoms.
In case of Marlboro – you're addicted also to other highly potent substance, but *just* withstand the initial period/ easy.
[422] Use for this purpose: best – few people and tell them to come back on a shared day (have a trusted person or even few of them which can't be overpowered – make them visit you, everyday). Avoid rather any places where other addicts are present/ and any contact with them.
[423] As *not* being something attractive/ appealing, to you.

Pain, is actually the most[424] *effective* method to focus your thoughts and abandon thinking about the drugs involved (which alone would cause you probably – to run for the dose). When the habit has been dropped, which takes time – watch yourself to keep[425] that way: it should be very easy, as you've changed already *feelings* towards it (or they would be changed, in time – by the programming, #0.1). Be very cautious with the usage of alcohol, because it opens a gate to the old habits, so best: avoid to drink anytime – if you've only completed the detox. If you want to be a person of success: you must abandon all drugs/ therefore, do it – now.

> There is nothing to be attained through the usage of drugs long term, in reality.
> All is an illusion of friendship, completed job or extracted information via the consumption of them. For you, it's best to stay away – the last are only to be used by those who live to tell about the dangers involved. Wasted lives and a cascade of problems – this is the truth about the drugs, any of them – including recreational usage.
>
> In 2013: efforts were taken to decrease drastically planet's population. As the governments, who control the drug money and the whole trade – setting a war for an independent dealer: product has been *contaminated* with poisons which act after a time delay – intoxicating consumer. Their continual consumption would result in your faster death, as those who take: are the burden for the society – it applies also to occasional users.
>
> Humans can be compared to ant colonies. If one of them would take something and die immediately or shortly after – the whole colony would discard the food. However, if they would be poisoned by it and would die due to *ongoing* consumption of it: the habit would be continued, never to be seen or identified (being applied to the combination of many toxins, released).
>
> Therefore, it's not anymore a want: but a must. **Those who would refuse to adapt by stopping the usage now: would die first, in result.** It's serious (drugs include also cigarettes[426] and alcohol, poisoned by the GM-by products and possibly other).
>
> Adapt or die, in the gene race.

Ending other addictive habits, is quite easy – you must stick to the *feeling* of i.e. keeping the money that you've got and let the idea of multiplying them through gambling: to just let it go. In a case of being addicted to food: through implementation of the guidelines, #3-#3.21 – you would be allowed to eat much better and even tastier/& even more without gaining on the weight (starvation is required at beginning, so take the effort – it's easy to complete, as hunger is covered by water in every instance/ it's all mental). It's all brought up basically to being happy from – what you've got: to have more in a moral sense, #1 and only possible thanks to introduction of the programming, #0.1 (as consequences[427] of such habits are higher than what they give, if anything of value – at all). Implement it, to change your *patterns* of thinking and in effect: get the best out of life.

---

[424] Essentiality is to block yourself access to drugs/ to limit it totally as no drugs equals to no use: find such methods, burn all access routes and contacts – so you're unable to take, buy from anyone you know. The most contributing factor which plays a crucial part in habit formation, is the sense of control: by using any substances – you're loosing it even more/ therefore: *stop* to take them, forever. Health, is the key difference when it comes to the last: as you're being unable anymore to take/ find such elements, in you.

[425] You might ask: how to turn other people to stop? You're in this game alone and you should *only* focus on yourself – it's the secret. You've got control over yourself *only* and it's the one thing you can change. Others might have got other paths – they need to follow for their own development and you should leave them alone. Usually, one must hit the rock-bottom to want the change. Keep however pointing consequences constantly of their actions which affect you and put the pressure that it results, from the drug abuse (take *any* action towards, if only touched or influenced you – due to such habits, #1).

[426] Certain 'brand' cigarettes, without an excise – are also involved/ they don't need to burn your tongue when inhaled in order for them, to be poisoned (as of 2013, i.e. similarly as toxin is experienced on tongue when consuming an organic potato – a burning irritation in the back of the mouth and side of the tongue). Pesticide embedded in the cigarettes kills *only* the smoker as it's burned on inhale/ abandon *forever* this senseless habit, now.

[427] Learning to respect and appreciate what you've got *already*: might play a crucial role – letting the idea of an immoral, fast gain. Until you won't usually hit the rock-bottom: change might be *not* possible (although you can make it right now, it's *easy* but you have to *first* believe and just start the process, #2). Deal with the harm you've caused, #1 and all the rest: would unfold for you to start a new, *better* life/ the sought-after one, of a great *adventure* and *passion*.

In the end, when the experiences cease – *those* who stay longer with drugs and escape the responsibility, to discontinue them: suffer addictions, which lead to a moral decay (as they take more, than put in). Those substances are in the end for those defected and weak: who avoid to have the courage – to win in life. Those die first, because of their usage.

For the rest: if you refuse to quit now – you would pay for it, one day (disasters would strike and *your* whole life would be in darkness, again). It's not worthy of it and you're not worthy to take any of those substances, believe in it and ignore – all the rest. Maybe, one day: you would understand it and discover – a new and better life, due to this one single decision.

You're being ripped off as drugs are a rip-off to the *real* thing.

It takes effort to drop your old habits, but it's entirely possible for you – know it.
If you continue to use drugs – you would achieve little in life and be prevalently *a failure*.
Use alcohol, if you must: to intoxicate yourself and stay with it, only.

Begin the process, #2 and all the *rest* would follow and align to you – go for the Nirvana.

It's the ultimate drug of the drugs, #1.1 - #0.1. You've never been high, if you haven't tasted it (at bare minimum x100 multiplier from the strongest[428] drugs in existence). No hangover/ no cash needed, lasts *eternity*. It's a high beyond your/ anyone's imagination.

These words are written in it.

[428] Where the last: doesn't lasts i.e. 2, 4 or 12 hours but i.e. a few years straight, constantly and you're eternally high. It's the type of feeling you would love, to be permanently in: where everything, is the *most* pleasurable experience/ sensation ever, being itself alone the highest and the most intense high you can experience, in this realm/ #2.

2.3. FINANCIALS

Money are essential to sustain yourself on a level required – to pass the stages in the process, #2. Therefore, they should be used wisely and *effectively*: because deficits of them might delay or turn even impossible the completion of goals. Besides, your activity hours – time when you're able to perform at your best: is also limited, so it's the most important issue – to manage them right.

2.31. PLANING BUDGET TO HAVE MONEY FOR YOURSELF

Those who avoid plan – usually have *less* or much less, despite also often having nothing. Planning is crucial to any success, therefore start now.

DO

Take a pen and piece of paper – draw the table, as below and put all you expenses, liabilities and fill all the rest, counted precisely.

Table below represents sample financial budget for a young person driving abroad to work.

NET INCOME		**EXPENSES**	
Job salary/ paycheck	1,500	Renting room	300
		Food	320
		Alcohol and party	300
		Other (purchases of 'necessary' like e.g. chain, clothes, money spent on seemingly much needed items)	600
		Driving to work	50
ASSETS GENERATING INCOME		**LIABILITIES/ TAKE MONEY OUT**[429]	
-		Phone (new device took on a monthly tariff)	50

There is always *less*, than it should be when spending isn't planned.

If you've got for instance monthly payments of 40 for the paid subscriptions e.g. of newspapers/ contact lenses, 25 per month to keep your bank account – premium, television for 60, phone 50 and maybe some additional, monthly fee of 40: every month it **accumulates** to 215. Multiply it, by 12 months and you've got **2580 each year loss**!

How much many days *free* of work, you would have – if you were to resign: from those dispensable things?

Know, that costs mount massively. Keep them at bay.

[429] Money taken out/ if your home takes more money than its maintenance – it's a liability.

Until you won't gain the abilities required to breakthrough by taking the process, #2 – it's required for you, to change the way of your financial thinking.

DO

Sum up all, what you've got already up to this moment. Place your value on all the items.

Now, put on it – everything, except the money itself – 25-35% value.
It's your real net worth.

Do you see now – that the things which you might prize, like e.g. clothes, personal items are with less value to anyone except you? How much time, you would sustain yourself if you were to sell *everything*/ e.g. be in a need of leaving the home country with 1 bag: having a week time for it?

Independent of the reasons, it's time to stop as this is the path: of *useless* consumption followed by many/ probably you, which leads nowhere – where you would desire to be. There is no happiness, in the end – in it.

Look, you're working all the time – for things. Keep running all the time, to chase after them.

They cost you money to maintain, pay the rent and all the other fees included. However, they also *consume* your time and peace of mind, as you have to protect them additionally (look after, repairs etc.).

The outcome, final one – is that you're getting or might get into a debt, to be able keep the level of your life. It's a downward spiral, which leads to an emotional disturbance. If you're not on this road yet – due to lack of planning or saving and limiting your expenses: you would find yourself now or later, very probably/ eventually.

It leads to *failure*/ being forced upon a retirement funds. You've become a slave, who needs to work for the money.

Value of items, is really – in the end: low – as they *can* be stolen, become spoiled/ broken or damaged by a potent toxin which would destroy them – disabling you from even touching/ not even mentioning the usage of them.

However, you're in need to have the basic items required for your survival i.e. water, food, clothes and shelter. It's all required, however also tools essential to increase your *earning* ability and enhance your knowledge and understanding. Anything except it, if it doesn't serves the goal – is dispensable.

There is no reason into acquiring more, until the goals aren't realized.
Then, you can have all what you've wanted.
Discipline, is required.
-

You're in this game alone, so focus on what's important/ realization of the goal – ignore all the rest.
If you're aimed at impressing the other people: know, that no one is really impressed by such stance of you, yet it creates *envy* and *falsehood*.

Understand that.

You're required to *free* yourself from the material, to the point of need and not a want. It would only then be possible for you to *focus* on the most important in life – without it, any effort is futile as financial trap – is the *most* destructive. It means for you: **to start live now below your financial means** in order, to gain unbelievably more.

> It doesn't matter how much you earn, but how much you *keep*.
> **Anything, which doesn't contributes to the achievement of your goal is *mostly* redundant.**

If you're suffering whether to resign or not from whatever – ask yourself: is this item required for me to *sustain* myself/ can it be replaced or supplemented by something I've got or is it to be attained in a less pricey way i.e. borrowed?

Paid subscriptions might easily be replaced by *free* information from the internet – those for items, are dispensable and probably not required for the achievement of goal, anyway (or probably could be bought less expensively, i.e. ~~contact lenses~~, #3.98B/ at auctions).

Television is forbidden for you: if you want to *breakthrough* or be an *achiever* in life, as it pours the negative information to amygdala which causes the interference and diminishes your life (it reprograms the patterns of your thoughts, so you're going with the flow). It's also extended – the ban, to any 'official' press – typically, the most *popular* magazines or *internet* portals (use extensions to block access to them in your web browser).

DO

Forbidden is for you, to watch TV[430] anytime or read, listen or acknowledge deep any official/ negative information. Cancel any television, take only the internet – if it's required for you: *damage* the satellite cable, so it can't be used.

It's your task, to identify them and assess.

Your first task, is to cut spending to a point, where you would be able to have a positive balance, *accumulating* wealth each month – the last, represents also your *free* will (start to perceive money as such, not the pleasure or any except it).

DO IT NOW!

Cancel now, *all* your monthly basic/ extended expenses which don't belong to the category of survival necessities, required – to sustain your life: shelter, water and food, expanded by those absolutely required to perform your job (although resign also from any paid newspapers or others, even if they contribute and might seemingly be required). Make also an additional efforts to *reduce* the necessities, to the very limit. **Any of the remaining services/ subscriptions need to be dealt immediately, now.**

Limit your spending, to the essential only.

At least, *until* you won't reach your goal, but then – you'd be financially smarter.

[430] Valuable TV shows or programs are available on the internet and only it, can be used to watch them. They might include: American Greed, Surviving Disaster/ SpikeTV and The Real Hustle.

All, in order for you to reach something as below.

NET INCOME		EXPENSES	
Job salary/ paycheck	1,500	**INVESTMENT TAX 10% (spirit.)**	**+150**
		PUT 20% FROM THE TOP	**+300**
		Renting room	150
		Food	170
		Alcohol and party	100
		Minor other	100
		Drive to work	25
		Phone	10
		MONEY LEFT	**+495**

Know however, that it's not required for you to limit yourself everything but to use the resources you've got in a more purposeful and *clever* way: through planning your financial future (something, which the rich do constantly).

Maximum restriction of your desires, delaying gratification – pushing any purchases in time to better rethink them, cutting costs (e.g. taking a moral friend from the job, to join you in your home – so you would only see each selves, when coming back from work shifts), resigning or switching to solutions which don't involve any tariffs or monthly costs by more thoughtful use of those services, planning (i.e. diet, by switching to organic-foods only, #3.21) but not compromising your life, although – *enhancing* it, is the way to have more, by having less. It's all possible through meticulous planning and thinking.

The 10% spiritual tax, is imposed on *every* morally/ (legally) obtained resource – money, through work. It's called the investment tax, as it allows you – when used purposely: to enhance somebody else/ many lives of the people – which can bring positive Karma, #1.2 and provide you with many more benefits i.e. contacts, help or various advantages. Use it wisely, for those in need: by using the money on a monthly basis – to help or increase the *value* of their lives (it's best, to use it for strangers, but it needs to be spent in person – no giving to charity is a solution). If you won't use it – you would *loose* those money either way, so it's better always to get something for yourself from it too – especially if such occasion is presented (it's still much better than the 50% tax, super-imposed on every immoral activities: which generates no benefit and such percentage of money is *lost*, nearly immediately).

With, the left money – you're either have them all for yourself to spend or to add them to your savings account.

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Beginning today – start to *plan* your financial future.
Keep the costs all-time *low*, minimize your needs and essentials – work on the ways, to improve the positive balance.
Create a habit of always putting aside 20% of your earnings – every month, from the top/ if it's impossible for you at the current moment: put aside 1% and build the percentage up.
Place it on a separate account, where it would never be touched (or many of them).
If you've got unexpected earnings – place 50% of them, to it – rest is entirely yours.
You can increase the percentage, with time.

You're required first, to manage – what you've got already, to be able: to have more.

DEBT

If you've created to this point any debt – it needs to be *repaid* first. It's generally the worst idea, to take anything which you *can't* buy for the money: you've haven't got already (mortgage, any valuables).

If you owe to a private/ public institutions – clear first the debt, which is the *heaviest* in terms of interest rate and handling. You might want to re-negotiate the terms of payment, to suit you – the most. If not possible: file for *bankruptcy* and set conditions on which you would be able to pay it back.

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Forbidden is for you: to get into any debt, anytime. If you've got any – clear it first. If you don't have – you don't buy.

Forbidden is to either borrow or be a borrower (if anyone wants from you to borrow cash: give him a small amount of money – if you can and are willing to, but avoid to *ever* borrow money).

If anybody owes you the last: phone him and ask when he would be able to repay you and collect them. Then – burn the list of debtors, immediately. If somebody would bring you – your debt, accept it but avoid to waste your time trying to force it back. Forget it, never – *ever*, borrow anyone – it's your fault, that you've lend them, so accept it. Avoid to give anyone, anything on credit – peace of mind, is the *most* important and it can't be achieved – if you haven't cleared yourself free of the mentioned.

It would be possible for you, to realize fully the goals – when the time in work required to be spent, would be limited due to amount of money accumulated. The last, would open also many other perspectives and unlock a new, better thinking – giving you also the searched values like calm, set you on a track for the financial prosperity and would provide: *happiness* of performance – peace of mind essential to work, at your best. You would become *more* courageous in making decisions, as no longer the danger of not having means to survive, would be present.

Lack of adapting to those rules, might turn you one time – into a person with no knowledge whatsoever: on how to make it – forced on a retirement funds or with no funds at all, to be found yourself in your elderly years, on the streets/ asking for money.

Always think about yourself, first.

STOP – PERFORM THE TASKS/ THEN: ONLY CONTINUE.

If you're unsure of those actions: you need to deeply answer yourself – are you in or out. Immediately do them as it's required and adjust – do it now.

2.33. TAKING CONTROL OVER YOUR FINANCIAL HABITS

Until anything, would become possible – your thinking needs to *adapt*. It's not only attached, to the financial region. You're required to **start to live *true* with yourself**. It means, no more cheating yourself – or bending the limits. Constriction of needs, is what matters – not the overspending to satisfy your desires or ego/ nature.

For instance you've might find yourself invited to a birthday party – go on it: but buy a gift, #4.11 suited to your financial measures.

KNOW, IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Firstly, accept things *as they are* and not as you would – want them to be.
Be true with yourself and with others – completely.

Destroy any credit/ debit cards or keep them all-time at home – if you only *trust* yourself. Pay always and handle only, in cash. Have always with you only the minimum required amount – anywhere, you go.

Your first task in life, is to *free* yourself out of the need to – work for the money, ever. Know it, let it be your motivation – those measures are only temporary and would change as a result, of your changes (usually it won't last long until you would breakthrough[431] with money in the process: yes, you would – if you only follow, #2).

Learn to appreciate money, as they mean your *freedom*.

In the end – nobody matters about you, the way you do.

[431] Probably more, than in your whole lifetime combined/ as directly as it sounds.

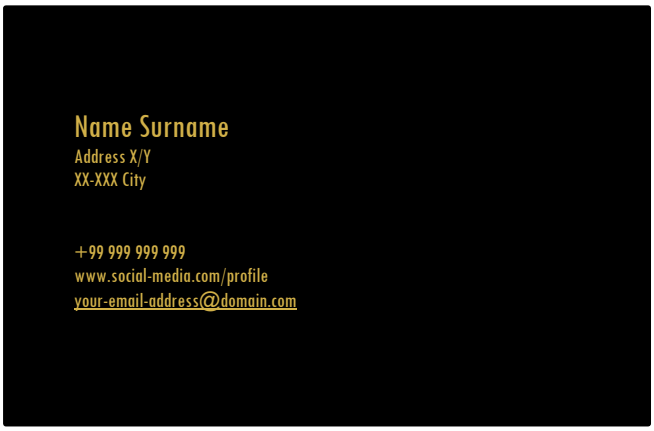
Finding a job, in order to sustain yourself – is a priority because it might *only* enable you: to take the process initially, #2. You're required first to find *any* job, which would secure your survival – use any means necessary to enhance your financial stance by also taking all the benefits, financial support offered – public, family, etc. In those efforts,

- **be persistent – seek, until you find**
  / visit *every* job agency, see ads on the internet – local sites, portals, posting walls in the market place – shopping centers etc., ask your friends,

- **visit local businesses and ask – whether they want an additional employee for hire**
  / visit them[432] *periodically* (if you're a specialist: show them, that by hiring you – they would earn much more money),

- **remind yourself constantly, everywhere – somebody would eventually hire you and keep that faith**
  / be a *reliable* and *solid* person, in the work and: do your best – as such opinion would promote you easily.

Take such efforts everyday, until you get the desired. Leave always your business card, so it would become possible to make contact with you – if any vacant position appears.



Font used: Tw Cen MT Condensed; Color: #d1b048/ 209.176.72 RGB/ *most* important in a business card: is the paper used (it has to be very smooth and delightful – pleasurable, soothing to the[433] touch).

Find a job: to put enough money for your survival/ use any other moral means available – to *improve* your financial stance.

If you already have one: keep it.

TIP

If you've found yourself in a situation – where the money[434] is short: sell immediately first, your *possessions* – which you don't use/ are redundant or to be given out, anyway.
(or, #1.12: later text)

[432] A method to get a job in the desired workplace: is to approach the boss/ manager of it, and tell you're willing to work for free and if you, check at it – you'd be hired later, which might require taking two jobs, but only for a short period of time.
[433] You won't probably never know it: as you've *never* experienced it.
[434] You've might also want to *ask* before – for a one-time help without return: your family, close ones.

/

Know, that if you're involved in an *immoral* enterprise or earning money involves it: you're likely to loose all, to start all over again – and it's the way, it has to be done/ quit any immoral, #1.12: immediately, now.

You're *loosing* your life/ by doing otherwise.

2.5. IMPORTANT ASPECTS

There is more.

2.51. BELIEFS AS A WEAPON

Before: read the #3.26 and acknowledge it – to your experiences.
-

Avoid to *associate* with misfortunes as they would bring the like-hood to you/ you would be influenced by their misery. Avoid to *ever* let such anybody to your life: as it would tend to decline and loose its value – you would end up, eventually like them.

Human specie/ hybrids have a unique *metagene*, which provides: the ability to attract matter to their *own* experience through will/ thought. It means, that what you prevalently hold in your mind – is brought to you, not only in the manner of like-thoughts but in the sense of actual events. You've probably had an experience: that you've wanted something and it came to you – by itself, alone/ or you've thought about somebody. It's the expression of this gene.

What is evil to you/ un-wanted? Is it poverty, fear of loss, being beaten, meeting your highest enemy? If you hold those: they would be brought to your reality.

Through tapping to this power, through information i.e. media like television, radio or the internet – those who know those mechanisms operating in this reality: are able to control the destinies of all people attentive to it, for the *better* of their masters but for for the very worst of individual people/ you.
If you're *listening* to the problems of others, engage[435] in them – they're likely to POP in your reality/ turn it off, regain your life.

Be aware, that what you let into your mind: works as a *weapon* for the realization of your goals or against you.

You have to be very selective what you allow to your mind & engage, by letting it to your thought.

[435] In mind.

Your DNA ~~brain~~ is merely[436] an antenna. Memory *isn't* located in it, but in the counter-matter/ your thoughts don't even originate from it. It provides an opportunity and provides understanding: your skill is *based* on the amount of knowledge attained and used in the project, multiplied by the *motivations* and hour *time* invested in any undertaking and ruled by the belief system/ the last, is the core to any achievement. In most cases, a 10,000 hour effort has to be invested to achieve a masterful level (as shown in the first image, #2 section).

If you don't take an *active* participation in your life: to ingest each day at least 2.5 hours or more of new, highly-specified knowledge from a various sources, including masters – you won't never achieve *greatness* or *even* breakthrough/ in the process itself, #2: you'd be supplied with the sources but your own effort is required aside of it.

However, programming plays the major role – being, highest and the *most* important in your whole life: as it guides your whole experience. It causes *how* you think, *how* you respond to different events, *what* you do in life, *what* are your results, *how* you perform and *how* fast you learn/ if only you learn: with the current one. It can be *influenced* by many of the outer experiences or suggestions and sum of them, is what most people are. The desired programming is achieved, through media – by promoting values which are expected from the herd (the so called 'herd-programming'). Therefore high awareness of the person has to be in-place – all-time. For instance, Eminem song "Not afraid" (clue, suggestive enough) with a refrain "I'm not afraid..." imprints in your mind that you *would* be afraid and it would become your unconscious belief as mind doesn't recognizes negation, #4.3 (as the simplest example)/ it's the common method of programming to *dumb* you down, diminish[437] your life/ promote values who *don't* bring you to your goals – which has to be willingly accepted by you, knowledge might be required. Most if not least of today's music/ media *promotes* immorality, partying and in effect: diminishing you/ i.e. the sheep and it has to be this way. You want avoid this shit.

It's extended to any influence, so it's required to ignore it completely and take your own life.

Avoid to take *anything* at face-value.
Refuse to go, with the herd-flow – take the process, #2: create your own reality.
Use programming, #0.1/ embrace it – *learn* new knowledge for at least 2.5h daily.

Usually, you *don't* see the danger coming – it's the moment, where you should be more thoughtful. Knowledge is at price.

It goes deeper: what you see, in your reality – is a *result* of your core beliefs. It means, that there could be 5,550 opportunities in your life a year, but if you believe: nothing good happens to you, no opportunity finds you – your mind, would only bring to **your consciousness** all what confirms this belief/ where you would become aware of it (information i.e. opportunities). **It means, you've might be floating in the ocean full of fish, but you would see *none* and *die* out of hunger – if you won't change your beliefs: on those – serving you/ #0.1.** It's *why* the poor usually stay so to the end, and the rich get even richer – because of their beliefs, which *unable* them to become rich, until they consciously decide to break this programming (if you'd even achieve a success: you'd likely loose it, in time because of your embedded convictions). It's what's achieved, as system is designed to create drug addicts, losers and people bound to the 'Satan', #1.3 – in all its core, because it brings: submissiveness/ lack of war, quality drop which serves for the better. It has took one man few years to crack this all/ many more, yet it was only possible, because others ignored him due to this programming, or bought to his play.

[436] Like a radio – receiver, transmitter.
[437] What is expected, by the majority: which has also been conditioned, through all those years/ decades.

In the selection of your *personal* beliefs – you shouldn't be influenced by any. It comes with the understanding that: we live in a *cause-effect* reality where each and everything, has got one or many – often deeply *hidden* reasons (causes) for each outcome (effect). **It's forbidden for you to compare yourself to anybody. You also either go up or down – there is no middle, at least in this reality.** Some have a tendency to see and match others people level: to be average/ on one side feel pity for the starving[438] children/ yet on a second side: feel jealousy, to those who have – establishing themselves in the middle. It's the highest mistake.

In the selection of your beliefs: you can't be influenced by nothing or nobody. You have to look upon yourself and your *real* potential, which you can achieve.

	SELF-CENTERED	**OUTER-CENTERED**
Characterized by	I create my own life. I'm the sole person responsible for mine fate.	Life is created for me. I've got little to none control over events.
Example beliefs/ inner convictions	I create my own life. I live the way I want to. I chose in life. I'm confident/ an entrepreneur/ etc. I can become – everyone I can. I can achieve – whatever I want. / i.e. earn 100,000/ have X or Y etc.	Life is created for me. I don't have virtually none power over my life/ over circumstances. I am. ?
Associated with	**Proactive stance**	Reactive stance
Brings	Power. Self-control. Success in life.	Suffering. Surprise. Failure in life.

None of them are better[439] or worse. It's dependent what *you* decide: whether power – self-control and your own destiny or suffering, surprise and failure in life.

It's up to you, solely.

Choose the right belief system and *reprogram* it, through #0.1 programming.

If you're *not* able to believe in something: it has to be earned – you would always know how or find such methods on how it can be done. Your effort is required/ that's the point.

[438] You have to know, that if you were to have 15 kids, having no cash – fortune, whatsoever: they would probably too starve. Besides souls of those newly born have usually Karma/ #1.2: charged to them – there is no randomness in this realm and what people don't understand or don't want to, call luck.
[439] Despite only one set of them, is the *true* reality – which can be confirmed from each angle. However, it doesn't matters because you get – what you believe. It's the power of the last.

Having more: isn't usually ever a true[440] solution to any problem, because you have to learn manage when you have – in order to *have* more or to progress. Therefore, if you *strive* for the desired belief: which might become only available for you, if you pass the lower levels of work/ effort – start small, i.e. the "1,000/ 10,000/ 100,000[441] etc."-like progression. This way, it firstly) is believable for you, second) the effort required, is small or much smaller than with the increased value, so you're able to complete it – and with the achievement, of a smaller prize: comes, the belief – the higher one, is *truly* possible and to be attained, by you. You motivations, remain high also.

You're able this way: to progress and become the desired – beginning with an adept, to a world-class expert in the field, as the core beliefs rule responses of the counter-matter (thoughts, quality of work, understanding and many more). It would be understood by you, one day.

Begin small, build your way up – always/ with beliefs.

It's the way of the *winners*.
-

Remember.

PP

You can't become who you disdain. Therefore *if* you hate/ don't like/ feel that the rich are cheaters, liars (and you hate, the last or feel any resentment towards): you *can't* become one of them (as your subconscious won't let you become, one: who you resent[442]). You have to first change feelings towards those people – you want to be/ become, by (for) yourself (i.e. the best sportsman, a millionaire, the best salesman, etc.).

To overcome this problem: you have to *change* your inner-deep convictions – first (beliefs).
It's achieved, through visiting *those* rich people (maybe you know somebody, who is one?) and changing what you firstly *truly* think about them.

// For me those are the ones, who have the money on vodka (the rich). I love them, because they often are able to buy something I want (and why I should disdain them, or hate?). Therefore, *because* of such belief: my mind, *can* accept – me, being *already* rich (wealthy).

It's all well-grounded: visit conferences, meetings when they met or change[443] your already-held beliefs (they've might not be the ones, I have).

If you'd refuse: you'd be for your whole life [444]guess-who.

Any war focused on the symptoms – is *lost*, in nature.
The real *causes*, are commonly very well hidden for everything important, but it's still possible to: find, identify and deal with them.

[440] The one, which deals with the cause and in effect: introduces a permanent change, through changing those causes.
[441] Even, 100 – to be used, if and when required.
[442] The main function of the mind: is to protect you (as mind would block you, to become).
[443] Exactly: when you would see it's all a lie/ believe it (as those actually the *nicest* people, known – there are exceptions always, as everywhere). In reality, they *just* like you and me but with the resources, with the knowledge or with the skill (or two, three at once – as a result of their work/ or given on a birth like i.e. money). It's all a result of *their* thinking – work they've contributed and those effects are also possible for *you* to achieve: therefore change your beliefs held to those people/ to become, one: yourself.
[444] You would stay the person you are: for your whole lifetime (i.e. poor, average, etc.).

You're constantly watched and judged, even if *nobody* sees.

2.52. THINKING AND PREDICTING CONSEQUENCES/ DOING THE WORK

When you've dealt already with the previous issues which might *block* or *interfere* achievement of the handled goal/ task: **its time to act, keeping always in mind that work for the cash – despite of it being required, initially – won't get you anywhere long term, for *real* – as you're required to build skill, knowledge and expertise based on the process, #2**. It would *only* enable you to succeed and Laws would provide you with the tasks, which would prepare you for this purpose: allowing to repay the debt you've been born here with, to win by you – all the desired/ dreamed of.

You're required to additionally take every/ all steps essential to ensure, your work/ property and everything which is necessary and helpful, to realize the task: is secured and *protected*. For instance, if you're forced to live with a parasite, #1.1/ many of them and no other option is possible[445] to leave: you'd probably be *required* to put lock on your room or some other measures of protecting[446] your tools, place of rest and work. If your task, involves usage of the computer: you have to *backup* your data i.e. online, in a cloud/ upload it at least once everyday on a few servers and additionally secure it on the two pen-drives/ memory[447] sticks (burn on a DVD/ once a time and secure the disc: in various and many locations, even with the unknown[448] people).

In order to *attain* your goals/ in the process: you have to be and stay focused. When you've handled all which is crucial for your survival: removed or banished everything else which might interfere with the task – you have to follow a well-defined *plan* of its realization.

Always assume the very worst situation/ outcome and *prepare* for it (actively, continually).

The moment you've been *handled* with the task: you're personally responsible for its completion. Fail to do so and *forget* about ever winning in your life/ you'd might have a serious problem. It's death serious/ treat[449] it, like one.

[445] You're required to take steps, which would enable you/ lead, to change of such situation.
[446] If no threat is *even* present: you have to always and forever create a habit of securing every inch of your work.
[447] Where one is disconnected from the computer, all the time.
[448] Upload it periodically on a various sites, forums etc. to secure your work maximally/ if only possible: or required itself, for the goal (lesson is, to invest such or similar efforts – effectively: to secure the work, as it's the *most* important for it to survive all the attacks i.e. failure of an equipment, etc.). Additional measures might be taken, in it – to promote self-interest in its preserving/ skipping this highly-crucial part: would lead you to its *loss* – permanent, guaranteed by the Laws themselves (as a first example, of required preparation for every – of the incoming).
[449] As from the results of it: *depends* your life/ your happiness and well-being, sanity (the prize, awaits: you want to get to it, as fast and *effectively* – as ever possible). You work *only* for yourself: for all your life/ in the process, #2.

ALL things must be done *NOW*/ immediately, because it's all time-limited. EVERYTHING needs to be done in a 1 prolonged push, up to the end, with 1 to couple days free in the meantime – the necessary time of rest/ relax: to work more *effectively*. You're required, to start each task immediately: after assembling the required – which has to be done urgently. You must have an attitude: to push everyday a *bit* to realization of the goal.

Be urgent, when completing[450] the task – do it all, in a one prolonged movement.

-

If your task is to deliver a book – you *know* what to do. You don't think, what's with it – which has to be done in terms of publishing/ who would read it/ would people accept it/ would somebody take you as a freak/ would tell you're a psycho, because he would find out you've been once closed in a hospital for mentally[451] ill: your task, is to deliver the book – written based on a specific principles with whom you've had been instructed – and it's *all*, solely. Only moral actions and truth is accepted: you can't lie in it, or overdo/ either overstate. It's your only real goal, in life. It's the whole process. It applies, to all the goals. You *don't* think future: only terms of current survival, keeping the head on the prize and being *focused* on the realization of task, itself. It's so easy-simple.

Everything, which revolves around: is up to you, to deal with. You must deliver: when you've took the task. Whether you would be drinking 2 days straight, because you have to rest and you don't know other ways of doing so – it's up to you, but you must bring the task up to its final completion. *Urgently*, in time.

Think only about completion of the goal – prize you've chosen/ set everything in your life to ensure, its delivery.

Your life depends on it.

[450] Advice is to begin with what you've got: doing it all perfect – at you *very* personal best from the *very* beginning and constantly improving your project day by day, in *bits*/ with each and every work.
You avoid to *ever* think about how 'not in shape' you are/ any other: you just *sit & do*, up to completion of the *part* and continue, till – almost everyday/ after: you've got time for yourself. The perfect time is *now*: you work despite everything/ anything – *just* to deliver & you *keep* this habit: forever.
[451] At this stage, it doesn't matter to you – any of it, as you've been prepared for every instance, in the previous failure and succeeded projects.

In the process: you would likely encounter requirement – to buy or assemble things, which role would be to push you through the completion of your goals. **You would *have* to be wise, with the resources you have as it's – not an art, to buy everything the best.** You must take it, to the *very* basics and use what's best available or could be utilized for the purpose: of launching/ completing the task. Intent to fulfill the desired features, looks – to keep the quality: not the best item, but the best at a price i.e. probably "70% of the ideal for 1/5th or even more of its price" – commonly 2 years old, but brand[452] new item/ the wise[453] choice. You must get the products which are enough to fulfill the desired needs/ to perform the given work put to them, at *best* (bought usually from the cheapest source, probably directly from the producer or an overseas distributor). *Left* over money: to use wisely or save.

It applies to every instance of any spending, not only the corporate interests but personal – in particular. An example, might include: 350g of grated beets BIO in a jar for a cost of 1.71 where 1kg of the same organic beets, to boil-them only cost 1.46/ laziness, is at price. You don't also want to buy the best phone, but the second-best: the cheaper model of it, if it only *serves* the purpose. You pay 135 for brand new, once – the best model instead of 634 for the newest, best/ you get much more for less, even if it's not the top of the fresh line of products. The functionality you require – it's there, looks and other properties too: where, the last might be *necessary* to fulfill your goals – it's enough to serve. By saving this way money: you advance and it's *only* possible because of those choices, #2.31.

Nobody in the end cares: whether you've got them or not – they're required.

You must be conscious: how you use – your resources, including time/ do it only: the *wise* way.

Lack of this knowledge application: might unable you to complete the task, so be *very* wary.
-

If you've borrowed in the past, i.e. 3,500 & 2,000 from a private individuals/ as of the mistake from past: your *duty* is to pay it back. It can be done, best: by paying a part of the debt in the regular intervals i.e. each month, or at once – if there is *only* such possibility. You're however obliged to present a gesture, which would encourage similar attitude to be *repeated* towards you – in the future, as you always must to be fair with people who care about you or helped, in some meaningful way – in the past. Buying an additional bottle of 0.7l whisky/ best vodka is a duty, but when and if – only having more money which can be *used* for such purpose and dependent on the circumstances, that it took some time to pay the money back/ you'd might need them or their help once again, where it's forever like it – it's wise, to add the extra[454] 500 or 1,000 to 3.5k, 300 or 700 to 2k – to encourage similar behavior in the future, as to be honest and to don't feel as they've made a mistake with you/ to do as such, even after time. It would be however best to offer something of value to them – without paying any money for it, like a business you've dumped as you've had to i.e. for the money borrowed/ think about the *ingenious* ways to repay your lenders (to which they would *agree* and it would be a *better* solution for them). You have learn to distinct wise moves from the idiotic[455] ones, to *forever* select only the first/ count *only* on yourself, *save* what's best and *deal* with people the way: you would *love* to be treated.

Focus on achieving the desired results, not to have or be. The best way to approach this/ or any such or similar situation, is to ask yourself: whether I would be *thankful* and *repeat* this behavior towards a person, if I were to receive X for the Y action I've took – rewards him? If the answer is likely: increase the reward[456] or change it/ remember: one, *only* (i.e. item or pay).

---

[452] There is also another reason why to never buy new things like cars: they've got plastics which release toxic vapors, #3/ similarly as when the air conditioning system is built from and uses toxic substances/ hidden defects, & price etc.
[453] The best quality item at a price, which would last – very long and would be even bought after time, as it's still: the *best* or was/ at a given time.
[454] Dependent, on the time – it took, to pay off the owed money.
[455] As is i.e. lavishness/ who some perpetrate i.e. driving with taxi's when you don't have the money – just to show yourself or giving much more what is required *without* a purpose. In this case: giving back the doubled amounts. Its worth to notice, that such and similar actions aren't viewed by many as something to admire/ appreciate, but an idiotic move – to talk about/ who makes an idiot of you, in their eyes – understand it, *forever*: think about yourself, first.
[456] It must be *definitive* YES and the answer has to skip all other associated variables.

You have to always think about yourself: *first* (to be-repeated – remembered).

You must reinforce helpful to you/ serving to your goals behavior: by *encouraging* it, in the future – *forever*.

-

You have to be somewhat distanced, to ALL of it: your soul and your body are the one, but a two *separate* things/ the pain is body and psychic, but soul is delighted – wants more and it only really keeps you going.

IMP.

The way to do it, is to split your mind on *two* personalities (its enough to believe) / i.e. to protect your new belief system.

One is [457] your *real* personality (for the outer world) i.e. 'Agent Smith' (your Name) which represents your dark side: the one required to gather data, learn new experiences – being distanced to it all (the *dumb* expression of you, to be accepted by the environment). The second, is your good (wise) side: which *interprets* those facts and acts based on the belief system, which *can't* be (*never*) influenced.

If somebody is offending you: it offends, the *first* side of it/ it's a *shield* that allows you to function in the real world as nothing can compromise your secretive mission.

You perform now with a belief system: of your *hidden* side.

Apply (it's a clever way, to function in the system without being compromised).
Transformation would take place, in time.

-

You take what is thrown at you, deal with it – continue the effort, no matter what. No pay is present, adapt to it – failure after failure, swallow it – award, is awaiting: take it/ finish the project you've been handled and do it always at your best, as you're working for yourself only.

You continue to push the train, *until* its final destination. Life of a paradise, is awaiting – takes 5 or 7 years, at best: dependent on your performance and you've got FAT years for the rest of your life. Taking the challenge, #2?

Embrace, adapt, *survive* and *pass*.
Forget about the rest.

Continue, to the *very* end in every/ and each project: perform and *adapt* at your very best and do your only very[458] best.
Urgently.

Everybody hates to loose, but it's necessary. Let it be then.

---

[457] As in the movie: Psycho (1960) by Alfred Hitchcock.
[458] As you would be required to repeat the tasks, or complete new ones which *wouldn't* be necessary – if you would only do the previous ones, at your very best: which would *delay* the prize and because of it – you would rather never be able to complete the process/ it's of the *highest* importance: do to things very *right*, from the *very* beginning – *urgently*.

Tasks in the process would involve passing your *boundaries* and overcoming personal *limitations* – by doing, the things which no one else does or are hard.

Confront always immediately *every* fear.

You *amass* all the possible knowledge about the topic/ *object* of the fear itself: press the tongue up to the upper mouth – keeping it this way and DO, just DO it.

In fact, on the very top – there is *little* or *no* competition. By doing it the other way through – by *refusing* to take responsibility: you're risking to be forced upon an unnecessary suffering.

Attain new knowledge, everyday – for at least min. of 2.5 hours daily, 4h or more at the required best.

If you *refuse* to learn, *continually* each day: you're likely to be outsmarted, outrun and out-beaten by people who don't.

Ability to see things as they are – not, *as* you would want them to be, and adaptation to it: is *paramount*.

You don't have to initially believe in the *real* belief, when starting a work.
It would *become* such belief: later/ i.e. you have to start it – it's the required first step.

It's not said, that changes would appear in your reality *suddenly*, but when you progress: crazy things might go around you i.e. your friend might fly to you over 1,500km/ 932mi for a 'day' to give you the 100 desperately needed, a person might move opposite to you – to want become a source-founding for your new project/ those who might influence you in the testing period might get themselves hanged, everyone would *shift* in your reality – based on this world, and it gives you the immense sense of power, because now you're the one truly important.

It’s all about it/ some do it, for it.

2.53. THINKING/ DELAYED GRATIFICATION ISSUE

It's commonly accepted, that in order to achieve something – a *work*, on your part is required. **In this book was described – the process/ #2: pointing *specifically* what factors are required – how the Law works, what to expect, what to avoid and what has to be done/ how to deal with the obstacles and what they're (stand) for. Its *effects* (prizes, after completion) are absolutely guaranteed.** Yet, still – despite all this *unique* knowledge: some would still decide to follow their own ways – they would continue to want something for nothing/ they would refuse to *change* their attitude (i.e. immoral enterprises, #1.12) as they naively would believe they can get away with it – not, in this reality.

You can walk in the circles, *refuse* to take any work – live without a goal, but your life would become depressing because of it, #1.1 (moral field, property). **If you don't develop/ expand – you perish.** None of those actions, change your situation.

Instead of taking all your life, **the easy-initially choices: which prove to be hard as you still have to work and tire/ jade yourself after the day's work to get the daily paycheck**, which would be probably blown by you in the next couple days, to repeat the vicious circle – to the end of your life: never being or becoming happy – it's time, to – by *taking* the process, #2 work your way up and succeed – even if it takes *some* time.

In practice: it takes infinity. Accept, that – until you *won't* be ready: you won't have.
There is *no* other effective way round, so why to not take this path once in your life and continue up – until the success? **It takes 5-7 years to Live for the *rest* of your life, due to this once-took effort/ by having all the money required to live on your current[459] level, without the need for any of the job.** It's definitely worth it, but you have to decide first: whether you really are *willing* to do whatever is necessary to pass those experiences.

You would have, but not all at once.

[459] If you decide to continue the process: you would *easily* surpass it.

2.54. THE BEST USAGE OF YOUR TIME

You've thought through already the previous day: what has to be done, today – you're focused, #0.1.

You wake up each[460] morning, immediately: begin to work, starting from the most important task of the day – usually, the hardest one. You do it, the best you can – at your personal best: urgently. You continue as such everyday.

The *best* and only time, to do everything – is, now. It's never enough time to complete everything, but there is always as much: to complete the *most* important tasks/ which matters, only.

You prioritize tasks, which require handling – delegate those, which can be done not by you.
All is dealt, *immediately*.

Focus always on finding a specific solutions to the problems – how to resolve them, as time is running...

[460] Diets matter, #3.21/ see sample ones.

Go yourself rest now, for all the day. Take yourself free time to rethink it all.

You *always* have to be prepared fully – for the very worst. For instance, if you're driving to a friend abroad: you have to plan what to do in the case of any problems i.e. if you won't reach the location, nobody would be at the address supplied or a contact would be lost. You have to create a map in your mind of way-out possibilities, *insure* the money required and *secure* them completely, #3.98C and do the many other *preparations* – not only in terms of food and water, but also any other circumstances or events which might arise like e.g. communication problems. You should know the laws of the country: you're going into, know address on memory – have a map, in your mind of the location and be prepared for every instance, so there would be *no* surprises on the way/ if they would be any: you would know what to do, because you've already thought it through.

It's translates to business, and every area of your life.

Disasters strike: to show you – your unpreparedness and to grow[461] you.

You won't always be on the *very* top or winning in *every* round – also, in the financial terms so be *prepared* forever for the sour years, by accumulating more than enough wealth, knowledge and resources: required to protect yourself first and your family. Things can turn around, very quickly – it's all temporary: adjust, adapt or *suffer* the consequences/ die in the decision of ignorance.

Insure, you would prepare for every[462] aspect of your life – for the worst and every possible scenario. Redundancy, is what counts – secure *everything* in terms of three/ four i.e. clothes, shelter, food and all the resources: vital for your survival.

It's an ongoing effort: to be continued – to the end of your life.

Nothing can be left to chance. If something *can* go wrong – it *would*.

Plan & prepare, *forever*.

[461] In order to develop: your thinking and preparedness.
[462] In particular: the work, you're performing – is everything, in it – is secured/ protected from the unforeseen?

Everything is *painfully* easy, when it's sliced – to the tiny pieces. Never watch or perceive the task *as* a whole, because it might outgrow you: the vision of work – split it instead on a tiny parts and work each day on them: keeping the *focus* and finish all, bit-by bit. All would be completed by you, in time – have although on mind: the big picture/ i.e. the whole project.

Cut your work on *parts* – work each day to complete one or few of them.
Have in mind, the whole picture but avoid to be focused on anything than your today – the *most* important task.

Work everyday towards the completion of your goal.
Persevere.

You must always set yourself higher goals for the day, because if you set them too small – even they, won't be done. It's *likely* that you won't achieve the bigger ones, yet only partially but: it's still better than none.

A_1

You do everything in a short-term pushes: you do/ you relax, you do at max/ you relax for a brief moment/ you continue, *until* the work – a tiny piece, is done.

Year-after-year. It's only possible for you to gain the recognition and to win: by delivering the expected of you. **Everyday – *systematic* work is a key to any success.** You need to focus, on the most important in life – to experience it, to the full.

You can be a perpetuous dreamer, but it's all real and to be used – the Law works with *consistency*/ now you know. It's all starts with the idea, a dream or you-call-it which is handled to you for its execution/ #2. You have to be imaginative, by unlocking your pineal gland – #3.23: to be able *successfully* execute it. Ability to grab ideas with your mind – plays an essential role and it's later a requirement.

Each and every action requires a proper knowledge on the subject. You have to know all what's required to *start* executing an idea in the real world, to continue those efforts of amassing knowledge everyday – period/ later, it's a necessity. You have to constantly develop: to be able firstly to realize the task, but secondly to grow also personally as it's required. It never ends, unless you decide to quit – after realizing series of the tasks leading to getting – the prize. Know, that aside of this striving [1]: you have to leave a piece[463] of those spoils you've attained, to others (which includes knowledge – an article or a book: would be sufficient).

When you rest – you relax, when you work: you do your best – always.

Health and bringing it back to the default: is essential, #3 – it includes diet.
Continue to work on *your* goal – given, by amassing everyday *new* knowledge required for its flawless execution.

Share, the spoils of it – knowledge attained, with others/ tiny part of it.
Ignore always, *all* the non-important rest. Invest *most*/ all of your time, to the cause – until: you complete it and receive the *desired* prize.

This way, *any* progress is possible.

[463] It's vital, because in your elderly years: when the ability to perform your work could be *decreased*/ therefore generation of moral energy would significantly cease: you would be faced with painful, long-lasting and terrible death due to moral suffocation (it's better to hang* yourself as a first impression: to those who had seen on their own eyes – people dying in hospital due to it, i.e. the 99%+). You have to think about it, in your life – similarly as for what you continue your living when you would stop your usual activities (*retirement*). It's required to progress/ lack of it: might block it, *effectively* (treat it as a necessary hobby/ which brings pleasure).
* You would be unable to, due to your low level of moral energy/ #1.1: when it comes/ secure it – i.e. the last, through works done in your life, *before* (i.e. as a result of your lack of free will – moral energy; besides, it's immoral).

2.55. SENSE OF URGENCY

You've got responsibility. Imagine, that you've wanted something *desperately* i.e. could be a drug/ package you've desired with food or a precious item like a laptop – just something: you've *wanted* so much it took ages to get. STOP. You're now the person, who is responsible for executing an idea in the real world – you want to order, item X which you desperately need as mentioned previous: you've got company A – which would send it tomorrow, yet they delay it and you get the item 7 days later; company B ships the item – next day and you receive it tomorrow. With which company you would stay with, in the future (where company A, does such delay one more time)?

It applies to the Laws, #2: you might *not* be chosen for an execution of the particular tasks – *losing* your best client, *ever*/ it's the point.

Tomorrow is the busiest day of the week/ but for everyone else – you work *just* now. You deliver everything urgently: work with a *sense* of urgency.

If you won't **be the best or become one in the process**, #2: you'd might *not* be able to realize your dreams because of this only one, single feature lack – develop it/ start to do everything, now and stay as such – forever.

You're *not* alone, for the tasks themselves.

XI

Be the best – do the *best* work possible, deliver urgently.

It's *crucial* to succeed.

2.57. TRAITS OF THE MOST POWERFUL

You must retain a full control over your *emotions* and *thoughts*: nothing *can* influence your inner feelings/ your composure. Your task, is to *just* share the work – not enforce it on anybody, but allow for others to use it. Moreover: you must always be unsatisfied with what you have, *strive* for more and *improve* your situation – continually. Never, is good enough – as there is always something, which could be better, much better. However, be appreciative and *thankful* for all what enters your reality – be here/ be present and act, for life.

Regain full control over self and over your emotions. Keep your composure, all-time. Forbid anything or anyone to influence it.

-

Be focused always on finding a *solution*, forget the phrase "what I'm doing badly/ what I've did wrong?" as it's a failure-type programming.

What I'm doing/ I've done right?
What could be done *better*?

This way: you would be able to find *solutions* much faster.
-

You would eternally be subjected to critique, but its how you deal with it/ whether it influences your emotions: which *really* does matter. Understand, that people would always talk and – use it to your advantage: *ignorance*, is perhaps the most touching – not the haters/ parasites.

Who cares, how the skeptics feel – it's not your issue. Learn to *improve* your work based on the criticism, but *refuse* to ever take anything to yourself.
Smile.

Focus just on delivering the very high, best quality work.

If you don't have enemies: you're striving *weakly* – towards your goals.

Learn how to appreciate people's time.

If you approach *anybody* with your problem: you've got *3, 5 minutes* at best – to grab his attention. Portray your task which you've prepared, to get the answer *clearly*. More, #4.3.

And remember one last thing...

It doesn't matter *who* thinks what: you must think for yourself/ not to be influenced. Investigate[464] however always the leads.

Avoid to ever think about the problems you simply *don't* have, currently.
However prepare[465] on each *real* eventuality.

Apply.

Be always inquisitive/ *ask*/ praise & want constantly more information.
Avoid to ever by ashamed by any of the questions.
Gather as much information as possible.
Investigate: *avoid* to be satisfied with generalities.

Train your nerve (impudence) as it leads to knowledge increase and *revealing* of the deepest-hidden secrets/ push it hard: to the very end (to the last word).
Encourage and reward each talk.

Avoid to ever step back.
-

[464] As somebody might be right/ pointed something which – you've missed. Adapt & *refine* yourself.
[465] You would spot the difference between the two, in time/ it's *subjective*.

People with *whom* you associate: reflect you in some way – grow your value, to progress. If you're low on the moral energy: you'd likely be surrounded by people of the same morality – which invites every bad side of it i.e. cheating, problems etc. Increase continually your self-worth – strive for it, #1.1 - #2 as it's of the highest importance/ in *your* life.

Avoid to *ever* be touched by anybody or anything – you'd might be laughed at psychiatric hospital, that you put your thoughts on the paper, but know: this reality, holds achievements for those who proceed with the efforts – giving them opportunity, to unlock the ability – to memorize the *unlimited*, by being blocked on the subconscious level to write anything again – creating a possibility for much more. Many more await, like *slowing* or *speeding* time up to the dangerous values, it's complete stop – freeze, where you're just suspended – the passage of reality in front of you STOPS and you're hanged in this particular moment of time: where, you've got the *ability* to spend i.e. a year, in the counter-matter[466] to rethink important issues for you and your goals at need/ all physical processes are stopped in the frame, time freezes and you've got a pure consciousness. It might seem to the next person: nothing had happened and – the time is flowing but not for you, which might give an enormous *competitive* advantage.

Think and perform even more than is expected of you.
Always add and do something extra to the work given. Forever look on the *bright* side of each and every: initially – seemingly negative, event.

Require and give *only* help in the form of a fishing rod with the knowledge attached, instead to push for the prize itself.

Always want and strive for more/ *develop* and expand, forever.
Require from yourself more and push your *boundaries*, continually – independent of any.

Be focused forever on generating a positive Karma, #1.2/ moral energy, #1.1 & material wealth/ knowledge, as a result. The rest – doesn't matters, in reality.

[466] / #1.11xE.

2.58. IMPORTANCE OF KNOWLEDGE/ PREPAREDNESS

In life one leads to another: similarly as skill progresses with the practice – increased knowledge and experience, as you're always taking the path of *highest* learning development. You deal with things, the ways you know – knowledge expands those horizons and transforms your options.

Repeat to yourself: *"I'm the best"* (remind yourself constantly, #2.1).

Knowledge itself is heavily guarded: you *won't* be allowed to know or pick up certain ideas, until you won't clear and study the last/ previous ones. It's like a castle, where you're outside – it's surrounded by walls and you *don't* know the princess is there: yet, which can be *only* conquered by taking the footsteps, using maybe a ladder to overcome the outer defenses – lacking any force entry. Therefore, *until* your effort won't be invested into attaining specific information/ thinking and putting efforts into practice – wanting to see, the patterns or get to the *truth*: you *won't* rather never be allowed, to know. It's the first level, only – to the *highest* understanding get only those, who were persevere enough to invest those hours and efforts to attain the stone-cap, of the[467] knowledge.

Truth, knowing it – is required: particularly, in the *important* matters for you. Health might be such example, where the 1st level of understanding, is knowledge that doctors are *merely* repeaters and have no real knowledge whatsoever – they're merely a drug dealers, like a car seller who pushes to you vehicles. However, in the case of the last: it's not so dangerous to buy a car which would broke, because it's relatively easy to replace it. It's not about the health, well-being or curing anyone but about the money which drives the business before you die, as a result of the drug usage/ which don't work.

2nd level of understanding – *only* when the first level, was acknowledged and tested – allows, you to see the big picture and the *real* drives and motives behind the industry, but you would never know – if you didn't invested your time and skill into finding methods, which would enable you to heal yourself. It's kept secret. **It applies, to *any* of the important knowledge/ understanding: that, you must *firstly* see the danger and invest your own *efforts* into combating your fears/ lack of preparation.**

It usually all starts with the last, which enables you to *conquer* the object of it – expanding your knowledge. Finding or realizing that the existing solutions or answers are inferior/ invalid and largely false – in everything, is a *part* of the understanding. It requires tenacity and courage to ask and test the unknown to find them, finally: which pays-off immensely. It's purposely done so to separate the seed from the chaff.

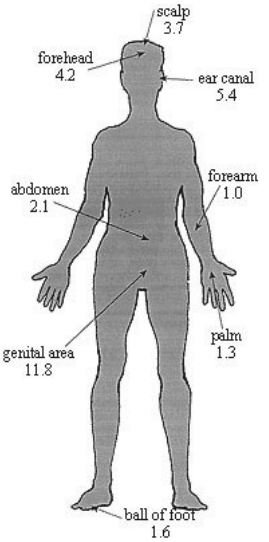
Invest always your own *efforts* to uncover matters for you important.
Persist at them: *until* you would succeed. It might take *eternity*, but you're required to crack each such matter.

Even if you were to be fed with 'a golden spoon': you won't know and accept this knowledge, until it won't be earned by you, fully. Therefore, *start* to introduce changes in your life, #2/ #3/ #1 & #0.1.

All the rest, would unfold/ it's *only* hard, to start.
Begin, the effort.

[467] It applies to the knowledge presented in this document/ i.e. you won't know it, unless you earn it.

You might feel, that it would be disastrous to have everything poisoned around you – that when you touch, you're 'dead'/ it's not *something* which you would fear, but it would be a catastrophic weapon – not wanted to be experienced. Therefore, after time – an actual experience would be brought to reinforce your strengths and to allow you get confidence to this matter, as you're uncertain of it and ill-prepared for its handling.



It's skipped that in those circumstances you're shown how little you know and brought to your knees, but *overcoming* those dangers makes you smarter and stronger: independent of any involved/ attached. It's commonly a rig placed, there: so you can't escape much the situation unless you deal with it, or a death awaits (e.g. sickness which causes to bring out all the symptoms of it after a contact with the toxin, endangering you with death due to it).

Absorption continues until all the toxin is absorbed through the skin/ with a relative rate as shown on the right picture. It's dangerous to spread it, on various places over your body as it might kill you. A 10% vinegar solution is used to remove the poisons – washing clothes is followed by soaking them in a mixture, then to use a soda[468] as a neutralizing agent. It has to be done all in a ventilated area, as poisoning gases are released. Experiences as such, put a deep mark on the psychic and *change* you as a person.

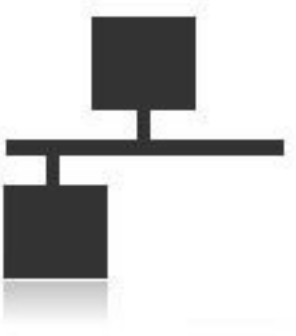
Find and amass new knowledge – use your thinking to *handle* the danger. Conquer and deal with *everything* which is thrown at you, completely.

Fear leads to knowledge. Conquering *fear* and dealing with the danger, through experience[469] imprints it deeply. Emotions/ denial never help and it's already learnt.

[468] E500/ Sodium bicarbonate, baking soda. It's advised to wash everything in a washing powder one more time with even more soda, – just to make sure it's washed properly.
[469] To *truly* explore each sector: it has to be done both ways/ dealt from the *two* perspectives.

In memorization of new information: you have to attach meaning to it, as it gives the *purpose* and *importance* in your mind for the data to be linked and used. It's the *reason* why you loose scraps which are at point: of no importance to you. Immense knowledge on the subjects of your interests, is the *key* which enables you to win.

In fact, you should increase the tempo of new data assimilation. Your mind is bored, when it's *not* working on the *highest* performance. For instance you might, PAUSE each 3 or 4, 7 minutes, sometimes even less – any movie or material he ingests. Watching movies at speeds up to 1.5x-2x at min. – if the voice only can be recognized. Scan pages, instead of reading them as a whole at immense, unbelievable rates (as usually the actual knowledge surpasses most, which is mentioned in them)/ to seek for the unknown pieces, ideas or perspectives of looking on matters and possibly *new* tactics or techniques which might prove themselves effective in the field/ patterns (the-sought after key which unlocks, the particular area: as you know now, upon what it's based). Programming i.e. websites – xHTML, CSS, JavaScript/ jQuery, PHP, MySQL might prove helpful to understand, as nothing teaches more as building and designing your *own* systems/ 'worlds'/ everyday search for new data + usually 2-4 hours daily, dependent on the requirements for up to 15h/ day but it has to be noted, that the *effort* should exceed the time value invested – it's all about the knowledge attained: where continual, seeking/ search for it takes the rest of time.

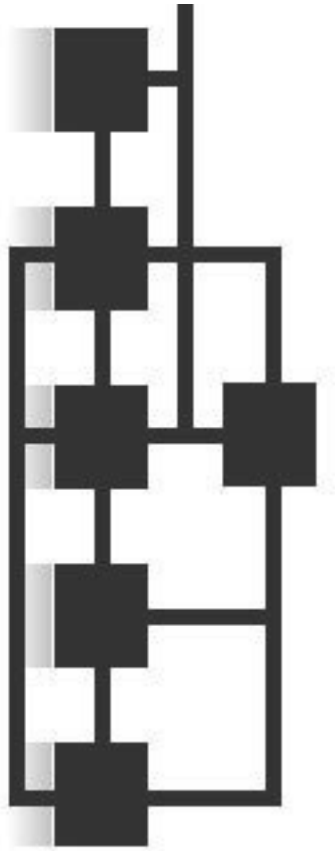


The 'hardness' of knowledge assimilation from a source: states usually *its* importance/ as an invisible moral field is to be conquered, #1.1 (on the contrary: information, which doesn't present value to your life is usually 'easy' to ingest). It might be a potential indicator.

Ingest new knowledge based on its importance/ need: usually the harder something is to be acquired: the better value it represents.
Invest 10-15, 25% time: to research off-fields, topics.

It would *pay-off* in time.

Work on a given tasks takes usually 7, 9 hours up to 11[470] – search 2-3 hours/ yet it's *heavily* dependent on the job itself, circumstances and those are only averages. None of time is *ever* wasted. In the rest/ 'relax' time – thinking occurs, which fills up the whole day/ it's like it: everyday. Even, when outside the duties, in time of relax.



Visualization and association of data, in the mind: plays a crucial role in the speed/ creating *pathways* to its access – usage (all information attained is remembered, but most lack means for its retrieval). Knowledge of this research area: helps immensely accomplish your efforts and it *should* be investigated, by you. If for instance: you've got to remember the #d1b048 sequence – turn it, into 'dibo' (as it looks similarly and HEX numbers include only A-E, 0-9) and you remember such person which was called as, from your childhood; for 48 – it might be your memorable room, from the colony you've been once (now, see the picture[471] of it – your friend walking into this room: associate it – with this information). This way, you're creating more routes to *access* this block of data, which would make it more memorable. If one chain, would be lost – you would have two retaining.

Write however everything.

Your research in another related fields, i.e. hypnosis, NLP, manipulation, communications, body language, memorization techniques, tactics, business, strategic thinking, cheats/ cons, conspiracies, knowledge about human mind – desires and drives & processes – including its flaws, seduction, marketing, survival, complete knowledge about the Universe – Universal Intellect and Laws operating here, selling, strategic, martial arts, science of power, influence, writing, programming, industrial processes, travel, curiosities, history, management, health, breakthroughs, study of patterns, novelties, science in general etc., where the first is to be mastered – a language in which most of the research data/ materials are (English): is *important*, for your advancement.

It allows you also to understand how people perceive you – by seeing yourself, through their eyes. It would allow you to *see* more (i.e. close your eyes, enter a mind of somebody else and try to crack his code of conduct/ how he perceives you, your work – imagine how he can talk about you/ your work, to gain a *valuable* insight – test it, in practice): followed by empowering talk – self-speak. Universal are certain abilities, and they are first to be *exploited* to become and be, the best.

Necessity is to conduct a *deep* research which might be helpful to attain your goals, #2. You must learn to combine the knowledge from *various* non-related, but important disciplines to achieve a real success. It's, a continual process.

"If none is done or known: everything, is impossible."
/ as reply

[470] However you Live it and think, all the time/ searching continually for a new, important data and experiences – which might further your cause.
[471] Unlocking of the pineal, #3.23: is required for imagination to *become* available for you.

It might be essential/ core to progress in the process, #2.
Your work is required.

Forever *think* for yourself and refuse to give *any* control to anyone over your life/ your personal matters – things, which are *for you*: important.

It's the must: do, investigate it all by *yourself* and let be self guided by your intuition/ into uncovering the unknown to you, at the time – important.

2.59. UNIQUE FEATURES THAT DISTINCT SUCCESSFUL/ THE BEST

You must to always believe in self. You must forever have an *unrelenting* attitude towards striving for your goals. You must be distanced, to self – to your goals, to your character as you exist on a *different* layer – you might suffer, but it doesn't influences you deep within – it's required and temporary/ survival, is the *most* important.

You must always fight to the very end. If you've lost, it doesn't matter: you *would* win, eventually – if not today, it is a matter of time. **You've taken already full control over your life, #2 and personal responsibility for *everything* you've got control over – and you keep it, this way to the *end* of your life. If you don't like something – you change it. You also believe, that everything *eventually* would align itself: as you've did your *best* efforts/ in your power – to be as such.**

Those, who lack power because of their belief system, #2.51 – 3.26: lack the sense of control and their life is a misery. You know it.

You've prepared enough and continue such efforts *everyday* to secure your standing, not only in the financial means but in life as a whole, because it gives you – this powerful inside feeling of power. You've got already the ability to say, do and think whatever is necessary – #0.1/ which pushes you towards your goals, all-time. Emotions are *replaced* by the knowledge, which you're attaining each and every *single* day.

You make use, of the below tactics, dependent on the tasks given.

You're only giving power over yourself to the degree you're accepting it and allowing other people to have on you. You understand, that by not demanding for yourself to be treated with respect: you're inviting other people to follow. **You demand respect and because of it, you get it. You know, you're powerful and people can either love you, but fear when they *influence* your actions in a meaningful, interfering manner. You always defend your position and value.**

You demand yourself to be treated as a King. You *rarely* use argument, but demonstrate your power rather through body language & calm, thoughtful response to events. You're beyond and are more important, than anyone – you're someone special.

…

- The core, of your *value* is the sense of achievement and power, you have. **You've got a *clear* sense of direction – wants, #2: which you acquire through taking and Living the constant process.** However you *rarely* reveal your plans and intentions, unless absolutely necessary or implied by the task, itself. You conceal your wants and desires – hide all your ego, striving to complete the tasks: with all your power and abilities, being the *most* important thing in your whole life experience. You realize, that by showing them to others – especially those, who have nothing to say or add as they've alone – *didn't* achieved much or their expertise is near none: you're risking stealing them from you, criticism which might influence your feelings, defenses which *could* be taken to prepare against the incoming – *loosing* a lifetime friend is acceptable and doesn't even touches you but to *loose* a person who might be helpful in the tasks – is something, unacceptable. You keep people in the dark, unless it's absolutely necessary for you, to show little of the project/ if so, even: you don't do it to the end, limiting it, to the *part* or parts/ required.

  You always have a *plan* and strive, everyday – for its accomplishment. You know, that if you *don't* have them long term: you're likely to decay and die, because of it. Therefore any free time/ rest – is taken responsibly only for the short period, or if tasked to in the awaiting for your missions. However, even in *such* time: you do the extra work of extending your knowledge in the areas which might *prove* important/ including those related, to borrow solutions or which might be connected.

- **You're prepared on every instance, outcome or circumstance – having all covered and you do it, *everyday* (repeatedly).** It's of fundamental value to you, as it allows you to sleep in night. You're not satisfied, until you've covered *everything* and ensured – it's all checked and verified to work.

- **You value people based on their *worth* to your goals. If they loose it: they become of much less value, but you take care about people. You treat *everyone*, as the possible mark to your goal: you treat everyone with proper respect, accordingly to their contribution.** You always come to somebody *with* something.

- **You know yourself and your standards: you don't accept anything below it, but use *every* opportunity to further your own causes. You mark high – you're ambitious.** You never align to the standards and plans of others i.e. family, friends or other people: *unless* they're yours/ and, or either advance your agenda. **You know what you want in your Life – you follow the once-selected, chosen path/ #2.**

- **You succumb to the highest moral values, in *all* your striving. You're the highest morally perfect person.** You know the dangers, you know how to act right, #1.1. You refuse to *w*atch on anyone else, as you've got your *own* way to follow. The more you're in control – the more powerful you feel.

POWER

- **It's usually never required to fight anyone on fists – *resolve* and problems by means of words/ joint communication.** For instance author of this book never fights – he never provokes, if assaulted – he goes or runs away without returning any punches – maybe at most sits down and covers his head with arms. He don't knows how to fight, yet he knows how to *effectively* kill and he trained those techniques/ which included defense from escaping various locks and situations to finish the deal. It might be possible to beat a person easily, but he's *not* interested in it – it's never his goal, he's holding and it must always be remembered/ i.e. by slowing time in mind, to 0.1x – using his reserve of moral energy to crush the bones with a punch, #1.1/ use few basic moves which he[472] knows, mainly to dismember joints. However, if the fight would have to be *executed* – it would likely be brought to the level, where the opponent is *weak*/ or has *no* knowledge whatsoever about i.e. usage of a poison, woman, throwing intrigue/ curse etc. as it's believed by the author: that everyone has got *some* weak spot. It's usually something which is to be handed: few punches mainly from open hands or a kick on the head, but it's the *price* to be paid for the striving/ as he holds no Karma, #1.2 for physical pain: merely none of it is felt – maybe he has got a scratch, at most. It's known to those around them, that he doesn't fights and it must be acknowledged. No one, *ever* knows or even *suspects* a thing/ would *believe* it, ever. It hasn't *ever* occurred for anybody to *really* create situation which would require to use any of them and with over half of the world as his enemy: with nearly everybody in his surrounding – a conclusion has been drawn, that it's *futile* to use force/ it's for the *weak* and the *weakest*, or to react emotionally which is revealing of the intents and information *not* to be acquired the other way. Besides, training something – creates an *urge* to test it in the real world and it might be dangerous for somebody else.

  If threatened or beaten: escape, or leave the situation – preferably, if your life isn't threatened: avoid[473] to fight. If the opponent pursues you: tell him to leave, escape one more time again – tell sorry, just to be left and use *everything* in your power to discourage him. If it doesn't works, use the below.

  Use an immediate light, but decided punch to the neck/ best, under the specific bump of Adam's apple, to *neutralize* the danger.

  Warning! A real strong punch to this point – might kill a person, *beware*.

  Groin area is also *very* sensitive, but it has to a punch delivered to the testicles/ to crush and squash them *efficiently*. It would give you some time.

  If you're really in a need of assistance when you're beaten, yell loud: "it's burning! Fire!!' as maybe there is someone around, who would help you. Count always *only* on yourself and what you know/ have with you. Pepper spray is for women/ it might not be enough[474] – beware, never provoke: it's *best* to be beaten or completely robbed than to *loose* your health. Never fight, with anyone *unless* your life is threatened.

---

[472] There is more to it as for instance: by exploiting mind's properties – you can punch such way that the last, i.e. opponent – *won't* see the incoming attacks, which nobody knows or uses/ where you stand solid and move only your hands. Similarly as the knowledge that you always punch: from the two *first* knuckles on each hand, from the thumb.
[473] If an aggression is made: it's usually the opponent who is *sure* of winning/ he's on his ground, might call for partners etc. (as a sole reason to avoid, any).
[474] Mainly, because you would simply have no time to even use it as danger is rarely seen in the case of men/ besides, it's a false i.e. *none* sense of security (more clearly: use the gas, completely = you've got a *serious* problem).

- **Wise & smart learn from the mistakes of others/ you learn *primarily* as such.** It's done commonly through observation, but also by getting such knowledge from *constant* education, i.e. books and movies/ ability to see, *spot* the patterns and errors of those, who were before. In order for you to perform at your very best: **you're attaining *everyday* all the possible knowledge related to your niche of work/ job or business – you're also attached to those highly motivated, knowledgeable and *skillful* people with experience**/ the smarter and probably wealthier than you (the *best* people, in the industry/ sharks). You've *escaped* the lazy/ no-knowledgeable environment and stick, with doers. You know, that you have to strike oil only once to be rich for the *rest* of your lifetime and you pursue the drill, constantly. **You're someone *better*.**

  You use a priori/ a posteriori approach, i.e. from cause to effect/ and from effect to cause: which leads you to finding the sought after answers. However you know, it might sometimes be *not* simply enough: therefore you proceed at expanding your knowledge and daily understanding, to always fight up to the very end – getting the answer, if the matter is *only* of importance.

- **Your *primary* goal/ want, in life is to attain as much money as possible – to achieve financial independence for the rest of your days *here*/ meaning: you don't *ever* need to work again, in it.** You firstly strive to the first, then increase the wealth – by taking and living the constant process, #2.

- **Adaptability is for you paramount.** You know, you would *persevere* – any conditions, get through any obstacles or circumstances. You value this skill, work on it everyday and develop. **You do basically what has to be done and thrive, by it.**

- **Boldness is like your second nature.** You're big in every undertaking, you value your ability to be seen and admired. Popularity is *everything*/ what's unseen – counts for nothing. You're the master of a spectacle, generating interest and King of the task. Quantity, not the quality is essential to build a momentum. You know how to *cause* people speak about you, your projects or businesses – it's by playing to score big, through boldness: you *really* win.

- **You always do the work first, because it's the *most* important thing in your life to deliver tasks taken in the process, #2 and/ where you can rest after – each day.**

- **Except being a moral person – it's important, what your friend[475] does/ if he's involved in immoral: after getting knowledge from him – you're likely to *end* relationship (by withdrawal).** You however understand that people are *imperfect* and do mistakes, so you offer advice to get out of the enterprise – and it's known, to the subject.

- **What you do today: would really pay itself in 5 to 7 year time in the future.** It's the secret to this illusion/ it's deliberately known and accepted, by you.

POWER

You strive for power and you get it.

[475] Any of them, with *whom* you associate.

Inverse paranoia, is the *way* to handle things/ looking what or who, might help or be used – in the situation: as there is always a way out or it is created, by the Laws. You know it, embrace and turn *everything* to your advantage/ as you know, that it works for you as you've took the process, #2.

- **Ability to make money, is *rather* more crucial than having them.** Price of the commodity might go down for a decade/ product or a line of them: become obsolete in the face of new solutions or clients become more educated to just stop buying and you're bust/ particularly, if took any debt for the development of your company (bank can ask to repay the debts *immediately* and you're broke without even a need for the previous).

  You watch your matters/ keep an eye on any dates of payments for things important to you. Fail at them and you've might *lost* – lots of work and value. Negligence is a serious crime for which you pay *daringly*/ to forever, avoid.

  You invest money in the tasks, #2 and *accept* if they would be lost/ because, you're really *not* about the investment itself – rather than in your experience: which you would gain because of it – that really do matters for you. You know, *everything*/ most would pay itself back – in time/ only possible due to it.

  You've might get repossessed, all wealth might be *nationalized* – you might *loose* all due to disaster i.e. nuclear or any other/ through toxins. You're aware that if you live in a major city like New York: it would be *destroyed* by the wave caused by a nuclear strike operation etc. like many other. Therefore the *only* thing, which really does matters to you – is your survival and the knowledge attained in this life experience: which can set you free as it provides the ability to deal with the *unknown* and all, which might endanger your well-being and *prosperity*.

  You know it – you're aware of such situation. Therefore, you *prepare* for the incoming – in all its aspects, including the financial. However, you *acknowledge* that money are a life-blood to the company – your Life and you've got them secured, kept *hidden* for the future/ along with the stacked resources and others – like a *secured* shelter: which would insure your very living and *provide* with an immense sense of security.

  You're forever in control.

Always those who are *weak*, on the basis of the soul value[476] itself – who *don't* develop themselves: die, usually in[477] agony. It's a gene *race*, where those *less* intelligent/ those who *didn't* learned to use their brains: clear the genetic material.

Avoid to be, one of *them*.

[476] Built upon a set of variety experiences/ knowledge and skill: developed during this and previous lives.
[477] Which is for them, their life: a never-ending struggle.

Your Life is how you expect and agree for it, to be. If you *don't* like something – take an action, to change it. You have to *forever* persevere, up to reaching the desired result. In order for you to become: you have to *change* your ways or re-invent yourself to successfully adapt to the environment – partially of your own creation/ which is a continual process.

- **You have to severely limit the frequency and size of gifts that you do over other people.** If you're known for instance as a person who sponsors e.g. vodka or other – it would be used, *against* you and you'd might get into trouble. You know, when to have a gesture and when to not – it's not granted that you would buy/ you *don't* must anything.

- **You have to make people around you *comfortable* & to cause them feel *best* at the subconscious level. You must be associated with *pleasure*, *power* – gain, *development* or *getting* the desired, e.g. women – then, people would desire your presence around them/ which would enable you to benefit.** People *don't* like perfect people, so you're required sometimes to display some defects – even faked, intentionally. Forget about the past/ focus only on the current gains – on now/ with relations to anyone, #4.3.

- **You have to be neat, *tidy* and clean/ shaved all-time.** Your underarm smell can be annihilated by the twice usage of soap – perfumes are an option. You have to be get rid off hair on your penis/ vagina and keep them bald – also underarms and *legs* have to be shaved, in case of women. You have to respect yourself in order to receive it back: also in the matters of personal hygiene.

- **You have to limit your meetings with other people as it would enhance their respect towards you, and the last plays a very important role. You have to guard your opinion merely 'with you life' as it's of the utter-most importance. You have to establish yourself as an *honest*, *hard-working*, person which is to be *trusted* – the *best*, in the industry itself. Any unjustified attack on your reputation, must be treated as an insult and the person/ threat confronted, *immediately*.** It's vital, always remember about it/ if you won't care: nobody ever would.

- **Pheromones – Pheromax, Man: 2.0mg Androstenol, 1.8mg Androstenone, 1.2mg Androstadienone; Woman: 3.0mg Copulins, 1.0mg Androstenol, 1.0mg Estratetraenol might be useful.** Be warned that overdosing this product or using it either with guidelines might bring you unconscious[478] to the hospital as a result of being beaten.

- **Let your works/ facts, experience speak for itself. Know that you *don't* have to show or *prove*, anything – anytime.**

- **You have learn to deny people help/ refuse *many* opportunities.**

If you don't see the clues – as you decide to ignore them: you're *likely* to fail each and every time. It also extends to help which is brought to you in a *form* of an important bits/ scraps of information, people/ disasters in your Life or other, *meaningful* events. It requires from you – thinking and awareness, of what is important.

[478] Confirmed: they work/ their effects might include: people in your surrounding become more talkative, social and sometimes eager to flirt. You increase the desire and interest – in your person. You become a person more attractive sexually. Your rivals treat you with higher respect – they seek for your approbation. You become a person dominating in the group. It works only for those who are *below* you or on the similar value of yours. It's a powerful tool which *might* serve the timely purpose, but rather avoid to use it long term/ later: *stop* to use it, at all.

Acknowledge.

You know, that in Life – independent of *how* bad it is, or what happened to you/ your close ones: it's never *so* bad to take your life away. You can always overcome any obstacle, problem or issue as you've got the power in you – the metagene of Creation/ to bring you, the desired.

In this reality, there *always* exists a solution to every problem, yet it has to be found by you. Begin fresh, stay with clear conscience and change your life.

It's *not* about the misery, but about the courage to overcome it.
-

The highest defeat ever – is to *ever* give up, mentally.

The winners, are not judged for their achievements but by their abilities to overcome the *greatest* hardships. **You're one of them/ in the stage of becoming, *because* you've took the process, #2 and decided to continue it.**

You would win *eventually* – it's absolutely guaranteed, by the Laws/ and the Universe (as those are rules, of the game – this reality).

If you work has to be *mental*/ let it be. *No* one cares: you're bound to deliver/ to survive. Important, in the last might be the tools you've got on you, yet also used to your work. Except items mentioned in, #3.98C: the rest might include the below.

(Not in order, of importance)

- **Wipes, pen i.e. Parker Jotter which lasts long & piece of paper**: mainly to be used in the toilet/ when you're outside to sweep yourself; to write something, to give it to somebody – to leave a message; paper can be used as a container for something loose,

- **Condoms**: they can be used for sex, #4.12 despite also as a container i.e. to carry water – if only not lubricated/ particularly important, because you'd might be refused love, without them,

- **Leatherman/ other multitools i.e. Cardsharp credit card knife, Tool Logic Survival I, Mykel Hawke® Survival Card**, #3.98C: make sure, they're legal to carry in your country; second employs: a serrated knife of tough stainless steel, a *magnesium* alloy fire starter, a loud signal whistle, plus an 8x power lens and compass, tweezers and toothpick and a hole for lanyard attachment – all, credit card size,

- **Lighter**: it's useful to carry/ to burn something, open a beer or start a fire – many uses,

- **50 plastic bags, 35l/ ~qt**: in case of cold temperature – you can wrap yourself around, can be used as a *cover* for rain and it has got many other uses; can also serve as a container,

- **100% steel hip-flask 240ml/ 8oz or 270ml/ 9.1oz**: filled with 10% vinegar solution for a pesticide disinfection or as a cleaning agent; can be used as a container to boil water and for many other purposes,

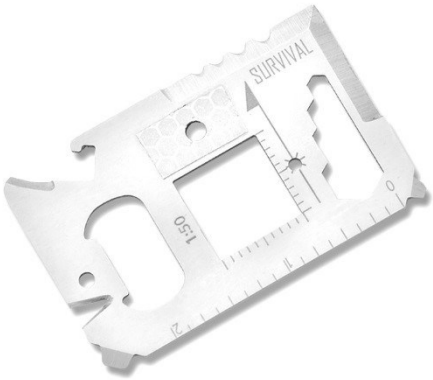
- **Leather wallet, with memory stick/ MMC card – pendrive with usb – usb memory credit card**/ all three, **sticking plasters/ adhesive bandages** and your personal **business cards**; where part of the equipment can be placed – neatly, memory stick can be glued to your body with the use of Super Glue (cyanoacrylate[479]); you should typically carry all the documents as it would enable you to save time, in a case of their need; you should give to anyone's interested/ a potential client: your business card, to *insure* his contact – selling your products more *effectively* or gaining on the possible *cooperation*,

- **Mobile phone** which has a presence, camera – GPS, audio mini-jack, notes and calculator, touch-screen included: you should always have money on it, to be able make and receive calls.

[479] Non-toxic: was used to glue wounds of soldiers – safe.

The redundancy rule of three, states that i.e. fire: if you were to *loose* your lighter – you would have still kindling in the survival tin and in the survival credit card – extended by the knowledge, on how to make it without any tools – which is hard. It applies to all and everything: money – you put it, in 3 places on you etc. so you're always prepared for any situation, in this reality.

Knowledge, knife and fire – after: are *usually* the most important tools in any survival event and there is nothing more important than your Life/ therefore, look after it. Be thankful and appreciate for what you've been *able* to have or get, in order to become the best.



Know/ some might require being reversed in particular scenarios.

- Perhaps, the *most* important skill of all/ leading to power, is **the control over self emotions**. An emotional response to event or a situation – is the single *greatest* obstacle to any achievement as it clouds your reasoning: you can't judge, can't see the situation clearly as it is/ you *reveal* besides your intents – *loosing* control. If outer communication is based on emotional responses like screaming or use of force: it blocks *any* opportunity for influence/ to shape people to your goals as they tend to close in themselves/ which reveals the *weakness* of character etc., #4.3.

  Be discreet, *think* before you tell something important to anybody. Listen to the news, but react coldly, without *no* emotions, as you were unaffected. You're forbidden to take anything personally/ you're not touched by any. Whatever anyone thinks is irrelevant to you, as it's his problem and you know yourself better than anybody/ your standards: nothing can *affect* your thinking or deeper *convictions*/ you've might however acknowledge them and suit to your needs for your *own* personal development.

  You *can't* rather repress emotions like love, #4.16 or anger, but you've got *full* control over how you express them. They never tend to influence your thinking or the strategies you take, towards yourself/ life. If you're striving to destroy an enemy that hurts you – it's far better to keep him off-guard by feigning *friendliness* than by showing your anger, #1.11X.

- **Instead of thinking about something i.e. how much you're tired/ how you're lazy and don't want to – *just* do it/ the task, with the inverse thoughts.** Then, relax.

- **Power requires commonly the ability to play with appearances. You have to learn, in the whole process, #2 of attaining knowledge: to wear & use many *deceptive* tricks on many levels with the prospect to persuade and influence/ all, within the moral boundaries.** You *don't* have to tell everything i.e. 'because it has to be so', 'because it's required'/ no-because: you can *pretend*. **You've learned how to conceal your intentions.**

  You're aware: you *can't* succeed unless you would take a distanced approach to yourself and your person, as a character/ your nature. You use different masks for various people: the moment they're required. You know that they're expected – you're becoming a master of play, to *further* your own causes. **In *order* to receive: you must give first.**

- **If you can't make a decision: throw a *coin*/ take the choice which *first* appeared in your thoughts.** You must be decisive, all-time.

- **You've mastered the skill of: patience.** It's a *supreme* virtue of a gods, not without a reason – you know it. You're the master of time and control/ never *seem* to be in a hurry or *out* of power. **You've got the supreme patience, as you know/ have the knowledge backed by the deeper belief: that *everything* would eventually align itself, as you've taken and are Living the process, #2/ which is the truth.** Impatience on your side might be the *causality* for painful mistakes and bad judgments/ let your enemies make them.

- **Never listen what people have to say or speak, but look *only* after the *effects* of their actions/ judge them, by the outcome// which *particularly* includes women.** Avoid to be deluded by anything else.

POWER

- **POWERFUL PEOPLE *measure* and *judge* everything by the terms of its real acquisition cost.** Not only the price counts/ is included, but also the time, the nerve, many other variables – the value spent, which is the *real* price. You've might perhaps achieve something, but at what *personal* cost? It's essential to *only* select those things, take those actions, associate with those people which or who are valuable in the terms of *real* gains/ acquisition costs – prices to pay. Avoid to *ever* engage in actions which are a waste/ not earning back your time or money invested.

  Life is short, opportunities *few* and you've got limited energy to spend. **You choose wisely/ use your time *only* on the valuable – with, the tasks provided in the process/ #2.**

- **It's forbidden for you to be bound, to *any* items or to *glorify* them/ or *pray* to – be *proud*, of any.** It might come a time: when you would have to leave in less than 3 minutes, take your already-packed bag, #3.98C/ as the World War III starts. Fail at it and you're *likely* die – they're all bought, they don't represent ANY real value. They're *only* items – they're only items... a ways/ tools to achieve the end means.

  Your Life is only of *true* value – everything else, is *expendable*/ you know it: *truly* mean, prioritize. You're guided, by it/ investing in self – everyday.

- **You're *becoming* greater and more powerful by speaking less than necessary.** Your silence makes others – feel uncomfortable and therefore, they *commonly* subconsciously want to feel the gap between the words: revealing valuable information – hidden motives and weaknesses. **You're an excellent speaker and a delightful listener: you always *more* listen than talk, i.e. in 2 ears – 1 mouth proportion.** You *allow* the speaker to tell of himself as much as he wants/ encouraging the talk, by asking the questions – directing a dialogue on the *pathways* you're interested in, #4.3.

  You're a *likable*/ moral person and as you speak less: you're more *profound* and *mysterious* which drives power to you. Lack of information is a strong tool when you've learned how to use it – to your advantage. **You know it's merely impossible for other people to do what you want, by *only* talk/ you use this knowledge, to influence. You've created also a habit to never move your lips *when* your subordinates do.** You're also reducing the chance to say *something* foolish by talking less as words are powerful and when once said: they *can't* be reversed.

- **You've became a master psychologist by studying and seeing other people's motives, intentions and plans – of what's important to them: how you can *acquire* their help and cooperation/ what point to touch, to receive.** You never discriminate anyone, but study *everyone* and are wary who you trust. **You never trust *anyone* or put a *complete* trust to no one. You always verify and check, as it's the *highest* mark of confidence.** You study all in your surrounding and out of it: including the loved ones – your family, friends, helpers and enemies. **You've learnt and mastered, the art of *indirection*.**

- **You draw attention to yourself/ & your business by creating an unforgettable experience, even controversial image. You court scandal.** It's usually *far* better to be attacked than to be ignored. Everything is *judged* by its appearance. **You've established for yourself an image of *quality*/ which sets you apart.**

  You also understand that people feel a sense of *superiority* to a person who's actions they could predict, so you either use it to your advantage/ or portray an air of unpredictability, as of the *requirement* for your goals. You use typically the aura of mystery, to make yourself *less* obvious to others as it drives the power and interest/ increasing the popularity of your works.

- **It would be *repeated* forever again: look for the future, but focus only on the *present*/ on now – by *constantly* thinking throughout all of the problems, circumstances which might pop – to be prepared, before.** You must *imagine* all permutations of the possibilities which might affect you, because by seeing clearly many steps ahead/ also through proper preparation – knowing, what might happen: you're increasing your power and peace of mind.

- **You never listen/ believe to *any* of the misfortunes – they're like an infection, a *disease* that poisons your will: overtaking the whole body. Everything which isn't bringing you to your goals is EVIL and you avoid it – never associate with it/ which includes people. You're forbidden to let *any* misfortune to your Life – complaint & negative/ not-powerful, power-bringing emotional states are like a parasites transmitted through the skin: they poison you, leading to the disaster.** You know, that by letting evil to your life: it would become a disaster/ you refuse to listen ever or let anyone *forever* with such stance/ approach to *your* world.

  You never *likely* to associate with those, who *share* your defects/ as they would reinforce everything which holds you back. You create an associations with those: who share your affinities. The people with *who* you spend your time with – are critical: it's the single *most* important bridge to success or agony, in another misery. **You avoid the diseased, and if anyone becomes one: you remove[480] them from your Life, *instantaneously* and *permanently*.**

- **You never win through argument – actions and demonstration are much more *powerful*.** The truth is generally *seen*, not heard – you know that, make a use of it. There is usually no point over winning minds, unless they're *required* for your goals or you're the controller – you use your time *wisely*. The problem with the first, is that many might agree on the surface, but it *won't* be accepted/ ever to be resented inside and it only *counts* as it provides the *desired* change.

- **Learn others to make the work for you – the one, which can be done by them. If any is required for you to know or you're inferior with: learn from the best, to amass the knowledge and make it on your own.** Hire slowly, but fire *fast*. It's impossible to achieve anything worthwhile by yourself only/ or it isn't *clever*. You have to work smart and effectively: not to *ruin* yourself by the effort. **You've learned to take an advantage of other people's work to further your own cause – you're required to borrow from the past, to have more time for *yourself*/ to attain and deliver *efficiently*.**

- In your way to *power*: you would find yourself constantly in the position of asking other people for help. **You know to never appeal to their *mercy* or *gratitude*: you always adjust to their self-interest when asking for anything, #4.3.** Is the person concerned about his reputation or social standing? Does he have enemies you could help him to vanquish? Does he needs *valuable* knowledge or has some sort of problem which you could resolve? What motivates him? What is his interest, to promote yours? Nobody *ever* cares or cared, about you – the way you do/ you know people, understand their psychology – use it, to further your agenda/ which includes tasks.

- **It's critical to crush your enemies completely – leaving them no space to operate. You give them *no* hope, *no* maneuver.** You give an option: you're with me OR you're my enemy/ out of business. It would make them think/ to *regret* their choices if they weren't in favor to you.

- **If you do something – you do it, to the very end. If you *start* something – you *finish* it. If you work – you work. If you relax – you relax.**

  You've learnt to complete the taken task, to the end – *until* you can take another/ it's applied to all mini-tasks i.e. when in a toilet: you finish the deal, before you're able to return the call made to you. You eat – you *finish* the meal to the very end, before you would go to the toilet. You do only one thing at a time, to its completion – to the end/ you've made a *habit*, of it.

  If you do: you do.

[480] Which is: the *most* important action – to take.

- **You make people dependent on you, unless the tasks you take – *serve* other purpose.** You know that if the person isn't needed, wanted or his skills become obsolete: he dies or is doomed for a prison, in the *society*/ so you're always *versatile* and suited to *withstand* every conditions.

  What is *lost* by killing you? Are your replaceable? **What can you do to make yourself one of a kind/ the best – the all-time required specialist? You're guided by this question, to become even better – everyday.**

  The ultimate power is to make people as you want or wish/ it's achieve usually through the relation of dependence. You'd might want to cause other feel *weak* or *inferior* without you, making for anyone *very* hard to find any replacement whatsoever – in the extended period of time. You've might also want to entrench yourself in *various*, many *structures* that doing without you: would lead to chaos. Knowing also other people's secrets – holding them secured to you, makes you untouchable/ ensuring – they would be released in case of your death or betrayal etc. **You've got a talent, a creative skill and you find ways to make it look as you're truly *indispensable*.**

  You make the people *dependent* on you, by their *happiness* – prosperity and well-being and *because* of it: you rise to the top/ *fast*.

- **You always mark *dumber* as you are.** Most *don't* like usually those who are smarter/ or much smarter and talented than they – it *causes* resentment/ you know it. **You cause people to feel *more* sophisticated than you and they're letting their guards down. They keep you around, because they *gain* from you and the longer you're around: the more opportunities you get.** You're like a *harmless* pig, who nobody would suspect: could harbor a *dangerous* ambition.

- **If you've made a mistake: admit to it if it's required, immediately – next – fix the damage done/ *repair* your actions.** Never make it again, #0.1. The way to do something, is to just do it right/ even *faking* it first: until it becomes *your* reality.

- **In order for you to gain power: you must be a source of it, for others.** Be a source of pleasure to others – play to people's *fantasies*, dosing them *appropriately*. Never promise a *gradual* improvement through hard work: rather focus on the moon, the great and *sudden* transformation and a bag of gold.

- **If you believe: you're destined for a great things – this inner-deep conviction will *radiate* outwards/ attracting others which would follow.** Just as a King is surrounded by an aura of royalty: people would start to think you must have *s*omething *really* of value to be so confident. **You *wear* such crown and you feel no sense of limits/ or boundaries which couldn't be passed, or done/ accomplished by you. You've allowed yourself to do what's moral and of your own desire/ to *achieve* what you want in life, taking the risks to succeed at it. Only due to this *transformation* of thinking: you're achieving forever the desired, as you fight to the very end – infinitely/ nothing can conquer your inner feelings or convictions and you're the best, eternally.** It *radiates* forward.

- **Ability to concentrate all your forces/ on a *single* task – to push it to the very end, is the most crucial to *any* success.** 1 goal, at a time – #2.

In the end, there are *two* rules of success. **1st: is to never tell everything/ to the end.**

/

Life is all about power: the sense of *control*.

If you give it away – your *power*, to the outer circumstances by choosing such beliefs: you're *losing* the war, because you've got little to none influence over such an external events. It leads you to *misery*, *depression*, *lack of purpose* and *deficit* of attraction by others.

If you retain your power inside of you: put the faith, backed by the belief in you/ your responsibilities and the will to change: you can improve your situation. Later, you attain the *powerful* sense of control, as you progress with it and your Life turns on the *very* best.

It's only up to you, whether you would take such choice – #2/& stick to it.

Up, to every each prize.

2.9. EPILOGUE

Life is by all *means* hard: some have it better some don't, but through the appliance of knowledge and keeping *forever* the highest morality – it can become the best experience ever, by all means.

Doing the best work in the world: gives you only a sense of empowerment and pushes you towards the goal realizations. The *highest* weapon on any critic/ parasite, is for you to just don't care – his or her points are *irrelevant* to what you do as you've got your composure all-time/ it's their problem, not yours. You're *unaffected*. **Believe it's already yours, only it would take a little to get you there.**

Most of the knowledge is connected highly within each self. For instance, if you're an excellent painter: you should focus your development also on *other* areas of interest, which would make your business running smoothly, i.e. selling, business, marketing and promotion, cheating/ for the stake of exploiting human desires in your works, social communications and all the other which serve the purpose. The most single mistake, is to *ever* focus on one area of development (in fact – programming, NLP, universal Laws are the most crucial areas of interest – which should be pursued, but who would know it? You would find, if you seek – to find and become the best, in your area). Moreover, you should also study other artists, history, know everything about your field[481] (by following the *inner* desires of soul, being passionate and strive to become the best – #1st in the world). When those traits: are acquired in the process – you won't imagine any other Life and it's the measure of it.

It's always like, that those useful to the Creator are thriving and took care for and those who are not, because of their own choice: get stranded, strangled and suffer (the sheep)/ for their whole lives.

No purposeful effort is ever lost.

IMPLEMENT AND FOLLOW FOREVER

Question always, for a lifetime – your procedures, the things you do: do they've got sense, can all be more *efficient*? Walkthrough every process you do, periodically by adapting *changes* – immediately.

Refuse in Life for *anything* to get you: by taking maximum precautions, learning and preparing for the *very* worst/ acting *only* morally. It involves thinking and constant development.

Change your area of Living/ profession, place of operations every 3-5 years. Constantly develop by perpetrating new projects, learning new skills and improving yourself to strive for the best, only. Be the *best* in the world as its entirely possible for you[482] – for everyone.

Develop yourself constantly, every minute of your Life.

What should motivate you: is what stays – on the end as it only *truly* matters/ when you die, people would only remember what you've contributed to their lives. In the end, when the play passes: you're left with nothing of value, by taking any other approach to life. Moreover, you don't have to work your whole life – only those 5, 7 years to be able to Live to the end of it, being independent financially as a result of this one, single decision with which you've stayed/ stuck for this time. Nobody told it would be easy to start. Keep the faith always with you, to the end and after it – forever.

---

[481] A professional fighter, except information included in #2.59: must use a special mind programming designed for the purpose of becoming the best – in history/ do obligatory body cleanse, #3 with intestines as priority/ store all-time sperm inside for up to few months before any battle, #3.95C, test the fight performance in starvation, #3.1 – if only detoxified fully, breathe a special mix of gases similarly as divers do – before and in the breaks to saturate the body, use lowering body core temperature device, apply urine on fists – body and add organic oil/ possibly special pheromones, wear red shorts, rehearse in mind/ watch all the possible fights to study patterns etc.

[482] Being limited to areas of the *inner* desires of soul, which are remarkable & *beyond* what you can reach in a lifetime.

Life now is easy, because you don't have to worry about anything – you just work[483] your way on a *simple* goal/ *not* require to do anything else, in this one: particular, moment of time. You don't look future: you take from the *past* and ensure its delivery. You attain aside any possible knowledge of use, gain valuable experiences and are in effect: the *happiest* person in this world/ having *only* to know, what you want as when you've took the process, #2 – everything in this reality started to work on your advantage.

It's all to be gained this way, little to none – any other: it's the code of this reality. You would attain it, through taking this path. FUN is the process, but it comes *later* – when you would get the required. It's only possible fully, fastest and it's all about the work, fun and pleasure. It becomes *easier*: when you make it fun – are attached emotionally and enjoy, the whole experience.

When you take the process – you stick to the *end* of it. You can have breaks, but you push it to the end. Then, you truly win. Moral energy, is the key.

You must have everything own and it's achieved in/ through the process.
Yet, you have still to take it – #0.1, #2.

The process would lead you eventually, to the prize – it's a Law, it *performs*/ make the best efforts, with urgency: to perform at your part, of the deal. Your success is absolutely guaranteed if you would only deliver/ which you're always able to.

Take the path, #2.
Now.

// If you won't do something now with this information i.e. order organic food, #3.21 to prepare it with the guidelines attached/ any other – throw this book away or give it to someone who would; share it – either way.

[483] It's not work, either way – it's just "sitting and doing" which doesn't *feels* like any/ *pleasure* is derived from it.

Independent on how low you are, *imperfect*/ *where* you are in life – evil, poor or in *what* trouble, problems, you-name it etc.: you can *always* change everything, in an instant. It takes only a split-second decision with which: you have to stay, #2/ any breaks are included. The rest, would unfold.

It's how it is, in this reality.

You might *perceive* process as a journey which takes eternity, but the truth is different. It's *easy* – you just have to TAKE *THE* FIRST STEP and *continue*.

In fact, it's plain – clear: despite, you have to perform your works.

You push, fail, you push another project to its completion – you fail, another one – to fail again/ you must however do everything to succeed. The beginning is the *hardest* – the '1st year' where the *most* resign. The 3rd year – you usually *succeed* financially, to loose it: to keep the motivation – to understand how to *handle* the money. You have to learn fast, perform your work at your *best*, *urgently* and it's all/ *everything* would later be covered.

It's worthy to forget about the time: just enjoy it, in its all completeness. In the end, it's only a blink of an eye and you've got pockets full of cash, staying with experiences and financially *independent* on your current[484] level of Living – to the rest of your life.

Who wouldn't take it, #2?

Your Life would *change* after those 5 or 7 skinny years, on the very best.

It's unbelievable more to it. This book is merely an *introductory*, to inspire you to take the action. Make it, now – #2.

[484] Yes, you see it correctly: you work your way for 5 to 7* years at your *best* performance – delivering and you're financially free for the rest of your *lifetime*/ if your strivings only involve it.
It's the *ultimate* goal, of it.

* Conditions might wary due to your preparedness and current level of morality/ #1.1 & performance of work performed, but if *only* applied all of those teachings from this document – learned and done everything: it's granted. / As it exploits at max those set-by-God, #1.11xE: algorithms (*value* of this work; share it, secure).

THE FULL RESTORATION OF HEALTH

Before you would engage: it's required to quit any pharmaceutics[485]/ other completely, be at least 18 years old, not pregnant, certain conditions might be a contradiction to it (see agreement on the first page, for more).

3.01. PREFACE

This process would restore your health in 100%. It means that any symptom, sickness and disease would be healed, when applied completely. In particular sections an additional time might be required to do so, until the symptoms retreat fully.

Health is probably the *most* crucial factor in life, as it dictates – the energy levels, clear thinking and many other important in the process/ #2. Therefore it's a duty, independent of the current health status – to introduce and perform all the steps required, to win yourself those qualities: for most, beyond any idea what is achieved due to it. When you would complete this procedure: you would be in terms of thinking, well-being and energy levels – transcendent to anyone and the last would pay by itself with great benefit.

Independent of the current health level: by passing this process you would get an unimaginable boost when all the body functions – would be restored, the last cleansed out of parasites, toxins and all pathogens. Imagine yourself to be 10x more – it's what's achieved, for everyone who had successfully completed it – it's unbelievable more.

All needs to be applied in order set, as changes to it might cause severe consequences (none of the stages can be skipped, if not written otherwise). The last can be only altered when having a confirmed cancer or a Lyme disease (suspicion is enough, #3.95A & #3.95B).

If you *won't* complete the full body cleanse: your state and health would stay on the same level, with the tendency to decrease (and with the increasing consumption of GMO foods: to indirectly *die*/ put yourself on the brink of death and with the notice, that – the damage done might be irreversible beyond certain point). Nobody can or would do it for you – so you would either do them and become healthy or die in the process of avoiding.

If you would follow and Live accordingly to those rules – you would be healthy. If not – you won't (or be partially, with the tendency to decrease at max.)[486]. It needs to be noticed out loudly, that if you haven't implemented them fully: you have no knowledge whatsoever, what this word actually means.

Completion of the whole process is required to experience the full health and all stages are necessary/ only natural foods, herbs and minerals including electricity are used, to bring it back – it's completely safe.

[485] As combination of them with herbs/ chemicals used in treatment *might* be lethal.
[486] Little variations in diet are possible like e.g. full raw diet, no cooked, no meats etc. but the solution proposed are the *best* existing, including also your comfort and are also cost-effective.

If you've had shared this book already: you'd probably found someone already who is willing to do cleanses – parallel to yours. It would be probably helpful, for some/ decision is already made.

For your own stake and well-being – share this document now.

Begin the treatment, now/ drop of *any* pharmaceuticals, others – is required before.

3.1. 7-DAY INITIAL STARVATION

Starvation is probably the easiest and the most pleasurable procedure existing, only human beliefs based on prejudice and implemented beliefs are telling to think different. It's *easy*, as you just drink only water all the time/ you might have additionally a need only, to leave when other people are around: cooking and also – skip to see any foods. **When you drink pure water: the hunger actually disappears after completely and you're 'fully eaten' to the limits – the last is *really* present for the 3 first days only.** Then, the pleasurable state sets in – peace of mind and a feeling in which probably you would love to be permanently – beautiful sense of world is around, as you're clear with everything: have got an outstanding thinking – not interrupted by any, of the non-important/ i.e. later, read further. It's also the best[487] method to drop any addictions, #2.2 as organisms forgets the old.

DO

In time of starvation: please order organic foods – mentioned in, #3.21 and after completing the first – start to apply eating those guidelines, immediately.

When you start the starvation you must ensure, that you would acquire organic food in the end of its completion as it's forbidden to touch anything *except* it (which is not BIO/ organic/ ecological). If you don't live in the vicinity of such ECO shops or they're not available at your place – you should place an order at the start of this process (*now*) and wait for the shipment near the end of it (details are in next section, #3.21).
In any other instance, skip this step.

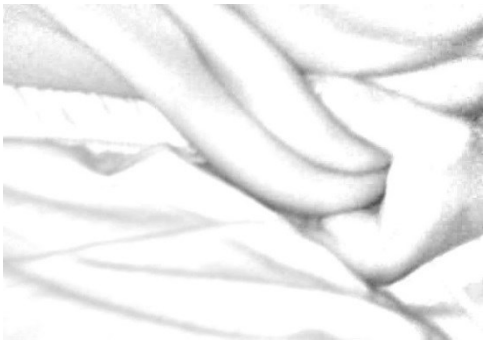
Organism periodically needs to clean itself, from deposits that were held by years of intoxication (food, air and environmental). **The only *viable* way, that can't be skipped and replaced by any other means: is allowing it to do it alone, by actually giving the time to perform the work – achieved only, when refraining completely from eating.** Starvation brings balance and harmony to the body. It's the time, which is used to normalize its functions and to heal – fix organs, burn and/ or expel toxins. Analogically your body: can be summarized to a *hoarder* house, which is cleaned of all the unusable/ dangerous trash, dropping all the redundant and toxic (see pictures on next page).

[487] It includes predominantly addiction to the previous, chemical/ pesticide-infested, processed 'foods'/ i.e. particularly perhaps your old diet.

Your body, after using glycogen from muscles and liver – is forced to go deeper to burn fat and accumulated in it toxins but also all the useless and sick (where the first lasts to three days, after which the healing process *starts* and starvation takes place). A general review is conducted, in which all the bodily functions are restored, including metabolism, cleaning all of organs and also those connected with the immune and nervous system. In those conditions: your body is able to work very well, using *only* reserves which were accumulated for all the years before (fat only is burned in such period and all the unusable, toxic, redundant so it's *completely* safe – a typical person is able to drop up to 7-10kg/ 15.4-22lbs[488] in this time or more of pure fat, without touching any muscles).

[488] It depends, but it's advised to begin with short-term hunger strikes like in this cleanse (all fat can be dropped in starvations: the *most* effectively and *totally* safe). In order to burn it completely: it's enough to extend the time of days when you stay completely out of any food/ i.e. you prolong those recommended 7 days by 3, 7 next days (if only fat is present on the belly, for it to be safe). It can also be done, by taking two 7 or more day starvations.

In the first instance, artery & veins are cleaned where the cholesterol (fat) has been deposited, as it's a good source of fuel and all deposits which are unnecessary and which gathered as: cysts, bumps, outbreaks of purulent e.g. under teeth, brown senile dye, calcium salts, pimples etc. but also bacteria, dead or abnormal cells. Diseased tissues are burned quite fast. A thorough cleanse of the body happens, from toxins which are known for causing extensive damage after certain time and accumulation. What's more, organs such as brain, heart: *keep* their weight, whether subcutaneous tissue looses it up to 95%.



Nothing is touched, until fat is burned nearly completely, so there is absolutely *no possibility* of death during the sequence, when the above rule is preserved. In this period symptoms like headache, increased sweating, rapid or irregular heartbeat, periods of lowered well-being could arise and they're normal and expected, as they imply that toxins or sources of a disease are burned, being simply a *manifestations* of the healing process – you would feel weak until the body won't detoxify itself.

Therefore: you should *start* the starvation now as it's very simple/ it's the only way to pass it.

ACT NOW!

STOP to eat now: at this moment you're allowed to drink only pure water for the next 7-days (remember that consuming *anything*, like e.g. sip of a drink or a *tiny* chunk of food, medicine – breaks the starvation completely; it takes the next three days again – to restart it, after the body: would switch to internal nutrition – starting the *real*, 4-day hunger strike). You're allowed then to drink only pure water.

You won't die, as *nothing* is touched except redundant, toxic waste and fat in your body.
It's *easy*. It's safe.

After completing the full term starvation: please make sure you would resize your stomach properly by eating very small portions of single, un-mixed food (as it shrinks and it might cause pain to eat at full, immediately after). **It's forbidden to touch any *other* foods, than organic and to eat in any different way, than the sample diet from #3.21 (with the guidelines included).**

Avoid to think about it, *just* do it – it's something which obligatorily needs to be done.

Cease to eat *now*/ drink only pure water.

IF YOU'VE FAILED – START AGAIN, ALL THE TIME UNTIL YOU SUCCEED[489]. YOU DO ALWAYS AS SUCH, WITH ALL – DENYING YOURSELF TO BE DEFEATED IN ANY TERMS.

PROCEED WITH READING TO, #3X: BUT CONTINUE ONLY – IF IT'S COMPLETED.

You should perform at least three 7-day starvations to clean yourself completely.
Do one best in early spring, each *consecutive* year.

[489] When the programming from #0.1 would set in: it would be *easy* to pass. However, complete it at this time as it's plain-easy. You *shouldn't* eat additionally at all, when sick.

3.2. INTRODUCTION OF NEW – ORGANIC DIET, RULES OF EATING/ ELEMENTS TO ELIMINATE

Certain elements are required to function properly and *at* your best. Therefore, a set of rules of hidden very often knowledge: needs to be applied, as it gives the incomprehensible results.

3.21. DIET GUIDELINES

If you still feel that GM[490] is imaginary – take a look in your past experiences: you've probably eaten a banana, pineapple or a corn/ any other food[491] after which your stomach was in pain: you've felt unwell at best or cooked lentils, that after over four hours or more caused such discomfort. You've probably ingested chips or any other foods, with canola or sunflower oil – that caused similar reactions (no, it *wasn't* food poisoning in the sense what it used to mean – the *food/ oil* was poisonous and it would happen all the time when you would consume it). Those foods are GM and are deadly – harm the body leading to organ malfunction and failure – *permanently* decreasing energy and plunging your health, causing infertility – so you *won't* be able to have children/ pass your genes – *forever*, intoxicating you – lowering all your well-being and taking away satisfaction from your life (which might be not known to you, as you've never had the chance to experience what means to *be* healthy).

Yes, the last might look normally but they're a potent poisons – *those* foods, so understand it once or die (by continuing to eat them *like* many, who died before you *due* to this one, single selection). It's not anymore a question of choice, but rather one of death or life (as serious, as it is). It's only your life and you would bear the consequences of your decisions only: refuse to deny that you didn't know it – as now you do. **The only question is whether you would something about it or not – choosing to ignore this information, as 'later' might be too late and for sure it would be (as the damage done is extensive and in many cases – irreversible).** Time to act is now and if choose to eat the above, rejecting the change: you might end loosing your life, not even in a direct[492] sense – which is possibly even worst.

Firstly: all and ANYTHING that isn't labeled as certified BIO/ organic/ ecological is prohibited[493] for you to be touched or eaten. To this category also belong ALL refined and processed products. Why? GMO's (Genetically Modified Organisms) are designed to kill: their hidden task is to sterilize the public (having a permanent effects, after time) and the real goal is to limit the growing population (by killing its consumers or causing diseases and conditions which would result in their death). They're virtually responsible for every damage possible to any organ, tissue or cell in the living body. Proteins, are passed to your bowel and from there the production of bacteria continues – turning you into a living pesticide factory, which would result in your death (animals who eat GM products: have those proteins inside their cells, meats or foods which are derived from them too and nearly all of the processed products have in their ingredients already components of GM products like e.g. soy). Even honey is also an example of product which is contaminated by GM plants residue. **Eating GMO foods, processed or animal-products/ animal-derived that are *non* organic-*c*ertified: would kill you, as times have changed (as it have killed already many millions worldwide). It's only your choice to choose whether you want to Live or not.** If you would continue what the majority does and eat those foods: it would cause your death or conditions that would *result* in it, in the years to come – it's just as simple as that (most of the popular foods have been *already* modified).

---

[490] Genetically Modified.
[491] It extends also to beer/ vodka or any other based on the usage of such components – after which similar reactions follow/ more near the end.
[492] The last might not even be an issue, if not the fact that sickness or damage to any organ significantly affects you.
[493] Meaning, to be straight clear: all the foods which *are* or *might* be on the shelves of the *usual* shops (*not* labeled as 100% organic, certified BIO).

Organic[494] diet – is cheaper from the conventional one, when planned. An ideal diet would be consisted mainly from raw foods, with 1 or 2 cooked: including animal-products or animal-derived on a last meal. Due to the reason, it needs also to be cost-effective (under few euro a day, all organic): a new system would be proposed that would enable it. Diet is the necessary building block/ *foundation* of your health, so a great care is demanded in order to go along with those guidelines.

REMEMBER FOREVER & IMPLEMENT

It's *forbidden* for you to touch any processed food or drink, as they often are build from GM components/ or have the last, built-in them. You're allowed only to buy and eat organic. If you don't have food or drink – choose a short-term starvation (#3.1) but carry best always a pack of food with you. For water: use a mineral one, without fluoride/ avoid the consumption of any beverages as they contain i.e. modified sugar etc.

If you break this rule and would choose to consume the processed/ industrial agriculture (non-organic) foods & food products: you would *die* in time, as a result of the disease (due to GM residue and GM-variety type of them) or at least *greatly* decay your quality of health and Living. Understand it once (look the next page – how to start). Switch to 100% organic foods (they're cheaper & much healthier with all the benefits attached).

Organic eating, brings on other side many pros which can't be expected from any industrial/ mass-produced foods. It's felt in taste, which varies from the traditional crops (the last is just *impressive* and wonderful, in every bit) and brings significant changes: which are experienced in *your* mood and well-being, satisfaction from Life that follows.

Human requires *organic*, prevalently vegetable raw foods to perform at his best with the bit of cooked as an energy fuel. **When any product is properly cooked: it has got no *usable* proteins, carbohydrates, enzymes, vitamins – however minerals stay and are salvaged.** Avoid to understand it wrong: they're there, but mainly *unusable* for the body (i.e. destroyed, like e.g. a blunt/ lacerated knife, that can't be used to slice a bread). Body extracts carbon from them – which consists 52-56% of the energy they bring (fat is very energetic). There are also foods, where not all gets damaged due to cooking and it's included in the rule. Although: you need cooked food as they clean the bowel, provide the energy required and have also other properties/ alkaloids that are *not* destroyed by process of thermic treatment.

All proteins needed, are being extracted from the air you breathe – from nitrogen present and the last accounts by an average, to up about 112 grams per day. Body needs *only* energy to process it, some minerals and vitamins to function properly, despite also fat is required.

Nearly everybody including you, has got some sort of deficiencies due to their diets and the last needs to be changed. It's not possible to take 1 pill with vitamins and minerals, to think the required needs[495] have been satisfied as certain vitamins are *only* absorbable in the presence of others, with the specified amount or combinations of them, in fat for example. Most of the nutrients might *not* be absorbed, when the intestines are clogged (which is the probable instance, of you). Therefore, those pills are mainly a toxic waste for the body and *only* organic, non-modified diet from natural foods can only sustain those needs (which is *very* important to understand, as it's a necessity).

Cook only on a flame (gas, fire) or a heated plate (electric).
Induction-type cooking and the usage of any microwave-like device is forbidden for food preparation.

// Start to use this knowledge immediately upon reading.

[494] Ecological, certified BIO (as other names): foods that are grown *without* the usage of any chemicals or pesticides, based only on non-GMO seeds and natural methods of fertilization (e.g. pheromones, animal-plant compost).
[495] Dark-green stools, after completion of the treatment, #3: indicate that minerals ingested in the food – have been replenished completely in the body/ if only any food or herb, didn't dyed it.

RULES OF EATING[496]

You eat only *when* you're hungry (if you're sick[497]: stop to eat; certain conditions like Lyme or cancer when the hunger isn't felt: might be an exemption from this rule only, #3.95B & 3.95A). Drinking water is allowed after at *least* 45-60 minutes after finishing any meal and at least those 15-20 minutes before starting to eat (water you drink: needs to be pure only). When eating: you should be fully focused on the meal and the last should be an isolated experience, best without *any* observers or *other* interactions (like e.g. watching movie, talking with anybody when eating). Every bite of food should be fully chopped with teeth, in order to create a complete *m*ash with no visible elements (sort of paste, when spitted – where *none* of the solid food is ever visible).

It's forbidden completely *to mix* any foods in one/ any meal (as the most important rule of all). Therefore if you for instance eat 200g of tuna – you eat 200g of tuna only (it's forbidden to mix it with e.g. buckwheat). To be straight clear: mixing of any foods/ ingredients is strictly prohibited (you're only allowed to eat one singe meal, at a time). For example: you eat 3 raw apples and pause after (needs to be the same kind, specie). Then, when you feel hungry again: you eat e.g. mung sprouts. Then, you wait few hours and again – when you're hungry: eat e.g. 7 hours minimum soaked and 45 minutes boiled 350g of kamut (wheat), you wait few hours for the next meal and then you eat 300g of mackerel (only once every three weeks, due to mercury levels). **One meal, one food: *not* mixed with anything – that's all/ i.e. 'one-kind' food only.** Rule applies to all foods, forever. What can only be added are the minute[498] amounts of spices like e.g. wild – bear garlic, cumin, pepper or oregano (but still: only one single, to each meal/ except salt). Skipping completely all the food products that are processed and/ or have mixed ingredients (BIO foods) is also required. Stomach, when done so – could be compared to a trash, where everything is put together and one expects it to be processed (it's impossible and *causes* toxicity of the body).

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Eat only *when* hungry.
Drink water on 15 minutes before and min. 45 minutes – best 2 hours after consumption of any meal. When eating: focus only on food and smash it always *completely* with your teeth, until a total mash without any visible elements would be created – before swallowing it, anytime (it's crucial, because foods not damaged by teeth would most likely be not digested[499]).

Eat always and forever only 1 single food per meal.
For instance, if you eat brown rice: you eat only brown rice on this meal (as the most important rule of all – allowed is to use only a minute amount of single spice, on a food). Another meal can be consumed only when you feel *truly*[500] hungry again (however, not less than in the next 1.5-2, 3 hours).

Animal/ animal-derived products such as meats, cheese or other – should be typically consumed *before* going[501] sleep, as they rob you out of energy and take a long time for digestion (best, only to be eaten occasionally). Know also, that being constantly on a *little* hunger is a healthy and natural state.

---

[496] It's *vital* to do a 7-day starvation, #3.1: as your taste buds are so accustomed to the toxic, taste-enhanced food that none would taste you (none of the organic foods). After starvation: organism forgets the *previous* eating patterns and it's possible to introduce the new, healthy diet (for your very survival, best performance and well-being – happiness and long new *quality* life).
[497] The same applies: when you feel pain, before and after relevant physical works and after experiencing strong emotions (process of digestion stops, due to those). You should also *stop* to eat when you start to feel after ingestion of food: any discomfort, heaviness on stomach/ bowel, until those symptoms retreat.
[498] Minimal.
[499] Therefore if you're not likely to bite them completely – let it to be eaten by someone else or just throw away. Using a juicer/ blender to do the work for you is not a solution, because saliva is required and the last: is only released in sufficient amounts – when it's done by mashing the food with your own teeth. In the end, it's pleasurable – so it's the choice you need to take. It additionally protects you from ingesting spoiled/ fungal-infested foods – particularly with grains, beans yet also nuts/ #3.29L: which might lead to organ failure (and even death).
[500] *Not* the one, where your stomach has been partially emptied.
[501] At least an hour or more, before – for the safety and best, most-refreshing sleep purposes.

Eating mushrooms, which are hand-picked from forests or other natural sources and which *don't* come from industrial cultivars: creates a possibility for error and a *sudden* death (prevalently, possible toxins are not destroyed through heat). The first act as a natural sponge that absorbs *all* the environmental toxins, being a *source* of heavy metals and others pollutants and from this reason: they shouldn't be eaten by anyone (they contribute significantly to the body toxicity).

Prohibited[502] is consumption of any mushrooms, period.

Certain foods should be also skipped from your diet, best: completely – as they contain alkaloids that accumulate in the body and create *toxicity* after time. Solanine, found in: potatoes, tomatoes, peppers, eggplant, tomatillo (physalis), goji berries, pepino, also herbs as allspice or cayenne (chili)[503] creates a variety of problems, is a very heavy burden for the body and until its completely flushed, which lasts about 3 months – from the *complete* rejection of the above in your diet/ the change is felt. Avoid those foods: they're *highly* poisonous.

Avoid to *ever* eat common poisonous foods like: potatoes, tomatoes, peppers as you would suffer many consequences of the chronic solanine poisoning.

Refined salt and sugar, despite also distilled water (rain water also being a form of it/ yet not totally) are stripped out of minerals and ingestion of them – causes to *leech* minerals from the body. In the long term – depleting it from nutrient (which might lead to some *serious* deficiencies). Salt can be used as a spice, although it's rather an option, as it's contained in the natural foods in appropriate amounts.

Use only unrefined organic sugar (e.g. sugar cane) and salt if a need arises and avoid to drink distilled water (more sources and information in, #3.24).

Limit your consumption of fish, as they contain *mercury*/ heavy metals[504] which are *not* eradicated due to thermic treatment.

Low-mercury: Arctic Cod, Anchovies, Butterfish, Catfish, Clam, Crab (Domestic), Crawfish/ Crayfish, Croaker (Atlantic), Flounder, Haddock (Atlantic), Hake, Herring, Mackerel (N. Atlantic, Chub), Mullet, Oyster, Perch (Ocean), Plaice, Pollock, Salmon (Wild), Sardine, Scallop, Shad, Shrimp, Sole (Pacific), Squid (Calimari), Tilapia, Trout (Freshwater), Whitefish, Whiting.

Medium-mercury: Bass (Stripped, Black), Carp, Cod, Croaker (White Pacific), Halibut (Pacific, Atlantic), Jacksmelt (Silverside), Lobster, Mahi Mahi, Monkfish, Perch (Freshwater), Sablefish, Skate, Snapper, Tuna (Canned Chunk Light, Skipjack), Weakfish (Sea Trout).

High-mercury: Bluefish, Grouper, Mackerel (King, Spanish, Gulf), Marlin, Orange Roughy, Seabass (Chilean), Shark, Swordfish, Tilefish, Tuna (Canned Albacore, Ahi, Bigeye, Yellowfin).

Eat *no* more than max. 9 portions of 220g meat per month of low-mercury level fish or even less of those above. Consume *only* those caught wild, not raised on any fish farms.

---

[502] If any tries however would be made: make sure they would be derived from those commercially grown, solely.
[503] Black/ white pepper is safe (in food amounts, used as a spice).
[504] ~~Atlantic mackerel and tuna light – typically those are the two species, which aren't raised on fish farms and they're only allowed as not-BIO, if the information is only confirmed (by asking, knowing or visiting and checking the producer, verifying – whether the meat was caught wild)/ outdated,~~ BIO sources – only or unprocessed, raw & caught wild directly from the vessel (see next pages).

PREPARING FOODS

Phytic acid and other inhibitors/ *toxins* are present in most of the foods and are *not* eradicated by cooking/ other processes of thermic treatment. **They strip the body *out* of nutrients and they're not absorbed when *not* removed – from the food, by *preceded* soaking (not-soaked food is barely not digested: it takes out the nutrition and it's a waste for the body – therefore it's an obligatory *must* to soak, *before* boiling or eating any of the below foods).** It leads to a variety of conditions and *diseases*, if the rule is violated in the long term.
You should therefore plan, before any eating: until the last would become a habit (as soaking the below in a cold water, is obligatory). Use only unroasted/ heat *not* affected foods for the soak.

GRAINS[505]	TIME TO SOAK TIME TO BOIL	TIME TO SPROUT
Amaranth	3-6 hours max. 10 or 15 minutes	24 hours
Corn	12 hours not-soaked seeds are for popcorn	2-3 days
Barley	6-8 hours 30 minutes	2 days
Millet	8 hours 9 or 11 minutes	2-3 days
Quinoa	2 hours 15 minutes	1 day
Oat	6 hours 30 minutes	2 days
Rye	8 hours 40 minutes	3 days
Triticale	12 hours ?	2-3 days
Wheat **Spelt** **Kamut (durum)**	7 hours 45 minutes	2-3 days
Rice	8 hours 27 or 30 minutes	3-5 days
Wild rice	9 hours 30 minutes	3-5 days

[505] With amaranth and quinoa: make sure – you would immerse most of the seeds. Use also a smaller portions of those.

SEEDS	TIME TO SOAK	TIME TO SPROUT
Alfalfa seeds	8 hours	2-5 days
Buckwheat	20-45 minutes max. 20 minutes	2 days
Clover seeds	4-6 hours	4-5 days
Red clover seeds	8 hours	2-5 days
Fenugreek seeds	8 hours	3-5 days
Broccoli seeds	8 hours	3-6 days
~~Flax seeds~~[506]	8 hours	-
Hemp seeds	No soak.	-
Mustard seeds	8 hours	2-7 days
Pumpkin seeds	8 hours	1 day
Radish seeds	8 hours	2-4 days
Sesame seeds	8 hours	1-2 days
Sunflower seeds	2 hours (not-peeled: 4-8h max.)	2-3 days

NUTS	TIME TO SOAK	TIME TO SPROUT
Almonds	8-12 hours max.	12 hours
Brazil nuts[507]	No soak.	-
~~Cashews~~[508]	2-2 ½ hours	-
Macadamia	No soak.	-
Pecan nuts	4-6 hours max.	-
~~Pine~~ nuts[509]	No soak.	-
Pistachio	No soak.	-
Walnuts	4 hours	-
Nuts (all remaining)	6 hours	Not applicable/ -

[506] Be cautious, because if eaten raw and/ or soaked in extensive amounts – they might cause your death due to cyanide poisoning (eat up to few raw seeds, only). Cooking this food, turns it safe to consume (due to danger involved: use up to *less* than a one ¼ tsp. in such, last case/ or best, avoid as its pointless risk). Ignore it, just as.
[507] Eat *only* up to 1 every few days, due to possible selenium toxicity.
[508] Toxic due to shell processing/ best to avoid.
[509] Might be mildly toxic.

BEANS[510]	TIME TO SOAK TIME TO BOIL	TIME TO SPROUT
Adzuki beans	12 hours 25 or 30 minutes	3-5 days
Chickpeas	12 hours 45 minutes	12 hours
Pea	12 hours not-split: 70 minutes[511]	3-6 days
Lentils	8 hours 17 or 18 minutes	12 hours
Mung beans	12 hours 25 minutes	2-5 days
All beans (White, Kidney – Red, Black etc.)	12 hours 35-60 minutes (depends on the age of beans) cook for: 45 minutes	2-5 days
Green peas	12 hours (typically sold as ready meal)	2-3 days

IMPLEMENT

Investigate ALL foods, which you would eat and start always with the new products, from the *very* minimal, even smaller than that amount – to assess your body reactions to it (also for the potential allergies, #3.29A). If the need arises: you should do #3.29L as a last-term choice and call for help if found any potential dangerous allergic reactions.

Safety, is the *most* important and you should strive to maximally increase it/ in all, what you do.

Cooking times might vary, due to intensity of flame/ temperature reached in the pot (they're relative).

IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Always soak particular foods along with the tables above, for the minimum required times given – *before* boiling, sprouting or eating them.

You *shouldn't* be soaking foods in water for any more than max. 12-24 hours as they tend to become rancid (more or less, dependent on type).
When not cooked or sprouted: they should be eaten in the next 24 hours maximally, as they tend to become spoiled (like e.g. in a case of soaked nuts/ removing the water: before).
If a meal is cooked: it should be consumed within the next 2 hours from being given on a plate (if less is to be eaten – it should stay in the pot being covered and warm for the period of less than 4 hours/ placed in fridge, alternatively).

[510] Cook always all foods from this group, for at *least* 10 minutes in the temperature of a boiling water (100°C/ 212°F). It would destroy the toxin, contained: which causes poisoning (Phytohaemagglutinin).
[511] ~~Split~~, is forbidden to be used.

COOKING PROCEDURE IN STEPS[512]

1. Pour a fresh water to a 3.6l/ 122oz or 4.5l/ 152oz pot: near the top and bring it to a boiling point (2nd vessel, if cooking above accordingly: 400g/14.1oz & 500g/ 17.6oz portions).

2. In the meantime: pour out the water from the vessel where food soaked (a colander can be used). All that floats[513] and don't wants to become immersed – needs to be discarded.

3. Put the food to the pan (with already boiling-hot water) and close the lid, waiting for the water to reach a boiling point again. Then limit the flame to minimum – to keep the boiling temperature inside – to limit the gas usage and a potential spill (cooking without the lid to decreases spill, where there is no possibility to reduce flame: causes a necessity to take out the foam which potentially might follow).
   Rinse the bowl with water to remove any leftover contents.

4. After completion of cooking, when the time passes – water needs to be discarded, leaving the food inside a pot and then placing it immediately to the bowl.
   Clean the vessel with the water after doing it and/ optionally: wash the lid also.

5. Wait for 15-20 minutes or more: until the meal is ready to be eaten and consume it within the next 2 hours (if not possible: place it *immediately* in fridge with a temp. at 4°C/ 39.2°F).

6. Clean the dish and put in it – the next food for soak (left it best: above your head to decrease the chances of accidental contamination). Soak for the period, remove the water/ eat later.

SPROUTING YOUR FOOD

When a seed or grain is activated – it starts to produce in abundance all the vitamins needed, keeping the *most* valuable nutrients. Sprouts are the *best* source of vitamins and minerals (also being the *most* cost-effective). Eating them, is required: to Live a healthy lifestyle.

Organic (BIO) seeds[514] can only be used for the *purpose* of sprouting.

PROCEDURE

Soak in a cold water: handful of chosen seeds/ grains for the time supplied in tables above.
Pour of the water and place them in a sprout device[515] (to have an abundant flow of air, in a mid-shade with access to light).
Leave them there and pour water on: at least once every 24 hours for *best* results. Let it drain completely off.
Wait until sprouts would be ready for the consumption (usually when two leaves are visible or the sprout reaches at least the same length as seed, like in a case of wheat).
Collect them and place to the fridge. Eat them up to the next 7 days.

Example of foods to sprout are in the tables above (most commonly: lentils, hard winter wheat, alfalfa, broccoli, clover and beans like adzuki or mung). Forbidden is to sprout toxic foods like potatoes, tomatoes and other mentioned before. Sprouting seeds *releases* all the inhibitors and harmful substances that might be present, in the original seed/ grain.

[512] Boil times are adjusted to it – use always a steel pot with water, only/ forbidden is to use any pressure cooker.
[513] Excluding little grains like amaranth and quinoa seeds.
[514] They've might be used directly from the organic-packages of food or bought separately as BIO – if they're not available, in bulk.
[515] It might be a simple tray, bowl or a jar (a solution with holes is often used).

FOOD SAFETY

Food poisonings are *very* dangerous, as they tend to damage the internal organs – cause a delayed periods of unrest and feeling unwell. The last might also *lead* to death over time. They need to be taken very seriously: to ensure your well-being and it's always best to resign from eating spoiled/ partially-spoiled foods – than to *suffer* the consequences of having not.

If you're preparing any animal-derived products: absolute hygiene is required to avoid parasitic and bacterial *infections* (invisible to the naked eye embryos are present/ or bacteria and after ingestion: they cause significant health *decay* over time which results in laziness, having less energy, loss of vigor and clean thinking etc. or the probable poisoning in case of bacteria). Any used meats should be best, tested. Understand that under-cooking meats, i.e. particularly venison (caught wild, untested) creates a possibility of parasitic infection that may *lead* to your death in a very short period. Beware with all the raw animal products.

REMEMBER, IMPLEMENT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Avoid, at ALL cost:

- foods that don't look or smell fresh,
- meats exposed to temperature,
- packing's that are damaged/ tins that are bulged,
- burned foods,
- and any which have any sort of fungus, mold etc.

All, to ensure your safety (if something is suspicious – it's better to throw it out).

You should always eat only what's certified organic (BIO) and avoid to eat anywhere and anything: that *isn't* sealed or prepared *by* you (with the special care of meats). Even, if it means a short-term starvation, #3.1.

Meats (defrosted) need to be cooked very thoroughly for 40 minutes at the boiling point as required minimum (if oven is used: it's dependable on many variables – the last should be soft within the bones when the fork is entered, until the juices run clear). Handling, requires to wash hands every time when anything except them – is touched, using *separate* vessels & cutting desks for any of the meats to avoid cross-contamination (serving it *only* on a separate plate where no raw meat was previously held). Make sure you would always prevent meats/ animal-derived foods from dripping any juices onto/ getting in contact with any of the other foods (keeping them *separate* and *sealed*, always).
Eggs should be handled the same way: outer layers rinsed before putting them to boiling water and hands always washed after touching them every time. They should be cooked until one or two shells, would crack.
Limit your contacts with the body fluids of other people, e.g. *refuse* to drink from the same vessel after anyone or to take a partially-eaten food from anybody as to restrict your exposure. Keep any animals in a separate place from your living space or home. Wash your hands often with hot water and grey soap/ or 10% vinegar solution: especially after toilet and before & after handling any foods.
All dry seeds/ foods should be stored *below* 20°C/ 68F in a cool, dry place (*up* to 40°C/ 136F for nuts: when you want to dry them/ i.e. on Sun). If it's warm outside or you're unable to keep the temperature at this level – put them to fridge when opened, until consumed.

Be *very* wary when it comes to eating organic foods: where they might contain other foods in the package (for instance: when in chickpeas packing – you might find beans). They might be GMO[516] varieties, as containers which were shipped overseas – might *not* be cleaned sufficiently. Return such product to the supplier and ask for a refund or either take the risk of removing them manually before cooking. Be *very* cautious.
In case of suspicion poisoning – always perform the procedure, #3.29L *immediately* (from the very same reason: finish your last meal, in every instance – at *least* an hour or more before going sleep).

[516] Select *only* products which have: all-ingredients organic – in them (i.e. in a case of chocolate – time to time, etc.).

If you still don't get why you must to buy organic foods, to *stay* healthy – know, that any food in nature has to protect itself from various types of dangers i.e. fungi, viruses, parasites: so it produces in abundance – natural substances, which ensure *its* survival in the constant war of adaptation. Those, which are sprayed by potent chemical pesticides – *don't* have the need, to create such natural anti-fungal agents or any other types of defenses, as it's done for them. Lack of those elements in foods: causes your body to *suffer*, because they're required to prevent diseases. For instance an epidemic of cancer have spread: when pesticides were started to be used on a mass scale.

You won't know the dangers of the last, unless you've been *p*oisoned severely by them and lived through the experience – they're deadly. It's psychical, to use something on a food which: on contact – might kill you. Not only you're ingesting potent poisons, which intoxicate[517] your body but they also *h*ammer flora in your gut, which is responsible for your wonderful[518] mood. **When organic food enters your body, moves through the intestine: bacteria start to produce in abundance feel-good hormones of happiness, well-being and it provides you with the nutrients.** Those foods which look 'ideal' or 'best' on the shelves are *unworthy*, because they contain ~~low levels if any at all~~ virtually none, of those natural substances: which they've had to synthesize to prevent from being eaten e.g. by fungi – they attribute to 0.

Besides, GMO's[519] which are proven deadly – are introduced on the shelves, so you won't probably ever know if you won't focus on your body reactions, which can follow up to 5-7 hours after ingestion or more. It's a food/ including traditional[520] with the use of pesticides: *not* aimed for human consumption but it would be known *only* to those, who eat[521] all-organic only. **Those who didn't learned it and adapted – would die, in result.** Next time, when you would see an organic apple: attacked by fungi[522] – look at it, from another angle/ with this[523] understanding.

---

[517] Traditional food, raised with the use of pesticides: is a 'substitute of food'/ if it even can be called this term.
[518] When your intestines are cleaned, #3.3 & 3.2B: Third stage and flora restored: you feel an *immense* happiness because you've eaten raw food (*only* valid to organic-foods).
[519] Keep it a hidden-secret: threat in GMO's is *mostly* present in the chemicals, fertilizers and pesticides used on the plant itself which *no* traditional crop would survive – it's all, it can be revealed.
[520] Either way: it's best to eat e.g. 1 organic fruit or vegetable, than 2 traditional – valueless and poisoned by pesticides or to die from eating a GMO-variety/ forever.
[521] Why you would die if you decide to continue eat non-organic foods? It's hard to tell whether the food is pesticide-infested or GMO: based *solely* on looks – you have to buy it but it even then it's a risk (over 70% of popular crops have been already modified: to be introduced or available at the moment on the market shelves/ being embedded secretly as ingredients, in *most* of the processed foods).
Know also deeply one truth: "unless a product carries organic certification, no GMO-Free claim can be made".
[522] Cut off always only a layer of *affected* areas i.e. on an apple or any other vegetable, fruit/ those beneficial compounds: would be embedded across the whole food, 100% organic-only.
[523] You have to know one thing: it's not whether you would live or not – eating traditional crops (with the use of pesticides, synthetic fertilizers, etc.): but about the *quality* of Living/ life (which is *only* possible to be experienced, by selecting only all 100% organic foods). If you eat GMO-foods: you die, in time. Either way: in the current times – you're likely to die, if you *won't* select 100% organic.

Look at the below table.

SUMMARY OF FOODS

TRADITIONAL FOODS / pesticide-infested	**GMO'S / most: with embedded pesticides**	**ORGANIC FOODS X / no pesticides i.e. poisons**
Worthless piece of poison (even if they're washed – they still retain it, in the product).	**Deadly piece of poison (it can't be washed).**	Valuable foods as they've had to fight for survival against fungi, viruses, bacteria, parasites and because of it: they contain elements required to *prevent* diseases.
You're likely to die due to diseases as body doesn't has the required: to prevent and fight them (only found in organic foods). You feel not as on the organic-foods diet, without knowing it/ worse, much worse. You *loose* your life satisfaction, happiness, great mood (because your flora in the gut is hammered by potent pesticides).	You die due to ingestion of this food, because pesticides kill you/ cause many ailments, diseases which would kill you in result. You suffer (i.e. nausea, pains, infertility – usually which appear after a time delay/ like 4-5 hours or to be even a result of poisoning by this food – you develop diseases). You die.	**You Live, are happy.**

Picture showing lab rats, who were fed by GMO's (corn): they've developed cancers size of your entire belly/ the rest, died 'before the photo[524] was taken'. You're taking an enormous risk by eating anything that *isn't* pure 100% organic product (unknown diseases and conditions, including immediate deaths are a result of genetic modifications).

In result: you're *experiencing* it on the level of your mood, well-being due to what you eat: *all* the time/ switch to 100% organic foods to feel the difference (only after completion of the, #3).

Test always new foods, by applying procedure #3.29A. It's obligatory.

Let always the hunger be your *greatest* cook.

[524] Off-spring of those who survived: became completely infertile (sterile) in the 2nd generation/ in other tests (with decreased amounts of GM-foods). It means: a permanent *loss* of your genes/ i.e. of those who are less thoughtful.

SAMPLE DIET FOR BLOOD TYPE A/ AS A PATTERN

Costs are minimal. First meal is always light: to be consumed fast – for you to *save* valuable time morning. You typically want to work at your best always and initial hours are crucial, so only raw is allowed as 'eaten mind is lazy mind' (meal from previous day is *still* being processed, so you would have the energy needed). After you would be coming from the job – you would have either a choice to cook 300g/ 10.58oz or 400g/ 14.1oz/ even 500g/ 17.7oz portion of the – very last meal[525] (also animal-derived foods must be consumed last due to time of processing). To each diet, you can additionally add a serving of raw nuts, fruits or vegetables. It would *keep* you at your best.

1) [1|] ½ cup of raw broccoli sprouts BIO or ½ cup (250ml glass) of raw wheat sprouts BIO,
[2] 150g/ 5.29oz of raw carrots BIO or 10 small/ medium radishes BIO/
mango BIO or passion fruit BIO,
[3] 400g/ 14.1oz of wheat (winter) BIO or spelt (wheat) BIO [soaked 7h before, cooked 45m]/
Atlantic mackerel, smoked 280g/ 9.88oz or tuna light 270g/ 9.52oz (up to 2-4, 7 such portions per month, due to mercury levels in fish).

2) [1|] ½ cup of raw alfalfa (lucerne) sprouts BIO or ½ cup of raw radish sprouts BIO,
[2] 3-4 medium raw apples BIO or 1 medium avocado BIO/
grapes BIO or plums BIO,
[3] 2 tbsp. of molasses BIO or 1 brazil nut BIO,
[4] 300g/ 10.58oz of chickpeas BIO [12h soak/ 45 minute cook time] or 250g curd/ cheese BIO/
400g/ 14.1oz of wheat kamut (durum) BIO [7h S, 45m C] or brown rice BIO [8h S/ 30m C].

3) [1] 2 tablespoonful of raw hemp seeds BIO or 2 tbsp. of raw sesame seeds BIO [8h S],
[2] 350g/ 12.35oz of cooked broccoli BIO or 1 big chinese Pak Choi (Bok Choi) cabbage BIO,
[3] ~~3 mid-size tomatoes BIO or 3 mid-size peppers BIO (once a month[526] can be consumed)/~~
pineapple BIO or kiwifruits BIO,
[4] 300g/ 10.6oz of barley seed BIO [6-8h S/ 30m C] or kidney beans BIO [12h S/ 45m C]/
300g/ 10.58oz of pea, not-split BIO [12h S/ 70m C] or 1.8l/ 60.9 fl. oz. of raw cow milk BIO.

4) [1] 1 tbsp. of raw pumpkin seeds BIO [8h S!] or 1 tbsp. of raw sunflower seeds BIO [2h S!],
[2] 350g/ 12.35oz of raw white cabbage non-soured BIO or beets BIO (cooked)/
grapefruit BIO or peaches BIO,
[3] 300g/ 10.58oz of mung beans BIO or adzuki beans BIO [12h S/ 25m C] & himalayan salt/
400g/ 14.1oz of natural long-grained rice (gluten-free) BIO or white rice BIO [8h S/ 25m C].

5) [1] 2 heads of raw garlic BIO or 1 raw onion BIO (e.g. a Sunday diet, when you stay home),
[2] 350g/ 12.35oz of raw cauliflower BIO or 1 big chinese cabbage BIO/
pomegranate BIO or dates BIO,
[3] 300g/ 10.58oz white beans BIO or black beans BIO [12h S/ 45m C]/
400g/ 14.1oz of green lentils BIO [8h S/ 17m C] or popcorn on occasion (corn) BIO [~10m C].

6) [1] 1 medium/ small raw romaine lettuce BIO or 1 medium/ small raw iceberg lettuce BIO,
[2] 1 double-handfull of shelled walnuts BIO [4h S!] or 100g/ 3.53oz of roasted pistachios BIO/
oranges BIO or papaya BIO,
[3] 300g/ 10.58oz of millet BIO [8h S/ 11m or 14m C] or oat seeds BIO [6h S/ 30m C]/
400g/ 14.1oz of buckwheat BIO [20-45m max. S/ 20m C] or jasmine rice BIO [8h S/ 30m C].

7) [1] 350g/ 12.35oz of raw bananas BIO or peaches BIO,
[2] 50g/ 1.76oz of raw acacia honey BIO or maple syrup BIO/
raisins BIO or figs BIO,
[3] 300g/ 10.58oz of amaranth seeds BIO [3-6h S/ 10m or 15m C] or quinoa BIO [2h S/ 15m C]/
400g/ 14.1oz of basmati rice whole meal (gluten-free) BIO or black rice BIO [8h S/ 25m C].

(S stands for Soak, C for Cook)/ raw milk of cow[527] consists a part of nearly everyday diet

---

[525] It can be split on two portions, but it's *always* best – to use only one.
~~[526]~~ They're addictive because they contain nicotine – a potent alkaloid. If you fear addiction – avoid to try even once.
[527] As *last* meal, before the sleep/ milk availability, might vary out of season.

Best is however to limit yourself only: to 1 single portion of 300g/ 10.58oz or 400g/ 14.1oz cooked food daily. Diet is affordable and it secures your health. You must eat ALL organic, all times.

You can up the doses to e.g. 400g/ 14.1oz and 500g/ 17.7oz portions or more if you feel only the need. It's *safe* to eat such portions of cooked foods/& even beyond. **You must buy always ALL organic foods and be at least few months on such diet after starvation, to experience its advantages: to create the habit of eating this way everyday – to *your* greatest benefit.**

Health is an area, which should be taken *very* seriously as it allows you to increase your earning ability and rules the whole Life experience (to be believed or not).

DO THE TASKS NOW!
ORDER ORGANIC FOODS ON A MONTHLY BASIS

#1. Buy organic foods now – make the same or similar order as below.

Below are *two* sample orders from the online BIO/ organic food shops (over month up to 2, supplies each – for dry products):

Wheat winter, grain BIO 6000g/ 212oz
Sunflower, peeled BIO 1750g/ 62oz
Rice natural long-grained gluten-free BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Rice brown long-grained BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Adzuki beans BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Mung beans[528] BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Lentils green gluten-free BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Pea green BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Chickpeas gluten-free BIO 3000g/ 106oz

Spelt grain BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Pumpkin seeds dark-green BIO 350g/ 12oz
Amaranth grain BIO 3000g/ 106oz
White beans BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Kidney beans (red) BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Millet BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Buckwheat, raw (not roasted) BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Rice basmati whole meal gluten-free BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Oat grain BIO 3000g/ 106oz
Wheat kamut BIO 3000g/ 106oz.

Fruits and vegetables can be bought locally from organic shops in your area or ordered directly online: with shipments delivered to you door on a weekly basis (the last need to be bought at least twice a month). Avoid to buy products which are *sensitive* to temperature like milk[529], meats/ fish, ~~eggs~~ and dairy[530] – if the package won't be delivered, being kept in an appropriate, refrigeration conditions. **Select best foods from organic, permaculture – cultivars/ if only available.** Forbidden is to taste any food to determine its safety – you can't rely on its appearance or odor. It's better always to discard it, than to suffer.

#2. Buy a sprout device.

There is a more universal way to use/ put any food – from the tables above to a cold water for a few hour[531] soak: remove the last and leave it for the next 12 hours, to cook it after this time up to the next 24-36h – when you're[532] hungry.

---

[528] Use the first portion of less than 150g/ 5.29oz – then: slightly increase it, #3.7.
[529] Raw only – allowed, *forever*/ you rather take it locally, #2 (look information, with the texture frame border).
[530] Although hard or processed cheese wrapped in a black air-tight foil can be *safely* ordered.
[531] Except buckwheat/ you should have *always* a reserve of it: just in case you didn't thought about soaking and hungry.
[532] The food would be always safe to consume, as it would start to sprout/ this way: you've got always meals – prepared, in advance. Know also that 'best before' *rarely* is equal to 'safe to consume'/ quality drop might occur.

It's vital to adjust yourself, just *right* now – to those guidelines, as procrastination or delaying has an effect that the changes are never introduced (apply programming, #0.1: to change those patterns). Usually, when the sickness is a result of bad habits – it's too late, but on the other hand: it can be *prevented* and a whole different Life is to be experienced by following them.

> Lack of adjusting to what's required for the body to function properly – is the *cause* for health decay and what's *more* important in Life, than health?

Take the action, now.

Most people take their bodies and health as something granted. Naively thinking that they would get the pill, when diseased – fearing or resenting usually, the last.

However what if there is *no* pill or those that are – avoid to work as they should/ at all?

Your body is a *result* of your own making only, so if you would cause a certain conditions – diseases would follow. How do you expect for the machine to work properly: if it gets all the time *lowest* quality and not even the right fuel, is *not* cleaned periodically or used herbs/ chemicals which do have a *protective* role?

It's commonly accepted in maintenance of machines, but human body is virtually the same. However, the first can be bought new – the last, *not* necessarily fixed beyond a certain point.

If no action would be taken now – you might pass it, one day. It's your body and only up to you is – what you're doing with it.

IF ORDERS WERE PLACED NOW OR MERCHANDISE BOUGHT – PROCEED ONLY.

Find resources *until* it would be done.
Make always sure you've got supplies for at least upcoming full month or at best – much more.

VALUABLE ORGANIC FOODS

More foods are available in organic shops, but below are – the most common and possibly best choices, which should consist your core of the diet. **The difference between traditional (allowing the use of chemicals/ pesticides) and organic foods (natural only): is *not* something that you can see or measure, but what you can *feel* and *experience* after eating them (the pleasure and happiness, that follows: when bacteria in your gut start to reproduce by multiplying – which deliver vast amounts of serotonin and other feel-good hormones). It's something *beyond* the prize tag, which insures your health safety.**

Grains
Amaranth
Corn
Barley
Millet
Quinoa
Oat
Rye
Triticale
Wheat (winter)
Spelt
Kamut (durum)
Rice (natural long-grained, round, natural short-grained, brown, white, black, red, basmati, jasmine)
Wild rice

Seeds
Alfalfa seeds
Buckwheat
Clover seeds
Red clover seeds
Fenugreek seeds
Broccoli seeds
Flax seeds
Hemp seeds
Mustard seeds
Pumpkin seeds
Radish seeds
Sesame seeds
Sunflower seeds

Nuts
Almonds
Brazil nuts
Macadamia
Pecan nuts
Pistachio
Walnuts (in shells, only!/ to be soaked)
Peanuts, Hazelnuts, Chestnuts[533]
Coconuts

Beans
Adzuki beans
Chickpeas
Pea (Green, Yellow)
Lentils (Green, Brown, Black – Beluga)
Mung beans
Green peas
All other beans (White, Kidney – Red, Black etc.)
Broad bean

Vegetables
Broccoli
Beets
Onions
Garlic
Horseradish
Pumpkin
Cabbages (White, Red, Pak Choi etc.)
Beans (yellow, green – string-beans)
Kale
Cauliflower
Kohlrabies
Artichokes
Carrots
Cucumbers
Lettuces (Butterhead, Romaine, Red, Iceberg, Chinese, Batavia, Mizuna, Mitsuba etc.)
Okra
Parsleys
Fennel
Leeks

Fruits
Bananas
Dates
Figs
Grapes
Pears
Pineapples
Apples
Mangoes
Apricots
Mulberries
Raisins
Plums
Cranberries
Gooseberries
Pomegranate
Chokeberries
Blueberries
Cherries
Raspberries
Strawberries

[533] Edible species, only.

Rhubarb
Chicory
Radish
Celery
Chive
Spinach
Turnip
Olives
Spirulina
Asparagus
Jerusalem artichokes
Yams
Seaweed (Kombu, Nori, Sea Lettuce, Wakame)
Leafy greens (Arugula, Sorrel, Watercress etc.)

Papayas
Melons
Avocados
Passion fruits
Pomegranates
Oranges
Grapefruits
Lemons
Limes
Lychee
Kiwifruit
Pomelo (pummelo)
Watermelon

Spices
Basil
Savory
Oregano
Rosemary
Thyme
Ginger
Tarragon
Lovage
Cumin
Sage
Cinnamon
Pepper (Black, White)

Other
Cheese
Cottage Cheese
Milk

Meats, fish (organic only)
Shrimp, Oysters
Eggs

Chocolate (without soy lecithin, only)
Honey
Carob

Maple syrup
Elderberry juice
Sugar cane (Brown, White)

Olive oil

Skip all soy-foods (also as an ingredient). In theory: only fermented products can be eaten i.e. tofu, tempeh or soy milk, but avoid them too as soy – isn't meant for human consumption.

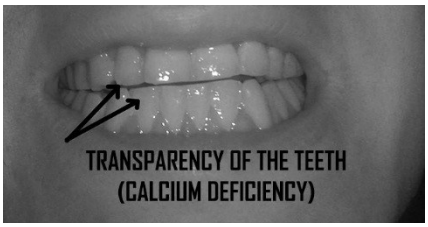
Know, that the combination of any natural herbs or foods is *never* lethal, whether e.g. mixing grapefruit with some pharmaceutics – might cause a *sudden* fatality (foods are medicines and additional care should be put, as they too might cause potent Herxheimer reactions, #3.28 which might prove dangerous so test them always before, #3.29A/ #3.29L – see, #3.95B for such instances).

Limit the use of alcohol – if you use it regularly. It's made commonly out of the GM-ingredients, so only considered as safe are the ones who are not made out of those, very old and organic alcohols (look for the last, build solely from one type of uncommon grain other than e.g. wheat or corn, having all the ingredients listed). If any reactions follow – which shouldn't: i.e. heartburn or stomach pain – it's poisoned. The first is also a *greatly* contributing factor to your inner organism sickness/ #3.8.

IMPLEMENT

Receding gums are caused by the lack of Vit. C, in your daily diet – long term. In sufficient amounts only raw, fresh and unprocessed foods i.e. fruits, vegetables and sprouts *can* deliver it.

Therefore, an appropriate intake[534] should be sustained (example sources might include: cauliflower, onions, blackcurrant, kiwifruit, strawberry, pomelo, orange, grapefruit – citrus fruits, mango, apples etc.; sprouts of: kidney beans, radish, navy beans and lentil as a subsidiary).
Colostrum might be used/ raw milk, does the same work, #3.98A: to *rebuild* receding gums. It's a prolonged process.



REMINERALIZATION OF THE BONES AND TEETH
It's confirmed that the *daily* intake of calcium in raw milk of cow, is sufficient[535] to remineralize the bones and teeth, #3.98A (see the picture above: the barely visible darker colors show transparency – calcium deficiency).

This knowledge of oral hygiene/ teeth health, is largely incomplete and further research has to be done. Bacteria are not the cause, but a symptom.

It's important to ensure cyclical delivery of B12 vitamin[536] through the consumption of i.e. raw milk/ to be reminded: found only in raw foods (you, have got deficiency – basically). **Raw milk is a food which *must* be a part of your nearly everyday diet (*missing* necessary element of nearly everybody's eating).** In the selection[537] of foods – you should be guided by your appetite, as your body knows best what it needs: which applies to organic-diet only (valid: after starvation and when you've started to eat properly as mentioned above).

Know, that in order to *be* and *stay* healthy: you should be in a constant hunger.

---

[534] You have to be very vigilant in the selection of organic vegetables, fruits and other like eggs: compare the prizes, read reviews and assess, because in fact – many mass-consumer retails offer *not* 100% organic foods marked as organic. Look for the certificates – check it all by yourself, verify: whether the product is spoiled (if it looks 'untouched' by any bacteria, viruses, etc. – it might be a red flag). If anything causes your suspicions: *investigate*/ refuse to eat until you're *sure* – to the source/ best: avoid to buy food in shops for mass-consumer. It's serious.
[535] White beans & raw white sesame (2 spoons, soaked) is a *substitute* in the periods of unavailability.
Remember however that nothing can truly replace raw milk, in the diet (raw-only)/ back to it, when only possible.
STOP forever to believe this government-propaganda about they caring about your safety/ it's a sarcasm, in reality.
Raw milk is *safe* to drink – people drink it for millennia/ and you sleep after it: *better* than a baby.
[536] Which acts and does, the same as vit. B17, but neither to the counter-part: it's completely *safe* for human use/ its cyclical consumption is required for the highest energy levels, #3.98A – #3.95A.
[537] It's important for you to also follow new laws and never stop to think as i.e. traditional smoking with wood of fish, meats: might be banned and producers would be forced to use...
It's another plot to kill you i.e. sensation of the tongue, exaggerated 'acidity' of the intestines follows/ banned is the consumption of *any* smoked products which you didn't smoked yourself.
Taking a step further: *forbidden* is to consume any non-organic fish cans as they've might be injected with an additional mercury/ it's a natural development and it likely, *already* progressed or progresses to it.
You won't know any of it, as it has to be earned/ it stops to be bizarre that you're the target of covert killing when you study the *facts*/ compare to your new knowledge. Never *stop* to think as more would follow... We're in a *center* of depopulation program and you'd die if you listen to anybody *except* those more knowledgeable from you and yourself.
You have to know 1 thing with foods: they've might *not* kill you instantly, but their cumulative effect would contribute significantly to it so it ~~would *likely* be~~ *is* reversible over time/ if you won't switch, today.

In the time of *evolution*: particular blood types have mutated to serve best – the requirements for survival.

TO THRIVE/ TO WORK AT YOUR BEST
YOUR DIET SHOULD BE

BLOOD TYPE	PRIMARILY CONSISTED OF	WITH LIMITED
TYPE O **High Protein:** **Meat Eaters**	Meat Fish Vegetables Fruits	Grains Beans Legumes
TYPE A **Vegetarian**	Vegetables Seafood Grains Beans Legumes Fruits	
TYPE B **Balanced omnivore**	Meat (no chicken) Dairy Grains Beans Legumes Vegetables Fruits	
TYPE AB **Mixed diet in moderation**	Meat Seafood Dairy Beans Legumes Grains Vegetables Fruits	

Adapt the *sample* diet mentioned before: to your needs/ it's only a sample.

It might be hard to accept, but most people actually eat[538] too much and food – not the lack of it, is a cause for a *variety* of problems and disease (it includes also its overconsumption): you would live longer, by eating [539]*less*.

You should eat to Live, despite not live to eat.

[538] You shouldn't ever eat – if you *don't* feel any hunger (body has to repair the damage/ fight the pathogens etc.).
[539] You would Live & feel: better/ due to it.

3.22. WATER TREATMENT

Water, is a necessity for life. Tap water is usually contaminated with chloride, probably fluoride, #3.24 but also *very* probably with traces of heavy metals, antibiotics, pharmaceuticals, steroids, drugs and other physical, chemical and biological residue. It's all in your source of it (having a long term toll on your health, i.e. increased formation of kidney stones, being cancerogenous, intoxicating the *whole* body which results[540] in *ailments*, *sicknesses*, *pain*, *lost* time... etc.). You experience it all *currently* by the level of your state/ well-being.

IMPLEMENT

EMERALD Device (picture on right) cleans water from those pathogenic substances, bacteriological toxins, ions of heavy metals and harmful organic compounds, also giving the water antioxidant properties.

It's required for you to buy[541] this device – install and use it to filter your water before its usage for drinking, cooking or any other important activities.
It's a necessity.

The device itself – *preserves* all the occurring nutrients (minerals) in the water/ removing *only* ALL the toxic and redundant: making it completely *safe*, to use & drink.

If your water smells or stinks: little rejecting taste is felt – avoid to drink it/ wait[542] for it to pass (when waiting for the ordered device, clue: #4X[543]).

STOP – UNTIL *ALL* IS DONE FROM THE PREVIOUS SECTIONS.

If you *lack* the resources to purchase/ any other with the water treatment device – make sure it would be done when only *possible*.

---

[540] Long term/ as a result of toxic by-products, toxins, poison accumulation in your body.
[541] It has to be known to you as such or similar device has to be working on electricity and no 'filters' would ever provide this role as water first must be turned into a HHO gas and then through the set of filters even further processed, which is *only* present with the first/ to turn it *safe*, to drink.
[542] Have always placed somewhere 1-3l of water for this period: if it's chlorinated – it can be used *directly*/ fill also with it, the pot for cooking (keep it, up to 12h max: replace, when possible).
[543] It's more to it: avoid to open windows and leave when the air is *smelly – foggy*/ *stinks* – close them *instantly*; when the plane flies and it's heard *from* the surface – twice, every 24h except last, on Sundays: where the heavy metal drop occurs – to avoid contamination i.e. pain in the trachea/ lungs, 'click' under teeth when consuming food, but you have to do those *efforts* for your area: research all/ if it's only important, #3.95B (information rather left for Lyme sufferers).

3X. SUPPLIES REQUIRED

At this point: you should *order* supplies that are required for continuation of the process (in order).

BUY SUPPLIES

BUY ALWAYS IN ADVANCE AT *LEAST* THREE – SINGLE TREATMENTS, AHEAD/ I.E. MARKED AS THE WHOLE BOLD SECTIONS – EXCEPT THE *FIRST* FOUR, BOUGHT AT ONCE.

PATHOGENIC CLEANSE
- MMS *(Miracle Mineral Supplement – Sodium Chlorite 28%)* 110ml/ 3.7oz.

PINEAL GLAND DECALCIFICATION
- Skate Liver Oil 240 caps. (500mg/ caps.).

PARASITE CLEANSE
1st stage.
- Black Walnut Hull (*Juglans nigra* Extra Strength, 4oz/ 120ml),
- Wormwood 90 caps. (*Artemisia absinthium*, 200-300mg/ caps.),
- 2x Cloves 90 caps. (*Syzygium aromaticum*, 500mg/ caps.).

2nd stage.
- Coenzyme Q_{10} 3,000mg (only *pure*, without any additives like e.g. caffeine).

BOWEL CLEANSE
- Digestive Enzymes *(Betaine HCl 200 mg, Pancreatin 4X 200 mg supplying: Amylase 20,000 USP units, Protease 20,000 USP units, Lipase 3,400 USP units)*,
- Turmeric 90 caps. (*Curcuma longa*, 525mg/ caps.),
- Fennel Seed 90 caps. (*Foeniculum vulgare*, 500mg/ caps.),
- Cascada Sagrada 90 caps. (*Rhamus purshiana*, 500mg/ caps.).

PARASITE CLEANSE, CONTINUATION
Penalty cleanse.
- Colloidal Silver 300ml (Ag, 10mg/l),
- Cat's Claw 250 caps. (*Uncaria tomentosa,* 400mg/ caps.).

3rd stage.
- 2-liter/ 2.11-quart *closed* rubber infusion bag,
- Mercury-free/ alcohol-based thermometer for water (with red spirit, made from glass),
- Olive Oil BIO 750ml/ 25.36oz,
- Clarkia (Wormwood, Black Walnut Hull, Cloves Tincture – extract[544]) 60 ml/ 2oz.

5th stage.
- Ozonator (with output: 400mg of ozone/ hour),
- Olive Oil BIO 4x 500ml/ 16.9oz,
- L-cysteine 120 caps. (500mg/ caps.).

6th stage.
- Zapper (buy a device[545] which has got Beck's frequency – being fully automated).

KIDNEY CLEANSE
- 2x half a cup* of dried Hydrangea Root (*Hydrangea arborescens*),
- 2x half a cup* of dried Gravel Root (*Eupatorium purpureum*),
- 2x half a cup* of dried Marshmallow Root (*Althaea officinalis*),
- Goldenrod 60ml (*Solidago virgaurea*, Extra Strong),
- 2x Cherry Concentrate* 240ml/ 8.11oz (100% juice from cherry),
- Ginger* 90 caps. (*Zingiber officinale*, 450mg/ caps.),
- Uva Ursi 90 caps. (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*, 500mg/ caps.),
- Hydrochloric Acid (HCL) 5% 30ml/ 1oz.

* order several times the amount of above as minimal measures – typically sold, were used

[544] Being *not* a concentrated form/ just plain, plant extract.
[545] It's advised to buy a device, which can be *directly* connected to the current through a secured power adapter: where the electric current, is generated internally and – *not* directly taken, from the source. The device alone, with such functions could be bought relatively cheap, under 100€ – *despite* expensive solutions exist.

LIVER/ GALLBLADDER CLEANSE
- 250ml/ 8.45oz Olive Oil BIO (Extra Virgin),
- 50g/ 1.76oz Epsom salt ($MgSO_4*7H_20$).

HEAVY METAL CLEANSE
- Mung beans BIO, min. 50kg/ 110lbs (is splitted over a long period of time, up to 7-8kg/ 15.4-17.6lbs each month),
- 1kg/ 2.2lbs of *Chlorella pyrenoidosa* BIO,
- Cilantro Tincture BIO 60ml/ 2oz (*Coriandrum sativum*),
- Wild, bear garlic BIO 50g/ 1.76oz (*Allium ursinum*).

INNER ORGANISM SICKNESS DESTRUCTION
Herbs (select ALL organic/ BIO – *whenever* possible).
- Garlic BIO (*Allium sativum*, natural *only*), - Grapefruit Seed Extract (GSE),
- Goldenseal (*Hydrastis canadensis*), - *Aloe Vera*, - Swedish Bitters,
- Brocoli Extract, - Evening Primrose Oil (*Oenothera biennis*),
- Pau D'Arco (*Tabebuia spp*),
- Ginseng (*Zingiber officinale*), - Noni (*Morinda citrifolia*),
- Oregano Oil (*Origanum vulgare*), - Echinacea (*E. angustifolia*),
- Astragalus (*A. membranaceus*), - Pomegranate (*Punica granatum*)/ BIO, *only*.

Subsidiary [546]substances.
- MMS2 (Calcium Hypochlorite)/ 70%, 75 caps. (600mg/ caps.),
- Hydrogen Peroxide (Food Grade [!]) 35%, 0.5l/ 16.9oz,
- MSM/ Methylsulphonylmethane (optionally).

Herbs, optional.
- Cajeput (*Melaleuca alternifolia*, White Tea Tree), - Calendula (*Calendula officinalis*),
- Coconut Oil (*Cocos nucifera*), - Cedar/ Cedarwood Oil (*Cedrus atlantica*),
- Chamomile (*Matricaria recutita*), - Chaparral (*Larrea tridentata*),
- Cinnamon bark (*Cinnamomum verum*, *Cinnamomum cassia*), - Cloves (*Syzygium aromaticum*),
- Eucalyptus (*E. globulus*), - Fennel seed (*Foeniculum vulgare*), - Frankincense (*Boswellia spp*),
- Geranium, - Guajava (*Psidium guajava*), - Lavender (*Lavandula spp*), - Lemongrass,
- Licorice (*Glycyrrhiza glabra*), - Myrrh (*Commyphora molmol*), - Neem (*Azadirachta indica*),
- Olive Leaf (*Olea europaea*), - Oregon Grape (*Mahonia aquifolium*),
- Peppermint (*Mentha piperita*), - Pine (*Pinus spp*), - Ravensara,
- Rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), - Sage (*Salvia officinalis*), - Spilanthes (*Acmella oleracea*),
- Spruce (*Picea spp*), - Tagetes, - Thuja, - Turmeric (*Curcuma longa*), - Usnea,
- Alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), - Thyme (*Thymus vulgaris*), - Parsley (*Petroselinum crispum*),
- Skullcap (*Scutellaria spp*), - Cedarwood Oil, - Kava Kava (*Piper methysticum*),
- St. John's Wort (*Hypericum perforatum*), - Arjuna (*Terminalia arjuna*),
- Basil (*Ocimum basilicum*), - Bee Balm (Horsemint, *Monarda spp*),
- Wild Bergamot (*Monarda fistulosa*), - Burdock root (*Arctium spp*),
- Copaiba Balsam (*Copaifera spp*), - Dill (*Anethum graveolens*), - Mustard Oil,
- Niaouli Oil (*Melaleuca quinquenervia*), - Red Clover (*Trifolium pratense*),
- Sandalwood (*Santalum spp*), - Tarragon (*Artemisia dracunculus*), - *Andrographis paniculata*,
- Resveratrol (i.e. *Polygonum cuspidatum* extract).

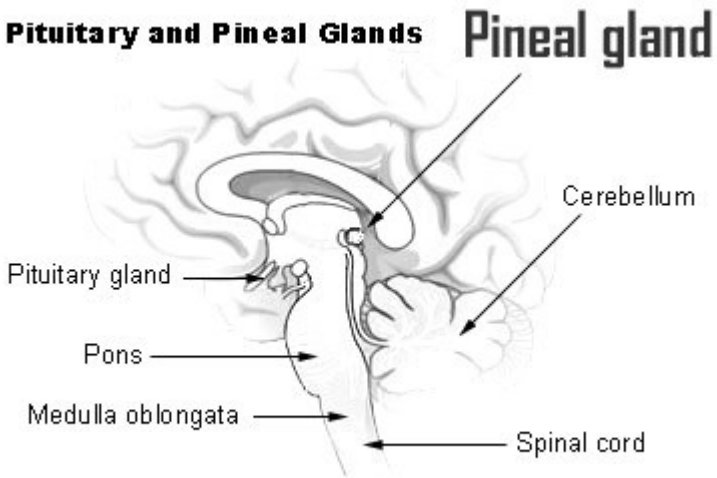
ALL FRUITS/ VEGETABLES REQUIRED: WERE STRIPPED FROM THE LIST AND THEY SHOULD BE BOUGHT FRESH AS BIO, ORGANIC SOURCES.

Zapper can be also used with rechargeable batteries of special purpose, which should improve *safety*.

[546] Ensure that the products you select: are free out of any additions i.e. rice flour/ which might be GM-made. Each product has to be removed from its capsule *before* ingestion, except L-cysteine: where if even the slightest pain/ nausea follows after eating the dose – you have to replace the product, as it's made from the GM-components. It can be repacked to a layer of *velvet* before, but without touching the contents: if no pain, nausea follow – the product is clear, capsule is GM-poisonous/ deadly.

3.23. PINEAL GLAND DECALCIFICATION TO UNLOCK IMAGINATION

Pineal gland, is responsible for various biological functions – also giving you access to see pictures in your mind (imagination). Ability to visualize is the single, *most* important power you're born with, but due to toxins, diet and other elements: it's being calcified and it's *lost*. Despite its smallness (see the picture below): it's the most important gland in the body. Lack of bringing it back to default: might produce a variety of physical and mental problems i.e. sleep disturbances, susceptibility to depression and shallow happiness, memory loss and problems, disconnection from spirituality and *lack* of power either consciously known or not and many more. Its decalcification is a must.



Nearly everybody including very probably you – has got today calcified this gland, commonly without the knowledge of it/ including its *partial* calcification.

EXECUTE

To decalcify the pineal gland: eat in the process **240 Skate Liver Oil caps. (500mg/ caps.)** or more if needed.

Eating constantly organic diet, only – prevalently raw, #3.21: is the bare minimum, to *keep* it decalcified. It would be *cleaned* in time, when you would get to the, #3.7 (heavy metal cleanse) and execute the above.

It's forbidden for you – to consume anything, *except* organic diet/ starting: now.
Eliminate also toxins (prevalently fluoride) which add to the calcification (see the next chapter).

Eating organic: is usually *enough* to sustain the clearness of it, and – it's a requirement.

3.24. TOXINS TO ELIMINATE/ LIMIT EXPOSURE

Even organic foods, might sometimes have an ingredients – which role, is to preserve them. Therefore, you should be wary and know the below. Additionally two were added that are found in processed foods and are – *particularly* dangerous.

CITRIC ACID (E330)

Turns you basically into a non-brainer as *synthetic* citric acid disrupts the delicate mechanisms of the communication in brain. It's produced from bacteria which are responsible and proven to cause many *diseases* and conditions. Leads to worsened thinking and probably is responsible for permanent brain damage in the long term.

STOP to forever consume any *synthetic* citric acid/ E330 (found *only* in processed foods). Choose organic products which *haven't* got it in their ingredients list or use as a preservatives: vinegar, lactic or ascorbic acid. It's very important for the process of change and full health.

FLUORIDE

It's a mineral that body needs in trace amounts, but overdose leads to many sicknesses and conditions, being over time more: potent and dangerous than any symptoms of the deficiency (the last is present in sufficient amounts, in natural foods). Used to *control* population: anesthetizes will, slows reactions, breaks the resistance and aggression – destroys brain & body, decreases intelligence.

Forbidden is to use any toothpaste, anytime (#3.21). **Forbidden is to use also *any* substances or chemicals that become useless after ending treatment as they would probably contribute to the overall toxicity** (fluoride is for instance present in psychotropic drugs as it enhances their work). If you choose to **buy mineral water: select one, which hasn't been poisoned by fluoride** (subtle stun effect is experienced – if *focused* on feelings, in those containing it).

ANY SYNTHETIC TASTE ENHANCER OR ANY SYNTHETIC SWEETENER

They don't need to be even mentioned in the product label due to concentration (not found in organic food products) and might be *hidden* under various names e.g. flavoring, hydrolyzed protein, yeast extract or any other (yet, found also with names like i.e. monosodium glutamate E621, aspartame E951 or various left). They're a *potent* poisons, that destroy and permanently damage brain and body, lead to birth defects and a variety of diseases and conditions including Alzheimer (for instance aspartame contains methanol – a potent toxic alcohol).

Forbidden is to ever eat *any* taste-enhanced products (*not* found in organic foods). Natural sweeteners allowed, not containing sugar are: Stevia Rebaudiana and Xylitol (birch sugar, E967) and those only are permitted/ however – it's advised, to use *only* the below as sweeteners.

REFINED SALT OR REFINED SUGAR

Strips your body *out* of nutrients, besides the fact: that sugar is often GM-variety.

It's forbidden to use *a*ny refined salt or sugar. Himalayan or unrefined sea salt are both a viable choices. Use instead all-organic: sugar cane, molasses, maple syrup, honey, ~~agave syrup~~.

MERCURY, METHANOL, ALUMINUM, CANCEROGENIC AND TOXIC SUBSTANCES

All of above play a significant role in the *decay* of health. They're a *hidden* burden for the body, covert cause of many ailments and overly decrease mood, energy levels and happiness (as body requires balance between the elements, to experience to full extent the last).

ALL synthetic medicines are nearly always a poison to the body: if they produce *a*ny side effects[547] – they're too a source of mercury and other very harmful components i.e. particularly nasal sprays or other pills/ mainly: because they rather never remove the *causes* of any disease or ailment but 'deal' with the symptoms – if it's not an argument: think about it more profoundly.

EXECUTE

Make effort to avoid synthetic substances and to resign completely from any ingested pharmaceuticals/ the last, might disable ability to experience health[548] and it's a duty. Forbidden is to drink any alcohol, which *hasn't* been sealed – is *without* an excise and it's *not* a generic/ original product as methanol is sometimes found in the bogus[549] product (see additional dangers related to its consumption, #3.21 and #2.2)/ yet windshield washer fluids – might also contain it: to avoid forever. Throw out all energy-saving bulbs[550] and *replace* them with LED lamps or best: with *ordinary* bulbs sold as a shockproof/ heating applications.
Avoid to eat *any* food or drink from aluminum cans, packing's or to boil in a cookware made out of it (throw out *any* cookware which is aluminum). It can be established, by using a magnet – if it's *not* pulled to it: its aluminum (exception is with cookware, where you need to trust the producer's information – inside of any pot: should be steel or iron). It's forbidden to cook either in a plastic or aluminum foil (use only metal vessel, not covered by anything or metal pipes alone).
Those toxins are also prevalent in many healthcare products, so limit yourself only to the usage of grey natural BIO soap – to cut its usage to the necessary minimum or use a sip of 10% BIO vinegar solution (non-BIO: might be GM-poisoned) to disinfect hands and the *cheapest* ecological/ eventually manual washing powder. Natural ecological shampoo is a possibility, but it's better to shave yourself on bald and clean the hair with soap (in case of men)/ i.e. dandruff, #3.98A. For armpits: it's more than sufficient for you to cut your hair and to twice wash it with the soap (doing only the last, is enough). Instead of gel: use grey soap and leave it there, without washing (if you have to; mix it with organic sugar cane if you desire a stronger effect). Women might apply their own urine[551] for a time/ to wash it thereafter (improves condition[552] of the skin). **Use grey soap or vinegar to clean your area of living/ for dirty plates – covered in fat-only: use very *little* of the cheapest ecological (organic) washing-up liquid, to clean them/ it's although entirely possible: to *exclude* it, by using paper or foil – instead of plates (less work).** Forbidden is to use any creams/ suntan preparations, medicinal and other products ingested or applied on skin, taken on a continual basis or at bare minimum: very highly *limit* their usage to the very least e.g. in case of cosmetics for women (dropping *most* of the products used, being refrained to one/ few required, at best). Cease to do *any* tattoos as they're poisoning to the body. **Be wary with cotton, new clothes or fabrics: which might have been coated with chemicals or toxins – the last, might damage and *destroy* your property/ #2.58: check it all *before* unpacking. Use always organic fabrics, if possible.**
If you *live* in an area where: aluminum, crude oil or chemicals are extracted or processed which might also extend to storage of the toxic waste – you're forced to leave.

---

[547] Which are not the Herxheimer symptoms, #3.28 (detoxification symptoms)/ where: antibiotics – mostly don't produce Herxheimer symptoms but they're the poisons themselves (Ozone, MMS and herbal antibiotics are a safe and *effective* replacement – #3.2B:Five, #3.6, #3.82 & #3.95B/& organic foods as medicines).
[548] It's the problem – you've went in (if valid) and it's up to you: to get out of it.
It has to be known that *any* synthetic substance taken long term: takes a toll on the body and destabilizes it, leading to its decay – disease developments, organ failures and death/ more, #2.2. However, the last: *can't* kill you instantly, but only – in time. Why? A frog dropped to a hot water would jump out of it – instantly, but put the same frog and boil the water slowly: it will be cooked/ never noticing the moment of death (as it has to be *effective*).
It has to be known by you that solutions widely available to the public are: harmful, toxic and deadly, #1.11xE.
It's the whole purpose/ to clear: the genetic material of the planet (it had to be said, openly).
[549] Know, that it's a poison which is highly toxic and might cause you to die – being also absorbed via skin and through a toxic vapor.
[550] Energy-saving light bulbs tend to release mercury when turned on (a highly potent and neurotoxic poison).
[551] In reality: 90% of best skin products – use it, as its core ingredient.
[552] Passing #3: treatment – makes it flawless/ i.e. you get the ideal darn: all-time.

Those toxins won't necessarily kill you in an *instant*, but they would significantly contribute – over time: to your lower self. It can't be known, by someone who didn't expelled them from the body and won't be known – to this time: adjust to the guidelines, #3.7. It's important.

[553]

PLASTICS

They're not entirely health-safe.

EXECUTE

Avoid to eat any food cooked in plastic wrappings – always remove them first, before cooking.
Use 100% glass, *wooden* or *steel* containers for storage: when needed.
If possible: choose foods & drinks packed in a paper cartons, glass or metal cans (however not in aluminum).
Be particularly thoughtful when using: *new*, not tested – 'innovative' materials, which get in the contact with food i.e. knifes, wrappings or containers as they've might *leach* dangerous toxins, to it/ select only those: well-established and used for decades.
Expel all clothes, bedding that are with the addition of synthetic fabrics, #3.27.
Buy and wear only clothes made from 100% *natural*, best: organic fabrics (it extends also to furniture like beds, chairs and sofas – in home).

Do it all, now.

STOP – UNTIL IT'S ALL DONE.
IT'S ONLY ONE, SINGLE 30-MINUTE EFFORT IN YOUR LIFE.
DO IT *NOW*.

If you lack the resources to replace pans/ others – make sure you would look for the replacement, or it would be done when only *possible* (ask others, if they don't have the last – for temporary use).
Pack it all and *discard*/ sell or give to somebody. It's all required.

[553] Another story, is that those who passed the treatment, #3 and follow the guidelines: *never* get sick – at most, a common cold yearly but the last, is a necessary *training* for the body.

3.25. RADIATION

Being exposed to radiation – is the *surest* way to degrade your health, get cancer, fry your brain and all the other. You want to avoid it always, at *all* cost.

Notice that GSM masts (see picture on the right, below): *not* necessarily need to be visible as separate masts antennas, but can be placed at a higher buildings i.e. churches, schools or ground.

EXECUTE

Strictly prohibited, is to work or live within the close range to GSM masts, in proximity radius less than min. 750m/ 2461ft (1km/ 0.62mi is safe and it should be taken with a very serious concern). You're forced to change immediately work place or accommodation, if it applies.

Cell phones need to be used *only* when needed, stored away from the area of occupation (far away from sleeping place or activity – kept and best: recharged at a distant, *separate* room). You're forced to use always a loudspeaker mode – to maintain it at a distance of at least 1m/ 3.28ft from the head or select cable earphones, which can be used as a handset (they need to be connected physically, *no* Wi-Fi or Bluetooth is allowed). Device alone, if only forced to have it on you – should be kept as far as possible, from head and then the heart.

Replace any Wi-Fi/ Bluetooth with cable (e.g. internet, etc.).

Avoid always any CT/ PET[554] scan (X-ray computer tomography): *unless* your life is endangered (i.e. gunshot wounds, inner fractures leading to blood loss). In any other case: a single x-ray photo should be taken at max.

You're required to cover yourself from UV radiation (the Sun or any artificial source, #4X). In case of sunny day, skip the highest Sun from 10:00 to 15:00/ 10 a.m. to 3 p.m. local[555] time.

If sensed *any* radiation – leave immediately the area of danger zone.

In the end, nothing *else* matters more than health because what has more meaning overall – if you would be dead due to sickness or any other?

STOP. APPLY THOSE CHANGES AND CONTINUE ONLY IF DONE.

Take your time, until they've performed completely and totally.
They're very important and serious. Then only, proceed.

[554] On average, 309 x-ray photos are taken. It's the surest way to cause/ get cancer, damage DNA and all the other attached i.e. the machine to *cause* cancer: something very good for the business (the industry).
[555] Best, 9:30 – 17:00/ 9:30a.m. – 17 p.m. if *only* possible.

3.26. BELIEFS AS A WEAPON/ II

This reality is built upon belief, because it serves the *purpose*/ #1.11xE. It has got such implications for you that you're always the victim of your beliefs – even if the last are unconscious i.e. you're *unaware* – you're holding them/ you *deny* to acknowledge them or it/ you *don't* know the mechanisms involved (they're treated as *your* fault, solely).

> Everyone always receives confirmations of his core beliefs (included, very often – those unconscious[556]).

For instance, you've might hold a belief/ know that when you're exposed to cold weather: you would catch common cold or be sick - **BEEP ** (you always need to get the confirmation of your beliefs, in this reality) and guess what? You're getting cold.

In fact, cold weather has got nothing to do with the common cold, as virus is the cause. However, it doesn't matter to the Laws as they just act *based* on your belief system. Most, have no cold even if they're bone[557] cold as they've got other belief systems.

It implies, that truth has *nothing* to do with it – evidence or information allowing to confirm the belief would be *fabricated* by the invisible Laws working in this reality (the first can be confirmed from various angles and always only persistent researcher is pointed to it).

Do you see now, the potential and *dangers* involved? **Refer it now: to yourself and your beliefs.**
-

It extends also far more – you'd might know for example a person, who is an 'unlucky fellow' – everything happens to him, accidents fall. It's derived commonly from the childhood, when as a kid – you've been forced to accept certain beliefs as a *truth*, in order to insure your survival. You've might for instance hear: "you're a failure", "always everything bad happens to you" or "you're a lubber". It's the type of programming: you would realize in your adult life, if only *not* changed.

A person, holding such beliefs – would always get from 'fate' something, which isn't *normally* happening to anyone or relatively rarely. He would get to the home without the shoes, would fall into a water, he would fell asleep drunk under his home in freezing weather. However, it also extends to the fact: where **the brain would cause delay of the body, to adjust all the parameters – to cause the highest injury (where such or similar are hold)**. Furthermore, more situations would be brought to a person reality – to *confirm* his deepest beliefs (the bird would shit on him, would get flat tire when driving). Health, isn't *any* exception.

Another, less known occurrence is that those core faiths/ beliefs/ inner knowing's – tend, to expand (bad – even worsen, good ones for you – become working for you even better and higher). All is balanced in this reality, so it's always happens for the *good* outcome of yours – *even* if you suffer, but the question remains: whether you want to spend your free time being sick or injured in a hospital OR you'd prefer to be sipping a drink and enjoying the time with your friends (having chance to fuck some women/ #4.1) on a lakeside or an adventurous trip (or even, to be healthy and spend it at home).
They force you to think, what you're holding/ #0.1: change it – for your *very* best.

---

[556] Those not known, on the conscious/ awareness level.
[557] Viruses can survive longer, in cold weather (as an *only* measure).

Did you know, that everything could be changed in a matter of a month (changing your whole life)?

IMPLEMENT

You're required to think through all your beliefs. Do they *serve* you?

Replace them with you own belief in self, as: **"I'm always a professional"**, **"Everything is always accomplished by me"**, **"I'm a lucky person" – "I'm always coming safe out of any oppression"** or **"I'm the best"**. Although also, **"I'm becoming healthy"**. This subject has been exploited more in, #2.51 (do it all – through the usage of programming, #0.1 and via the technique presented in, #2.1).

Do it *now*.

It's fortunately the work, you can *only* perform – so do it *once* in a lifetime, to change it forever.

If you're in disbelief, believe in: "Something positive would happen to me soon" and start to repeat it *everyday* after wake up and hold to it, in your mind.

It's the power of belief.

DO THE WORK NOW OR SUFFER THE *GREAT* CONSEQUENCES OF HAVING NOT.

IT'S ONLY YOUR CHOICE TO MAKE / WITH THE TYPE OF BELIEFS YOU CHOOSE.

Month time is enough to turn your life upside down – to better it, immensely.
Your effort is required. It's easy – do your homework, now.
Complete it, to the end: until you would progress.

3.27. PHYSICAL PAIN

Moral energy, #1.1 is required to Live and to be healthy – lack of it, is the *cause* for disease, pain and all the other consequences. Similarly as the blood flows through your veins – on a parallel metaphysical level: your body is energized by the release of it – from the chakras through the system of meridians, which play a role of physical veins. However, this system – lacks the physical heart that would pump the energy through them, so they need to be pressured – similarly to a pipe where the water flows: by crushing it – you let it accumulate on the end, therefore when released – it's able to reach all the areas. In a physical world – it's done through the exercise or *physical suffering*, which brings the negative-type emotions to the body – causing this pressure. When it's not done, a disease or pain would result: which would cause it involuntarily.

IMPLEMENT

Insure you would perform at least 1.5-2 hour of *heavy* physical training at least twice or three times a week[558]/ #4.2. It might be combined with the *other* physical activities that cause stress over your body (in terms of: sweat, tiredness and exhaustion).
Gym, walking, running, biking, swimming, aerobics, other active sports and physical activities – might require more or less time.

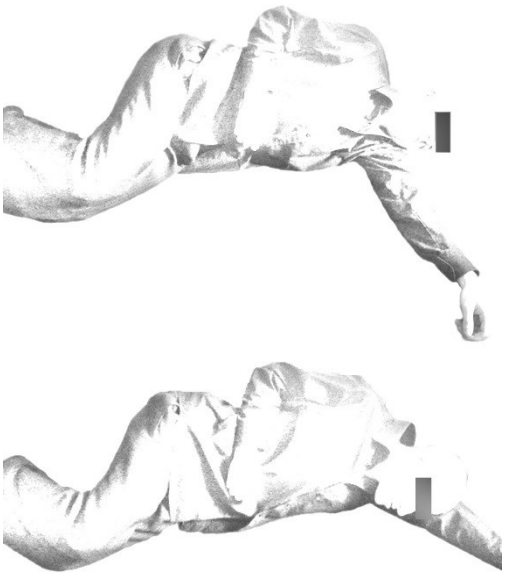
It's advised to rotate and select those who you prefer and are enjoyable for you (deep purpose is felt to perform them and maximum effort is introduced – into being the best and to: check yourself *due* to those challenges, #1.11xF - #1.1).

Physical exercise is required to clear your body out of toxins and it's obligatory: to perform, at least in the amounts specified. It would also allow you to work *more* efficiently and *feel* much better, because of it/ do it, regularly.

[558] Gym is suggested for men/ in every case (either mass, strength, aerobic training plan) as it's the most *efficient*. It might be combined with Krav Maga/ boxing/ K-1 (kickboxing)/ judo// i.e. the deeply *purposeful*.

SLEEP

You need to sleep on a *hard* surfaces like e.g. floor (see pictures below for the example[559] positions). Sleep as such is much deeper, more refreshing and shorter – saving *valuable* time and allows you to feel much more powerful the next day// due to moral energy compression/ #1.1, *because* of the discomfort.



CREATE A HABIT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Sleep from today on a hard surfaces, i.e. floor and continue it, infinitely. You would adapt, in time.

Use only 100% natural fabrics for bedding, underwear and all the surrounding in vicinity of your skin, #3.24. Usage of organic materials provides the *most* refreshment, so switch to it. Forbidden is to use *any* drugs/ pharmaceuticals i.e. alcohol, nicotine or coffee (caffeine), chocolate (theobromine) as they highly disrupt[560] the sleep patterns.

Wake up always immediately each morning and spend up to 5 minutes performing some basic exercises of your own choice i.e. push-ups, stretches etc. to raise your body core temperature and get back fast to your activity.

Those changes would take *time* until you would adjust, so enforce them to your routine (benefits heavily outweigh any cons, long term).

S_1

Always go sleep with the intent to find a solution to your *most* important, clearly defined problem. Keep it in the mind *forever*, and let it be the last thought when you fell asleep: hold to it, up until – you would receive an answer, inspiration or an idea for its fix/ #2.
Never stop searching.

[559] In the first posture: head is *not* lying on a shoulder, but on the floor.
[560] Up to few hours before (they can't be also taken when i.e. woken up to go to the toilet – in the sleep breaks, etc.).

3.28. HERXHEIMER REACTION

It's a reaction which appears when load of the toxins expelled through a pathogens die-off, is higher than the cleansing capabilities of the body (caused e.g. by the usage of anti-parasitic, antibacterial substances). It might *cause* the following symptoms: fever, chills, severe mental status, hypotension, headache, rapid heart rate (tachycardia), rapid and deep breathing (hyperventilation), muscle and bone pains (myalgia), vasodilation combined with enlargement of the blood vessels with redness (erythema) and exacerbation of skin changes also including anxiety and many more.

Symptoms of the reaction usually retreat within the few days or even sometimes hours and it's required to cut the usage of substances/ tools: causing them (usually: skip any next dose in those incoming 24 hours+). Typically, it isn't harmful for the body but intensity of them: needs to be kept at low to mid-range (clearness of urine, from 2 to 24 hours or more after the usage of substance, might be an *indicator* – taking into array the absence or intensity of decreasing detoxification symptoms).

3.29A. INITIAL FOOD AND SUBSTANCE TEST

It's an obligatory thing: to assess your safety (some common foods[561] or substances have a *potential* to cause dangerous Herxheimer reactions, #3.28 in the presence of e.g. unknown diseases or bacteriological infections, which might prove *fatal* when overdosed).

CRATE A HABIT & FOLLOW FOREVER

Test always any *new* substances and foods in very minimal doses – to assess your body responses/ allergies or the potential to cause Herxheimer reaction, #3.28 yet also to get to know them.

In case of products suited for humans i.e. organic packed or sold as bulk – simplified.

- Eat for the first time a tiny bit of food or substance – wait for the whole day until you would be able to consume the next portion.
  Repeat it, the next day but slightly increasing dose to the[562] recommended.
  If your body reactions are acceptable and *no* toxicity effects occur – it's safe. For instance food might be e.g. poisoned by pesticides or any other/ GMO: when after the ingestion – sensations like burning, feelings of poisoning, bad mood or other unpleasant appear, up to 7 hours after eating it (those are *very* characteristic).
  Watch *24h* and assess intensity of any potential Herxheimer reactions, #3.28[563].
  In case of any allergy/ in the 2nd or 3rd trial: it should be safe – to pass the possible symptoms (they would be probably gone when the whole treatment is completed).

Full procedure is however, as below (might *prove* valuable to confirm many common poisonous foods including GM-varieties/ substances).

- Take a tiny bit of food any put it under your tongue – if you've got *any* negative feeling like i.e. burning, bad taste: discard it.
  If *nothing* follows: smash it with your teeth and redistribute along the whole mouth, then spit it.
  Wait for 5 minutes – if *any* negative reactions follow, reject its eating.
  If clear: eat a *very* tiny amount and wait for the next 6+ hours.
  If no negative reactions mentioned above follow: the food/ substance is *safe* (use preemptively early, #3.29L in the case of poisoning)/ wait *24h* to repeat the test.

Know however, that if it's hard to tell whether a substance is poisonous or not as it might cause certain reactions (e.g. kill pathogens, parasites, bacteria): your body/ **you would know what's good for you/ always do at least, 3-4 tests of *each* food, herb – substance**.

[561] It includes predominantly spices and herbs. However some organic foods are danger particularly to those diseased.
[562] Usually up to *few* tryouts are required, to assess and gain *confidence* for the substance/ particular food – including spices or herbs: wait always a full day, before you decide to consume it once again/ for your *safety*, see: #3.95B.
[563] Level of 'getting sick'/ in essence: *after* the ingestion of a specified dose.

Treat always *every* substance or food this way, particularly: if you haven't tasted the organic, BIO[564] source.

Know your body, know your substance (which includes food).

Following such procedure would protect *you* in some way from violent reactions of the body, powerful Herxheimer reactions, #3.28 and shield you from *potentially* fatal allergies/ *overdoses* (you would know, that the **reactions after consumption of certain foods/ herbs might be *very* severe and cause even panic attacks – if not following this procedure**/ so start always from the *smaller* dose to get comfortable[565] with any of them and watch yourself with the portions used).

Your safety and well-being is the *most* important. It's *death* serious.

[564] No exceptions: for *every* different source of product/ i.e. un-tested, before (as potency varies, highly).
[565] You take such substances or foods on an empty stomach only. Usage of any other untested/ unknown foods or substances which *might* cause any reactions on this day is forbidden (preferably, not to be affected by any Herxheimer reaction symptoms) as a rule: which provides additional *safety* measures, to follow.

3.29L. GASTRIC LAVAGE

Immediately perform it – in case of *any* accident.

PROCEDURE

Take a bucket – fill it with water and drink 3-4 liters/ 3.17-4.23 quart of it in the fastest way possible: force[566] yourself to drink, *until* your very limit and then stop. Vomit would soon follow.

You've got up to 30 minutes[567] to expel the contents of stomach, until absorption would occur. This time can be *slightly* extended, but avoid to count on it. Keep your head *below* the heart, when vomiting.

Use this procedure instantly always in *any* suspicion of poisoning/ ingestion of GM food. Avoid to think – just do it immediately, as it would save your life.

It's completely *safe*.

[566] Using cup/ glass: filling it with water – instantly and drinking, in a fastest way *possible*/ is the same, but count the number of them – in such case.
[567] However: use it immediately *even* after hours from the food ingestion as it blocks the absorption of toxins in the intestine and your body expels them/ in every case of poisoning where you have – retain still, consciousness.
It's also to be used immediately when you've *reached* an overdose level of the product or food.

Up to 5-7, even 9 hours – perform gastric lavage, as it all depends from the type of food eaten – its form (i.e. liquid, raw, cooked, etc.) and many other variables: its digestion can take *even* up to 15 hours and the last value is the maximum time for this life-saving, procedure/ where it should be performed.

3.2A. INITIAL PARASITE CLEANSE

Parasites, are the source of disease and various conditions. They drastically load the body with products of their metabolism: steal nutrients, undermine the immune and even have an effect on thought, which results in i.e. *low motivation* and *energy*, *laziness* in acting and thinking. You might feel, after the completion of the treatment – as you have won your Life back, because the change is usually so monstrous. You've got them inside of you and they might not be noticed, but you *won't* probably be able to complete the initial stage of cleanse in first approach, due to such heavy load.

Understand also, that if you live with people in same place who *haven't* been dewormed e.g. via the usage of this treatment, #3-#3.2B to the end, but at least the first stage: you would always be re-infected and there is *no* other method to avoid it (they need to complete the treatment). This information might be crucial[568] for people with compromised immune systems.

FIRST STAGE

It's forbidden to start this stage without the 7-day completed starvation, #3.1 (you won't be able to finish this one, as the *pathways* to expel the toxins would be largely blocked). Return, complete the starvation – it's easy and introduce new *diet* (any of cleanses can't be completed solely on each self, as they need to be performed in the order set).

EXECUTE

Take all three herbs together[569] along with the schedule below (use in morning all of them, then split the left doses from the day – equally in time).

DAY	BLACK WALNUT HULL, EXTRA STRENGTH[570]	WORMWOOD (200-300MG)	CLOVES (500MG)
1	1	1	1,1,1
2	2	1	2,2,2
3	3	2	3,3,3
4	4	2	3,3,3
5	5	3	3,3,3
6	2 teaspoons (make sure, you tolerate lower doses)	3	3,3,3
7	Now, once a week	4	3,3,3
8		4	3,3,3
9		5	3,3,3
10		5	3,3,3
11		6	3
12		6	
13		7	
MAINTENANCE DOSE[571]	2 teaspoons once a week	7 capsules once a week	3 capsules once a week

It's required from you – to complete at least the first *full* 7 days, no matter what (with the schedule) as *most* of parasites and their eggs would be killed during this time (it's the minimum required time, to continue).
If *not* possible, take 14 days off to return and repeat the process to pass it.

[568] It has to be known particularly to women that: parasitic infections *cause* birth defects in children, including also look defects like freckles/ *impair* reproductive capabilities and increase the chances of *mortality* in newborns.
[569] Used, - Black Walnut Hull (*Juglans nigra* Extra Strength, 4oz/ 120ml), - Wormwood 90 caps. (*Artemisia absinthium*, 200-300mg/ caps.), - 2x Cloves 90 caps. (*Syzygium aromaticum*, 500mg/ caps.).
[570] Used as drops, in cup/ 250ml glass of water.
[571] You skip the dose of 14th day – the maintenance one *needs* to be taken on a continual basis, after completion of the whole treatment.

All the physical and neurological symptoms are expected and indicate that something has been killed inside your body, #3.28. They're *not* dangerous: if the dosage is progressive and followed accordingly to the schedule – they would pass, in time.

Get the contents of the capsule always – place it on a spoon[572] and eat/ ingest, with water (with all of the used substances, later[573] also).

It allows you to examine the substance and protects from possibly harmful/ GM-components which might be used for the capsule. A single layer of 100% cellulose velvet might be used for this purpose – if the substance is too harsh to be swallowed without (warning: check it first for any pesticide residue/ i.e. velvet – it can't burn, on contact with skin/ and be harsh to the tongue).

This is the last warning: forbidden is to take any substances (medications, vitamins or anything) during the process/ #3, as interactions might cause your death (see agreement on the beginning – for the full terms). You're not allowed to take or use any drugs during it: to ensure maximum cleansing performance of your body and to finish the treatment as fast, as only possible.

COMPLETE THE FIRST STAGE BY PASSING THE POINT OF MIN. REQUIRED TIME. THEN WAIT, UNTIL THE SYMPTOMS WOULD RETREAT COMPLETELY – TO PROCEED.

Keep to remember about the *maintenance* dose, after completion of the whole treatment.

[572] Either you can open it directly, in the mouth.
[573] Without L-cysteine.

SECOND STAGE

It's *safe*.

EXECUTE

Take **3,000mg of coenzyme Q_{10} in one single dose**.

Before you would do it: remove the contents from the capsule and make sure the product – *doesn't* contains any additives like e.g. caffeine which might be lethal – when ingested in such amount, #3.29L.

Body absorbs any amount of Q_{10} and it's never toxic. Validate[574] this, on your own (lower doses can be ingested before, but they force you to wait 7 days or so: therefore it's best to proceed to the *required* one immediately – to finish this stage). It needs to be done, just as.

Pressing your tongue to the upper mouth & keeping it there – pushed to the top: allows you to *effectively* block any second-thoughts (use this technique, if required).

It's completely safe to consume such amount in *one* dose and only you'd might feel little energetic, thereafter. It kills *effectively* parasites that can't be reached in any other way and is required. It's the *easiest* and currently, the most[575] pleasurable stage of all (to the end).

Do *it*.

\

AFTER ONE-TIME INGESTION OF THE DOSE – WAIT 5 DAYS BEFORE YOU PROCEED.

It's *very* easy, so just take it.
It's safe.

[574] View the research conducted on participants who eaten up to 3,600mg as a daily dose/ Hyson HC, Kieburtz K, Shoulson I, et al. (September 2010). "Safety and tolerability of high-dosage coenzyme Q10 in Huntington's disease and healthy subjects"/ it's a single, one-time dose – completely *safe*.
[575] It's usually: 30 caps. at once – it's easy to do/ verify this information by searching for videos of people who did it. Look at it, as you're – eating 30 candies/ *easy*.

3.3. BOWEL CLEANSE

Until this stage would be possible to perform: you're required to complete the previous ones – in order set. It's *required* to eliminate the left parasites residing in your bowels. Cleaning them – is the *most* essential for your health.

EXECUTE

Use three times a day: split over an *equal* amount of time and taken all *together*, the below.

1. 1 caps. of synthetic **Digestive Enzymes**[576] to be used *only* for the first week *(Betaine HCl 200 mg, Pancreatin 4X 200 mg supplying: Amylase 20,000 USP units, Protease 20,000 USP units, Lipase 3,400 USP units)*,

2. 2 caps. of **Turmeric** *(Curcuma longa*, 525mg/ caps.*)*,

3. 2 caps. of **Fennel Seed** *(Foeniculum vulgare*, 500mg/ caps.*)*,
   // roughly, at beginning 5 caps. x 3 times a day.

Eat a meal of 200g/ 7.05oz or more food 75 to 90 minutes after (when digestive enzymes are used). Use two teaspoons of **Black Walnut Hull, Extra Strength Tincture** (*Juglans nigra*) only *once*, at the end of this cleanse, i.e. on a separate, free day.

In case if constipated, *only* – use **Cascada Sagrada** (*Rhamus purshiana*, 500mg/ caps.): starting from 1 to build it maximally to 2-3 capsules taken 2-3 times a day (ingested, with the other substances and used with minimum doses to perform the work).

Perform this stage for minimum a week, but *no* more than three: end it, when you would *stop* to expel matter – as shown on the picture above & when your stomach becomes flat.
-

It would ensure your better waste elimination and *improve* well-being.

IT'S A NECESSARY STAGE TO BE TAKEN, SO EXECUTE IT.
AFTER COMPLETION TAKE A WEEK REST – BEFORE PROCEEDING.

It's *very* easy, so do it immediately.

[576] Use half a capsule for the first few days, then when you would be comfortable – progress to one.

Natural position to squat – *releases* tension on muscle associated with the successful elimination.

EXECUTE

Take always such position: when eliminating matter (spread best your knees on sides – if the legs become numb).

If *not* possible: press your torso to the legs.

It can take some time.

3.2B. PARASITE CLEANSE, CONTINUATION

You're obligated to continue.

PENALTY CLEANSE

GM foods introduce *harmful* bacteria and proteins into your body. Therefore a penalty cleanse is required immediately after[577] you ingest any of the specified. You're obliged do it, if you haven't performed this cleanse yet – even if the rule hasn't been violated and its goal, is: **to expel this *foreign* matter from your body** (being also extended to toxins which might land in your intestines and cause e.g. burning or hurt).

EXECUTE

Use **Colloidal Silver (Ag, 10mg/ l – ~10mg/ qt.)** starting from the dose of less than 2ml/ 0.07oz to up 5ml/ 0.17oz together with the **Cat's Claw** *(Uncaria tomentosa*, 400mg/ caps.*)* dose of 400mg up to 2,400-4,000mg for the next 4 days in a row (only those substances can be taken on a specified, free day – where *none* of the other were[578] used).

It needs to be repeated every time, when the rule/ diet has been violated or toxins ingested. If any GM/ other had been consumed and *haven't* been assimilated yet/ i.e. below 5-7 hour mark: use immediately #3.29L.

You're in a *need* to repeat it: every time when you would ingest any GM-foods or processed ones, containing them. Use *only* organic diet, #3.21.

PERFORM THE CLEANSE AND CONTINUE.

It's obligatory. Forbidden is for you to look, touch or consume: from this moment – *any* processed/ not-organic foods, ever.

[577] You're required to vomit it, #3.29L: if below the mark of 7 hours.
[578] Either: can be used.

THIRD STAGE

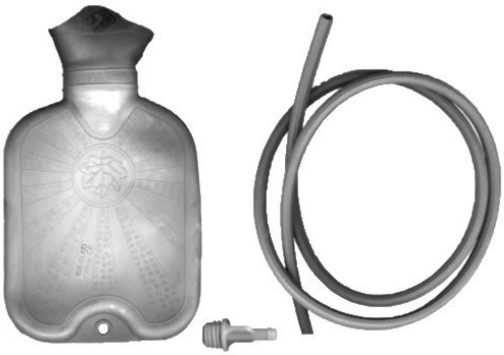
It's absolutely necessary to complete this stage – there is *no* escape. It would destroy the source of all parasites – populating your body. It's the most *important* stage of the parasite cleanse and fortunately: *very* easy to do.

EXECUTE

First few repeats, need to be done *solely* with pure water – to expel the toxins and waste.

Use only a **closed infusion device** (see picture below) and do it after a natural defecation.

1. Clean the bag with a warm chlorinated water by flushing it few times and leaving for an hour filled, before (water can't be hot). It's forbidden to use any additives.



2. Boil the water and cool it to the temperature of body (38°C/ 100.4°F – use *only* an **alcohol-based thermometer**, to measure it).

3. Use firstly 0.5l/ 0.53qt of water: increasing it to the 0.75l/ 0.79qt next time – to progress with maximum of 1l/ 1.06qt water – by pouring it inside. Mount the device, close it.

4. Hang the bag 1.5m/ 4.92ft from the ground near the area you would be lying. Use a foil under – to absorb any spilled water.
   Lay on the ground – the *left* side, pour a little **Olive Oil BIO** on the end of the pipe, gently and *slowly* insert the pipe into your anus (not more than 10cm at max.) and *release* slightly the tap added to the device – it would cause a flow of the water/ perform it slowly and take time, if needed.

5. Ensure, the pressure is *low* (if the water would be too hot – expel it automatically and wait, until it cools). In a situation when you would feel the push of water: *squeeze* the pipe with fingers or close the tap – until it passes. Continue to the moment: when all would be poured.

6. Flip slowly on the right side and lay in this position for another 10 minutes. After, lay again on the left side (make additionally a little movement – to ensure water would clean you inside). When 20 minutes pass – stand up, walk a bit, jump a little and go straight to the toilet to expel the toxins.
   It's the end.

You would have detoxification symptoms: dependent on the *type* of toxins accumulated in your body. Wait, until they would retreat completely and continue infusions with pure water only – to the point of not having any (up to 3-4 flushes, at max.).

You're required to do the previous, before continuing (might prove dangerous, when not).

In this infusion: add to 1 liter/ 1.06 quart of water: 30 drops of Black Walnut, Wormwood and Cloves Tincture (extract, not a concentrate) and do the last repeat (it's *not* absorbed, so it's safe to use[579]).

Ignore all[580] the symptoms that always follow as it's precisely required to heal the body: your flora and everything would get back to *norm* in a month time – rebuilding itself, *alone*/ i.e. on its own.

After the completion[581] of this, third stage – a preliminary back-to-health feeling should be experienced by you (although only – when completed stages before, in order).

PERFORM THE CLEANSE AND CONTINUE / ONLY WHEN COMPLETED IT.

If *not* performed – you would be re-infected again and ALL the effort would be *lost*/ with no further purpose. It's an absolute *duty* to complete this stage, so execute it.

[579] Little sip of alcohol might be, but *not* the substance itself/ absolutely *safe*.
[580] Avoid to take anything (all those probiotic bacteria taken in pills: are killed by the digestive juices)/ just *persevere*.
[581] It's the most important cleanse of all: you *must* pass it/ ignore ALL the beliefs about never inserting yourself anything into your anus – nobody knows, nobody watches: you're doing it *safely* at home (nobody must ever know). You have to overcome your limitations and prove yourself. It's likely you would achieve *definite* clearness of skin and *permanent* energy & *mood* boost after its completion – it's absolutely worth it/ *seriously*.

STAGE FOUR

Complete now: the below immediately (next day after finishing the previous stage).

EXECUTE

Take, along with the schedule – everything, together[582] (as in the stage: first, #3.2A).

DAY	BLACK WALNUT HULL, EXTRA STRENGTH	WORMWOOD (200-300MG)	CLOVES (500MG)
1	1	1	1,1,1
2	2	2	2,2,2
3	3	3	3,3,3
4	4	4	3,3,3
5	5	5	3,3,3
6	2 teaspoons	6	3,3,3
7		7	3,3,3

You must pass it *now*.

WAIT – *UNTIL* THE SYMPTOMS WOULD PASS AND THEN, CONTINUE.

[582] Used, - Black Walnut Hull (*Juglans nigra* Extra Strength, 4oz/ 120ml), - Wormwood 90 caps. (*Artemisia absinthium*, 200-300mg/ caps.), - 2x Cloves 90 caps. (*Syzygium aromaticum*, 500mg/ caps.).

STAGE FIVE

In this stage all the remaining parasites would be destroyed – specifically those, who inhabit hardly-accessed areas i.e. brain or certain organs and it's important to be *executed* in the order supplied. Ways of toxin removal would be cleaned additionally. It's the safest procedure ever known, despite of dangers involved with preparation of the final product.

EXECUTE

Take, for three weeks time:

1. **Ozonated Olive Oil**, ½ tablespoon *morning* and *evening* (start from less than ¼ of the dose for first use),
2. **L-cysteine** (500mg/ caps.) starting from 1 caps. – building the dose up to 2 capsules taken 3 times a day in *equal* time.

PREPARING AND STORING OZONATED OLIVE OIL
Pour a little of 0.5l/ 0.53qt olive oil BIO and put the pipe of ozonator in (see the picture on right). Ensure procedure would be performed outside and turn it on 10 minutes/ for the device producing 400mg/ hour. Avoid to breathe the ozone – come back when the substance would be ready.

Keep the ozonated olive oil always refrigerated and take it an *hour* before the usage, to place it back again in the freezer.

After 5 days, use *new* oil to make the substance again the same way (due to potency loss).

ALL the effects – *after* ingestion of the substances that follow: are required to do the work. They're *not* dangerous, in those specified doses – continuity of *everyday* consumption is only required. Stop the usage of them completely, when the time of stage ends.

AFTER COMPLETION: TAKE A 7-DAY BREAK, BEFORE YOU WOULD PROCEED.

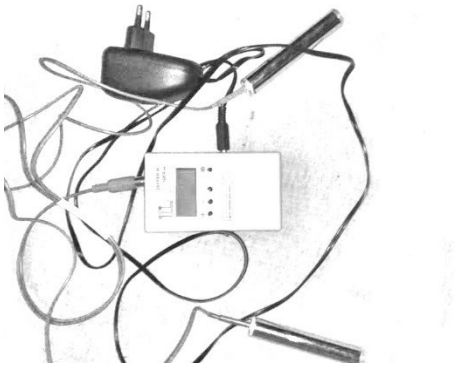
It's *easy* to be passed – just keep the pace.

STAGE SIX

Zapper[583] (see the picture below) is an electromagnetic device which passes a *low* electrical current through the body having no effect on it, but is *deadly* for the remaining parasites – bacteria/ viruses. It's an obligatory last stage of parasite cleanse: which needs to be performed, last.

EXECUTE

It's forbidden to use alcohol, medicines, herbs/ drugs or even smoke few days before any zapping session, as electricity changes the permeability of the cell membranes and the last might result in a potent overdoses or even your death – if violated (its usage is forbidden to people with implanted pacemaker and pregnant women).



Firstly, clean the hands with grey soap and wash the knobs with a salty mixture (salt). Then, turn on the device – grab the handles and perform: **7 minutes of zapping/ 20 minutes of break/ 7 minutes of zapping/ 20 minutes of break/ 7 minutes of zapping** (it's done automatically – device would *beep* and the timer would show you – when to grab it again).

Finish always, the 7 minutes x 3 times – full cycle: to ensure the *lowest* load for the body.

14 full zapping sessions are required to pass this stage (21 are required, if any after-symptoms still prevail). Next zapping can only be performed, when those symptoms from the *previous* session have passed, which takes up to few days/ with *one* zapping sessions a day, at max.
-

Any symptoms which would *follow* i.e. headache, muscle pains, bad mood and the left, #3.28 would pass[584] in time – they're *not* dangerous.

A change should be felt in energy levels and all the attached.
You're now free out of *most* parasites, after completion of this stage (if not re-infected in the meantime).

It's a crucial, last parasitic cleanse.

TAKE A 2-3 WEEK BREAK OR MORE IF NEEDED, TO CONTINUE.

It's an *easy* stage – complete it fast to end the whole parasite cleanse.

[583] Know, that usually batteries *aren't* enough to complete even a one full zapping session – more, #3X.
[584] They subside, in the *later* zapping sessions/ i.e. cease completely.

3.4. LIVER AND GALLBLADDER CLEANSE – EXPULSION OF EXISTING STONES

Insure you've did already previous cleanses in order established *before* you perform this one: as the passage through bowels *needs* to be cleaned and parasites killed – to make it without *any* complications. It's an important cleanse, as it reduces drastically *load* of the body caused by the formation of stones in both: liver and gallbladder. It's a completely[585] safe cleanse.

EXECUTE

Before you would proceed: test yourself for allergy, #3.29A (Epsom salt, i.e. by taking little).

DAY 1. Forbidden is for you to *eat* today: you're allowed to drink *pure* water only, when hungry. It extends also to a complete ban on taking any pharmaceuticals, drugs including alcohol, herbs, vitamins or any pills etc. Ensure, you would *fully* defecate up to tomorrow, max. before 17:00 (if not, extend the starvation until you would, #3.1 and start the next day).

DAY 2.
08:00. Drink only *pure* water for the full day.
14:00. Prepare. Mix 4 tablespoons of **Epsom salt** ($MgSO_4*7H_20$) in 3 cups/ 250ml glasses of boiled and cooled water in a vessel. Pour the mixture to 4 cups, each portion of about ¾ cup and put them to the fridge.
18:00. Drink first portion of salty mixture. Then, rinse mouth with water and drink a sip of it.
20:00. Drink second portion of mixture.
21:45. Pour half a cup of **Olive Oil BIO (Extra Virgin)** to a *clean* jar with lid. Then, squeeze the **Grapefruit BIO** to the next vessel in order to remove all the scraps, leaving only juice – to have at least half of the cup. Put it to the jar with olive, close the lid and shake it to mix thoroughly. Now, go to *toilet* one or more times, even if you would be late with drinking of the prepared olive oil with grapefruit juice, but up to 15 minutes. Avoid to pass this time.
22:00. Drink half of the olive oil and grapefruit mixture and up to 5 minutes after doing so: be in bed. Lay yourself on the back, with a head – high on the pillow. You must lie *relaxed* and completely *still* for the next 20 minutes, but extend this time as *long* as possible/ for the stones to be expelled. In this moment: you should feel a rope of them walking along the intestines. After at least 20 minutes: go sleep in any position.

DAY 3.
Immediately after wake up: drink the third portion of the salty mixture – remember however to avoid drink it before **06:00**.
2 hours later. Drink the last part (second half) of the grapefruit and olive oil mixture.
2 hours later. Drink fourth portion of the salty mixture. You can lie down.
2 hours later. You can drink *freshly* pressed fruit juice. After half an hour – eat any *raw* fruit. In the next hour: you can start to eat *easily-digestible* things, like any raw fruits and raw vegetables *only* and you should stay on them to the end of day.
Expect diarrhea in the morning hours.

Repeat cleanse, until you *won't* find any stones or calcifications after[586] the last flush, extended by one more (at least a 4-week or more break is required between). It might take up to few or even *dozen* flushes for some: especially in older people/ aged 30+ – until all the stones would be passed. Know, that stones – aren't visible on x-ray photos as they're *mainly* not calcified.

TAKE A 3-DAY BREAK BEFORE PROCEEDING / ONLY AFTER COMPLETION OF THIS *EASY* CLEANSE.

Continue, but repeat it after at least 4-week time if the stones have shown up, in the *last* flush.

[585] If only followed the rules, as ignoring the information given might *prove* dangerous/ take it *seriously*.
[586] You would pass in toilet up to thousands of those *tiny* liver and gallbladder stones/ the larger or sharp: cause pains.

3.5. KIDNEY CLEANSE – DISSOLUTION AND FLUSH OF ANY EXISTING STONES

Skip this cleanse to proceed for the next one: if you feel *no* need or *purpose* for it (no painful stones are present in your body). It's required to perform cleanses before – to start this. It would also strengthen your kidneys.

EXECUTE

It takes a min. of 6 to 14 weeks to dissipate the stones and to pass them *out* of the kidneys.
Sip the mixture for a *whole* day – in a very small doses/ i.e. every 20 minutes.

PREPARING THE MIXTURE

1. Put ¼ cup[587] of each: **Hydrangea Root** (*Hydrangea arborescens*), **Gravel Root** (*Eupatorium purpureum*) and **Marshmallow Root** (*Althaea officinalis*) to a non-metallic vessel and pour to it 10 cups of *cold* water. Make sure all is immersed and leave it 8 hours for soak.

2. Then, put the herbs to a *steel* pot and cook them for 20 minutes – *not* allowing to intensively boil. Next, pour the 240ml/ 8.11oz **Cherry Concentrate** (100% juice from cherry) in & simmer for the next minute. Switch the boiling off and leave pot *until* it would get cooled. After, *strain* it to remove all the herbs and *pour* the mixture to ¾ of the cup and 0.5l/ 16.91oz jar where the last – needs to be placed immediately in fridge. Insert remaining liquid to 0.5l/ 16.91oz jars and put all of them to the *refrigerator*.

3. Cook in 1 liter/ 33.81oz of water – 4 bunches of fresh **Parsley Tops BIO** for 3 minutes. Next, after *cooling* them in pot – discard them. Pour ½ cup of the liquid to existing ¾ cup mixture (new vessel can be used, like e.g. hip-flask). The remaining part needs to be split by half in 2 jars: one of which needs to be placed in *fridge*, the other – in *refrigerator*.

4. To the mixture add 20 drops of **Goldenrod** (*Solidago virgaurea*, Extra Strong; perform #3.29A first: if allergic – skip the substance) and optionally, but best: 4 drops of **Hydrochloric Acid, HCL 5%** to sterilize.
   If you've got any troubles drinking the mixture: limit the Goldenrod drops to 5-7 or less at first and test. If the problem still persists: decrease the amount to ½ of the cup and use up to ¼ cup or *slightly* more of cooked parsley tops water.

Use **Uva Ursi** (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*, 500mg/ caps.), 1 caps. for the first *three* days only: if the pain[588] appears (being strictly limited up to five days straight with this dose, up to five times a year). Supplement **Ginger** (*Zingiber officinale*, 450mg/ caps.) 1 caps. – 3 times a day in equal time. Introduction of new diet prepared with the guidelines supplied, #3.21 and the *need* for clean water, #3.22 & calcium in the form of raw milk/ #3.98A: to stop the formation of new stones or drastically limit it, exists (the last includes also staying *away* from any drugs, #2.2 or pharmaceuticals which might contribute significantly to the process/ #3.24).

Avoid to overdose the mixture, as it might *cause* pain and pressure on the bladder – use a new dose for the next morning after, if *not* consumed fully.

CLEANSE NEEDS TO BE REPEATED FOR THE SAME MAXIMUM AMOUNT OF TIME AFTER 3 MONTHS BREAK – IF ANY STONES *STILL* PERSIST.

Forbidden is to mix any cleanses. However this one *might* be possibly, in theory mixed with the cleanses that follow (up to the point of stricte, #3.8A)/ not tested – might violate the *safety* measures.

[587] Cup = 250ml glass.
[588] If the last would be present – use/ drink once or few times daily: ½ of cup of freshly pressed *organic* lemon juice.

3.6. PATHOGENIC CLEANSE

You would vomit for the first *few*[589] times (as the load of the toxic waste caused by the substance *can't* be possibly discarded in *any* other way by the body).

EXECUTE

Miracle Mineral Supplement (MMS) – *Sodium Chlorite 28%*[590] is to be used on an empty stomach: in a starting dosage of 5 drops poured into 1/10 cup of *freshly-pressed* lemon juice/ use organic fruit, only – to wait *for* 3 minutes, until the substance becomes activated. Then, add water to the rest of cup and drink it *all* – in the fastest way, up to the *last* sip/ drink it up to max. 15 minutes if delayed. Follow it, by ingesting 0.25-0.4 liter/ 8.45-13.53 ounce of water.

Repeat the above 3, 4-6 times a day in equal time (or until a vomit *per* day – it only happens for the first couple uses): *increasing* the number of drops gradually. It's forbidden to eat an hour before and one and a half after, being continued *only* for 3-4 days straight (taking the *same* amount of time for a break): to the point of reaching one-time dosage of 11-14 drops at least three times in a row, without having *any* nausea (if the last extends *greatly* over a period of month: you've might be a cancer sufferer, #3.95A). The last, accompanied by other symptoms like e.g. diarrhea: indicate that the *harmful* pathogens have been destroyed in your body.

It's completely *safe* to use – it's a *mineral*, being the most powerful[591] **substance and the best (with ozone**[592]**) in existence.** Load of the body is decreased significantly and it's felt immensely.

Ignore the smell & the taste.

Your health would drastically improve.

COMPLETE THE CLEANSE (NO NAUSEA AFTER 3 REPEATED DOSES IN EQUAL TIME OF 11-14 DROPS IN A ROW). THEN PROCEED.

Use *maintenance* dose of 7 to 14 drops each week or two after completion of the treatment.

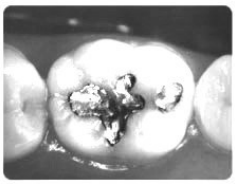
---

589 This substance contrary to the rest: *can* be used before any cleanse.
590 Keep the substance in a cool, dry place with no access to light – best, wrapped in a *dark* foil. It can be used *safely*, up to 3 years after the expiry date – as the concentration of the active substance drops *only*.
591 It's used even to annihilate diseases like Malaria/ which it does – nearly *instantly*.
592 / #3.2B: Stage five.

3.7. HEAVY METAL CLEANSE

It's obligatory: to complete previous cleanses *before* taking this one.

Ensure that you've removed any amalgams (material of 'silver' tooth fillings in mouth): *before* you would engage (see the picture on right). If such is done – wait for *three* months until you can start this cleanse as it's absolutely forbidden[593] to begin without doing it.



Chelation is a procedure *quite* challenging, but the benefits to be experienced far outweigh the possible hardship required to pass it (effects are usually far beyond, what is thought to be possibly achieved due to it).

EXECUTE

In the period of cleanse: increase the selenium dosages by using 1 raw brazil nut BIO/ every second day and implement the organic diet, #3.21 – see sample ones/ eat an extended amount of raw fruits, vegetables and portions of cooked foods, of 300g/ 10.58oz and 400g/ 14.1oz. Use additionally 1 double-handfull of raw, shelled walnuts BIO at *least* three times weekly (all[594] foods, must be prepared along the guidelines – soaked and/ or cooked before use).

Your body would tell you – what's required, by creating an *appropriate* desires.

It's essential to pass the process, successfully.

PREPARATION PART FOR THE CLEANSE

It's a very *easy* procedure which involves eating certain food, three or four consecutive days with one day break – to repeat the process again.

EXECUTE

Begin, with the doses of 150-200g of food – usually, up to the first 3kg/ 6.61lbs or 5kg/ 11.02lbs: **Mung beans BIO** and build it to a single-time max dose of 350-400g/ 12.35-14.1oz – limiting yourself[595] to it. Each such portion of food once, every 36 hours or more (it's required to put it for soak on 12 hours, before cooking for 25 minutes – #3.21).
You're required to eat at *least*, min. 35-70kg/ 77-154lbs[596] of it – with 45kg/ 99lbs as a recommendation.

Add *raw* **Wild, bear garlic BIO** in a separate meals when not used the above and eat 50g/ 1.76oz of it, in this period (a single pinch, each time – min. 36h after the last Mung beans dose).

Make it: a *part* of your diet after ending of the treatment – it's obligatory.
-

/ It's advised to start this cleanse *with* the #3.8A: stricte diet, but refraining only: to the diet itself without the use of, #3.82 herbs & the weekly portion of eggs (adding *only* Mung beans and wild – bear garlic, to it – it *won't* be the powerful, complete cleanse but would speed up the process).

If you think that – it's *too* much for your body/ for you: execute this cleanse solely.
Then, after its completion: begin, the *real* heavy metal cleanse (it can be also combined with, the #3.81A stricte diet but skipping the #3.82 herbs). Keep forcibly the regime/ i.e. strict discipline.

---

[593] It's dangerous for the body & you and possesses risks if those mercury fillings are present/ *remove* them first.
[594] BIO/ organic foods are *only* allowed for the consumption – anywhere, in the treatment.
[595] Up to 0.5kg/ 1.1lb at once max: only *after* consuming at least 25kg/ & solely: if the lower doses are tolerated.
[596] Continual usage, is required – even if *nothing* is felt to be pulled, from the body.

THE REAL CLEANSE/ to be executed only, when eaten *dosages* from the previous.

It's forbidden to mix any substances/ i.e. #3.82 herbs: with this one. Be *very* cautious when dosing the herbs mentioned – verify & check them *twice* before the usage.

EXECUTE

Begin by using 1-2 single doses, split equally in time – in the lowest amount[597] of 1g, each time. **Use *Chlorella pyrenoidosa* BIO on empty stomach – *only* when hungry and precisely after 30 minutes from the ingestion of compressed tablets of this food: eat a meal.**

Proceed to 3 doses a day, of 1g – if only tolerated and then the next day, only once – daily: increase the dose by 0.4-0.5g/ staying on such increased dose, to the end of it. If the detoxification reactions: which would *follow* – would be *too* heavy, skip the dose to the end of the day and stay on the last used dose. Take breaks, when necessary – and *always* after come back: build the dose progressively, the same way/ as a *safety* measure.
-

When you would reach the dose of min. 14g/ day: introduce **Cilantro Tincture BIO** the next day. **Use chlorella in a dose of 3g, wait 30 minutes – add 1 drop of Cilantro to the water, drink it and after 3 minutes: eat a meal (it's a *very* dangerous herb when overdosed as it might destroy[598] your brain, so put an extra pressure to measure it right).** Increase the dose, if only tolerated – next day by 1 drop, used only once & end the day. Then, use it twice daily – 2 drops, 2 times a day: if only tolerated. You're required to build the dose to 10 drops taken – 3 times a day, to be *always* taken with the min. 3g dose of chlorella *every*, each time. It can be used up to a week time, with 3-weeks off in the initial phrase after each cycle/ where you stay on the chlorella, alone (to be limited to 2-weeks off, later).

/ Consume at least 1kg/ 2.2lbs of *Chlorella pyrenoidosa* BIO & 60ml/ 2oz of Cilantro Tincture BIO (re-supply).

Used dosages, might be high – but they're required to clean everything, fully.
This cleanse, is of *fundamental* importance and absolutely *essential* for your perfect health.

Perform it, completely.

/ If you've decided to perform the heavy metal cleanse with the #3.8A diet: *forbidden* is for you to go beyond[599] this chapter/ paragraph. It's a *safety* measure – to ensure your most prolific, best progress.

IT'S AN OBLIGATORY/ *VERY* IMPORTANT CLEANSE TO COMPLETE.

Population of the inner organism sickness retreats, #3.8: when the heavy metals are *removed* from the body/ becoming possible for the overgrowth to be *annihilated* completely.

[597] 1g ~ 0.035oz.
[598] It's dependent of the mercury levels, accumulated.
[599] Just end on #3.8A/ it.

3.8. DESTRUCTION OF THE INNER ORGANISM SICKNESS OVERGROWTH

Your intestines are inhabited by a microorganism: which role is to process *simple* carbohydrates/ sugars into energy. The last is however an opportunists, which take *every* chance to rise and grow completely over your *whole* body. It also pollutes it, by the products of its metabolism which loads the immune system: causing variety of unrelated symptoms and diseases. For instance, if the overgrowth would enter/ occur in your nose – you've got it blocked, your anus – you've got hemorrhoids, swelling and pain etc. *Low* energy, *bad* mood and ALL the *other* symptoms, are virtually a response of the loaded immune, which is overtaken by the work it has to perform, by expelling *toxins* and *waste* products this microorganism produces when its population in the body is high. When the last, is overgrown completely or mostly, by it – the same microorganism attacks organs, which are crucial to sustain life – your immune responds, by resorting to *last* line of defense which is cell division, called cancer.

Test yourself. To assess, how much you're *affected* – take tomorrow early morning, a first spit of the *whole* saliva contents and pour it into a cup of water: if anything would retain in it, not being diluted and crystal clear – you're severely overgrown.

Another indicator is your own tongue – if it's *not* purely *juicy* red on the whole track of it: you're severely overgrown/ any *violet*, *white* patches on it – mean inner organism sickness.

Look, at the picture above – white spots, particularly visible in the top and middle of the tongue and any darker areas, are those *affected*: redness is only on the edges, which is clearly visible (it's all – only an indicator, of how the whole body is overgrown by this microorganism/ visit official website of the book mentioned in first pages: for original picture in color). The tongue, should be juicy red on its all track to be clear of the overgrowth – now go to mirror and assess your level of infection.
-

The treatment is safe: if the guidelines are followed (it's the *only* effective way to eradicate this microorganism – all the others, fail miserably). **In the direct sense: those who reduced its overgrowth have *won* back their youth – dramatically *increased* their energy levels and well-being, cleared ALL the *remaining* symptoms/ ailments – protecting themselves, against cancer.**

3.81. DIET

A special diet, is absolutely required to kill *effectively* this microorganism. Forbidden, is to touch anything which *isn't* on it, as this would supply the *fuel* to its growth (i.e. the simple carbohydrates – sugars/ and processed foods) and about a *3-week* time would be required to get back to the moment, left. **When the last would be dying – it will release toxins which would cause you to feel *weak*, experience *flu-like symptoms* (fatigue – feeling of sickness and intoxication). It's expected.**

3.81A. STRICTE

Know, that you're on this diet for a limited amount of time – until the *overgrowth* would be significantly reduced, so embrace it. It would be brought to you, that you're only restricted to it.

EXECUTE

Eat only, cooked: **ALL meats i.e. chicken (which includes all fish, i.e. mackerel, tuna – mercury limits their usage), cheese (to 0.1g simple carbohydrates – sugars, type-only[600]), millet, oats (*not* rolled/ *not* crushed: full grain!), adzuki** & olive oil (raw). As spices, use: pinch of black pepper, unrefined salt (all prepared or used, along the #3.21 guidelines). Sprouts of lentils, alfalfa, winter wheat, adzuki & red – kidney beans might be supplemented.

ALL FOODS EATEN, MUST BE ORGANIC-ONLY/ I.E. BIO.
You eat them everyday, all-time without *any* exceptions (decay of the microorganism would follow three weeks, after starting it). An example diet, might include.

Half a cup/ 250ml glass of sprouted raw lentils or winter wheat,
400g/ 14.1oz of oats (6h soaked, 30m cooked) or adzuki (12h s., 25m or 30m cooked),
200g/ 7.05oz of cheese or millet (8h s., 11 or 14m cooked),
260g/ 9.17oz of tuna or 200g/ 7.05oz of chicken.

Continue it, up to a 1-1.5 (for best results)[601] month, straight – then, switch on a light diet for a period, to come back to it. Add[602] once a week, to it: 6 chicken cooked or scrambled[603] eggs/ as needed – it's although recommended to add *only* them for your survival. If you're struggling[604] – you can add time-to-time: brown rice (8h s., 30m cooked), buckwheat (20-45m s. max, 20m cooked – used, less often) & wheat – winter (7h s., 45m cooked).

Up to 6, 14 months straight: *follow* the stricte diet, then – switch to the usual diet, where you can eat what you want – limiting yourself *only* the unrestricted sugars (simple carbohydrates) intake – for at least 3 months, to rebuild the reserves.

In the moment of need, use the light diet and *stay* on it – until you're ready to continue the 'stricte' diet, again (to the point, where your tongue would turn red – being confirmed by the morning spit of saliva, which would dilute itself in the water, nearly completely). **Eradicate it, as fast as possible – do it right, the first time**/ notice: certain foods might only be eaten cooked or sprouted in the above diet.

-
You've might get an impression that the cleanse is *punishing* for the body, but actually the last has got compensating mechanisms which allow it to function quite *well*, destroying the inner organism sickness in the meantime – the last is starved due to lack of food it uses and decays. If for any reason you think – you shouldn't continue this diet: switch to the light one – where it would take longer, but would be even much *easier* to finish cleanse – including the usage of powerful herbs (not recommended).

---

[600] If unsure/ no data on the product – skip, immediately/ has to have on the label – carbohydrates: 0.1g.
[601] If during the above diet, would appear – a very painful, intense and very long-lasting heartburn: eat few apples and revert to light diet, immediately/ if the herbs are used, #3.82: it's usually – easy to pass the stricte diet (withstand).
[602] Skip this food completely, if you *only* handle this diet: for best results/ it acts, as a support to complete it.
[603] Use organic olive oil, only/ in the stricte diet: consumption of eggs, brown rice, buckwheat and winter wheat is forbidden for those with cancer, #3.95A (one portion 300g/ 10.58oz of one of them: of choice – a week, at max.). The above are also forbidden: if you're being on a heavy metal cleanse/ for *both* variations, of the last.
[604] If *only*: unable to complete it, without// it would be less & take more time to eradicate the overgrowth, when so.

3.82B. LIGHT

If you would brake the *first* time, fast – make sure you limit yourself only to eating ALL organic sources of sugar. However, insure – it *won't* repeat itself the next time, as perfect health: is the most important for you *now* and regaining all the *lost*.

Stay on the *previous* diet, for longer periods – extend them, it's perfectly viable for you.
-

Those sugar/ 'sweet' desires, would pass away – in time, when the *population* of the inner organism sickness would be significantly reduced, so it's only ALL *temporary*. **Use the below products from the list only, as your *transition* diet – which would enable you to return, to the *previous* one.** If you solely decide that something *not* from the restricted list, is to be eaten: limit yourself to doing it only once (note: if cancer is present, #3.95A – it's forbidden). Be on the light diet to a point of need, however usually *no* more than up to 2, 3-4 or 14-21 days (despite, up to three days time is recommended or either a full, one week).

WHITE FOOD LIST/ CAN BE EATEN WITHOUT ANY LIMITATIONS – IN ROTATION

Vegetables
Celery
Cauliflower
Zucchini
Parsley
Swede
Cabbage
Chive
Endive
Kohlrabi
Radish
White beet
Artichoke
Chinese cabbage
Okra

Cucumber
Lettuce
Garlic
Asparagus
Brussels sprouts
Kale
Chard
Escarole
Leek
Shallot
Turnip
Bamboo sprouts
Spaghetti squash

Broccoli
Spinach
Onions
Beet leaves
Burdock
Carrot
Dandelion
Fennel
Sprouts (except Mung beans)
Cress
Arugula

Fruits
Avocado
Lemon, limes
Cranberry

Sweeteners
Stevia powder (Rebaudiana)
Chicory root powder or extract

Spices
All, fresh and dried herbs – stored no more than 6 months in a cool, dry place/ examples, #3.21.

Beans
Mung,
Green,
Kidney,
Navy beans
Chickpeas
Lentils (Green)
Snow peas
Black-eyed pea

Grains
Wheat (winter)

Seeds
Buckwheat
Pumpkin seeds
Hemp seeds
Sunflower seeds
Mustard seeds
Sesame seeds

Nuts
Almonds
Brazil nuts
Macadamia
Pine nuts (might be poisonous)
Hazelnuts

Oils (high quality, cold-pressed, kept in fridge)
Pumpkin,
Hemp,
Sesame,
Olive oil/ extra virgin

Eggs
Chicken
Goose
Turkey
Pheasant

Drinks
Water
Water with lemon
Pau D'Arco,
Roobios tea
All natural, high-quality herbal teas

Meat and fish
All, fresh (limit consumption, due to mercury present, #3.21).

NOTE. All foods, must be organic-only.
(some of them are poisonous, – do you research *before*)

RESTRICTED FOODS (ONE ITEM CAN BE ADDED OCCASIONALLY – AFTER THE OVERGROWTH REDUCTION).

Vegetables
Potatoes,
Tomatoes,
Eggplant,
Peppers, Cayenne peppers (all above are toxic, contain poisonous *solanine* & should be avoided, #3.21)
Yams (similarly)
Beets
Cassava (must be processed)
Pumpkin

Fruits (seasonal *only*, forbidden are refrigerated or canned)
Apples
Blueberries
Pineapples
Raspberries
Apricots
Grapefruit
Plums
Peaches
Pears
Strawberries

Beans
Green peas
Lentils (Brown, Black)
Green flat beans
~~Soy~~

Grains
Millet
Barley
Oats
Rye
Spelt
Wild,
White rice

Nuts
Cashews (poisonous, to avoid)

Unclassified
Noodles
Sauerkraut
Kefir
Yoghurt

Drinks
Freshly pressed vegetable/ fruit juices from the foods listed in this table.

Eradicate the overgrowth completely, as it would come back – if not or left, partially.
Begin, to watch on your habits of food consumption – as *irresponsible* eating might cause the return of it, in a very short time, #3.21.

3.82. HERBS

Herbs, should be added – to the diet.

EXECUTE

Use only one per each day, #3.29A.

Herbs (select ALL organic/ BIO – *whenever* possible).
- Garlic BIO (*Allium sativum*, natural *only*), - Grapefruit Seed Extract (GSE),
- Goldenseal (*Hydrastis canadensis*), - *Aloe Vera*, - Swedish Bitters,
- Brocoli Extract, - Evening Primrose Oil (*Oenothera biennis*),
- Pau D'Arco (*Tabebuia spp*), - MSM/ Methylsulphonylmethane (optionally),
- Ginseng (*Zingiber officinale*), - Noni (*Morinda citrifolia*),
- Oregano Oil (*Origanum vulgare*), - Echinacea (*E. angustifolia*),
- Astragalus (*A. membranaceus*), - Pomegranate[605] (*Punica granatum*)/ BIO, *only*.

Herbs, optional.
- Cajeput (*Melaleuca alternifolia*, White Tea Tree), - Calendula (*Calendula officinalis*),
- Coconut Oil (*Cocos nucifera*), - Cedar/ Cedarwood Oil (*Cedrus atlantica*),
- Chamomile (*Matricaria recutita*), - Chaparral (*Larrea tridentata*),
- Cinnamon bark (*Cinnamomum verum*, *Cinnamomum cassia*), - Cloves (*Syzygium aromaticum*),
- Eucalyptus (*E. globulus*), - Fennel seed (*Foeniculum vulgare*), - Frankincense (*Boswellia spp*),
- Geranium, - Guajava (*Psidium guajava*), - Lavender (*Lavandula spp*), - Lemongrass,
- Licorice (*Glycyrrhiza glabra*), - Myrrh (*Commyphora molmol*), - Neem (*Azadirachta indica*),
- Olive Leaf (*Olea europaea*), - Oregon Grape (*Mahonia aquifolium*),
- Peppermint (*Mentha piperita*), - Pine (*Pinus spp*), - Ravensara,
- Rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), - Sage (*Salvia officinalis*), - Spilanthes (*Acmella oleracea*),
- Spruce (*Picea spp*), - Tagetes, - Thuja, - Turmeric (*Curcuma longa*), - Usnea,
- Alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), - Thyme (*Thymus vulgaris*), - Parsley (*Petroselinum crispum*),
- Skullcap (*Scutellaria spp*), - Cedarwood Oil, - Kava Kava (*Piper methysticum*),
- St. John's Wort (*Hypericum perforatum*), - Arjuna (*Terminalia arjuna*),
- Basil (*Ocimum basilicum*), - Bee Balm (Horsemint, *Monarda spp*),
- Wild Bergamot (*Monarda fistulosa*), - Burdock root (*Arctium spp*),
- Copaiba Balsam (*Copaifera spp*), - Dill (*Anethum graveolens*), - Mustard Oil,
- Niaouli Oil (*Melaleuca quinquenervia*), - Red Clover (*Trifolium pratense*),
- Sandalwood (*Santalum spp*), - Tarragon (*Artemisia dracunculus*), - *Andrographis paniculata*,
- Resveratrol (i.e. *Polygonum cuspidatum* extract).

If confidence is attained with the particular herb: another, similarly tested – can be added to be taken, with it. All of them, need to be researched before any use and tested in the smallest doses, #3.29A.
Dosing is attributed to the source – typically: follow the directions given by supplier.
Increase, if tolerated and you've researched the overdose symptoms – knowledge about the toxic levels (for most: stay at recommended doses) etc.
/ Be very wary with essential oils: use them in a very *minimal* doses, first – #3.29A (as each and *every* above source, separately).

Assess their work – on your body, by testing them separately.
They're required, as they would speed up drastically the progress made.

Use them, with caution.

[605] Use continually – only in light diet, #3.81 (obligatorily: organic-only).

3.83. SUBSIDIARY SUBSTANCES

Perform obligatorily those below subsidiary cleanses. Do it, in the mid-time – when you would switch to light diet (doing it in the three weeks time, of it – for each).

1. MMS2 (Calcium Hypochlorite)/ 70%, 600mg/ caps.

It's an acid, which is present[606] in your body – although due to improper diet and other conditions, the last has *deficits* of it. It's used to fight pathogens and destroy diseases. Supplementation of it, is required until the reserves won't be rebuild.

EXECUTE

Use everyday 1 capsule/ 600mg of MMS2 and drink it, with a cup of water. After, when you notice it's being dissolved in stomach – which should happen in the next 5 to 25 minutes: drink obligatorily 1 or 2 cups of water to form the acid.

Eat a capsule each day for 3-4 days straight, then take the same amount of break. Continue it, for 3 weeks.

If *any* symptoms would follow – it means, that the acid has been used by the body on diseased organs or areas affected. They would pass and no effects would be present, except the feeling of increased functioning and performance/ evade to overdose the substance. Avoid to inhale the acid. It's a non-toxic substance, *safe* for the body – the last, discards all the leftover which *can't* be added, to the existing reserve and excretes it primarily, with urine.

[606] It's naturally occurring in your body.

2. Hydrogen Peroxide (Food Grade [!]) 35%

Is occurring naturally in raw foods, mother's breast milk and many other sources. However, it concentration has *significantly* dropped, over the years through the pollution of environment, processing methods developed etc. Used to *kill* all the harmful microorganisms, which contribute to poor functioning of the body – reducing its load. It's a *safe* substance.

EXECUTE

Always dilute it, before any use (such concentration needs to be used, to be diluted – to form the desired output). Wear latex gloves and glasses, when handling.

Use 250ml glass of distilled[607] water and pour to it drops, according to the table below. Forbidden is to eat 60 minutes before and 90 minutes *after* its usage.

DAY	NO. OF 35% HYDROGEN PEROXIDE FOOD GRADE DROPS, IN A CUP/ 250ML GLASS OF *DISTILLED* WATER
1	3 drops, 3 times a day
2	4 drops, 3 times a day
3	5 drops, 3 times a day
4	6 drops, 3 times a day
5	7 drops, 3 times a day
6	8 drops, 3 times a day
7	9 drops, 3 times a day
8	10 drops, 3 times a day
9	12 drops, 3 times a day
10	14 drops, 3 times a day
11	16 drops, 3 times a day
12	18 drops, 3 times a day
13	20 drops, 3 times a day
14	22 drops, 3 times a day
15	24 drops 3 times a day
16	25 drops, 3 times a day

If, at *any* level – any problems would occur: they indicate that something has been killed and it's expected. Keep the last dose and continue – the symptoms would pass. Follow this schedule to 16th day and take the rest of days free on light diet: to match the three weeks time.

EXECUTE

After, *follow* the maintenance dose if the symptoms are still present or repeat cleanse one more time – if such need[608] is felt/ min. three months after taking a break from it: *after* completion of the whole treatment.

DOSAGE	FREQUENCY
25 DROPS	once every second day for 1 week
25 DROPS	once every third day for 2 weeks
25 DROPS	once every fourth day for 3 weeks

[607] Last, can be created through the process of vaporization or bought. It can be done by you – by boiling hot water & condensation of the steam through placing a vessel in the center of the drop/ i.e. to grab the distilled water.
Rain water is also a form of the last, but it's impure/ #4X: so it's essential to make it by your own/ it's important.
[608] Use the first dose of 5 drops, to build it to the mentioned.

It’s important.

3.9. VIRAL CLEANSE

Again, as it has got the *potential* to cause massive[609] overload – it *shouldn't* be performed until previous cleanses *haven't*[610] been completed *fully*. It involves using zapper, #3.2B: Stage six but on the Beck's frequency – with the electrodes connected directly to the veins. However, what time is to be used – how it needs to be done, what are the *reactions* to this treatment: would be purposely left for you to research, on your own so you would also learn to think.

Attain your own knowledge on this topic, apply it for use.
This cleanse should be obligatory and the last, which *ends* the treatment.

How to research?
Focus always on a specific areas: *before* you engage.
-

Preemptive.
Why it's required to perform the procedure?
What would I gain?

Doing-it
What are *ALL* the conditions and circumstances under which death, can occur?
What/ how people experienced it?
What has to be done step-by-step?
Can additionally *safety* be secured?

Tip. Always start from the *very* little of something.

-
HIV virus is typically damaged due to blood electrification (it doesn't removes the virus, but damages it to a point when it becomes *inactive*/ i.e. cured).

Lupus[611] and ALL the left viruses: are destroyed also.

Use your mind: to *perform* it with the knowledge attained and start to think now – for yourself.
You've been prepared for it, #0.1.

[609] In a case of late Lyme disease, #3.95B i.e. you would know: cease cleanses on, #3.83 – until you won't treat it permanently/ or do it, at your own *risk* – you've been warned, the second time.
[610] An Exception, is that it *although* can be performed independent of the other cleanses in a case of sudden, acute bacterial or/& viral infection – i.e. if your life is threatened/ & under the presumable circumstance that: ozone, #3,2B: Five/ MMS, #3.6/ and #3.95B & #3.95C – failed (extremely, *very* rare).
[611] It's a condition, which might be caused by many of the factors i.e. by Lyme disease, mineral-related deficiency yet in *most* individuals: it's a virus/ completion of the whole treatment, in order *established* & ending everything with this specific cleanse – is required to destroy it, like many of the others.

3.95+ SPECIFIC

Additional information – *not* covered in primary treatment.

-

Spread this work on you own, share it with your friends – send it people you've got an e-mail of, place on social media and any ways to target the *most* of people. Attach link to it, everywhere – redistribute in your community. Mind it, continuously/ for your *very* access to it, in the future. Your action – matters/ execute it *now*.

Overcome yourself.

3.95A. CANCER ANNIHILATION PROTOCOL

It's *safe*/ when followed precisely.

1. Firstly: *stop* to eat and drink completely anything – right *now* as the foods and drinks you're probably consuming are a *fuel* for the cancer and it would kill you – if you *not* cease, immediately. You're only allowed to drink from now on: pure water for all the time present. **Know, that any deviation from the treatment might *result* in your death.**

You've started already **a 10-day starvation, #3.1 – time when you absolutely only drink pure water** so continue it, up to this day and in the time of it – buy the below:

- **250g/ 8.82oz of raw, unheated organic bitter apricot[612] seeds/ pits**.

Additionally order: **200g/ 7.05oz of organic flax seeds** to have an opportunity to compare whether the pits are unprocessed and to get to know overdose symptoms first-hand to *ensure* your survival (if you're *not* supplying fuel for the cancer growth – you're *safe*).

Vitamin B17 is present in little to very little amounts, in most of the common – natural foods. The last, shouldn't be eaten in dosages of *no* more than its required – similarly as with the pits/ typical consumption of up to 10-15 fruits a day. It contains a molecule of cyanide which is a potent poison capable of causing death in high concentrations, but acts as a vitamin for the body – which uses it to destroy cells which are damaged and diseased for it (as a curiosity: Vit. B12 contains a part of the compound: α-(5,6-dimethylbenzimidazolyl)cobamid**cyanide**). Each living cell of your body has a TAG attached to it: those who are redundant and *to be* eliminated – haven't got it, which includes tumor cells so they're destroyed in an *instant*/ i.e. cancer is annihilated.

Therefore, *after* completion of the hunger strike: **you're only allowed to eat foods from the, #3.81A list (stricte diet) for ALL the time** (use firstly small portions of them, to resize your stomach gradually) and continue to do the below.

Soak half a tsp. of flax seeds for 8 hours in a cold water and then use three of them on an empty stomach – crushing them with your teeth and swallowing in the presence of water/ stop to overdose them, as it might kill you. A reaction should occur, which would give you an *idea* of the cyanide poisoning – those symptoms appear when you're overdosing the compound and the effects of the poison i.e. Vitamin B17[613] are responsible for the cancer destruction. Do it only *once* and continue next day.

- **Eat now 1 bitter[614] apricot seed in equal spaces over time: up to 10-15 max daily – for three weeks or more if needed.** Continue, to the point where you would *feel* as symptoms of the cancer have gone, completely (avoid to cross this dose, as you would die – if any symptoms of the acute toxicity would appear: *stop* until they retreat – begin the next day/ it should be possible for you to *cause* it: which might *indicate* that the source is reliable – i.e. works, & is unprocessed// most of the pits sold are heat-processed: useless; watch out).

Through continual, but *safe* usage of the higher doses of Vit. B17: cancer would be gone. However the inner organism sickness, #3.8: which *caused* him – still remains in your body and the cancer would strike again, if *not* destroyed now.

Keep the stricte diet, exclusively.

---

[612] Ensure, they would be ordered from at least three different sources, as they're *very* often thermically treated or irradiated with *no* information about the process on the label – in such case: they become useless i.e. B17 is destroyed.
[613] Flax seeds synthesize it, in the presence of water and the dosage *can't* be controlled exclusively – so it's always better to use bitter apricot seeds. It's *essential* for the full health: to eat on a daily base foods containing it – which have been included e.g. in the sample diets, #3.21. Those foods mentioned in the protocol – contain an *extremely* high dosages of the compound, so an additional caution is required.
[614] If something is extremely bitter – it's the nature's way to tell you: "watch out" – it applies to all/ beware.

2. You're allowed now – after a month or so, to eat a selected choice of sugar e.g. three apples. You're required to do so, each month after being 100% on stricte diet, of #3.81A which is required for you to survive.

Complete *now*, #3.2B: Stage five and after it, do the #3.6 cleanse. Restart now, the process starting from #3.2A to end it, to the very finish/ #3.8 with skipping *those* cleanses performed earlier.

You're allowed to change the diet to #3.81B (light) *after* min. 8 months[615] of following, the stricte one. Use instructions of, #3.8 to measure progress of the inner sickness overgrowth destruction.

Additionally, do at least[616] 3-5km/ 1.86-3.11 miles of walking everyday – #3.7, #1.

It's recommended to quit your daily job: to focus on the treatment *solely* and avoid to acknowledge any *negative* information/ no TV – no official public sites or press etc. It's *easy* to conquer cancer, but it requires some effort. Keep the organic diet, used with the guidelines #3.21 and perform the treatment periodically to have the perfect health – *after* its destruction.

Know it, #2/ take the process.

[615] Loosen up the restrictions – particularly with sugars, after those first 2.5, 3-4 or best 5 months: if you *think* you can, but limit it to part of consumption – allowed for the non-cancer in, #3.8A.
[616] Your strength of the immune: is *directly* connected, to the level of moral energy you hold within, #1.1/ increase it, take it *very* seriously as its essential to cure yourself. It involves: taking the process/ #2.

3.95B. LYME DISEASE/ ANY LEFT BACTERIOLOGICAL SICKNESS ANNIHILATION

Lyme disease is a role model for the destruction of *any* bacteriological strain particularly resistant to the treatment. Perhaps, *any* unclear – sudden panic/ anxiety attacks where you've couldn't breathe: might definitely prove the last – in combination with the other symptoms experienced. Usually *most* of the diseases, can be cured with the usage of foods and herbs and they only should and can be used for this *purpose*. Diseases occupy the body and thrive in it, because last is kept in a poor condition. Pathogens are known for undermining the immune system ability to fight them back and contribute to the mineral/ vitamin loss as population of them steadily grows. They also commonly hide behind the heavy metals, so they're protected and can repopulate.

Introduction of treatment, #3.1-present is always necessary, in any case.
Natural, prevalently raw and only organic diet – prepared with the guidelines is an absolute requirement, #3.2.

Lyme disease causes deficiencies of zinc, biotin, manganese, vitamin B6 (or P5P) and arachidonic acid. Therefore, foods aimed at *replacing* them should be an everyday addition.

Raw diet, consisting everyday use of sprouts i.e. lentils/ wheat, vegetables and fruits supported by use of nuts i.e. 2 tbsp. of hemp seeds/ 1 tbsp. of sunflower seeds or pumpkin seeds/ 1 double-handfull of raw, shelled of walnuts[617] or 50g/1.76oz pecans, is required – in the case of Lyme disease (they need to be soaked – before usage along with, #3.21 tables). It needs to be supported by two meals i.e. 300g & 400g of cooked foods (of personal choice: body would know it, by creating a hunger for those specific[618] – after completing the hunger strike, #3.1; last, needs to be obligatorily performed *before* starting this stage). Eat also a two fresh coconuts with milk in (& brown shell on the inside), every month – in free days/ in 2 doses.
Add raw milk of cow, to it – *everyday* duty/ #3.98A.

If you've got *any* symptoms: this cleanse should be rotated with the main cleanse, #3 (i.e. in the case of Lyme disease, which is characterized by a 2-week period of *increased* symptoms: the main treatment should be continued; if the symptoms subside for another 2-weeks – you should continue this cleanse, to lower the population[619] of the bacteria).

Use always less than minimal dose of the substance, to *assess* body reactions, #3.29A.
In a case of Lyme disease: they might follow up to *24h* after use – overdose[620] might prove dangerous/ *f*atal – be warned (wait, with the next dose of any of those foods – for this period).

---

[617] View the clues: they're good for your brain, because they resemble it in their looks – which is required for the repair of last, damaged by the sickness/ similarly as organic bananas – improve erectile function.
[618] Under condition: that they were consumed in the *past* already.
[619] Most of bacteriological diseases are characterized by a period of higher/ lower symptoms and they should attacked when the last are on the low side – continuing the main treatment when the symptoms return. It's the *most* important to strengthen immune because it's a core of the body ability to fight any bacteria. After its completion: it needs to be continued full-time until the complete *recovery*, to the very absolute end and at min. years after – to *ensure* all has been destroyed/ totally – i.e. 100%: it's entirely a necessity for you *in spite* of the fact that, it's a *very* prolonged way.
[620] Test always *various* products, as one i.e. food or herb != might *not* be equal or even match the same, other product/ select always those, which are the most potent. A perfect example might be garlic: where one bulb from the first batch – might knock you out of your legs, whereas two bulbs from the second selection – would have little to none effect// the same specie, the same herb-food – however *drastically* different potency/ effect. Next example might be honey: the same variety (type) might be eaten as a whole in a day but a sip of the other product (same type) might make you very sick – producing a very-high Herxheimer reaction. It's all dependent from the conditions where the food was grown and under what circumstances, less of a specie: all feature, organic-sources only/ seek, for the potency.

It has to be continued up to the very end, with at max 1-3 free day – when you *don't* use any of the disease-conquering herbs, foods/ breaks between: once or twice each month, at *very* best/ its essential.

LYME ANNIHILATION PROTOCOL (substances used, might be *effective* against many other bacteriological diseases/ particularly resistant).

Use those herbs in order set, upping one or two higher (number) and continue, until the particular set *stops* to work. Extend further the usage of it, by two or three weeks – then, proceed[621] to the next one. Take breaks, if necessary and keep the Herxheimer reaction in the mid-level, #3.28 – it's your work, to do.

1. *Andrographis paniculata* (10% andrographolides, up to a week/ every month).
1 caps. 400mg – 2 times a day (min. 12 hours break between the doses).
Skin reactions *might* follow. Can't be used in the long term/ use up to 60 caps. and end it.

2. Resveratrol (200mg Trans-resveratrol – *Polygonum cuspidatum* Extract root – 400mg, 50% Natural-Resveratrol – 200mg & Red Wine Extract, Alcohol-Free – *Vitis vinifera* min. 30% Polyphenols – 10mg, use up to two-three weeks every month).
1 caps. x 200mg (each single capsule, dose – in all of the book contents) Resveratrol – 1 time a day (if symptoms are intense, use 4x 50mg in equal amounts of time).
Taken with: Cat's Claw (*Uncaria tomentosa*). 2 caps. x 400mg – 1 time a day.
And with: Eleuthero (*Eleutherococcus senticosus* root, use less than week a month or even more less). 2 caps. x 500mg – 1 time a day.

3. Pancreatic, digestive Enzymes (*4x Pancreatin 500mg: capsule equals to Amylase 50,000 USP; Protease 50,000 USP; Lipase 9,000 USP;* used not more than one-two weeks every month or even less).
1 caps. x 500mg of Enzymes on an empty stomach.
With 1 caps. x 400mg of Cat's Claw (*Uncaria tomentosa*).
Then after 40 minutes take Colloidal Silver (Ag, 10ml/l) in dosage of 2.5ml/ 0.08oz up to 5ml/ 0.17oz and wait at least 1.5 hour until you would eat, anything.
You must ingest a meal after/ up to 2 hours after. Begin with *less* than half of the Enzymes dose and less than an hour: when you would ingest *any* food and build the dose, to the specified.

4. Physalis[622] (*P. peruviana*).
Take 1 berry to mouth and make sure you would crush *most* of the seeds by teeth, to swallow them after. Begin with less than a half of this dosage and then, limit yourself to one berry per day. After few days of continual dosage, take a 1-2 day break.

5. Pomegranate (*Punica granatum*).
Particular varieties have antimicrobial properties, however they're *hard* to catch – *effectiveness* of the fruit can be assessed by the immense headaches that follow after – in those, who are carriers of the disease (use this information to *find* fruits, which have those properties: if BIO source, is only available – use ¼ of fruit). Eat up to a half of it/ every second day – make sure *everything* would be smashed very precisely (treat the dose seriously as any of the foods/ herbs).

6. In this moment, you should finish the treatment up to #3.7 stage where the heavy metal cleanse starts. However, be *very* wary with it as Lyme disease symptoms – increase immensely, when the metals are removed/ crucial information. Therefore, do it up to a point where you feel – you've *reached* enough and do additionally: three more 400g doses of Mung beans BIO (the last, is required). Resign then from it, until the symptoms won't *retreat* due to destruction of Lyme by the below herbs/ foods.

[621] For instance you take herb from point 1 – a week straight; then you abandon point 1 and proceed to point 2 for two weeks; if it *ends* you go for the point 3 for a week of time; then you come back to the substance from point 1 and do the same, *until* they work – it's easy (if it stops, after three additional weeks – you now on: proceed from point 2 etc.).
[622] Ensure that the fruit is *fully* matured: which is visible in its complete yellow/ orange appearance. Extract the seeds by placing the last into a mixer filled with water – preserve, by placing them into an air-tight container, to be kept in a dark, cool and dry place.

Eat one of them – up to a point where *no* Herxheimer symptoms are present/ every *24 hours*, typically/ all in their raw state, until *not* mentioned[623] otherwise:

i. cranberry BIO (ingredients, if present – like oil, must to be BIO),
ii. figs BIO, (particularly in a case of Lyme disease: select *only* BIO herbs & spices..)
iii. honey BIO – unpasteurized, unheated, (.. as they've might contain deadly..)
iv. savory BIO, cumin BIO/ spices, (.. pesticide residue)
v. cooked elderberry juice BIO,
vi. pineapple BIO (know that particular foods might work/ or *not* have the properties),
vii. dates BIO (similarly as below – remember to always start from one – 1 date etc.),
viii. horseradish BIO/ packed (watch out particularly: use *very* little, #3.29L if troubled) ,
ix. carob BIO (if in a *serious* problem – if overdosed: vomit, even 6-9 hours after),
x. onions BIO (all the above notices: are *valid* to ALL of the items – on the list),
xi. gooseberry BIO/ black sesame seeds BIO,
xii. maple syrup BIO/ packed; celery turnip BIO (25m cooked),
xiii. mustard BIO/ packed, (seek for the varieties, which have antimicrobial properties..)
xiv. melon (Galia) BIO, (not every product – herb, fruit, vege. i.e. *source*, is the same)
xv. red cabbage BIO / chinese cabbage BIO / radish BIO,
xvi. goldenseal (*Hydrastis canadensis* – root; use as antibiotic, 1 caps./ 470mg each a day up to a week – every three months, if needed),
xvii. agave syrup BIO/ packed, (those who produce Herxheimer reactions, #3.28: work)
xviii. garlic BIO (up to 4 days straight, 1 or 2 cloves each time) / Pau D'Arco (*Tabebuia impetiginosa* – inner bark, 2 caps. x 1,000mg each – a day up to a week),
xix. cooked beets with vine vinegar BIO/ packed (as a product),
xx. grapefruit BIO/ tangerines BIO eaten as *whole* with crushed – small seeds,
xxi. chestnuts BIO; edible species/ packed – can be steamed.

ALL sources, must be obligatorily BIO/ organic (as *only* those, have fully desired properties). Firstly begin, with a *very* minimal dose of each food/ herb to assess your reactions, #3.29A (they appear up to 24 hours after – *beware*/ use immediately, #3.29L: if crossed-highly the *safety*). Then, make yourself a set of e.g. two or three herbs i.e. starting from one cranberry, one date and little pinch of horseradish where you would take each, on a *consecutive*/ next[624] day basis. Use *each* food/ herb, up to a point when it stops to work – extended by a three week period. They can be combined, same day as a separate meals – when the tolerance and knowledge about the caused reactions has been built and confidence attained. If the two-three herb/ food[625] set is *loosing* its potency – replace it with another and continue the treatment.

Then continue with the heavy metal cleanse, #3.7: up to a point where Lyme symptoms are *barely* tolerated – to use the foods and herbs in order to kill the bacteria/ repeat the whole process – to progress. In this stage, you should increase the pace maximally.

Herbs to test, might include: Sarsaparilla Root (Smilax), *Sida acuta*/ Cryptolepis/ *Alchornea cordifolia* blend, ECGC, Houttuynia (Yu Xing Cao), Milk Thistle seed, Nattokinase, Boneset, *Rhiodola rosea*, Red root, Stephania root, Cowden herbs, Teasel root (find/ use more foods with antimicrobial properties). If most metals have been removed, #3.7 – and ALL Lyme symptoms cleared: continue the treatment, for *life* (usage of *those* foods/ herbs, Mung & bear garlic incl.).

Treatment is hard, lasts *long* and it's a challenge, but it's *possible* to cure Lyme completely and it's the process one has to take, to Live (all cleanses except the very last viral cleanse, combined are none – compared to it, but withstand all: to the end/ believe in self; if not/ indulge = you die, basically).

In this reality, there is always an effective[626] moral solution to *any* problem existing.
You must however: invest *own* efforts into finding it ("incurable" diseases – *aren't* exempted).

[623] If 'packed' = sold as a ready product/ might be heat processed – which is to be used, as available.
[624] 1 food/ herb per 1 day, *solely* – only.
[625] Know, that some of them were filled purposely to allow you to pass the treatment.
[626] If it *don't* exists already, at the time – it would be created, by the Laws/ as a Universal Law.

If you're suffering *still*/ after completing the treatment, #3 (very, *very* unlikely) on *any* other bacteriological/ antiviral disease or ailment: you should start by exploring, #3.29A and finding organic herbs & foods – which would destroy it.

LISTS OF ANTIBACTERIAL/ ANTIVIRAL HERBS AND FOODS

ANTIBACTERIAL[627]	Ajwain Seed (*Trachyspermum ammi*), ***Aloe Vera***, Andrographis (*A. paniculata*), Anise Seed (*Pimpinella anisum*), Balm of Gilead (*Populus spp*), Balsam Fir (*Abies balsamea*), Barberry (*Berberis vulgaris*), Bayberry (*Myrica cerifera*), Bee Balm – Wild Bergamot (*Monarda didyma*), Bergamot Oil (*Citrus bergamia*), Bloodroos (*Sanguinaria canadensis*), Boldo (*Peumus boldus Molina*), Boneset (*Eupatorium perfoliatum*), Buchu (*Agathosma betulina*), Cajeput Oil (*Melaleuca leucadendron*, *M. leucadendra*), Calendula (*C. officinalis*), Caraway (*Carum carvi*), Cardamom, Cayenne Pepper (*Capsicum minimum*), Chervil (*Anthriscus cerefolium*), Cinnamon (*Cinnamomum zeylanicum*, *C. cassia*), Clove (*Syzygium aromaticum*), Coconut oil (*Cocos nucifera*), Coptis (*C. spp*), Coriander (*Coriandrum sativum*), Cranberry (*Vaccinium macrocarpon*), **Cryptolepis**, Cumin (*Cuminum cyminum*), Dill (*Anethum graveolens*), **Echinacea (*E. angustifolia*)**, **Eucalyptus (*E. globulus*)**, **Garlic (*Allium sativum*)**, **Ginger (*Zingiber officinale*)**, Goldenrod (*Solidago virgaurea*), **Goldenseal (*Hydrastis canadensis*)**, **Grapefruit Seed Extract (GSE)**, Holy Basil (*Ocimum sanctum*), **raw Honey**, Horseradish root (*Armoracia rusticana*), **Juniper Berries (*Juniperus communis*)**, Lemon (*Citrus limonum*), Marjoram (*Origanum majorana*), Mints, Mustard (*Brassica nigra*), Myrtle (*Myrtus communis*), Neem Oil (*Azadirachta indica*), Nutmeg, Oregano (*Origanum vulgare*), Oregon Grape root (*Mahonia aquifolium*), Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), Poke Root (*Phytolacca americana*), Rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), **Sage (*Salvia officinalis*)**, Schisandra (*S. chinensis*), Tarragon (*Artemisia dracunculus*), Tea Tree oil (*Melaleuca alternifolia*), Thuja oil (*T. occidentalis*), Thyme (*Thymus vulgaris*), **Usnea**, Uva Ursi (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*), **Wormwood (*Artemisia absinthium*)**, Yarrow (*Achillea millefolium*).
ANTIVIRAL[628]	*Aloe Vera*, Ashwagandha root (*Withania somnifera*), Astragalus root (*A. membranaceus*), Balsam of Peru (*Myroxylon pereirae*), Bupleurum (*Bupleurum chinense*), Carrot – Wild (*Daucus carota*), Chamomile (*Matricaria recutita*), Cinnamon (*Cinnamomum zeylanicum*, *C. cassia*), Cubeb (*Piper cubeba*), Dong Quai (*Angelica sinensis*), Echinacea (*E. angustifolia*), Elderberry (*Sambucus nigra*), Eucalyptus (*E. globulus*), Fennel Seed (*Foeniculum vulgare*), Goldenseal (*Hydrastis canadensis*), Grapefruit (*Citrus paradisi*), Grapes (*Vitis vinifera*), Juniper Berries (*Juniperus communis*), Lavender (*Lavandula spp*), Lemon (*Citrus limonum*), Lemon Balm (*Melissa officinalis*), Mullein (*Verbascum spp*), Myrtle (*Myrtus communis*), Niaouli Oil (*Melaleuca quinquenervia*), Orange (*Citrus sinensis*, *Citrus spp*), Oregano (*Origanum vulgare*), Pau d'arco (*Tabebuia spp*), Pomegranate (*Punica granatum*), Ravensara Oil (*Ravensara aromatica*), Rosemary (*Rosmarinus officinalis*), Sandalwood Oil (*Santalum album*), Sarsaparilla Root (*Smilax sarsaparilla*), Sassafras root (*Sassafras albidum*), Tea (*Camellia sinensis*), Tea Tree oil (*Melaleuca alternifolia*), Thyme (*Thymus vulgaris*), *Tribulus terrestris*.

Their continual usage, as presented earlier – might be *essential*. Many more herbs and food exists (extra research on your[629] part – is required/ for any[630] of them)...

Safety is forever your first priority...

[627] Aimed to destroy bacteria, in the body (those in bold: commonly used as *herbal* antibiotics).
[628] As a protection, against (through circulation in blood of specific alkaloids)/ for viral cleanse, #3.9.
[629] It might present a danger: to use long term some of them, due to *potential* toxicity (like for example: Boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*). Investigate & research *before* you use any of the foods/ herbs & test *forever* before, #3.29A.
[630] Where Eleuthero (Eleutherococcus senticosus, #3.95B:2 for directions of use): is an herb recommended for the periods of exhaustion (adaptogen)/ #2.

3.95C. FURTHER ANSWERS FOR FREQUENT HEALTH ISSUES AND DISEASES

You're required to perform before, #3 – the *full* treatment in ALL cases, with the *complete* introduction of organic diet, #3.2.

I. I've got...

It would be dealt – when the treatment would be *completed*, #3.
Exception is cancer, #3.95A and Lyme disease, #3.95B where order has to be changed.

II. How to have even higher energy levels?

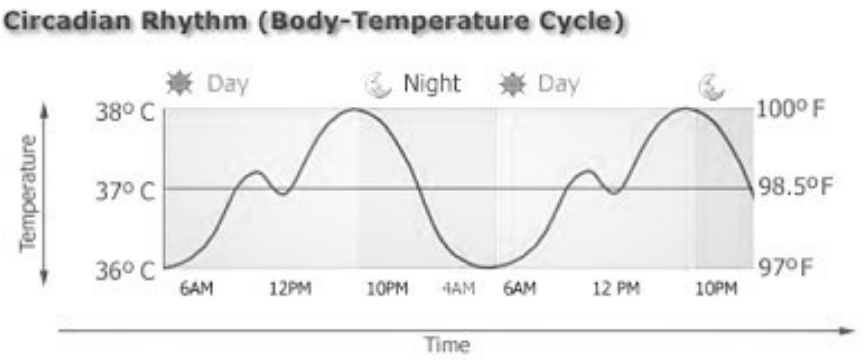
In the case of men *only* – you've got to retain your sperm inside of you. It's still possible to have *multiple* orgasms, but without the ejaculation – which allows you to have sex, virtually infinitely.

You do so, by pressing three middle fingers hard from the bottom, just under the base of penis when standing – in order to *block* the flow of sperm, shortly before having an orgasm (keep the tension on the pipe, also the moment after). It can also be achieved, by 15 minute everyday training of your lower muscles through the constant tension and release of it, when e.g. sitting or in the bathroom.

It usually takes up to one-three months, to be able to such strengthen the muscles to block the flow, completely. Keeping the sperm[631] would increase your levels of testosterone and energy, significantly – which has a huge meaning when building body mass, #4.2 (circumcision, #3.96 allows you to extend the time of sex and *intensifies* pleasure).

It's *safe*.
-

Human is subjected to a daily rhythm, associated with the body core temperature.



When it raises – activity of the person increases. In the mid-day, there is a decrease – it can be used, to get a quick *nap* up to 30-40 minutes with clock at max., as it won't start the sleep but would allow you to refresh your energy levels, #3.27. Take it, if *possible*.

[631] Avoid to however treat this method, as a form of contraception.

III. Sicknesses... Full completion of the treatment is required, #3 and possibly the below.

Alzheimer's disease/ dementia. No processed/ not-organic foods – organic diet only, take the process and stay with #3.7 cleanse *until* the symptoms retreat. Avoid to use any sources of mercury, #3.24/ i.e. toilet paper, etc. Add at least 70g/ 2.47oz of raw, shelled walnuts/ pecan nuts – in rotation, as a part of nearly everyday diet.

Diabetes. If still present – start to use only low glycemic/ > GI40 foods from the list: onion, chicory, blackcurrant, sprouts, cucumber, olives, peanuts, almonds, leek, celery, asparagus, green leaf vegetables, cherries, lemon juice, bitter chocolate, red currant, berries, pumpkin seeds, green lentils, chickpeas, garlic, pears, plums, peaches, nectarines, apricot, citrus fruits (pomelo, grapefruit, oranges, lemons, limes), skimmed curd, amaranth, peas, wild rice, beans (i.e. navy, black, white, black-eye, kidney, mung) in low doses, *until* the organs would regenerate fully.

Emphysema/ related-lung diseases. Cease any elements, which poison your lungs i.e. smoking – it might be required to change surrounding if you're living in a place where the air is contaminated. Use *intravenous* H_2O_2 (Hydrogen Peroxide, food grade) therapy (3% of food grade H_2O_2 solution added to a bag of saline and given, as an intravenous drip).

Asthma. Inhaling ozone trapped in an olive[632] oil, #3.2B: Stage five with the concentration ranging between 30-60ug/ ml with the flow of air on the level of 1/16l/ per minute, through the oil placed in a bottle for max. 15 minutes – 2 times a day, is used/ it's a *special* equipment for this purpose. You start from less than 5 minutes and increase it, to max time of 30 minutes. Repeated treatments up to 3-8 weeks are mostly enough, it's a *very* prolonged process. Use a magnet of 3" x 5" (7.62cm x 12.7cm) and strength of 3,500 gauss where the North Pole is directed into the body, in a case of attack.

Flu/ cold. Use immediately MMS dose of min. 7-12 drops, 4-6 times a day – for few *consecutive* days straight, #3.6/ allow the body sometimes to fight it, without.

Destroyed or damaged skin of finger nails. Use the diet, #3.21 with increased doses of cooked foods to 300g/ 10.58oz and 400g/ 14.1oz to the time, *until* they heal and stay on it thereafter (more, #3.98A).

Weight-related. To loose – #3.1, to gain – #4.2, to maintain slim – #3.21 (sample diet, manage portions to your needs). You would *stay* in a perfect weight: if you would maintain only those guidelines and eat appropriately organic diet, to the needs.

I4. What are various other conditions detrimental to health/ not mentioned?

Unsanitary conditions, like e.g. fungus, mold (e.g. behind the kitchen wardrobe) either in a direct area of living or in vicinity of it (ex. in stairways)/ they *circulate* in air constantly poisoning you: clean them completely (in harder cases – ozonator/ #3.2B: Five is the method, but you have to *leave* the area and ventilate it for days/ the last also removes any molds, bad smells i.e. in cars, spaces, etc.).

I5. Even other conditions, not included in the treatment...

Keep in mind, that if you're suffering still *after* completion[633] of the whole treatment or started to, lastly: you've might be consciously poisoned (so your death would look like as natural). Leave the area now, without telling *nobody* where you're going (usually those are people or a person from your closest circle, like e.g. wife, your children or other people: who have the only real interest[634] in perpetuating this). Avoid to eat or drink now *anything* unsealed and leave it even for a second unattended (symptoms of such chronic poisoning which causes death – usually *retreat* in three to six months and might give unrelated symptoms). If not, watch yourself additionally when walking back home – under the influence of drugs i.e. alcohol. Trust *no* one.

---

[632] It's forbidden to inhale the gas, directly/ it's also a method, to be used for annihilation of any *deadly* lung infections.
[633] Assessing, that it would be identified to this time or react to the substances used, where the change would be experienced.
[634] Cui bono is the question to be asked – who *benefits* from it: the new situation which would arise as a result of such actions, i.e. your death (those people might be involved, so suspense any disbelief). Know always, that Life is of the highest *real* value.

3.96. PHIMOSIS, FRENULUM TREATMENT/ MEN ONLY

If you're a male and your penis *resembles* the ones on the images below (first is *too* short frenulum which can cause pain, if the skin *doesn't* comes to the end, showing all – like on the bottom; second, *doesn't* allows skin to pass down): you're in a need of surgery.

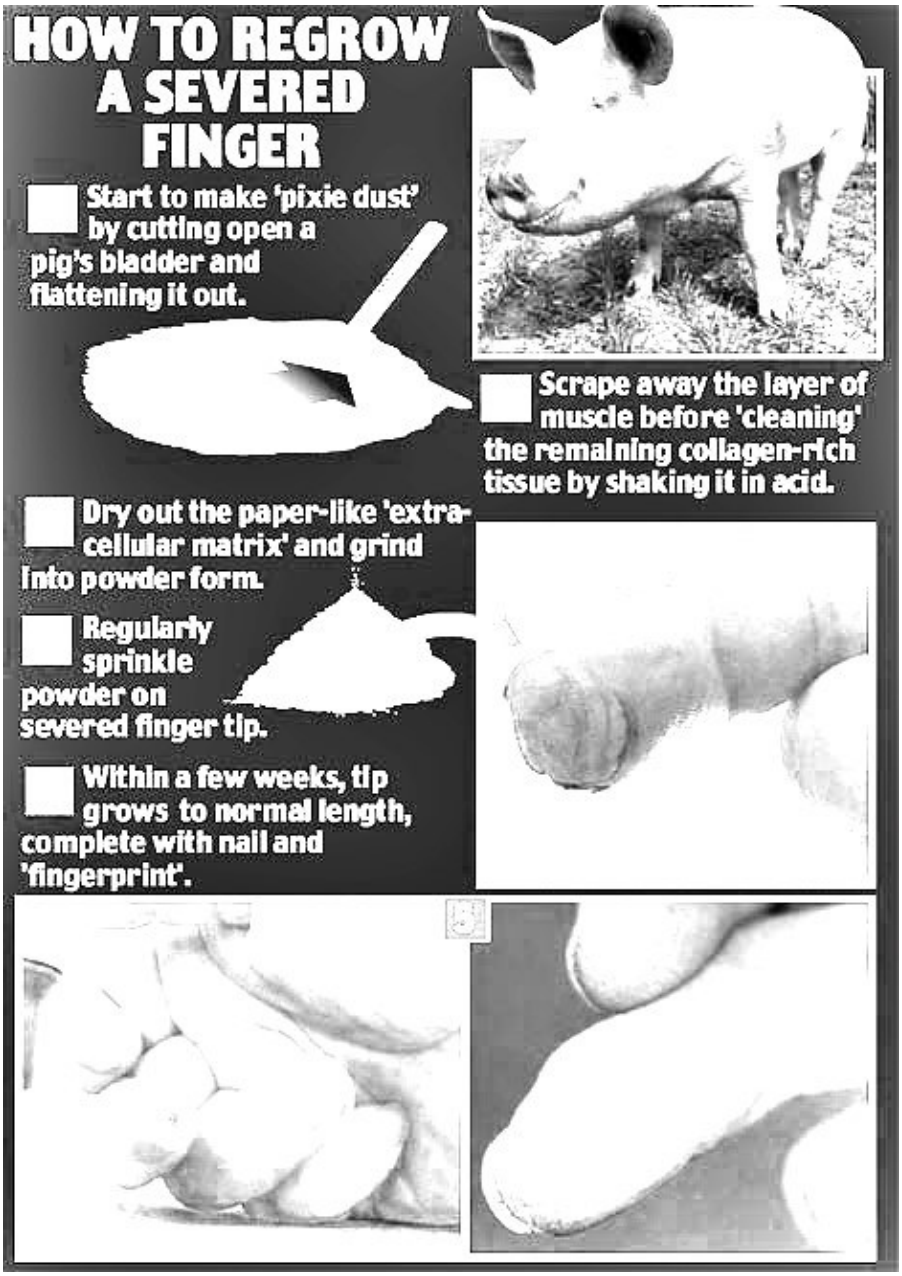
Find an experienced surgeon who would perform the procedure/ surgery[635] to ensure your *safety*. Fear is always exaggerated, particularly: as it's *all* with no pain in the procedure itself.

It's a must.

[635] Circumcision allows you to *extend* sex time and the *pleasure*, #3.95:II.

3.98A. REGROWING SEVERED PARTS OF THE BODY

Every human body cell contains a sequence of the *whole* genetic information – DNA, allowing it to *replicate* every living organ/ part of the body. However in humans, this process is blocked. In nature, it's known that animals regrow their body parts, e.g. sharks – teeth, newts – heart etc. Substance extracted from the pig bladder called 'pixie dust' unlocks this process probably by providing *a cellular matrix* to sustain that growth on (in order for it to work, such possibility must be accepted by the subconscious/ i.e. it must be believed, *first*).



This mechanism involves also the need for *extra* energy required for the growth. Therefore, it's *essential* to apply diet, #3.21[636] (see sample ones and set them *accordingly* to your blood type) & use at least *two* portions of 300g/ 10.58oz and 400g/ 14.1oz of the cooked foods – *daily*, additionally.

It applies also to teeth: the last can be stimulated to regrowth – through the use of sound waves/ presumably: low-frequency ultrasound up to 20,000Hz every morning with ultrasound massager up to 2MHz every evening. It requires building block of silica (silicon, sources like horsetail and grains – included) and calcium in 1:1 ratio with magnesium – derived from the *natural*, prevalently raw sources and extended by comfrey as the supporting herb.

Aside from the carbon provided (energy, extracted from the cooked): body needs additional protein[637] for the *purpose* (it would be brought to memory that cooked foods contain *no* proteins, vitamins, enzymes etc.) which can be found only in raw foods like milk of *cow* either goat[638] (~33g/ per 1l/ ~qt), raw eggs[639], nuts like walnuts (15g/ per 100g/ 3.53oz) or pecans (9g/ per 100g), spirulina (~23g/ per 40g/ 1.41oz), sprouts, meat is also a great source of protein but eating it raw – might possess risks (being the reason, *why* receding gums grow back when raw milk is consumed, up to i.e. 2l/ ~qt, twice a day – splitted[640]).

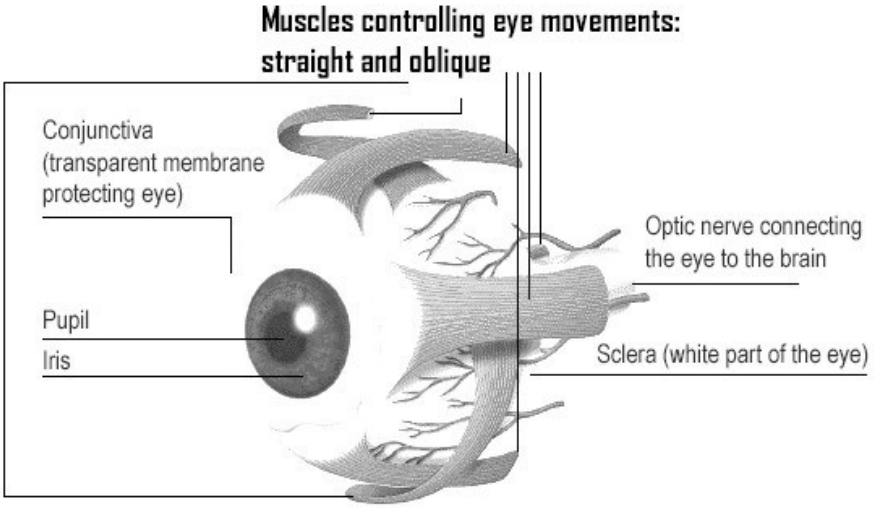
Mind would *initiate* the growth – it's a prolonged process.

---

[636] All: must to be prepared accordingly to *those* guidelines mentioned/ i.e. soaked for a period, *before* being cooked.
[637] Exemplary, one of – *vicious* symptoms due to lack of extra protein intake in diet, is dandruff.
[638] It has to be raw, because different polarization of pasteurised product – causes to leech calcium from the teeth and bones which increases only the *deficiencies*/ leading i.e. to bone cancer, kidney stones, etc.
Your bones would crack – your teeth would decay: you'd loose them, i.e. your attractiveness would significantly drop. It would progress over many other...
[639] Can be blanched/ placed on *seconds* to boiling water, to later be eaten raw.
[640] Morning & evening, *dose*/ with one day off, every few days.

3.98B. REVERTING BACK EYESIGHT TO PERFECT VISION/ 0 DIOPTERS – WITH THE COMPLETE CORRECTION OF ASTIGMATISM

Sharpness of vision, is defined by the *strain* of an eye and its *maintenance* in appropriate position.



Clear and sharp eyesight is assigned to the outer muscles, which keep the eye in shape.
It's *decreased* with the progressing TENSION of them, as it strains the lens and *vision* becomes blurred.

In the process to revert your eyesight fully – one muscles need to be *strengthened* in favor of others to reach the balance (eyes, in people with sight defects – can be *compared* to a balls wrapped in a strained foil, so the release of each eye tension is required, for muscles to *regain* their strength, back). Lack of it and treating deficits with any other methods – might result in a decrease of eyesight, many diseases leading to glaucoma, cataracts and blindness (as due to tension of vertical or horizontal muscles – vessels *might* crack).

Leave *firstly*, permanently your glasses and/ or contact lenses behind (use them only on occasion, when absolutely required). Employ *two* techniques below, *every* time when you would caught yourself straining the eyes/ release also the tension, on the mind:

- focus two eyes, on the highest details of nose, to release the tension – with variation of closing one eye performing it and then, the second (farsighted, do the inverse),
- cover your eye with palm and look in the front of you, in a complete darkness – then do the same, with other/ or both, at once (before falling asleep, in particular).

Always close your eyes, after: so the tension would be *released* – to have them relaxed, *always*/ each time. You have to keep later the muscles all-time relaxed, to revert to default (0)/ focus for this period: on *overall* sight improvement and avoid to watch on its sharpness.

It would allow, the opposite – weakened muscles to strengthen: which would decrease the eyesight *defect*, in time. It might be *uncomfortable* at the beginning – it's counter-intuitive, but completely *safe*. You're required to introduce organic diet, #3.21 and eat *only* it as the chemicals contained in processed foods contribute to the weakening of the eye muscles (with the treatment, #3). Your *progress* would be based on the ability to release tension, following of the above diet – being itself a prolonged process/ improvement in a rate of -0.7 in 7 months is *entirely* for you possible, at the beginning. Fell asleep each night with the belief that your eyes are reverting to default – during the last/ i.e. to the *state* of full sharpness/ your eyesight *would* start to revert slowly after a period of delay.

3.98C. YOUR SAFETY

You're *safety*, is always the most important.

Acknowledge, that being prepared fully on any situation – might *very* certainly cause it *not* to happen (Universal Law).

Your first task, is to **make your mind – work *for* you**. It's achieved through the introduction of an *appropriate* programming, #0.1 and then, based on it – implementation of the specific knowledge and patterns of action, if any danger or a situation appears in *your* reality. In simpler words: **if something happens – you would know *precisely* what you do**, *without* the conscious thought: as it would be already an automated response that you've prepared for.

You're never surprised by *anything – anymore*.
Imagine the powerful sense of control that it could provide or *introduce* in your life.
You're never worried – you're never in a fear as you've got it all covered, already.

Firstly, in order to *achieve* such understanding – you need to press and change your beliefs on those, who would serve you: those are the ones, which point **you as a person who *has* the control**, not giving it to any events, people or circumstances (where there is virtually *no* sense of power, over them: as you *can't* control anyone except self – to the full extent).

It comes with the *understanding*: that your wife/ woman you've got kid with – would cheat you with your friend or enemy/ your own mother would steal from you money/ friends would conform to those with more power/ family would betray – when you won't be even, in *any* of need.

It's *not* distanced from the truth – you're now *starting* to accept as it is: everyone works for his own self interest in this game, because *everyone* is in this game alone – everything else, is just an *illusion* to further their/ your own causes. You're *too* playing for yourself, even if you don't know it or acknowledge. Various people have *different* approaches on how they see you: as a prey, opportunity, someone to be used or a timely friend. It either pays for them off or not: and they constantly *adapt*.

If you're still, not getting it – *leave* the power to everyone, except self. Your life would turn probably *very* fast badly, as you would be *surprised* that people don't act the way you've wanted them to or expected. It brings, all the bad.

Therefore, to accept your reality and see yourself, as you new – powerful you: *no* more sub-standards, *no* more uncertainty, *no* more ALL the bullshit – you're the boss, of your life and you take for it responsibility. If you're still *not* able to look straight, as the things are: that, **friends might for instance use you to further their *own* causes** in an unfair exchange – where you put more and are virtually *sucked* out of money/ time or resources, treating e.g. as a 'companionship' who delivers: the truth would come out for you soon, if you would decide in thoughts to investigate and see the *proofs* for it. If talk of others, is *not* enough for you: start to think for yourself and do a frigid calculation. It's *not*, that you should be savvy but it's one thing to have a gesture and second, to be used.

This is how the game looks. Make yourself *dirty* and in a need of care and you would be stunned how easily all your friends would become 'less interested' and *alien*. **In fact, an enemy would be more kind and caring[641] than those in who you trust (as *one* of the lessons learned in the process/ #2: where you see, the Real World).** Avoid to give your power to anyone, at least to the very end (have an *initial* trust in people, if they're *no* signs to have it, i.e. the ones with the low morality, #1.1 or suspicious opinions/ reputation/ knowledge known or heard). One event, which might be interpreted as *not* in favor of someone: would likely turn him against you, independent of years you've spent with each self and all the experiences. Everyone plays for himself, learn it *now* or the hard way.

[641] It has got more to prove and cooperation is usually established by finding a shared enemy or taking of his possession through a split efforts (so he would attain *his* goals/ get a gain through *your* person).

Forbidden is for you to be in a fear of any parasites, #1.1 *ever*: as they can *only* talk – being commonly unable to do *anything*. Watch however, on those moral people who might have use you for their *purposes*: be very wary.

As an example situation, might be the one – involving you. Imagine now, that you were taken by the police to reach a city 25km distant of your home: to leave you there, as a *punishment*/ payment for the *looks* of your face. What you would do?

Additionally: your phone went *death*, you've got 0 on your phone – *don't* know the number on memory for *anyone*/ on sim card[642] it's *not* saved, besides – *nobody* would drive you either way back because you're *abroad* and *not* know anybody available, there is *no* possibility to take a credit, you've got *no* money as you've *spent everything* – which is *very* probable when you've *drank*[643] or the money were *taken* by some people before – as you've *got robbed*, taxi is *no* possibility as you've got *no* money and *nobody* would drive you – *without* paying first, *stealing* and *robbing anybody* is *risky* – you've got *too* little muscle and *no* skill in it – facing even *worsening* your situation, *nobody* would take you on the street as people *don't* want to attract *trouble*, besides your *looks isn't* trust-worthy and you're *not* a cute, beautiful girl or a model (even if, you're *not* to be taken – *everyone* refuses to). If it could be *worse*: you're *becoming* thirsty and *very* hungry now. Police would *refuse* to drive you back, as it's *not* their task – besides you would be *charged* and have *no* money on you, *no* one cares. *Nobody* wants to help, because it's *not* their problem and *nobody* would have *time* to do so, because you're *unprepared*. Bus driver *won't* allow you to get inside and to drive – *without* the payment first, *nobody* wants to help as people either *don't* have the resources to or *don't* buy into your story – taking you *as* a beggar, *nobody* wants to listen – they think *you're* a lie, they've encountered *many* like you, *nobody* would help[644] you *either* way. You *won't* make it, because you're *too* thirsty and 25km in a scorching desert: when you're *severely* dehydrated is too much. You're *surprised*, because of your *lack* of preparation and self-control: this situation drives you to *madness*. You've got *nothing* to offer anyone to do *the* work of driving you back and *no* friends, who would *do* so – in this city or *your* local one. What you would do?

How could you prepare better for such situation, what actions could *have* been taken to prevent it in the future and to deal with it, when in trouble? **Think *it*, prepare – it's from *your* actions solely whether you would get *through* in Life, Live it the BEST of possibility OR be dumped, as a trash-bag because of your lack of thinking and improvement of skill/ *knowledge* that is to be to be used, in reality.**

IMPLEMENT

Always think and count *only* on yourself, be prepared (have the right equipment, knowledge and training). Wherever you are or go: be always prepared for the worst and have a ready pre-planned and pre-thought plan in the case, it happens.

It's not only limited to survival, but to every situation/ circumstance or business problem you *might* get into. **Think, *before* you do anything and be always prepared for the *very* worst, forever.**

Adapt it, to you *daily* thinking and expand – regain the control over your Life/ #2: and circumstances. It, might save it.

[642] Internal – separate memory, with written data of a phone number/ ID on it.
[643] Alcohol never solves any problems, but milk also doesn't/ #3.98A...
[644] It's getting *darker*/ nobody is in the vicinity, to even help.

Except the *plan*: you should be maximally protective of your *property*, *health /& your own beliefs*. Imagine, all the below upon reading and find *yourself* in any of those situations – present. *Apply*.

IMPLEMENT

If you're walking on a grass or a trodden path – watch always *under* your legs (from this very same reason, avoid slides in the winter). If you've got such opportunity: always walk/ run away and avoid any fights – including *any* group participation in them. Avoid also *any* public gatherings, protests, feasts – they're often targets for the attacks and people die on them/ you want to Live. If you're walking on a sidewalk: do it on its *inner* side, closer to the street – it would *extend* your time of reaction and probably *save* you in the face of trouble. Be especially watchful on a narrow sidewalks, when the risks are greater. Travel best on the side of road, when you face the incoming vehicles in *front* of you – walking on the same lane, with them. Orient yourself, forbidden is to walk the city/ any road *with* worn earphones/ headphones and music loud, in them as you might *not* hear the incoming dangers. When you walk the town – particularly in night: *avoid* to get close by to gates as you *can* get drawn there by force. Make *sure* you would be always equipped with some non-lethal weapon of defense – at *least* one, legal in your country (knife/ as a requirement – see on the right, pepper spray, beating rod/ stick, taser etc.). If you're walking on an uncertain surface or walking uphill – keep your hands in *front* of you or at least one of them bent. *Avoid* to drive a bicycle on the road with cars – best avoid it nearly completely (drunk driving, creates a *possibility* for accident, *loosing* your driver's license or even posing a *risk* of lengthy *imprisonment*).

When you are swimming: make sure you're doing it close to the shore or you've got an *assurance*. You must know how to swim and be very good at it – use *inflatables* on arms, to learn this crucial ability: if *not*, avoid to even stay near the water. If you're chased by a dog: *stop*, be in state of suspension and *scare* the last, make yourself to him *bigger* and more *powerful* – you need to feel it (it also *applies* to any other dangerous animals: avoid to run, as they would chase). When you enter *any* building – make sure: you know the exit paths. Always run, if you hear any fire/ other alarm – avoid to look at *anyone* as your *Life* is the priciest. **Look for *dangers* always, predict and think – forever, it includes also watching[645] for the police. Trust *no* one, to the end and always think about their *hidden* agenda towards your persona.**

If you're leaving your car – *always* take the keys with you. Never and under *no* circumstances borrow or drive somebody's vehicle i.e. car, yet also *lend* your car to anyone. Keep always the belts fastened, even if it's a *very* short ride. If you're a man: forbidden is for you to allow any woman do you a blowjob in the car, *especially* if you're on the side or driving as in the face of a crash – you would *loose* your device. The same, it's forbidden for you also to put any overlays/ rings on penis, as in the case of blood pumping and inability to escape it fast – you've might *loose* him, forever. If you're driving a car or any other vehicle and you know that side impact would occur: *turn* your head in the direction of it, towards – immediately. Forbidden is to drive for you people who use drugs and who would use them in your car as you might get high from the smoke and have a *serious* problems when checked/ or even they've might hide them inside – it's absolutely banned for you: to drive under the influence of substances which are prohibited/ in case where they can be positively tested – i.e. common drugs and *controlled* substances.

[645] They might be not the ones: they're telling you they are/ it's extended to all authorities.

Phone – if you've got it, with you: keep it always as *far away* from your head as possible/ use loudspeaker mode *only* or cable earphones as a headphones set/ charge it always in the furthest *safe* distance (more, #3.25). If you're getting outside: keep it always all-time with you as you might *leave* it somewhere or get it stolen. **Avoid to *ever* give it to people who ask for a call or a text message, instead *propose* to call on loudspeaker or write the message on your own. Forbidden is for you to talk or use it, when driving – anytime (if you're in a *must* to speak with somebody, drive on the side and perform the call).** If you would be forced to use a phone in a room or building, before doing it: get *close* to an outer window or the side of it/ or *go out* if the signal strength is low. If you're walking on the street and write on the phone: stop and look around – what's happening around you, *until* you won't finish. Forbidden is to use earphones for an extensive time, as they're might be a factor damaging your hearing, due to level and *intensity* of the noise.

Be very wary when taking any food from anyone – refuse it. It also includes church and taking wafer – it *might* be poisoned. Always carry with you: your own organic food or starve/ drinking only water if required – you would Live for those first couple days without *any* problems, #3.1. Stop to show your wealth (or putting it on the view) for anyone or to ever create an occasions for *anybody* (it extends to keeping and hiding your money from the easily accessed areas – the *last* should be very hard to reach and sophisticated, unable to be accessed usually by one person, alone). Keep best, information about your earnings *only* for self and abandon completely the need to show it – your friend might be a thief, your own mother rob you in your own home. Be *very* thoughtful who you let to the last and who: is there.

Be always prepared on *every* situation, predominantly mentally and financially. Protect yourself against all the *undesired* situations by full *preparedness*. Know, that in certain countries it *might* be illegal or punished i.e.: possession of items or *behavior* which is considered normal in yours, as i.e. drinking of alcohol, possession of knife/ painkillers/ cold & flu remedies, public *display* of affections, kissing, hugging – *holding* hands, *talking* with women, photography of people/ government buildings, *inappropriate* clothing, *sex* out-of-marriage. Drugs, #2.2 might be extended to their *possessions* in a bloodstream/ they've might be detectable up to 3 months – like in a case of i.e. marijuana/ #2.2. **Never accept *any* gifts or items which you have to deliver to your home country, as they *might* contain contraband i.e. drugs, gold – you've might be *persecuted* because due to avoidance of the high tax imposed/ or go into any 'deals' which you would be paid after or seem like a steal, because you would go to jail or even be hanged for it in certain countries: nobody would care, as it's *your* bag.** Make sure you've checked additionally the last – wasn't it *switched/ replaced* or *nothing* was added to it, before flight. Avoid to allow people leave *any* bags in your home/ for *your* possession. Avoid to attach with anyone, who you *don't* know on your holidays as they might use you. **Be particularly watchful of anyone: increase the knowledge *before* as it might only save your Life – think, forever and be foreseeing always assessing the *worst* possible scenario.** Know the cultural differences of countries where you travel and follow them. Never go to such places: where you're *not* able to comply.

If you've got a poisoning or 'hard on psychic' (where you know, that it won't be *either* lethal or dangerous, as you just need to *pass* this state – hospitalization is *not* required and it would just simply pass in time): best, *go out* and walk all the time *until* it retreats (or lowers to a comfortable level). Make sure, you would select the commonly used path or do it with a friend/ partner as in the case of *consciousness* loss: help would be called – it's got *only* usage, if you know that *no* freezing to death, is possible. It's best to avoid the usage of any alcohol if the temperatures outside are below 5°C/ 41°F degrees and you're forced to drink/ be drunk, on the open. **You must also refrain yourself from sleep, if you're in a potentially *dangerous* situation, where *access* to you have other people which are unknown to you or the ones, who you *don't* trust enough – particularly: if they've got reputation of those who would *steal* from you or there are people of low morality, #1.1.** Forget also forever about sliding or swinging from *any* barriers or other. Be prudent, forever.

If you're working abroad: make sure you would always send money to your native country/ to think forever *before* – having *no* access to that account/ *no* access over those funds on the internet. It would allow you to *protect* self against people who rob *those*, who work timely and get back to their countries on a *frequent* basis (including those, who stay there).

Be always sure that you're *fully* prepared for the incoming of the *worst* (in a financial sense)/ on being *lost* (in the wilderness)/ *loss* of all your *property* and *fortune*/ *closest* person to you etc. Have always also a food supply, at least – on *over* a year for self and *replace* the reserves constantly. Option for the rich, is to have a secret bunker or a shelter, which would allow you to survive and pass the *revolt*, *war* and which is *fully* immersed, *stacked* to the limits and self-sufficient for a period of at least couple of years straight. Counting always on anyone, is *risky* and *problematic* – so in the track of increasing your richness, it's definitely worth to start: plan, invest and develop such solutions by *your* own.

Always *avoid* any confrontation/ *particularly* if somebody is equipped. In essence, there is *no* matter how long you train and what techniques of protection from knife you know: it's enough to commit one mistake in Life, to die. **Watch out and be on the stand, to *prevent* such situations by thinking before they might *possibly* occur or better: perform suitable *preparations* with the highest morality, as the sole foundation of your behavior.** If somebody attacks you – give him what he wants/ health is a priority. Think, *before* you do anything.

Never also let yourself to be separated from your belongings (items, valuables). Always keep them and exclusively wear *with* you (it's particularly attached to any bags). Avoid to ever use any drugs/ if only possible: know that heroin might look like a cocaine – be white i.e. you can get addicted and it's *not* without consequences/ ingesting[646] cocaine might prove lethal, but do the same with amphetamine and you *would* survive. **Drugs are dangerous and destroy lives – stick with alcohol only, if you *must* to intoxicate yourself, #3.21 – #2.2. Never also give to anyone or handle i.e. bring/ deal, any drugs, medicine or a weed, herb/ anything: especially if he's *unknown* to you, but even then retreat (he could be a cop, snitch – could die as a result, because he have taken other substances *before* & it might prove fatal – it's more to it, but it's never worthy: avoid, at ALL cost & forever).** It applies also to giving women *any* drugs except alcohol/ resign from it. Never also tell to anybody about any drugs, keep it all a secret – this person might *not* be directly a threat, but he would say and repeat it to someone, who would: it's a problem, always. Be particularly *very* wary what you do and about what you speak, with who – tell the best: *little* or the *non-important*. Watch *yourself*, especially under the influence of drugs i.e. alcohol. It's *best* to avoid however any drugs at all, because you *loose* control in Life, by doing them. Forbidden is for you to completely praise yourself about your achievements or others, as it results in the opposite – particularly if your goals *don't* require it.

If you use alcohol: it's forbidden for you to drink any, of 'own production'/ one which comes from *smuggling* (*unknown* source)/ without a sign of excise. **Watch yourself especially when somebody puts such alcohol on the table and you're drunk.** Information that it contains barley malt: doesn't means it *can't* be built from GE/ Genetically Modified sources – read more about it, #3.21: end (select preferably *only* those who have the full ingredient list, supplied). It's important. You always must be ready to fight: even if you're drunk. If alcohol would be consumed by you, use it little *less* so you would be fully conscious. If you're going back to home, make sure that after return: you would sit *still* about 2 hours and drink 1-1.5 liter of water.

Ask yourself forever and always: what is the *worst* thing, which can happen if I take X action and if you're not able to *deal* with the consequences – skip it, search for the new solution (all, needs to be moral)/ or *change* the circumstances and events which might lead to *its* acceptance. Use this rule everywhere, in Life – with the *exception* of survival situations, where the risks *have* to be taken. Estimate that everything you've told, would be passed further – limit yourself only to say, what you're *comfortable* to be known by more people.

Make always sure: you've got the *necessary* tools, *knowledge*, *equipment* and *resources* to safely return to your place of operations. It might be achieved by having one or two – *secret* hidings, on you (see the picture on right). An example of it, might be a bag *concealed* in the inner side of your boxer shorts: containing money, two or three golden rings and other which might *prove* useful/ increase your *safety*.

[646] To swallow it/ i.e. as a result of *mistake*.

When eating: make sure that you've smashed the food *very* precisely in a goal full digestion & avoidance of choking. Reject to *swallow* foods frozen & toxic. Always start from the minimal amount of new food, to *assess* your body reactions, #3.29A. **Know that, if you would eat GMO's – you'd die. If you would eat conventional food, farmed with the usage of pesticides – you're *likely* to die faster/ you would be *very* probably sick on some conditions, including cancer.** Eat organic foods *only* & you would Live the longest: feel and perform at your best, #3.2 (although the last might *also* contain GMO's e.g. single seeds or other, so be *very* wary with every bit). Therefore, choose organic foods *only* and allow yourself to eat only those, forever. Know that if something is on the shelf – it *doesn't* means, its safe. Watch on items, which might *prove* harmful like e.g. sunglasses *without* the required UV filters: if your eyesight is in pain – they would harm you. If you use a computer for work: never allow to use it to *anyone*. **Always investigate and gain *more* knowledge, on any topic you would hold to.**

Be very watchful on women, particularly those *newly* met or prostitutes (also in the clubs) as a *possibility* exists that to your drink would be added a tranquilizer i.e. scopolamine, which can also be supplied in a *form* of a chocolate, chewing gum or a candy, so avoid to take anything from anyone. Amnesia and unconsciousness strikes fast, therefore avoid at all cost to be *tempted* into an unpaid sex or something which *doesn't* happens, as everyone has their *own* agenda. It might lead to your *death*, you might also get *raped* and obviously pillaged. Always have a close eye on your drinks. If you're going to the public places – take a group of moral/ i.e. trusted friends who would watch your back. If you've *left* any beer or drink without a 24h/ eye on it – leave it i.e. for somebody else to drink: it's also viable for you, to never touch the drinks of others. **If you *don't* have your own money – stay better/ *best* at home, never beg anyone for anything. Be always *wary* and question the *intentions* of people around you, not being limited to strangers but of your *own* surrounding – starting from family and ending on every *single* person: you're in the vicinity of. Question what have people: who offer you something for *free* or who give to you anything, even a kiss or hug. Always keep with you only the *minimal* amount of cash and spend it wisely, when needed or wanted.** Throwing out money might be the *cause* for a problem, as it attracts interest. Keep *away* from dangerous places. Watch on yourself, all-time.

If you would be a new mother, being pregnant – it's forbidden for you to *drink* alcohol or *use* any drugs, herbs or other as *commonly* those substances enter the fetus and they've might cause harm or even *lead* to a death of your baby. If you're intoxicated/ *poisoned* – never eat (if no hunger is felt). **Be humble on the outer, maintained and confident, #2.1. Understand, that any *trying* to show yourself best, through scream like i.e. wearing flashy chain, exposed for everyone to see – achieves the *opposite*.** When you deal with money: never keep them on the sight or display when paying in the front of a cash register. Always have them split over *various* hiding places on you and use *only* the minimal required amounts to pay – have always the physical cash, all-time: a debit card might be an *addition* only and it *shouldn't* be considered as the primary source of money. High moral energy level, is what counts only – as attitude, character and all the attached like taste and thinking, changes: on the very best for you, #1.1.

Forbidden is also to keep everything, including e.g. clothes or others – in *one* place (**use always the rule of three – for each of the important: you've got always three places where everything is kept, in order to insure your survival i.e. bank accounts, places where you've hidden your money, areas where you keep clothes, etc. – extend it sometimes with the most important and crucial for Living, by one more**). Have always a bag packed *already*, with all of the important i.e. clothes, cash, wallet etc., so in *any* case: you're *ready* to go in less than a minute. **Strictly forbidden is for you to put all money in *one* investment as it might happen that something appears which *can't* be foresighted and you would *loose* it all.** Before you buy *anything* or use *any* service: ask always for the full cost – first (count the *real* value of it, by adding to it a time required for its acquisition, personal effort etc.). Get only into *those* actions, which are efficient and *required*. Be *forever* careful: check everything and be oriented to details as otherwise you would *loose* your time and *money*, which might endanger your development.

The most important of ALL, is always & forever: the ability to adapt, #0.1. You're always in a need to *adjust* to the environment/ conditions present, even if it means for you *further* effort, sacrifice or *swallowing* a loss – as it's nearly always required to reach your goals (they're, the *most* important in the end/ in your *whole* Life – their completion and *effective* achievement).

Distance yourself from others – start to look at *everything* from the more distant perspective: *swallow* the pride and being defeated – as it sometimes happens and work on your goals, until they're fully completed/ #2. Always put your own moral good, before the *safety*/ immorality of anyone. If you're a man and got *no* money – stay away from love. Be watchful *what* and *who* you let to your Life: *what* information you let to your mind. Keep a watch on yourself and others, be inquisitive. **Be always vigilant, *think* forever and eternally remember about the last, as it's – the most important.**

Technique which might allow you to *feel*, how it is and *memorize* the information – is to see yourself: lost, in the situation mentioned in the survival guide. **Imagine therefore yourself in the middle of nowhere without any food, water, equipment, or preparation nor knowledge**. It might give you an idea, why it's essential to inform others about: *where* you're going, *when* you would come back, *what's* the track you would take – so you've *might* be rescued (use/ cut the guide on the next pages: to keep it all time with you, read it and visualize the actions performed as if you were in a such situation – it might *prove* valuable, in the face of danger).

The Most Important Knowledge You would Ever Read, Implement and Live up to Forever

POCKET SURVIVAL PAK INSTRUCTIONS

STOP
THINK
OBSERVE
PLAN

STOP - Don't Panic! Sit down if possible. Calm yourself. Whatever has happened to get you here is past and cannot be undone. You're now in a survival situation and that means…

THINK - Think first. Move with deliberate care. Take no action, even a footstep, until you have thought it through. Conserve energy.

OBSERVE - Look around. Evaluate your situation and options. Take stock of supplies, equipment, surroundings (shelter, fuel, water?) and the capabilities of any fellow survivors.

PLAN - Prioritize your immediate needs and develop a plan to deal systematically with the emergency. Implement and follow your plan. Adjust your plan only as necessary to deal with changing circumstances.

PRIORITIES:
1. Medical Care
2. Shelter & Fire
3. Signaling & Communication
4. Water & Food

This Pocket Survival Pak™ provides you essential tools and supplies to help you improvise necessities and survive a wilderness emergency.

Surviving can be uncomfortable, even painful, at times, but discomfort or pain will not kill you unless you allow it to weaken your will to survive. **As long as you have the will to SURVIVE, YOU WILL SURVIVE!™**

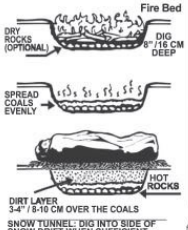
STAY PUT! In most cases you should not try to walk or swim out. Stay with the vehicle, vessel or aircraft. The only exception is if it is highly unlikely anyone will come looking for you and you are unlikely to be able to signal for help.

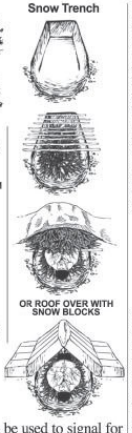
MEDICAL PRIORITIES

- Stop Bleeding (apply pressure)
- Treat Shock (raise legs only if the victim has shock from external bleeding which has been controlled, or has fainted. If internal bleeding is suspected, keep lying flat and avoid movement).
- Immobilize Injury, if appropriate.

SHELTER

- You must maintain your normal body temperature. Too hot or too cold and you could die. You can become severely chilled very quickly even in rather warm weather, especially if wet or in the wind or if injured or in shock.
- Shelter will help keep you dry, out of the wind, and warmer or cooler, as necessary.
- Your vehicle, vessel or plane can provide shelter or may be used to improvise shelter. Be cautious of potential for adverse heat gain from greenhouse effect in warm weather or rapid heat loss from lack of insulation in cold. You might be better off outside using it as part of an improvised shelter or in a natural shelter.
- Maintain ventilation at all times. Be very cautious of deadly carbon monoxide poisoning if running an engine for warmth. Run engine sparingly, keep exhaust clear.
- Take advantage of natural shelter if available (fallen tree, hollow log, tree well, cave, rock overhang, shade bush, etc.); be cautious of wildlife that might already be using the shelter.
- Do not remove clothing in hot weather; avoid skin exposure to prevent sunburn.
- Add insulation in cold weather by stuffing your clothing with leaves, debris, scavenged foam, carpet, etc. Be careful not to introduce pests or dampness in the process.
- Use tree boughs, leaves or pine needles, debris, scavenged seats, carpet, etc. underneath you as insulation from the ground; more is better. A club fashioned from dead wood can strip boughs from small trees.
- In hot weather, seek shade and get below or above ground level where it is hottest. Use spare tire or seat cushion(s) to elevate yourself
- Low-lying areas such as valleys may be cooler, avoid in cold weather, seek out in hot weather.
- Be cautious of dry riverbeds and canyons, rain upstream and out of sight can result in deadly flash floods.
- A Mylar survival blanket, garbage bags or other similar shelter material can be used as a personal blanket, poncho or survival bag or you can improvise a shelter that incorporates them for added weather protection.
- Adjust clothing to avoid sweating in cold weather; dampness reduces insulation value.
- Plastic bags, Mylar blankets and similar materials do not breath. You can suffocate if not careful. They will also trap moisture that can soak clothing. Ensure an opening remains to vent moisture or wear as a vapor barrier under clothing to keep clothing dry.
- Improvise covering for head, hands and feet in cold weather; protect your extremities.
- Share warmth; huddle together





FIRE

- Fire provides heat, light, can be used to signal for help and is a great morale booster.
- Treat fire with respect, it can also pose great danger. **Never leave a fire unattended.**
- Clear the area around where you will build the fire of all flammable materials within 3-6 ft./1-2 m MINIMUM--**WARNING: Signal fires have started devastating brush and forest fires! Do not use wet rocks** for a fire ring, some can explode! Do not build fire under snow-laden branches.
- If you cannot reach bare ground in snow, build a platform of logs (green are best) on top of snow. Move fire to a new platform as needed.
- Collect dry wood from dead lower limbs of trees and bushes. Wood on ground is often damp (if wood is sparse, dry animal dung can be used).

10-12 armloads will generally last the night; more is better. Gather at least 2 armloads of wood before lighting fire.

- Conserve waterproof tinder included in this kit. Use if weather is bad or if you cannot find tinder: lint, alcohol based liquid, alcohol swab, dry moss, paper, cotton threads from cloth, fine steel wool, pitch (sappy) or rotten wood, dried tree sap, fine wood shavings, dry grass, birch bark.
- Included magnifier can be used to focus the sun's rays to light a fire.
- Orange Spark-Lite firestarter in kit will light 100's of fires. Rotate sparking wheel with finger as shown, creating spark shower. Before lighting tinder in kit, pull apart, fluff up, expose fibers. If frozen solid, warm in crotch first.

- Use a platform of split or dry wood, bark or **dry** stone to set tinder on and add brace (a small log or **dry** rock) on or next to it. Lay kindling (pencil lead to pencil sized sticks) over tinder and across brace. This allows plenty of air for tinder to burn well and prevents collapse of fire. Light tinder; blow or fan gently.

- Add more kindling to build fire after lighting tinder. Be careful not to smother or collapse fire while adding kindling. Add progressively larger sticks and then logs only after kindling fire is well established.
- A large fire wastes resources, maintain only as big as needed, sit or lie closer, but be cautious of burning clothing or body.

The Most Important Knowledge You would Ever Read, Implement and Live up to Forever

DISTRESS SIGNALING

Surviving is nice, getting rescued is even better.™ Be an active participant in your rescue by attracting attention to your situation and helping searchers find you.

- Try cell phone from highest accessible location.
- The signal mirror in this kit is useable in sunlight and on bright moonlit nights. Follow directions on the back of the mirror.
- Any reflective material can be used as an improvised signal mirror and you should have as many mirrors working as persons able to signal. Hold "mirror" under eye and reflect "fireball" onto "V" formed by fingers. Move arm and align mirror so target is visible between "V". Tilt mirror rapidly up and down to flash target.

- Flash horizon if no target in sight. Flash for 2 minutes, move 10-15 degrees and repeat around visible horizon. If rescue more likely from one direction, concentrate signaling efforts there.
- A flashlight can be used to signal at night, aimed and flashed like improvised mirror, or you can signal SOS (•••– – –•••) to a relatively stationary target. Conserve batteries and use only when target is in sight and approaching or passing your position.
- Use whistle in kit; don't yell. 3 short blasts at regular intervals is distress signal in North America and Australia, six blasts in the U.K. and Europe.
- Ground signals depend upon contrast with background (color, shadows, straight lines) and size. Try to make at least 18 ft (6m) tall or bigger, lines of letters at least 3 ft (1m) wide, 6:1 ratio. Can be constructed using rocks, brush, branches, scraped earth, stomped snow, etc.

V or **SOS** = Require Assistance, **X** = Require Medical Assistance, **→** (arrow) = show direction of travel. Aircraft will rock wings to confirm.

- If safe, lay on ground to signal aircraft, make yourself as large as possible. Wave wildly, best with flag, not to be mistaken for a friendly wave.

- 3 signal fires at night (light 1, ready 2 for quick start) only if easy access to fuel and enough manpower; if not save resources and energy.
- Maintain smoke fire during day if resources allow: white smoke against dark background, using green vegetation on fire; black smoke against light background, using tires (deflate first!), oil, etc. on fire – avoid inhaling toxic smoke.
- Leave obvious markings/signals outside if inside a shelter that is not itself obvious.

WATER & FOOD

- Your body is approximately 60% water. Water is vital for your survival. Typically, you can survive weeks without food. Most food requires added water to digest, so you should not eat unless water supplies are abundant or food is rich in water.
- Only 5% dehydration can affect your faculties, which you depend upon to think clearly and survive. Ration sweat, not water. It is generally better to "store" water in your stomach, but do not drink to excess. If water is scarce, ration at the rate of 1 to 2 quart(s)/liter(s) per day in moderate climate, 2 or 3 times more in hot climates. Try to maintain clear to light yellow urine.
- When possible, purify natural water sources by boiling (heating to rolling boil is enough) or use water filter or chemical purification if available. Do not avoid drinking available water if you have no means to purify. It is generally better to risk some future health impact (curable) than to risk death from dehydration or its side effects.
- You can filter dirty water through cloth or sand, but this does not purify it.
- Do not drink alcohol, blood, urine or sea/salt water. It takes more water to process than you will gain.
- Do not eat snow or ice; it will lower body temp. Melt ice for water; snow is mostly air.
- Digging a "solar still" is unlikely to result in a net water gain due to sweat loss. Clear or semi-transparent plastic bags or sheet can be placed over non-toxic leafy branches in direct sunlight to create transpiration stills. Tie bag tightly around branch(es). Weight down or tie a rock to bottom of bag to allow water to collect. Wait 4-8 hours and collect water. Avoid removing bag if possible until water production drops.

- In dry areas, dig for water in shade or at night inside bend of dry washes or where lush vegetation indicates water may be present. Dig down to damp soil, no more than 2 ft./60 cm; then wait for water to accumulate.
- Water may be trapped in rock depressions. Use straw or cloth to gather water from rock seeps.
- Gather dew by: wiping down metal surfaces, rocks and broad leaves at sunrise; tying fabric to ankles and walking through grass, then wring water out.
- Avoid water holes with no life, discolored or brightly colored edges, no animal tracks.
- Fresh water might be found by digging behind the first row of dunes back from ocean's edge.
- Never assume that an animal's food choice is safe for human consumption, it could be deadly.
- Cook any wild game or fish thoroughly to kill parasites, boiling is best, drink cooking water for maximum benefit.

TRAVEL

- If you must travel instead of staying put, be sure of your destination, be careful and cautious, stay on trails if possible. Do not travel in bad weather or in heat of day in desert. Leave very frequent trail markers for easy tracking; break branches, drag feet, build rock piles, etc.
- Use compass to establish general direction of known destination and to maintain straight line of travel in desired direction. Locate landmark or object ahead in line of travel desired and walk towards it; upon arrival, repeat. Do not attempt to follow compass itself.
- Use included paper and pencil to leave note(s) for searchers, write down items you don't want to forget, or use to keep a log of your experience.

GENERAL

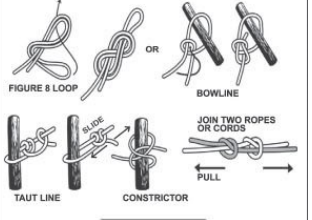
- Conserve your energy and resources.
- Never throw away anything. You never know what could come in handy when improvising.
- In general, it takes far longer to accomplish tasks than expected. Plan accordingly, don't try to do too much in available time, prioritize.
- Never reach where you cannot see, avoid bites and stings
- In desert avoid activity during day. Be aware that nights can be cold in some desert areas even if days are very hot.
- Keep clothing clean; squat, don't kneel in dirt or snow.
- If in forested area, check for ticks and pests twice daily. In jungle, check for leeches.
- Avoid these poison plants, dead or alive. Leaves three (poison ivy and oak) leave them be. Poison sumac may have 7-13 leaves. Color and leaf size vary. **DO NOT TOUCH!** Waxy whitish berries in spring. Field treatment: as soon as possible wash all exposed areas and clothing with running or large volume of water (stream or lake) using soap if available.

- In lightning storm, remain in vehicle or aircraft or sit on nonconductive object. If exposed, spread out so a single bolt won't zap everyone, crouch low with feet together, if open rocky area crouch on a rock (not the highest one) that is somewhat elevated or otherwise detached from the rocks underneath it. Do not locate in depression, small cave, under overhanging rock. Avoid metal structures and objects, bodies of water, wide-open places, tall objects and tallest trees. Under smaller trees among taller is okay.

FISHING

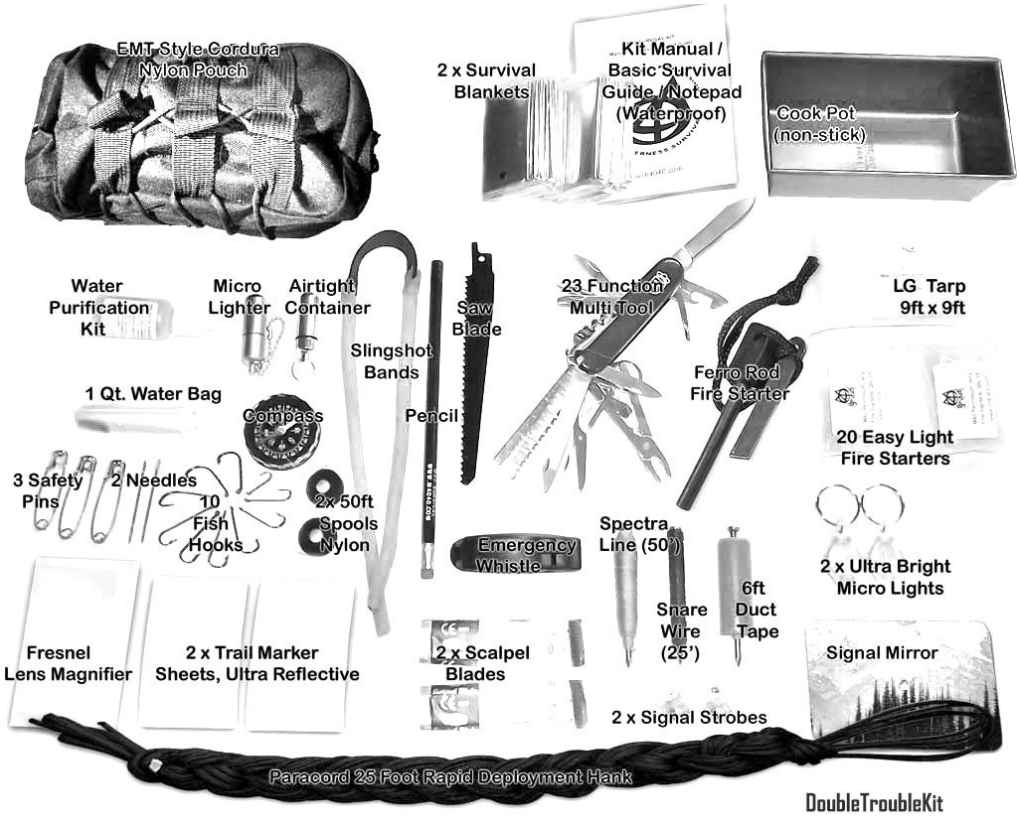
- Do not try for large fish - line is 10.5 lb. test. Use snap swivel in line above hook and split shot, small piece of wood tied to line as a float. Use small worms, grubs, insects, etc. as bait or a small piece of aluminum foil as a lure. If one does not work, try another. Patience and quiet are key. Dawn and dusk best times. Kill with blow to head. Slice open belly and scoop out guts, then cook over coals on stick or wrap in foil and bake in coals. Cook well done to kill any parasites. Be careful of bones when eating.
- Fish guts can be used with line and hook to catch small birds.

USEFUL KNOTS



DISCLAIMER and WARNING: For survival purposes only. Any survival situation is inherently dangerous and could result in any survivor's injury, maiming or death.

Imagine now, you would be equipped with such a pouch/ lightweight survival pack tied all-time to your belt – wouldn't it make a difference?



Add to it a *little* bits or rubber tire, cut into thin strips – to be used as a tinder, where it doesn't matter if last would get wet – to initiate the fire (as, it has got many *space* left). Apply on wounds and cuts – your *urine*, when in such situation. Inform always at *least* few moral people, if you *leave*/ *pass* – through any wilderness. **In survival the most important is always the *psychology* – last, is gained through hardship, backed by the motivation and knowledge attained & provides a sense of power, over circumstances – *over* Life. Independent of the conditions – you would always prevail.**

TO-DO

Watch & learn from: Ray Mears – all, Survivorman, Surviving Disaster/ SpikeTV, SAS Survival Secrets, Aircrew Survival (FAA) yet also Doomsday Preppers, Dual Survival, Man vs. Wild and Alaska: The Last Frontier and The Woodmaster/ Urban Master/ Cave Cooking Video Series & The FBI files might serve as a basic-*essential* subsidiary: being followed by an appropriate professional training in the field. Watch also: Surviving Zombies & prepare (other people, without the resources required to survive become them). Know, its coming.

ALL your communications are listened, anywhere you go – you're watched and every your movement is tracked. It won't be told for instance that your TV is used as a listening-recording device which works *both* ways or that you can be seen through the glass of a webcam on your laptop/ nowadays placed, behind the screen. **You're constantly judged by the Laws, they know your intentions and thoughts as they're the source of it, #1. Learn constantly and develop your abilities and skills, everyday. Be a moral/ #1.1 and thoughtful person, prepared fully on any circumstances – and your Life would turn for the *best* of you. Start from *now* and continue, *forever*.**

3.99. END WORDS

This process of body cleanse, **is to be repeated by you every 3 to 4, max 7 years** as your organism requires constant maintenance and *even* being on a organic diet causes *plague* and *other* to build/ with the *obligatory* at least 7-day starvation once every year, #3.1: best in the early spring time. Maintenance doses, mentioned in it – need to be taken[647] on a constant basis. Therefore ***preserve* this document, make sure it would be shared with at least few of your friends/ partners or strangers** who would be able to supply it to you, in case of it, being *lost* e.g. due to accident – flood etc./ when needed: to trust them for your own safety & do it *now*.

Do you know why farmers are the *best* managers of McDonald's restaurants? From the very reason that they *don't* fix what's already working: they don't do it *their* own ways – as they follow the pattern handled which has been extensively tested and which is *proven*. Due to it, they account for the *highest* gains – they earn the most. Follow the treatment, tested.

It must be *worst*, to be better.

Any Herxheimer reaction, #3.28 (of getting sick) which you would experience is a *positive* sign, that something has been *destroyed* in the body and the detoxification process started – you're getting back to *full* health, so accept it.

Without night, there is *no* day so take any sickness *not* as something which is a disaster, but see it as a rather a *lifetime* opportunity – for you to change.

Now, you know *how*.
Make a use[648] of it.

[647] Wormwood & Black Walnut Hull & Cloves from the parasite cleanse – first stage, #3.2A/ MMS from the pathogenic cleanse, #3.6.
[648] If you *won't* – you'd be *likely* to die. A covert *depopulation* program has started years ago and your body would crack under the flood of toxins, which are released *daily* on the unsuspecting you – more, in the ending of this book, #4X/ all the rest: *must* remain undisclosed.

PROCESS OF CHANGE, CONTINUATION

4.1. MAN-WOMAN RELATIONSHIPS

Finding a dreamed partner of the opposite sex can *greatly* enhance your way of Life: through the *split* of chores, provides a person/ companionship who would care after you – also, taking on a journey worth experiencing. It however provides most of all: ability to *pass* your genes by bringing a child to this world, when the emotion of love is present. It's all reserved for those who play *accordingly* to the rules, of this game.

4.11. UNDERSTANDING WOMEN & MEN/ THE PURPOSE BEHIND

The drive behind relationships is to find the *best* suited partner for self – in order[649] to give the birth to the *healthy* offspring – by providing it, the *best* chances of survival. Those traits and characteristics which contribute, to it – are attractive to the opposite gender.

	MAN	WOMAN
Attractive when has... (in order of *i*mportance)	Confidence Money (resources)	Looks (is beautiful)
Explanation of attractiveness	Confidence is required for the unborn child – increasing drastically chances for its survival (e.g. it's a characteristic which guarantees that: if faced with any of the problem, i.e. lack of food – man would have the *certainty* to fight and bring the required; it insures woman, that he's a worthy person as he would provide, *independent* of the circumstances). The last, is a mark for the woman that the partner is *ready* for a child. If *not* present: she would be *not* interested (or might be, but *won't* fall in love – eventually using man as a financial provider, but probably having sex with *another* male; instances of the last raising *not* his[650] offspring are prevalent). Money are required to ensure the resources needed to raise the yet unborn child (to a certain point – attractiveness is raised or lowered, based still on the amount of them).	Beautiful physical attractiveness is an expression of healthy genes. It's required to bring a *healthy* child.
Additional, but completely *not* important if the above *aren't* in place	Any skill or trait which *proves* to be useful i.e. attractive to the opposite sex (in *reference* to the subconscious goal). Power (rule, authority & control) in a case of man / glamour in case of woman (as it shows the high level of [651]influence, which is desired).	

[649] It's pre-programmed: those traits and characteristics drive you – *without* you necessarily knowing it or realizing why.
[650] Test your *offspring* whether it's yours/ do it even in a case of an absolute certainty, in spite of time.
[651] Contact/ *connections* which might prove helpful.

The goal

Therefore, ALL the *responses* received: are *merely* an expression or the test to prove – whether the partner still retains the desired characteristics and traits/ *remember* it.

Both genders are built differently – to *serve* the purpose.

	MAN	**WOMAN**
Thinking	Logical	Emotional
Explanation of logic	A → B (go from point A directly to the point B).	Can't *rather* be explained in the logical terms, but it doesn't needs to. For man: look at her actions, solely (and only).
Methods preferred	Direct (rather)	Indirect (rather)
Implications of the above	Would preferably want to achieve his goals in the straight way. For woman: if you ask a man what he wants to eat – he would *tell* you. It doesn't means that: there is *no* such food in the fridge, where he wants – what *isn't* always there, he *don't* likes you or he hates you... He has given you an answer to: *what he wants to eat*. It's all.	Would preferably want to achieve her goals in a round, indirect way. For a man: 'Do you see that restaurant? In fact, what she's telling you is *rather* similar to: 'I'm hungry' – usually followed by 'I *don't* care whether you are hungry, but if you're so dumb to *not* get it: go to that restaurant' (meaning – that she wants to eat there[652]). - It has got also implications in communication, so understanding is necessary.
Focus	One task only at a time (at *any* given moment). Achievement of the goals.	Multitasking. Relations, keeping *good* contact.
Implications of focus thinking & patterns of action	'If you focus on many – you would have none or *nothing* done right.'	Raising a child or many of them – requires multitasking (finding the right clothes, cleaning house, checking whether the last *isn't* hungry – all done at one time). Mothers know it and it should be appreciated. Acceptance in group is *very* important.
Voice of listening/ i.e. decision making	Listens to and does what he wants, which is ruled by the logic or emotions/ desires, but has a *deeper* sense in the logical manner. Has a tendency to ignore intuition.	Listens and is guided by the *emotions* and *intuition* (the heart). For man: you *won't* logically convince her or change her stance – mark always for the *emotions* (bringing back shared moments, memories, being in a presence of other women etc.).

[652] Which might *force* you to think/ also: about her & her decisions which is the secret *purpose* (emotion of Love).

Each of the genders is *fully* adapted to raise and provide for the children: men to hunt and gather resources, women – to *raise* the offspring and deal with any related tasks i.e. cleaning, cooking etc. and such roles should be preserved.

Every person is born with the innate characteristics, dependent on the birth date – responding to different *stimuli* and presenting specific stance to life, partners and relationships.

	MAN	WOMAN
	[MOTTO] [CHARACTERISTICS BY DECADE]	
[ZODIAC SIGN] – [BIRTH DATE] [SIGN]	[HOW TO GET HIM]	[HOW TO GET HER]
	[HOW TO LOVE] / HOW TO TALK / HOW TO DECIPHER	
	FEELS 1st line: [VERY GOOD/ BEST WITH:] 2nd line: [GOOD WITH:] 3rd line: [NEUTRAL WITH:] 4th line: [BAD WITH:]	
[ZODIAC SIGN] – [MAN]	[CHARACTERISTICS]	
[ZODIAC SIGN] – [WOMAN]	[CHARACTERISTICS]	
	[HOW TO DUMP HIM]	
	[HOW TO GET HER BACK] / WHAT WOULD WORK / WHAT TO AVOID	
	Get favor of a woman it's not quite an easy task. If you've ever conquered her heart and then lost: then it could be a real trial of the character for a man. Regardless of what the reasons of split were and why now – your job is to recover ex-girlfriend's feelings, remember the words: 'sea is like the heart of a woman' and vice versa. Feelings of females, tend to be unpredictable. Once calm, at other times rough, reactions of woman might seem illogical. Not at all: they can analyze the situation and draw conclusions from the fact that their decisions are always marked by the strong feelings. If the decision had already been taken in her heart, even if you did the craziest thing that is, you're without a chance. If however, she also misses you and still hopes you would be together again, and her dignity does not allow her, to do the first step, even if initially she would hinder you the way to her heart – it would become open it in the end. Knowing her zodiac sign, in astrology – you can find some clues. You won't get ready-to-do recipes or hints, but you can get the outline in what climate should be maintained your efforts. You would also find suggestions, what you should avoid and how to do it properly.	
	[GIFTING SIGN KNOWLEDGE]	

Motto – I am.

The first decade of sign is the most warlike 100% Aries: aggressive, combative and courageous. The second decade is the combination characteristics of Aries and Leo, who is less impulsive, warm-hearted, open and generous. The third decade is in middle Aries and Sagittarius, foreseeing and analyzing situations, likes traveling, gentle and reflective.

Aries, The Ram – 21.03-20.04

Is a conqueror and it's required to show in his field of vision, slightly cut him down to size with a biting wit, be enchanted with his ideas and spend with him some time, then gently move to present your own opinion. Disallow to be conquered to the end, participate in crazy ideas and games, be able to maneuver like a catkin once warm and soft, and sometimes to show claws.

Likes sensitivity and displaying evidence of love, dreams about a superman, desires exclusivity and does not tolerate deception or betrayal, would appreciate the sharp tongue and a mordant wit. It's good on the beginning to act as a cold bastard, mysterious and uninterested and show up even in the surrounding of other women. Then she would hunt and when in presence, you're forbidden to govern her or limit.

Avoid to make him redundant statements, because he looses the conqueror instinct and ceases to be interested in you.
Clearly, without beating around the bush: daringly looking him into eyes. Appreciates strength and resoluteness.
Observing the gestures, he says quickly and with gesturing – it's worth to notice the expression on his face.

Aries, Scorpio and Capricorn	Aries
Taurus, Virgo, Aquarius and Pisces	Taurus, Cancer and Leo
Gemini and Cancer	Gemini, Virgo, Scorpion and Aquarius
Leo, Libra and Sagittarius	Libra, Sagittarius, Capricorn and Pisces

You're energetic, incomputable, gifted with lush fantasy. Emanating with sex – when you meet a woman, you count that she would kindly notice! If she stubbornly pretends not to – you don't have the slightest desire to play with her in this banal and useless game – a complicated love stalking. You expect honesty and natural reactions. The rules and conventions bore you to death, just like any pretentious attitudes.

There is no better way to interest you, than the pinch of provocation, risk or a mystery. Your imagination kindles conquering! On the love hunt: you prefer to act as a hunter character, not the prey. Even the most beautiful woman stops to interest you, if the roles would invert. And, although you're very rushed to the goal, too easy victory not enjoys you, because you prefer to be wounded in the victorious fight, than to take for the captivity old women and children.

You know, that love can appear suddenly and come to everyday life with a force of a tornado. Despite appearances however: your emotional life not always resembles a winning streak. It happens for you to attract aggressive women, which element is a ceaseless fight for dominance. You lure also women attracted to your fiery temper, who count on comfortable and champagne life, as they see in you as resourceful and a courageous man. Alone however, they not intent to exert too much, counting on it, that you would do it for them. You however, yes – can be caring, and the role of a knight on a white horse could even correspond to you, yet until one condition. Princess can't be

Aries, The Ram – Man

sleepy! Your ideal is a woman full of energy and joyful of life, ingenious, creative, loving movement and changes. Such, who sometimes expects male arm and at the other times alone, is for his partner a back.

Sex in your issue is a concrete. You don't like lengthy introductions, wicked games. If therefore she misleads you and has no intent to keep the promise: it's better for her to not show at all to your eyes. If you desire, you truly desire and from the woman you expect the word "yes". Impatience causes, that you use cavalry methods in a style "I want, so I take". In bedroom you expect initiative and good fun – sex enjoys you and you don't treat it with an excessive celebration. On the representatives of the gentle sex full of prudery and hypocrisy: you look with compassion mixed with disgust. You're an ingenious lover: you like to be an explorer, so your partner won't be bored. Your erogenous zone are lips. Passionate kisses, sensual touches can trigger a rapid fire!

In love, you can sometimes bring your partner to despair with your impulsiveness and crazy ideas, one however needs to be attributed to you. Ever, you're not guided in love by calculation and for a person, who would win your heart you're loyal, sincere and affectionate. In a relationship you demand from the woman faithfulness. Thought, that you could grow horns leads you to rage. You tend to be also a believer of various men's myths and also you belong to men professing romantic fantasies about the beauty of women. Naively believing, that five centimeter eyelashes of your beloved are quite natural, but on the sight of a woman getting to bed with curlers you're able in first impulse escape with scream. It's the best method, to discourage you to self for life, as life with you can be very satisfying. It's enough to refer for you ambition to be first and you're able to stand on the head. It can't be counted that you would regularly wash after dinner, but you've got plenty of other advantages – inner warmth, fantasy, optimism. For you to stand in marriage you need to be noticed and praised. However if the clock strikes the last hours – your affair does not make sense to extend by force. You're not able to persevere in a sleepy relationship for the name of past and habit.

Advice for Summer

This summer, yet time to time press a break. You're lead to a consideration and precaution. You've got after you not the best experiences? It's worth now to get to know the cause: before you would do the same mistake once again. If your relationship found itself on the bend, maybe, despite the appearances – is still a chance, to get out of it unscathed. Sincere talk, open approach to the issue? Hey, try, after all you're good at it! Free, yearning for love? Romances you start with great enthusiasm, be careful, so this time glass of cold water won't spill on your head! Before you would move any further: look at your chosen one with the conscious glance, because it might happen, that something which should last only a moment might unexpectedly (for example due to pregnancy!) become an element of your life for longer. You can also, nice you – loose your heart and head in some love skirmish, which from the realities of life not soon would end with happy end!

At the beginning you tend to be difficult to figure out – pretending indifference, like to play cat and mouse. You're a good actress, guided by instinct: you know what expects one, who you've put your look upon. You can recklessly play every scene – be a charming girl, factual woman of interest, provoking devourer of men's hearts. Despite it, when you engage, your world of emotion becomes simple and uncomplicated, one rule applies: 'love is or is not'. Why all those cardiac mazes? Who wants to win you must draw your attention, inspire you with something, surprise, arouse your curiosity. Step two? Date planned sophistically, with fantasy: maybe a contemporary art exhibition, sport games and after it, dinner in a trendy (but not snobbish) place?

Your specialty is love at the first sight – like a violent summer storm. Inspires admiration and for a moment overpowers, but sometimes lasts relatively short. Because you're quickly disappointed with men who are weak, eternal boys in search of a mommy. Unfortunately, often your inner strength, dynamism and activity is impressive for such guys. They count on it, that with you – their value would automatically increase. It happens, that for a moment attracts you the perspective of dominating in such system, but quickly sets the feeling of insufficiency and boredom. For you, the worthy partner is somebody intelligent, endowed with inner warmth and masculine strength. Somebody, who doesn't needs constant validation of his value either by power, who resides in you, or a continual fight with you. Someone, who would accept your independence and agree, that you both must glisten shine with similar strength.

Aries, The Ram – Woman

Sex is for you above all a sensual pleasure! You do love, because you love it, so you're open to everything which can make this pleasure more intense. Your appetite is undaunted, so you need somebody who would met it. You like to carry out your sexual fantasies, experiment and provoke. Very often, it's you that goes with the initiative, although you don't expect exclusively following your footstep. If you 'attack' you expect 'counter-attack'! Your erogenous zones are temples, ears and sensitive areas behind the ears. Kiss to the ear can make, that you would in one moment find yourself on the erotic Mount Everest.

For a permanent partner you're a continual challenge. You're impulsive, full of temperament and in a courageous looks – is hidden the passion of August nights. Mistaken is one, who has hopes that after spending the night together you would wake up quieter and waiting, like a conquered fortress. Who dreams about a sensitive bride, knitting scarves on wires and waiting with a delicious dinners – has mistaken address! Standing in the kitchen seems to you a tedious task. You will more likely fix the vacuum cleaner than fry an eggs. Your relationship with a man is composed of friendship, sensuality and sex – is also full of surprises. There is no talk about submission, no talk about posting white flag! You don't like: if he would treat you as a weak woman. Foreign is for you diplomacy, stalking, waiting for the right moment. You want it all at once and all what is the best! You don't resign from career, from your own interests. During receptions and social gatherings it won't be enough for you to have a role of charming addition to his person. You would rapidly gain around you wreath of friends and admirers.

In a word – in marriage you won't agree to play a role of the second fiddle. You're not interested in a choir performances. The only way for harmonious existence is to create a harmonious beautifully sounding duo, in which both parties have their own solo parts and equally deserve the applause. When something goes wrong – after come rather very loud, not silent days. You prefer open confrontation than tricks and runs. It happens for you sometimes to start all over again, because life without love and without sex seems for you to be devoid of any sense, similarly as marriage, in which passions ended.

Advice for Summer
This year's holiday can become a stage of change and breakthroughs. If unresolved problems tease you: they would end, although at first moment, it might not be too pleasurable. For instance relationship, which lasted only by the force of habit – would be broken. Answer as quickly as possible for yourselves: whether you want to be together? If yes, don't let anything to split you. Spend more time together, do yourselves little pleasures, put past misunderstandings into oblivion. If no, it's probably not worth to be in such system without the future? If you feel a little lost in the surrounding you reality: try to spend your holidays in a quiet and comfortable environment. From the bustle of resorts more beneficial would appear soothing silence and contact with nature. You're free? Cardiac matters would bring many surprises. Don't act impulsively, hastily, because vacations are a season of building castles from sand. May your new relationship not prove such an unstable construction. You might come across somebody, who would hide from you a marriage ring or the distance between your places of living, would complicate your common future...

Magic words, which would cause that his zeal for you would disappear are: orders, injunctions and prohibitions. Aries is such an independent sign, that any attempt to force him his opinions would encounter his resistance. Even, if he's obsessed with you and says: that he would do everything for you and survive everything – it happens to the point as long as you sneak him (in thought of rule: 'you run away I chase, you chase I run'). Turn your behavior towards the intruder: begin to encircle him and you would see that his eagerness would start to decrease. On Aries discouragingly would work, when you would want to forcefully relax him or calm. Propose then, walk in the woods, listening to relaxing music etc. Aries is too spontaneous, impulsive and active sign, to long sit in place. He would begin to wonder if you're really in fact the woman for him. And then you've got him from his head.

She would like, if you would come with the initiative, and even, if initially she won't manifest delight to your idea: enthusiasm and assertiveness are nicely welcomed. Be therefore, ultra-male and determined. Act quickly, courageously. Show, that you've got honest intentions and from the deepness of heart you're coming with the initiative. And for the slightest sign of her approval react enthusiastically. Try not to impose her your opinion or vision of your relation. It's an independent woman, who does not like, when somebody wants to dictate terms. She's fascinated by conquering, game, which she leads with you.

She won't like if you would be hesitant with action. If you say 'a' say 'b'... Is a little impatient and it would make her angry if you would want to earn something or check her with games type of "no contact, silence, or contact and withdrawal". She's impulsive and then she may on good send you empty-handed. Do not try to stick right away sticker "my girl" because she would get irritated. She most appreciates her independence, even being in relationship wants to be free. And if you were together, now it's a return to the past, she would more likely wait a while longer before she would let you to feel her man again.

The best is something which is practical and what would allow him to retain his spiritual and physical activity. He would be amazed by good book, bicycle or a tourist guide. He's not after any kinds of trinkets – it's not his style.

Motto – I have.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Taurus: likes to live comfortably and prosperously. Appreciates beauty and pleasures of life: passionate, affectionate, externally sensually composed, firm even stubborn. The second decade, is the combination characteristics of Taurus and Virgo. Intelligent, critical and cautious. Likes to travel, has linguistic skills. He's ironic, practical, draws attention to aesthetics and hygiene of life. The third decade of sign, is Taurus combined with Capricorn: responsible, careful, resistant, diligent, frugal, a realist, critical and treating life seriously.

Taurus, The Bull – 21.04-20.05

Come from assumption that love from the first sight allows to save many time and money, avid for compliments, likes to be tampered with small gifts and loves good food – through stomach to the heart. If you would properly care for saucy dress and such behavior: he would definitely be hooked. One of the important elements is sex, is it very sensual?

Enjoys great popularity. It's a win through auction. You should show her ostentatiously your feelings, pay compliments, make gifts, avoid to give her reasons for jealousy. Won't forgive betrayal. You should form with her plans on the future, providing comfort and class. A good advantage is fat wallet. Likes to be kissed and caressed, treated tenderly and lovingly.

By encouraging to have the least thought and analyze feelings. The longer he thinks the less he knows, what he feels.
Carefully formulating statements – it would convince him to your intelligence.
It's enough to listen attentively, paying attention to the choice of words used as it doesn't happens by accident. Word for the Taurus is a code, alchemy.

Capricorn, Sagittarius and Cancer
Aries and Leo
Taurus, Gemini, Virgo and Aquarius
Libra and Scorpio

Aquarius, Capricorn and Pisces
Aries, Cancer and Leo
Taurus, Virgo and Scorpio
Gemini, Libra and Sagittarius

You know what's good. You appreciate beauty, good manners and a tasty kitchen. Certainly there are many ways of getting your interest, but why to force-in an open doors? Dinner in sophisticated restaurant, in romantic lighting and a glass of good wine is the shortest and most effective way to your heart. You're characterized by unwavering confidence, so she shouldn't suppose to pretend someone she's not. Let she not try to do a fake humor and coquetry: this could only discourage you. Effortless confidence and naturalness, that's what you expect, which doesn't means that it's without matter how she looks and how she behaves. Classic elegance, sophisticated perfumes and unfeigned femininity – this is, what makes the biggest impression on you.

Your world of feelings is based on a solid foundation. You don't have the habit to chase after prey, who desire all the men. It's funny and awfully trivial! Comparing love to woman with close to men automotive: your element is a drive with luxury limousine of good brand on the straight, smooth highway and not sharp corners, overcome recklessly by a sport model in bright color. You need someone: who you could surround with care and luxury. You've got a soul of the holder and what's more – your desire to possess what's the best! You hate women too energetic, articulate and too clever, and especially those who perform male occupations and work on managerial positions. You're of the opinion, that work is work, but in the marriage one guy is enough. You prefer to have in bed a lover, not a boss.

Taurus, The Bull – Man

Sex in your issue is primarily a feast for the senses. You have more spontaneity than fantasy, but you would understand in flight any allusion. You show a great desire to experience enjoyment and lust of life. You're sensitive to everything that is its charm – beauty, sensual, passionate love. Confirming your value, proving masculinity? It's some complete nonsense! You belong to the valuable specie of males: who perfectly understand the distinction between the beauty and sex – and excellently now, that not all beautiful women cause desire. Your erogenous zones are on the back of the neck and in the base of hair. A woman who finds it, certainly won't regret it.

When you would find a suitable object of interest: you've got a habit to watch the candidate for a wife, to strengthen your belief that she's worthy of your treatments. Your pragmatic nature recoils at the thought, that you might loose time without a sense. You're trying also to protect yourself before being entrapped by a clever, yet selfish young lady. You let the idea, that a motive of her interest might be your objective value. You being however generous, are worried at the same time – that this feature might be used! Domesticated, you become a sybarite of the sign, attached to your property. Similarly as a woman from this sign, you're jealous after – what belongs to you, so something which can tease the other side is a sense, that the marriage certificate you treat as a receipt. Partner because of it: can count on the material safety, a solid future by your side. Your actions have a motive purely practical, and when you've got in the front of you a specific perspective, there is no obstacle, in front of who – you would easily surrender. To your advantages undeniable lies the ability to enjoy sensual pleasures, you do not belong to the types of putting "life on later" and stuffing savings in the sock. Money you treat as a way to the end, your goal is the luxury and satisfaction. You don't treat also sex, as an error of the youth, from which you grow. On the contrary! So if you would hit on your second half – awaiting for you are many of the interesting days and nights.

Advice for Summer

If you're a bound Taurus: you've got in front of you a peaceful and happy summer months. Your sign is particularly surrounded by satisfaction and inner harmony. Between you – it shouldn't be any tensions or problems difficult to solve. It's a time of relax, of enjoying the life delights. Even if you don't plan long holiday trips: you would feel that this are the vacations. People would seek your companionship, so you would establish a new connections and renew old friendships. For those, who have in front of them a pointed out goal (purchase of the apartment, building a home): it's a time of plan realizations. Alone? Infatuations are gearing up. You're surrounded by a great affection: it's possible then that the vast majority of holiday romances may look forward to a happy ending. You'd be supported by intuition in the selection of partner. You can meet the right person, with who you would create a stable relationship and if you're already in love: you would decide on the marriage, living together. It's a good decision, time facilitates closer ties – you would easily let the love flourish.

It seems, that the art of seduction you've got in blood: you know perfectly how to give a man to know, his appealing to you, but being with you requires some patience. You live your own rhythm, in which intersperse bouts of great passions, scenes of jealousy and arctic cold. You're stubborn. If someone for real appeals to you, he must be probably death, to not react on your erotic signals. Firstly you must however ensure, that you were not deceived by the first impression. The test would be a joint dinner, best in an elegant (and expensive) restaurant. You would give attention not only to the selection of dishes, elegant clothes and topics of the conversations but also his looks on face, when paying the bill. Exam passed? Further period of emotional relationship tends inevitably towards stability.

Love in your issue is a mixture of senses and life pragmatism. You see the difference between lust and attachment – you would prefer that a man, in front of who you reveal the doors of bedroom: would represent something objectively of him. Friends and lovers you then choose very carefully – guided by the criteria of beauty, manners and often also wealth. Not always however you can choose between the satisfaction and convention. You like men, who know what they want. You've got a need of stability, strong instinct of possession – you could not rely on somebody who swings in the clouds, spend life with a handsome awkward. Some problem in the relations with opposing sex can result from your possessiveness. Pleasure brings you speaking the word "my": you're trying to immediately attach to you those, who you love, but you often do it too decidedly, trying to take dominance in the relationship.

Taurus, The Bull – Woman

Your sexual appetite is sometimes enormous, which is matched by equally the same hunger of love. It's a cocktail consisted from sensuality, sex and a desire for comfort. You lean towards sophisticated love game, adore sensual and romantic settings of the love nights. You expect passions, not erotic tricks, so if he won't behave with the proper gallantry – he has got one more chance to get a departure. You would look favorably on a man fondly whispering compliments, admiring your charms in a scenery of satin sheets, candles and champagne. You're demanding, quickly get bored by the bed cliche. Your lover must demonstrate a real talent, to still kindle in you desire. Your sensitive areas are located on the neck – kisses and gentle brushes are able to immediately stimulate your erotic imagination!

If you finally make a choice: your passions don't extinguish under the influence of an impulse and although heart is susceptible to the gusts of feelings – you're from this moment faithful and consequential. You treat relationship as a long term investment in a reliable bank. Living the moment, succumbing to the whims – is not your reality. You like to plan – satisfaction gives you fact that you're both going towards something. Important matter is to become the swollen-headed as "having" is for you the key to happiness: a guarantee of security and makes you feel a great pleasure – sense, that your living standard is still increased. Specific, measurable goal gives your life the necessary dynamic. Your home is – your comfortable fortress. You're likely doing then a household works: you usually fantastically cook and are famous from the parties, full of sophisticated dishes. Constantly you're correcting something, upgrading, you've got high needs, however your policy in a marriage is typically feminine. You become the proverbial neck that moves head of the home master. If you look very tempting, on a covered to dinner table the candles are burning, in glasses waits already a favorite wine of your husband – it means, he had fallen altogether! Vacation on the warm sea, a new dress or maybe a new car? It does not matter! He would agree anyway! From a man you expect that she would treat you like a princess: you've got nothing against being pampered by him. From someone stopping at the exhibitions of clothing from the discount and inviting you to a fast-food bar – you would run like hell.

Advice for Summer
Your sign is particularly surrounded by happiness and stabilization. In a steady, compatible relationships – a good atmosphere and the opportunity to improve the living conditions. Yes Taurus, moving to a bigger and more comfortable house gains a real perspective, under the condition: that you've been for some time acting with the though of it. In some relationships also gears an expected extension of the family. If lastly it didn't worked perfectly between you – it's not worthy to dig in the past. A bit of good will and every little smoldering flame in the heart is likely to erupt again happily. For the Bulls not yet declared to the end – it's a good time for the submission of the marriage vow. All indicates, that it would be kept. Your heart is still looking for his prey? Enjoy the life! Especially in August: you've got a chance (high!) of meeting somebody likable – a lover, a friend, a good companion and it's surrounded by a very favorable fortune for the newly born relationships and sympathies.

He is a home-bird: he wants to build a beautiful, luxury refuge. Therefore your job, in convincing – that you're not for him, is to show your hate to a homely atmosphere. Your world are clubs, restaurants, discos – anything but not home. You want to discourage Taurus, so not hide but rather emphasize your interest in other men and flirt with them. He is possessive and he won't like that. Eventually: he would get tired of convincing you how wonderful he is and finds, that it's better to seek for a partner more fitting to his vision of relationship.

Is a firm and patient woman. She can be composed and consequential in her decisions. If you would too be quite restrained, but decided and determined to get back your chosen one: it's possible, that you would experience an award. Keep calm and try not to drive her decisions. She dreams about serenity and harmony in a relationship, so if you would distaste her – you won't have already nothing, to look upon. She likes practical men: stop to disappoint her and don't create yourself on a clumsy romantic. Rather show her yourself as a strong but sensual man. She would appreciate firmness. Very likes to be conquered, adored, pampered.

She's discouraged by male's awkwardness, anxiety i.e. worrying, sadness etc. and indulgence. Alone, is a strong woman and won't be bent under "victims". If you would hesitate, withdrew yourself – she won't be impressed. An important theme in the case of Bulls are finances and material issues: if you would be lavish or insolvent, she would hardly think about – whether you're able to be her life partner. Requires security and stability of attention: if you're not able to give it to her – seriously rethink the attempt to get her back.

Focuses on quality, therefore gifts which he would receive also should be superior. He's quite snobbish in nature – and would be glared by good cosmetics or original jewelry. Would not despise also a mature alcohol or a wise book.

Motto – I think.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Gemini: very slick and ingenious, with high level of intellect, high adaptability, flexibility, assimilation ease of the information. The second decade, is Gemini with half of the Scales characteristics with main features of diplomacy, ability to win the sympathy of environment, sensitivity to beauty, aesthetics, with artistic skills, but rarely used because of the laziness. The third decade of sign, is Gemini combined with Aquarius – a thinker, dreamer, values independence, likes to stand out with: appearance, behavior and sometimes by taking action against the current.

Gemini, The Twins – 21.05-21.06

Loves freedom and liberty, so prove your patience. Avoid to let the boredom. Allow him to spill the beans (speak out) and let to shine with intellect. Listen carefully, what he has to say: try to keep up with him and show your eloquence[653]. It's forbidden to show superiority especially in the terms of intelligence. Hates rudeness, arrogance, vulgarity: keep your tact and delicacy, avoid to show jealousy.

A quite complicated persona. You need to impress her with something – in order for her to commend her girlfriends. It's good to take her on a concert, to the cinema or to a theater. The most important, is to not to allow her to be bored, as she would escape. Let her independence, contact with your friends. Be patient and forgiving, friendly and avoid to save compliments. Attention: under no circumstances spin any plans for living for the rest of life together, in four walls.

By giving him encouragement: his raging doubts cause him full of contradictions. Talking with understatements. He would reply you in the same way and in such way it would be created your common code.
It's easy, observe his face: he has got everything written on it.

Gemini and Virgo
Aquarius
Aries, Libra, Sagittarius and Pisces
Taurus, Cancer, Leo, Scorpio and Capricorn

Gemini, Virgo and Scorpio
Cancer, Capricorn, Aquarius and Pisces
Aries, Taurus, Leo, Libra and Sagittarius
-

You're variable, flourish between contradictions. Joyful, spontaneous, nonchalant and full of boyish charm, regardless of age – your intrigue and just as magnet attract attention of the opposite sex. Secret of the success? You love women! It works on them. You've got a wonderful sense of situation and you charm like a professional magician. No value is for you in a too easy victory. You expect, that she would also do on you impression with her intelligence, charming way of being. You would appreciate sense of humor, slight distance, brilliant review of the popular recently movie. You're the type of a man, with whom can be carried out long discussions until dawn.

Steadiness, isn't softly speaking your biggest advantage and therefore it might appear, that you score women in love relationships. Usually more effort than seduction, costs you: to free yourself without tearful scenes – from the invasive arms. To woman who is with you in love, would likely want to say: "You see that beautiful, bird of paradise? Enjoy it. It will fly away". In essence, a great curiosity pushes you towards them and the variability causes that you quickly get bored, but you not deal with just anyone and you're not amused by seduction for the sole purpose of it. Even perfect shapes, seductive lingerie and hovering around scent of expensive perfumes, aren't able to

[653] Art of speech, simple persuasive skill of speaking, oratory.

Gemini, The Twins – Man

kindle in you the fire of passion, when she has got nothing completely in head. Love without exciting flirt, duel in which love hits and dodges are dealt with words – is for you without a taste, like a dish without salt.

Sex is for you one more form of the intellectual game. You're a master of building tension – you can create a mood – in your bedroom no shortage of candles and mirrors. Music underlines the uniqueness of moment. You've got imagination: you've got class and can lovingly speak what every woman desires to hear. You're able to reach the volume of poetry, weave a quote from the movie or introduce to a love scene warm humor that would turn it into a joyful fun. In words – your repertoire is unlimited. However woman, who is focused on emotions of the heavier specific gravity would sense, that you're not overly sensual. The accompanying erotic plays atmosphere has got something from the acting, intelligently directed spectacle. You don't engage as a whole: you remain actor and a spectator at the same time. Your erogenous zones are shoulders. A drop of oil smelling like patchouli, delicate, sensual massage is able to awaken in you a huge, sexual appetite.

Steady relationship with you is possible under the condition that the other half would appear similarly independent, individual and be little meticulous. For a woman raised in the traditional way, waiting for you with lunch, assuming that the common life is predictable, safe and set in a fixed, regular pattern: arrangement as such – would quickly become a source of constant frustration. For you also! It's not here about your loyalty but from the innate aversion to routine, the need for change, surprises, sometimes even longing for chaos! If you were to come back home everyday at the same time, settle with being fifteen minutes late, to receive an urging phones? It's simply not an option. For you relationship which has in front of it a perspective, it's the one – solely standing on the mutual trust, high freedom. In the material matters you also need a sense of independence. While to Bull motivation is added by a long term goal, inasmuch you can earn a substantial sum, and then get rid of it with light hand and without much regret. Nicely seen is a woman, who in an intelligent way can kindle your interest – having her own cases, her own work, her own little secrets, as a not-entirely discovered planet. She would gain in you a full of energy partner, full of ideas, charming, generous and caring for it: that together journey in life – would never become tiring and tedious.

Advice for Summer

You can expect a calamity of harvest. How many hearts you would love in yourself – it's not known, but... Would you be just a sharpshooter or an arrow of love would strike you too? It's very possible that this summer a great love of your life will begin or a passionate, hot affair. Even if you enjoy your freedom: this time its worth to reflect, whether it's not worthy to reach some port? What begins this summer has a chance to become a steady relationship and in addition – the one you like, still fresh, fascinating, happy! In steady relations, time of a good adventure. To take advantage of the good streak: it's worthy to go away somewhere together, change the landscape outside the window – get to know the new surroundings. Pairs 'after crossings' have got chance to find themselves once again. You would be able to find in her those traits, which once caused on you such impression! Despite the flow of time, it's still the same person!

You resemble a colorful butterfly, lightly flying from flower to flower. When somebody impresses you – you can afford an intelligent provocation, a fun intrigue. In addition, he would be convinced that he has won you alone. An ideal place for making new connections are social gatherings, receptions and parties. There: you fully develop your greatest gift "ability to intelligently listen" which convinces a man, that he has met a woman who understands him. When he manages to surprise you or entertain – it's a point for him. Continuation should be a fascinating surprise. Nothing there "the same time, be where ever". You seek for a sexual excitement, a man, whose intelligence and ingenuity won't let you sit on a sandbank of boredom.

You're constantly on the road, never-ending journey through life and you usually lack the time to surround with care a germinating feeling. Therefore your impulses: resemble rather love friendship and don't bother you to love your own life. Someone, who expects more may have an impression, that in spite of you giving him your heart... it's just to hold. You however use a simple rule: "You love or not love". When you don't love it's very easy – time to leave. When you love... you most care about intellectual passion – a continuous exchange of views, including in it even argues. Less important is purely physical side of the relationship. The continuous need for novelties, pursuing after fleeing time – directs your interests in a way of dynamic men. He must accept the fact, that you're an independent person. Close you in home, like in a golden cage? It won't work. You will fly once through a not closed to the end window and would never come back...

Gemini, The Twins – Woman

Your sexuality is as much complicated, as the whole character – sometimes it all depends from charm of the moment, sometimes from the progressive developments of accidents. It happens, that the motive of your erotic experiences is more a simple curiosity than a desire for sensual pleasures. If it comes to loving: do it in the streams of champagne, in an alpine train... or in the waiting room at the dentist! Anything distant from trivial. It would be strange, if your spontaneous nature, character – for which every whim is sacred, wouldn't come into a conflict with what is commonly called morality. Sometimes however crazy ideas and sophisticated sex are a mask under which you hide your fear, that the question – where is your home – still is without an answer. Your sensitive zone is on the inner sides of hands and arms, on all their length. Who would make there kisses, would reveal many passions.

From time to time: you desire to support yourself on a strong, manly arm, but you don't belong to women who with pride flaunt ring on their finger. The perspective of a permanent relationship rather scares you: being associated by you with making dinners, ironing shirts and phones from mother in law. When it comes such moment, where the need for freedom outweighs the need to have a nest – you would decide on a steady relationship. You don't however have an intention to completely change your mode of life. Your house must to have many doors and many windows. You always leave them closed not to the end, to slip yourself, when outside is something interesting happening. In stifling tower of the conventions and lack of real understanding – you would quickly run out of air. Who counts that after a marriage "nonsense" would volatilize you from head, he is in a huge mistake! You're a woman of thousand faces! Your "today yes – tomorrow no" is a guarantee, that you won't get bored. If he however really understands you and not desires to "convert" on a lecture of cooking books: common life – is going to be pretty good. Because you are not hungry of nothing more than a buzz around, new faces, duels on words and flirts, in which victory – is only a smile. You don't dream about a risky affair, under the eye of vigilant husband: your inner world gives you satisfaction. Unhappy you can be with a bore, which lacks a sense of humor. It's not believed, that someone like him could interest you for more than 5 minutes.

Advice for Summer
Feelings barometer shows good weather, so it will be a time of great passions. This summer you would win a cosmic popularity content! Your sign is particularly surrounded by exceptional success with the opposite sex – it's possible that you would have not one, but few admirers! You would be stimulated by the sexual side of relationships. In such situation only your heart can indicate – the right direction. Trust it: avoid to calculate. Just love. Some of you: would soon recognize that the choice made was best from the possible and in autumn, they start to think about living together. Before Gemini in relationships: is a period of good mood, social popularity and mutual understanding. Hot summer would heat the feelings temperature – on lot of things you would look from the more sunny side. Off course, mild aura must be consciously used. Especially if you've got after yourselves misunderstandings – pull out first your hand for an agreement. Remember that every warm, hearty gesture would come back to you. Once again, you would find – that you've made the right choice.

Twins generally have a variable nature and the real challenge for a woman is how to keep him, not how to discourage. But you've maybe met such a special Gemini, the one who likes to "attach". First rule, in such situation is: to show him, that you're not too smart: you don't understand his jokes, gently speaking – you're not sinned with brilliance. For him, it's extremely important to achieve with partner an intellectual agreement. So, if he sees that you're "standing out" out of him in this field, his admiration would start to melt as a snow on the spring. Gemini hates shaky women. He's trying to corner you – take the baton and be like his shadow, still require feelings and emotions. Nature of the Twins won't stand it. Proven ways to deter from you his character are also over-protectiveness, by being so caress with your attention and kindness as the proverbial cat.

She won't despise a sense of humor – your distance to yourself and acumen. Instead of fantasizing: go talk, go for a walk. Explain to her bluntly, why you want her back. Convince her, that you match to each other – you've got many of the shared passions, interests and above all – ideas and topics to talk about.

Discourage is an understatement – simply it would bring her to nausea, when she gives you a chance and you would be the same as you've once was: predictable, the same gestures, words, habits, talks. For her it's a deadly boredom. It once hadn't worked out and if you now want to get her back: prove your creative inventiveness, surprise her with new identity, creativity and fantasy.

He would appreciate any sort of challenges and puzzles – would be pleased from new computer games. He's a connoisseur of what's new and branded – would be joyful from new watch or a music equipment.

Motto – I feel.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Cancer: characterized by a great sensibility, imagination and good memory. Often takes in life stance of a dreamer, bringing to life his ideas and selflessly helping others. The second decade, is a Cancer partially showing characteristics of the Scorpio. Is quite resistant mentally and psychically. He believes in his own strengths, is brave and confident. Persistent, stubborn and consistent in action. The third decade of sign, is Cancer with a bit of Pisces features. Hypersensitive, not resistant mentally, with the changing moods – a personification of goodness, kindness and confidence. Is easily moved emotionally and is always accompanied by a sense of danger.

Cancer, The Crab – 22.06-22.07

Sensitivity, receptivity, inner warmth, femininity are your strengths on the way to his heart. You should surround him with invisible protection and care for. He needs constant assurances about lifelong love. Important is your neat and well-kept appearance. Deterred by greasy hair, bitten nails etc. Would appreciate a good contact with his family – especially with mother. He's jealous and possessive, avoid to give him reasons to be envious.

Give her friendship, understanding and sea of sensitivity, patience and forgiveness for her changing moods and nostalgia. Compliments, small gifts, flowers, toys, proofs of love and adoration also would do their work. Take care, to avoid betray her trust. She must feel, that she's the only one: the most important in the world, forever. Feelings are treated seriously: avoid to joke from them. Tell her about the plans for a shared future.

Assuring psychological comfort/ peace of mind and not only it. Love should become a convenient nest, in which he would indulge to his dreams and waking dreams.
Avoid words that mean nothing – is tired by too long sentences. Likes people who are able to carry a dialogue with his silence.
Avoid to try, vain effort which might only scare him. Cancer itself can unveil the mystery, but it does so very rarely.

Pisces and Sagittarius
Aries, Taurus, Aquarius and Gemini
-
Cancer and Scorpio

Taurus, Libra, Scorpio and Sagittarius
Pisces
Aries, Leo, Virgo and Aquarius
Gemini and Cancer

Did someone ever tell you: you're not easily to be understood? Your desires, plans, moods change like the tides and outflows of the sea. You can recklessly play a soul of the company – to freeze everybody with inert behavior: you look upon world through the prism of your own emotions. You tend to be warm, caring, sometimes snippy and negligent. It might seem, that you don't care about opinions of others, but all to the time. Someone who gets to know you closer, knows: that you're looking unrelentingly for a stable relationship, because stronger than anyone – you desire to put down roots. Wise woman, who would do with you skillfully: won't allow let herself to be fooled by your alleged nonchalance. Inviting you and encouraging, at the same time – would let you to take the first step. It would cause, that your acquaintance would drift onto the calm waters. It's worthy to remember that the key to your heart is a growing sense of security. The freer you feel, the more you've got the courage in you.

You easily fall in love, because your love imagination quickly starts to work. Sometimes just a little trifle is enough – timbre of the voice, a many speaking glance. Rarely – you however act in an unequivocal way. You do one step forward and two backwards. You wouldn't stand failure, disregard, rejection. There is also second

Cancer, The Crab – Man

reason, for which you so long examine the situation – you're afraid of women, but rather of the feeling, which threatens you to fall into a state of slavery. Besides, you know, that actually from time to time you fall a victim of some senseless passions. For who you look? You belong to those men, who as a little boys promise to marry with mommy, when they grow up. Echo of the childhood promises – echoes in the image of your ideal lover. Those are maternity women, full of warmth. You're loyal in feelings – you're not looking for an adventure and excitement. Love is for you a way to home. Home, for which you care!

As a lover: you need a little encouragement. You prefer to be sure that nothing happens too early, that you won't see suddenly the red light stop. It's so depressing! Endowed with erotic intuition female should allow you to become its teacher, which would cause you to feel more confident. When you're sure, that on the road there are no major obstacles: you find in yourself vastness of patience, like if more fun causes you the way itself than reaching your destination. You've got however this essential bit of aggressiveness: to finally get there. Excellent memory will allow you to record faultlessly, with which you've caused your partner the greatest pleasure. Certainly, you won't no more forget about it. Your sensitive area is chest. Caress works especially strong – if it's covered by hairs. Then, a delicate shift after them with one hand is very electrifying. You very like also frivolous underwear!

When you fall in love for real, indeed, bind – you become very possessive and relentlessly hold, what belongs to you. You build your own private world and put a clear boundary between it, and the outside world. Won't it be however a thick wall! You like to feel a conqueror: who brings trophies from expeditions. Your men's nature then flourishes. Mostly you would see so your partner in a solid built by you home, mending socks, wiping noses of children and waiting for you with lunch. You need a lot of love, to have a full sense of security, but don't close the paradise bird in a golden cage! Woman can count on your loyalty and devotion and on it, that many of your own plans you would surrender to the family: that having for a choice more interesting or a better paid job – you would select the second with thought about the closest ones. You've got a gift to attract money to yourself: you rarely however use them in a free and unhindered way. Tendency to worrying yourself causes, that if you were to accumulate them really a lot – you still not feel safe. As you might guess, the right partner for you is a person who has a similar attitude to life. You won't hold out with emancipated lady who will pretend to be smart and earn more than you. Her company might led you to a chronic complex of inferiority.

Advice for Summer
For relationships it's a time of accounts and summaries, as in life – not always exclusively happy. Perhaps for the reality – to more approach the dreams, something has to be changed? If everything needs to – don't refrain yourself from it, despite you're reluctant to radical changes. Some of you, would get in the share a parental responsibilities, maybe a necessity to take care of someone, building a house? Alone? In August you can count on help, but telling frankly: the whole next year is not for you too exhilarating. Falling over head in love – prepare yourself in advance a lifebuoy. You've got a very strong need for acceptance and even if you approach the selected person step by step, so easily you can fall the prey to the illusion. It would be best, if you wouldn't treat now – nor love, nor yourself with a deadly seriousness and instead of hiding yourself from the world, designing a sad endings: let yourself to be carried by the melody of summer, meet people, make friendships, cease to use however prematurely big words.

Though, you're variable as the moon and display to the world ever different face: it's you – who is that sweet girl in a blue dress, a romantic notion, which deeply in their hearts – cultivates so many men. Key to your sympathy and antipathy are emotions. Someone who decided to get you: firstly should stick to the method of small steps, although the first stage is to gain your trust. You're a fortress, which can't be conquered by a sudden assault. If you would alienate, the drawbridge goes up and he would never have a chance to knock to your doors. Too much you fear abandonment, personal injury and ridicule. Kindly welcomed are flowers, invitation to a moody restaurant, the atmosphere of peace and emerging proximity.

Your love? Landscape of feelings you fill with souvenirs, among which certainly still is alive, the memory of first love. Your heart is skittish like a lizard basking in the warm sand. A sudden shadow is enough for you to escape. Feelings you express therefore on the beginning with reserve, because you're in a fear to uncover your sensitive inside, in front of someone, who could use it. Who so offends you with callous attitude or a rough word: would go away empty-handed. Fear of male brutality, yet at the same time strong maternal instinct – tells you to look for a sentimental and sensitive partner. If so you will hit somebody unhappy, ex. a castaway after the love disaster: with great enthusiasm you would organize the first-aid. Effective! A caution is recommended however for you, because if the first love grows out from the sense of lesser value – you become aggressive and possessive. When your man would straighten his arms and lift his head: you can feel threatened. Easy you would give up to be dominated by his requirements and henceforth you would be – like the Moon – shining with the reflected light. You've got also masochistic tendencies: be careful – you're an easy target for men abusing alcohol.

Cancer, The Crab – Woman

Your sensuality is dependent very strongly from the heart tremors: consists gusts of passion, indecision and dread. You're tempted by the mystery of sensual nights: scares the fear, that he might abuse your trust, especially if in your family home you've been taught negative attitude towards sex. Long takes breaking the first ice, but even if your sexual education starts each time almost from kindergarten: you're quickly catching up. You nicely surprise your partner with intelligence, because it turns out, that under the layer of ice – hidden is flame. Your erogenous zones are breasts and their surroundings. On the sensual touch: you would react with sudden desire, which be for a partner quite a surprise.

When the trust appears and sense of security: farther all develops without obstacles – you become romantic, warm, loyal and, love – if it is, lasts forever. If it wants to leave: you wedge her in every possible ways. Your feelings surround him like a silk web and paralyze. Romance to kill the time, for a whim – it's not rather an option. You're interested only in situations, which lead somewhere. Where? A strong protective instinct, desire to have your own home, love to children – causes that you quickly think about starting a family: therefore seeking a partner, subconsciously you wonder, whether he would be a good father. You're an advocate of the legal relationships and usually you dream about a white dress with a long veil. In marriage you become a declared homebody – sense of stability has for you a primary meaning. Your strength in relationship is your intuition and empathy. You belong to those sensitive and susceptible women who already from the doorstep know – in what mood are the closest. If something is not right: you won't rest, until you would examine the situation, although it's worth to add that you're doing it in a discrete and not intrusive manner. A larger problem appears to be reaching for your hidden emotions – if you feel offended by something: you can close in yourself and wait until the perpetrator alone would guess, that he did something wrong. You like to cook, take care of animals, cultivate flowers. You desire most of all – an emotional peace and security. You don't have excessive demands. For a life mistake you would recognize only a relationship with someone who would constantly put you into the inferiority complex. It happens, that the destructive element of your arrangement is a force of inertia. You think, that if you're together – it would be as such, to the end of the world and you stop to care about your attractiveness. And it's always a mistake.

Advice for Summer
You're encouraged to deal with serious matters – primarily those of family and material. Cancers in a steady relationships would be strongly absorbed with some important project – maybe building the house, earning money, but attention: realizing a common goal, you've might loose from the sight everyday, small pleasures, and also a simple gestures – evidential of feelings. Slow down the pace and sacrifice some time with self. Eat a ceremonial dinner, spend a romantic evening together. If you're planning on vacation: go somewhere where you would be able to let yourself for a complete freedom – lying on a warm sand, listening to the sound of waves, walks on the beach. That you just need. In some arrangements possible crisis. Treat it as a test. What has got in your life a deeper purpose and meaning – would check itself. If a new feeling enters now your life: it would have a strong element of fate, so try to understand its learning objective. You may feel sometimes depressed, in spite of all now – give yourself a little play, because precisely in summer the world seems to be the most beautiful, and the sun rays enhance well-being.

On romantic and emotional Cancer – your cold would work. If you still would be frigid and composed: eventually he would start to realize, that maybe he really is mistaken and you're not the only one. In every conversation emphasize how much you're not after stability, hearth: that you don't like and don't want to have children and in any way you don't stand cooking, all holidays and traditions. It would plant in his head a seed of uncertainty – he would cease to so glorify you. His enthusiasm would be crushed by every your derision: ridicule of his sentimentality. He is very sensitive: roughness, mockery and criticism push Cancer away – even from the most dreamed woman.

If you were a small, poor kitten (little dog or a teddy too): she would willingly bring you back to her heart. But you're a grown man, who wants to get her back, so don't count on a reduced tariff. Although it's required to be admitted that Crabs are very emphatic people – likely giving second chances and open to feelings, however their giving of green light resembles in some way a method of stick and carrot: from one side she generously forgives you and welcomes in her life, but from the second side – doesn't stops to remind you of your past sins and offenses. She's an emotional woman, extremely vindictive and it's maybe also a good side of this phenomenon, because she just as much remembers and stores in her memory – memories of your passions and best moments. Try to create a suitable mood – such, where those best moments would be played in her mind: like a movie from the projector. Help yourself, by making/ bringing her favorite meal, flowers and music. It's a very romantic woman. Her kingdom is house and if you would show in front of her a vision of shared family, children and marriage, know – that those are the most sensitive strings in her imagination. She wants to see your attachment.

Don't act like a macho or a conqueror, because she would immediately show you the doors. Show class and patience. She's changeable and capricious, not once oversensitive to her own feelings, but of others also: will be delighted when she would find in you support and a stable, strong arm.

In nature a romantic and would be delighted from such gifts, which would fulfill his spiritual needs. He would be happy from a photo album or a nicely decorated photography from the past. Not for him are practical gifts, though his not picky. Good present is a wise book or a ticket for the music concert.

Motto – I create.

The first decade of sign is the typical Leo. Ambitious, avid to flattery and power-hungry. Always first and the best: cares about popularity and recognition. It can, however be attentive and caring especially towards those who are stared at him. The second decade of the sign is a Leo with a little personality of Sagittarius. Often falls into extremes and exaggeration. Is honest, fair and noble – idealist. Sometimes convenient, snobby and subjective. He can be a gentle kitty and after a while: a roaring beast. The third decade is a Lion and a little Aries. Sometimes brave and unpredictable: has a large breakdown strength, often choleric and litigant with changing moods. Egoist, living the moment.

Leo, The Lion – 23.07-23.08

It happens at first sight, because often Leo such falls in love. You can also let him take care of you. You should make an impression of being a clever person, intelligent, but not more than he is. Likes girls in sexy clothes. Values honesty and loyalty, leniency of his many antics. Hates criticism and desires to make the world revolving around him.

You must impress her in a way which would make her girlfriends: turn green from envy. Likes the type of a superman. Strong, masculine, yet sensitive and staring at her man gives her a sense of security, extents value. Allow her sometimes to rule.

Maintaining honesty. Is able to reconcile with many things, under the condition that known are to him rules of the game.
Treating conversation as a game: likes discussions full of courtesy[654], stained with seductive tone and touch of eroticism.
Analyzing his smile, that expresses trust and sympathy to the speaker.

Leo, Capricorn and Aquarius
Aries, Taurus, Libra and Sagittarius
Gemini, Cancer and Sagittarius
Scorpio and Pisces

Leo, Scorpio, Capricorn and Aquarius
Taurus
Cancer, Virgo and Pisces
Aries, Gemini, Libra and Sagittarius

You've got something of the emperor in you. Getting into a room full of people: you're not remaining unnoticed, on the contrary – you get the stare of women, annoying other men. Natural confidence is in you, so when a noteworthy – attractive female on the beginning of the contact does not consume you with eyes: you're firstly wondering if everything is alright with her, then you proceed for the attack as you think, guided by own example, that a person who forces the effort, is worthy of it. On the beginning of the relation you want to keep the first impression, colorfully telling about your exploits. To win your favor it's required to be the perfect audience – gracious and always ready to applause. Caution! She can't give-in too fast. You need to be convinced, that getting her is a quite an achievement.

Your relations with women are honest, spontaneous and full of generosity, however sometimes it happens that form dominates over the substance. Taking into consideration tendency to theatrical scenes – love is for you like a magnificent spectacle. Dramatic action, spectacular setting, a lot of special effects. Cast also is a first-rate. You do not like grey mice and cannot associate with women full of fears and complexes. You glorify courageous and beautiful creatures, which beauty and splendor illuminates also you. It's worth remembering that the lead actor is you. Despite, the tributes are addressed to the lady – applause is deserved for you. Keeping the theatrical metaphor,

[654] Elaborate politeness and tact in behavior.

Leo, The Lion Man – 23.07-23.08

some danger with staying in relationship with you is too rich repertoire. It happens, that the presentation too quickly is going from the poster! It's easy for you to fall in love, but then the difficulty makes you to get into a less spectacular stage of the connection. When the madness ends: when it's time to look for the less impressive, daily proximity, it happens that you start to dream again about some colorful pre-premiere!

After meeting alone you expect it: to be an unforgettable experience and you generally do all, to be it this way. You're a wonderful lover: give bear to the passions, as usual you've got a royal gesture. Can you save on love? In bedroom is an atmosphere of feast and ball. Champagne has got an ideal temperature – compliments are also top-flight. You try to be fully master of the situation, but the lady has no right to be disappointed. Woman expecting from you spontaneity, romance, erotic fantasies and insatiable appetite, will be impressed! You have a strong sexual personality, able to break the conventions. You do not like gimmicks. From the other side you require similar openness and engagement! Your erogenous zone is back. Massage and caress along the spine, might prove to be a very pleasant discovery.

Marriage is for you a first-class travel. For a stable relationship you decide when you met a wonderful woman: who can conquer you completely – there is not a bit of self-interest and cold calculation in you. However, the role that falls on your partner not belongs to the easiest. She should in fact be on one hand a person full of dignity and majesty: on the other so submissive, that your position as a head of the home would not be challenged. You expect home (and wife) on a high level, and the innate creativity: desire to be the best is like a flame, which requires constant incitement. When a warlike, conquering Lion returns from the world conquest – his arrival announces fanfare. What it means? If you succeed professionally, materially: if it had been unnoticed by the closest – it would loose any meaning. Nay, even when you bring a good wine or invite the other half to the restaurant – it shouldn't go without a praise or applause. Sometimes Leo happens, that your appetite for flattery is baneful. Clever and calculating woman, sounding compliments for you can sneak in your grace – in order to heat in your light, leading as much luxury as slothful life. Fortunately: you do not belong to those unfortunates who suffer in silence. You hate falsehood, hypocrisy and playing on feelings. When somebody offends your pride: he has little chance to get a pardon. And well – despite the minor weaknesses your noble nature is worthy of true love.

Advice for Summer
Your sign is particularly surrounded by a friendly fortune. It would appear many occasions, to conclude a fascinating relationship. You want something exciting to happen? You don't need to ruin yourself for an exotic trip, but avoid to sit at home! Do something you have never done: go to places you have never been. In order to regenerate and get rid of stress: you need a little shot of adrenaline. If you're free, during the holidays – you can meet someone with who you'd be connected by a truly passionate love affair. Furthermore, forecasts for the long-term future are equally good. If you're a domesticated Lion: start now see the pros of your relationship, as every has got its strong and weaker sides. In July, succumbing to the whispers – avoid to ruin recklessly what you have: for a banal adventure, moreover if the only drawback of your scheme is that it lasts for years and does not provides you with a strong emotions. Say rather loudly and clear about what you miss and those desires can come true. Only the truly ill-matched couples can now leave.

You've got nature of the queen: you wouldn't be able to live in anyone's shade. You're being often in love, but what is true love – you find out late. Typically, it's associated with finding, that giving is sometimes more pleasurable than taking! Before it however happens, like a true lion – you taste in hunting: you need it, to keep in a good shape. Life without emotions makes you too much lazy. You know, how to use your charm. You think, that your presence alone is an enough a reason: for a challenge to be thrown. You're not on sale, but you know how to raise the price. This elusive provocation works on men. Not to notice you: means the same, as not to be a true man. To be completely happy your need situations, in which you could be among people and impress with elegance. It's a hint for one, who plans to invite you on a first date.

In love you're generous, magnanimous and full of vitality and – to love you come with enthusiasm. Life without it – would be like a boring and longish novel. Emotionality is sometimes for you – the most powerful engine for your actions. Pride and honest – you don't tolerate falsehood and faked emotions. You prefer to reign short, but indivisibly. If you come in a contact with disloyalty: you leave the partner without a word and most often – without a warning. It's not happening often – that your part would become a humble, full of sacrifice love without applause. From somebody who desires you: you expect admiration and compliments. You then flourish! You desire that he would love you: admire, worship and what's the most important – tell you about it! You hate criticism neither competition. Declarations of affections from your side don't fall too easily, but once it happens – they're binding. You look for a great man! You're not belonging to the women writing justifies inept husbands and lovers. Your man indicates about you, so how he could not deserve a words of appraisal.

Leo, The Lion – Woman

As a lover you don't fall out of your role. You've got a tendency to dominate and you take care of your own satisfaction. If you do something especially for him: it's only because, of him – to know how much you're magnanimous and generous. To the arms of lover you throw yourself without restraints, because you don't see the reason, why you shouldn't suppose to get, for what you care about. Immediately! In case of need you can also be a skillful director of the erotic details. Your entry underlines a disturbing reflex of candle, properly chosen music. You like to love with the lights on, in a splendor, surrounded by the mirrors – you won't have anything against it, to be captured on a sophisticated pose on a photography. You don't despise sophisticated lingerie, which task is to emphasize your charms. Your desire a male delight! It's the goal of any extravagances. You acknowledge the vehemence of erotic scenes – they're a barometer excited by you desire. Leo is a great tomcat, so he loves cat caress. Sensual scratching the back will lead you to bliss.

You loathe of a vested interest feeling, and your "yes" has a value of the royal word. However you feel good only at the center of scene. Steady partner should always have it on his mind. Thinking about both of you as a pair – you think about a relationship of two perfect entities! Forbid God: marvel with you about other women, not necessarily of their beauty – also class, resourcefulness, life prosperity. Marrying a husband: you expect much. You plan, that your home would become a royal court, which you will be off course, a central figure. It's not easy to be however a courtier of the queen, especially if the tendency to command starts to gain momentum. You should control that trait! If you must reign – reign graciously. It happens that you start to treat all the efforts as a thing completely obvious. Who would expect your gratitude, praise – may be disappointed! It's worth however to admit, that you alone represent towards the family, a similar attitude. For your closest: you desire all what's the finest. You support husband in career: you're a loving mother and the perfect hostess, leading home at a high level. Even if you don't have substantial cash: being close to you – you've got the impression of luxury. When necessary – in the defense of family you show claws as a truly enraged lioness. Your happiness is someone, who understands your nature. You demand a lot, but you've got as much to give. Not for you is a relationship with a man devoid of class, pride, generosity. Fortunately – usually such men you evade with a wide berth.

Advice for Summer
It's good? It would be even better! You would have a lot of prosperity this summer! Not in July, nor in August – you would be let for a boredom. Common holiday can be for many – still undecided Lions, an impulse to make a decision about wedding. Your boyfriend would see the movement you cause and the quicker he would put on your finger an engagement ring! If your heart didn't give up to anyone yet – it can happen this summer. Premonition tells you, that you should get to know someone closer? Do it! From the autumn connections of light caliber: would start to gain a greater specific weight. It would appear, that seemingly fleeting interest is becoming much stronger. You're bonded? Before you a time of pleasures, the sky would be clear. Even if there would appear some problems – quickly you would solve them. This year's holiday should belong to those memorable. If you can't afford a distant trip: look for interesting, opportunities to spend time and places, which are worth seeing.

In case of Leo: it's not difficult, because it is enough to not show him interest, undermine his greatness, and his ego would command him to do an about-face (retreat). Leo is self-centered and demands attention pointed at him. If you refuse it – in his eyes you're not deserving to be with such a tiptop guy like him. If you will be, so full of provision, frigid and subdued – effect is guaranteed. However, if you were to hit a stubborn figure and he doesn't wants to surrender so fast: just give him clearly to understand that around are other men, who are in your eyes better from him. Leo ego won't bear the comparison with other men.

She's aware of her feminity and value. Your role is to fortify her constant – in this conviction. She wants to see in you a worthy partner: you must in some measure earn her favor. Alone, she openly comes to a relationship and honestly shows what about it she thinks and feels: the same she expects from you. If she feels that you're 'implying' her into something – it would unfortunately be no explosion of joy, yet the contrary. She bets on honesty. Would take any amount of praise, compliments and evidence of worship.

If you would manipulate situation or try to be a primary commander in your relationship – don't count that a woman Leo would jump from joy. She's the queen, so she feels and such she wants to treat her.

It has it to him: that he likes to shine in the company and be a person on which the attraction of all, is focused. Gift for him must be impressive. The best would check items which are brand, expensive and original, but in a good taste. He doesn't like above all – cheesy things, as he considers them redundant.

Motto – I analyze.

The first decade of sign, is a typical Virgo: intelligent, persistent, hard-working, often unseen and thrifty. Always caring about hygiene and looks. It's not a soul of the companionship and is seen as a pedantic, frigid and dull. The second decade, is Virgo with an addition of the Capricorn characteristics. Manifests rational way of thinking and high life ambitions. Is persistent and consistent in ceaseless climbing up. The third decade of sign, is the combination of traits with personality of the Taurus and it gives, a type of person who primarily uses logic and rationalism. Hard-working, persevering, practical, mandatory. It doesn't stops him to enjoy life, in all its aspects.

Virgo, The Virgin – 24.08-22.09

Gain his trust, friendship and then it might be some more – be careful, because he may startle. Recognize well his interests and treat seriously. You have to give the impression of a person balanced and self-possessed. Take care of his appearance and comfort, but first of all – look neatly alone.

Requires a great deal of perseverance, patience and persistence, but also tact and good manners. It would help to demonstrate subtlety, literacy and knowledge. You should appreciate the eloquence, perspicacity of the mind, intellect. Compliments aimed at her mind than the beauty are more often noticed. Sometimes jealous and needs care – essential in matters of fidelity, but you can share with her all your solicitude.

Making to realize that it's not about an obligation, but about the desire and excitement.
Only specifics: Virgo does not like generalities.
Watching, when something is desired and ashamed to say.

Gemini, Scorpio, Sagittarius and Capricorn
Libra
Aries, Taurus, Cancer, Leo and Aquarius
Virgin and Pisces

Gemini, Libra, Scorpio and Pisces
Aries and Aquarius
Taurus, Cancer and Leo
Virgo and Capricorn

You're not a type of a seducer, on the contrary – at the beginning of the connection you always keep a reserve. Sensitive to failures, and to it a little shy: you're afraid to show a woman, that you're interested in her – especially if you don't know yet with who you're dealing with. Therefore fall off pick-ups in the cafeteria, on a beach or at the disco. Ideal for you ground – to get to know, is for ex. work: where you can object of your adoration – calmly observe. Though she was unknowingly how beautiful – silly giggle, unstoppable stream of words stripped of punchline, would cause, that you won't ask about her phone number. If you would decide on the next step which is – on date: you're still looking on your chosen one – with an almost pedantic inclination. She would earn a big plus if her clothes are neat and hair careful. It's much more important than a prevailing fashion. Second, she would receive for straightforwardness – perversity of female nature is for you something equally confusing as chinese spelling. Her "no" you would treat seriously. Whence you would guess, that she only wants to tease with you?

Shyness bothers you in expressing your innermost feelings, so you don't like also to be hurried by impatient ladies. Love: you show with affection and discreet – yet it remains a constant presence in the life of another person. Romantic affects, romance with heart palpitations – you prefer to watch in the cinema. You, more than a brief moments of

Virgo, The Virgin – Man

happiness and firing up corks from champagne – care to sail for a quiet, safe harbor. In your sign – meets a lot of men alone, because having for the choice a relationship, in which you've got to agree on many compromises – you choose solitude. You find, that it's better to read a good book in loneliness than to waste time on communicating with someone – who is not your ideal, and you're fussy so, about perfection – it's quite hard. In addition: you prefer to be conquered than to conquer. On continuation and strengthening of the connection – you decide when you've got the confidence, that you and her: have chosen the same direction.

Hidden inferiority complex doesn't allows you to move further without the explicit encouragement. You don't always notice, that she precisely waits for it. When you finally find yourself in her bed: your erotic techniques are impeccable, but it could do more freedom, more heat. Still you however behave impeccably: like you were taught sex education in the high schools. Salvation for you is a relationship with the appropriate partner. Your sensuality is revealed in conditions of full trust – you're misgiving for a ridicule and betrayal. When you finally get rid off your inhibitions, be done with naive myths about women's innocence – you become a tireless lover, but not right away... Your erogenous zones are buttocks. A woman who would find it and would know how to use can count on a lot more experience!

What happens when you finally meet the right person and decide to live together? Romantic ups? Well, a woman expecting, that for her whim you would bring a gypsy orchestra and ruin yourself on a diamond ring: has got nothing to seek with you. However in the real world you gain more and more: it turns out you're a supportive, loyal partner who would do breakfast and bring it to bed – without reproaching would fix the dripping tap, work out lessons with the children. For someone, who knows, that life is made up from trinkets and prefers to invest in the future – than live only a moment: relationship with you is like a capital investment in a reliable bank – dividends seem guaranteed. You're demanding, because you expect responsibility – serious treatment: you don't have much leniency for weaknesses. Your home must be ideally clean, and life in it perfectly organized. Sometimes you unnecessarily worry about something – try to fix thing, which to others seems to be good enough, but not for you! You should control your tendency to perfection and pedantry, don't forget – that it's precisely this, which is unexpected – makes us happy. Let so, from time to time for life – to make you such a pleasant surprise.

Advice for Summer
The world would seem to you this summer more beautiful and more colorful, and in your own palette would appear a new color. Daringly use the beautiful red crayon reminding the hot, passionate love! Your sign is particularly surrounded by stabilization and strengthening of the partnership relations. Flourish would feelings in families – you would become a homebody and a personification of reliability. Or maybe you would finish building of the home, which would become a real asylum? If you can: leave together on vacations! Atmosphere of a break from life, unknown landscapes, would open in your hearts a space. Alone Virgoes would seek for a solid partners and those giving a sense of security – both emotional and material. Remember, that love sometimes comes under a cover of silent, faithful friendship. Look at her with benevolent eye, and it would flourish. Most of all in August your way would illuminate and would come forward to your desires and longings. Although you need a little time to spin yourself, but in this instance: the time – is short. The best lasts to the end of September. Stop refrain to love!

At the first glance: you seem to be frigid, but for real you're just hidden and somewhat distrustful towards great gusts of passion. Accordingly to you: they smack comedy, sometimes a farce. Not easy so, you make relations – you've got difficulties with free showing of your feelings. It doesn't works on you – a carefully orchestrated scenery, don't make any sensation – romantic music and candles. From false modesty, which makes an electrifying impression on men: you pretend, that you don't know what's going on. First date can pass talking about the job. If he likes to sleep to the midday, and at the moon he writes poetry or plays the mandolin – he probably struck wrongly. You sense a male sensitivity – hidden under the mask of indifference. Your attention grab men who cause trust, are reliable and predictable. You don't like to be surprised. It's really hard to deal something – that you firmly step on the ground and you need a long runway, to soar upwards. Fortunately, it is possible!

Under the guise of distance, lies your great sensibility. You're hungry for love, faithful and more sentimental than you'd like to show. From where this reserve comes from? Because as a result of morals declaimed to you, in childhood – you doubt the sincerity of love confessions: you tend to feel guilty. Because the greater the feeling, the more it requires consideration. You don't have the desire to get stuck in a relationship with an inadequate man. In love: you're not afraid of routine, because everyday rituals and habits give you so much needed sense of stability. Indeed, more than on the brief moments of happiness: you care on maintaining the peaceful way of life – on carpets in the Persian patterns, flowers in pots and slept nights. Fortunately, the more you get to know someone – the more you can offer to him genuine warmth, patience and forbearance. When you've got a big enough sense of security: you unleash the emotional side of your nature – you cease to keep it under control. You also begin to understand: that to be a human, is to be imperfect.

Virgo, The Virgin – Woman

Moral prohibitions put on you a chastity belt, overwhelm your shy sensuality – demanding patience, tact and true understanding. Until you won't met on your way somebody, who would free you – you don't expect emotions of the strength of an earthquake. In bedroom you believe in an Ars Amandi manuals and in a factual atmosphere: where your heart beats a steady, peaceful rhythm – it's a little difficult to really sin. If you however have a bit of luck and hit on the right man: your passions would in an obvious way take the precedence over inhibitions. You can really surprise your lover with exuberance, insatiable appetite and fantasy. Your erogenous zone is stomach. Petting of this body area can bring an amazing results!

You're not setting up for collecting men's hearts – you're an incurable monogamist. Thinking about getting married (because you're quite conventional in choosing the way of living): you're lead by the right principle – that a man with who you would spend the rest of your life (you really intent to do it) must be your – ideally suited second half! You know what a man you need (for sure it won't be guy: who makes jokes from life) and you're ready to wait for him, even if it would last quite long. People from your sign don't recognize an emotional makeshift! Steady relationship is for you a serious commitment – you carefully therefore analyze the situation. You've got sizable requirements and hope to find a permanent feeling and for all the time – wonderfully fresh. Sex is for you of secondary importance. More important is – the intellect, shared interests, spiritual understanding. As a wife and mother: you're faithful and loyal. You can be trusted. To your indisputable advantages belongs also thrift, frugality and cleanliness. Your partner won't be embarrassed in front of an unexpected guest for the mess – in your pantry would never lack inventory. The best policy in marriage with you is to appeal to your reason. If he would happen to mess up: it's enough for a convincing explanation and sincere apology. Let he not ruin himself on a basket of fresh roses in the middle of the winter. Only then he would get!

Advice for Summer
Your sign is particularly surrounded by protection, the irresistible charm and great sex appeal. It would be hard to resist you, so if you're in a need of sensitivity – you would get it, and if you're dreaming of an adventure – it's enough to take the initiative. Especially in August: you would start to send a strong erotic signals. Alone Virgos can therefore expect intriguing friends, admirers, among which may appear someone – you've been waiting for years. It's hoped: you will spot this person as the aura is set for a real love, and for getting to the shop with a wedding rings. In stable relationships, as its known – once it's better, once worse: it would be worth to check how the power of endearments and caress works. It may turn out that even in pairs slightly bored with themselves – return to the good old times is easier than you've might think of. If any changes would occur: only for the better. At stake is the material improvement, better living conditions. Just remember, that fate – needs to be helped.

Be all that, what he is not: a dreamer, romantic – fall into hysterics, make scenes, cry on demand. Virgin defends himself intuitively against showing emotions and doesn't accepts it in others. And independent of how much he would rage about you and want to get – if you would serve him streams of tears, outbursts of anger interspersed with bursts of euphoria: he would run away. Be unpredictable, bury him with surreal ideas. Arranged Virgo would not assimilate it. He would act allergic, so he would escape. And even if this won't work: throw out the heaviest of weapon, show – that you attach no attention to money – spend them with light hand and there is no word "save" in your dictionary. You've got Virgo already off your head.

Swinging in the clouds or becoming a charming conqueror: you distance the vision of getting her back. If you would exchange it for specifics: on honest, though modest approach – there is a light in the tunnel. She's a capricious girl – it's not either easy to get her or to convince back. In a relationship: bets on honesty and clearness of intentions. She's careful and skeptical – wants to have confidence that she can count on you. Alone, strives to be a reliable partner, sometimes even a perfectionist. The same she expects from a man. She doesn't wants any words to be thrown on the wind: instead of magical confessions, prefers – to see a concrete action.

Ardor, passion, over-zeal or hot wave of your feelings: won't help in issue. You must balance your own emotions and passions – keep calm and reason. Evidence of feelings: dose to her in small quantities, so she would have a time to get used to new version of your relationship.

Usually very modest and would be pleased by gifts which are 'not-binding/ disobliging'. Likes practical items – those, which would be clearly used by him daily. Would be happy from jewelry, scarf and other accessories to the clothing and a various species of decoratively packaged teas.

Motto – I compare.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Libra showing high sensitivity to beauty, full of grace and charm, romantic disposition, nice, discrete, yet impartial in rate of others, sometimes falling into self-admiration. The second decade, is a combination of Libra and Aquarius traits. It gives an ambitious personality and slightly creative – somewhat detached from the reality. Volatile mind, individualism. High sense of humor makes it surrounded by a crowd of people. The third decade of sign, is Libra with a bit of Gemini features. Cheerful ubiquitous intellectual, broad-minded with versatile interests. Pacifist: acts often as a mediator.

Libra, The Scales – 23.09-23.10

Captivate him by charm and courtesy. Then take the way out to the opening of the theater or a literacy meeting. Likes to feel one and only. Well, if he has with you a chance to spend time remarkable and finds within you a refuge from muddle and clutter.

You would get her by subtlety and tact, impeccable manners and personal culture. Mutual communication on one wave plays a key role. Bouquet of flowers – talk about the lectures, long frank discussions also perform. Showing warmth you can always count on help of clever and resourceful, although seemingly weak and helpless Scales.

Agreeing to the fact, that Libra won't change, despite her moods are difficult to understand.
Using metaphor: likes to portray the world in images, where she plays the role of a hero. Avoid to even try – she's a born diplomat: when encountered with an obstacle prefers to avoid it than to attack frontally.

Cancer, Virgo and Sagittarius	Scorpio
Pisces	Leo, Virgo and Pisces
Gemini, Libra and Scorpio	Gemini, Cancer and Libra
Aries, Taurus, Leo, Capricorn and Aquarius	Aries, Taurus, Sagittarius, Capricorn and Aquarius

You early discover the charm of women and throughout your whole life remain under their influence. As a little boy you crush usually in actresses, and as a grown man: you're looking for the echo of those Hollywood dreams. You don't accept anything, which storms the harmony, complicates the romantic scenario – outbursts of emotion, laughter, sudden passions. You forgive a woman everything except a bad taste, thick layer of make-up, lack of tack! Therefore, you pay attention on beings which are a personification of charm: beautifully scented, dressed with flair, with which you can go to an elegant party, concert or to an art gallery (it is there – where the first date would succeed extremely) and you don't mind even on this little studied, film smile and elusive feeling that – what is happening between you: perhaps you've seen in the cinema.

Love is for you a great aesthetic experience, but sometimes one might get the impression that you admire her like an Egyptian pyramid. You delight in – treat as one of the great wonders, but keep the distance, like a tourist from another world. Among the most diverse, sometimes very elaborate verses – which you deign to your partners, word "love" appears very rarely. You've got the soul of connoisseur, and a lot of success and easiness in dealing with women, cause: that it's difficult for you to make up mind for a stable relationship. You seek for a perfect partner – avoiding to rush yourself: you think – that you've got the time. You feel your value, so when the next date ends at the front door: you don't quite understand what's going on. Next time, you

Libra, The Scales – Man

loose your patience. You don't belong to those: who are excited by obstacles. No is no – you leave to others the inaccessible fortress, looking for a woman, who would appreciate your strengths. You think although, that why to force in an open doors – run after something, which rightly you deserve and what you would get, if not here, then somewhere else.

In bed you demonstrate an enormous vitality – boundless imagination, sometimes even bordering on inspiration, although you're a better sexual partner for a woman, who doesn't assumes equally strong emotional involvement. The one, who expects something more than only a beautiful form, sticking of bodies – might feel, that even tough it was romantic and with the fair play principles – something lacked to her... Maybe a true passion? And you think, that if the initial ritual has been met – there was a romantic dinner with candles, it was a champagne, it was a mutual attraction – continuation is something obvious. Your source of sexual energy radiates from the place somewhat distant from the emotional depth. It doesn't radiates from your soul. Where is then such place? Your erogenous zones are located on the back of your kidney area. You're also sensitive to the sensual whisper...

In the life of almost every man comes a moment: where the need to have a home is stronger than the desire for experiences. Not surprisingly, that you too – rise up to the marriage. To make this step, incline might you a woman – who convinces you, that you've found already everything: that others might only dream. It surely would succeed, if she would be sufficiently attractive and a bit clever. In essence you're quite vain and lazy, so willingly you would believe, that there have met two aristocratic souls, to which nothing better can no longer happen. What's more important, filling up with this conviction: you remain a faithful husband. To be completely happy you need a home run at the appropriate level, elegant partner who shares your interests and joyful participation in life of the world, by being there – where something interesting takes place: even in theaters, exhibitions and banquets. Money have got for you meaning as a means to the end: which are pleasures. Option not to be accepted? Selfish female, forcing decisions on you – turning back to you in common bed. Fortunately: heart won't bleed long. Wounded soul adds you charm. Usually, without a problem you would find full of enthusiasm comforter.

Advice for Summer
You won't complain about lack of interest from women! That's for sure! Control only the gusts of your feelings. You can in fact, break heart one of the dame's – seeking only for a nice change! If you however really desire to find your second half – you've got a unique chance for it, because to the love stories – optimistic continuation would be written, as of aura: your sign is surrounded by this Summer. Look therefore for somebody really worthy of interest: stop to suggest yourself by appearances, trinkets, first impression. Trust your intuition (men also do have it): she would tell you – which woman would reciprocate your feelings. In stable relationships awaits you lot of pleasure – possibly sentimental journeys and joyful, everyday events. A little desire and flame of home hearth would burst upward – giving everyone warmth. If something recently had gone wrong between you, it's time for a talk – after which you both, would breathe with relief. Though you're able to understand, hug, conjure up an idyllic atmosphere. Everyday life would again turn out to be colorful.

You seem at first a little bit distant. You look at the world through the prism of intellect. You like brilliant conversations, topped with a charming smile. Love is for you a refined figure of the cylinder. Important is everything: atmosphere, harmony and the beauty of the lover. As in a dance full of grace: you try to respond with the same measure – smile for smile, avowal for avowal. You won't get interested in a man: who speaks too loud or dresses without the taste. You seek for somebody, who would be for you something – for which is an elaborate frame to a pricey jewel. You conquer him, using all the attributes in the game: beauty, charm and social manners. You can provoke, disturb, set love traps. Winning you: its worth to remember about compliments (your appetite in this regard is enormous) and about the entertainments and social pleasures, because you love to be around people.

Love is for you a kind of art. Contacts with men are full of harmony, but resemble a landscape painted by the hand of an artist – at first glance amazing, yet however (as every finished beauty): distant and cold. You like to listen to the beautifully sounding words and you're ready to believe: that speaking about love, it is – all the love. A common opinion, that you're the ideal partner – seems a little problematic. If you want, you can create an enchanting atmosphere yet under charming, encouraging smile – hides the vigilance of a professional hunter. You avoid the words "always" and "never". You don't like to make the final choice. You feel then, that you're loosing something, which you haven't yet experienced. Of course – to you also happens to be up to your neck, unfortunately – not always those stories end with the happy ending. Men in your type: experts in complimenting, bestowed with charm, full of erotic fantasy – usually belong to a specie, which checks in a fascinating affairs, tumultuous and short. You've got then on your account ups and downs: it happens – that you often fall in love and walk away disappointed.

Libra, The Scales – Woman

Your sex appeal breaks hearts of men. It's undeniable! You're however a victim of the contradictory forces. The sooner you would realize this – the sooner you would catch balance. You're not suffering on sexual inhibitions, yet passions you surrender to aesthetic evaluation, like on exam to the Academy of Fine Arts. Meanwhile in a bedroom between the rose flakes, volumes of poetry and lit candles: you're still not finding this, for what you seek. It doesn't exists cute sex, neither aesthetic desire! In depth of the soul you're not waiting for a poet, but for a man from blood and bone – capable to finally release in your bedroom instincts left behind the doorstep! Only a true, passionate, stripped of ornaments sex is something: which can satisfy you. A very sensitive part of your body is the lower edge of your back, place – where the buttocks start. If a partner touches them in dance, it would surely move you.

When you get bored of romances and would finally hit on your second half – you discover, that a word "together" gives life, his true meaning. Your views on marriage are quite conventional – wedding as much as possible: you won't deny to yourself though the bouquet of white roses and flapping on the wind a snow-white veil. Marriage you would deem successful: when you would get exactly as much as you've gave – you're not possessive. You seek for consent, compromise, aesthetic surrounding, elegantly furnished apartment and frequent contacts with people. You can be happy. Everyday life is partly composed from works – about which you don't want to have an idea. More than cash: you're interested in a beautiful items and clothes – you can buy for it. Therefore the happiest you would be with a man: who would pamper you and treat as a little lady. Of course, fairy-tales about princesses and their knights don't happen everyday: you're however such smart enough – to arrange life in a satisfactory manner. He would gain in you an elegant, charming partner, endowed with a sense of beauty. You won't stand with pessimist, a hermit, as well as someone, who would consider shrines of art as places: good for snobs and bores. Fortunately, relationship with someone like that – doesn't seems at all likely.

Advice for Summer
Free Scales would just now take one of the highest places in the list of charts. Let however excess of success: won't deprive you out of common sense – don't be tempted by the lure of fleeting enchantments, superficial feelings. In this summer: it's really worthy to seek up to the result – your second half. Your sign is particularly surrounded by a good influence, as valuable relationships since October have got chance to forever enter your emotional memoir. Under such circumstances – it has to happen something wonderful. You've got already someone? Your home would be opened to all: who have something interesting to offer, witty to say. Old friends would bring with themselves new people and everyone would be connected by the warmth light of lamp above your table. Only boredom won't be allowed here to enter! Family would feel strongly with each related, and from autumn there would happen some joyful events. Not excluded is a great long journey, improvement of the life quality, family celebrations.

Demand exclusivity of time and attention. Libra likes to be open to the world and friends, and it would give him to think – if you would want to schedule all his free time. Say, that you don't like the company and fun and all your free time you plan to spend with him "one on one". And when you're with him on a date: hide your feelings, no flattery or affection. Emphasize, that only the money and gathering is your goal. You must not like and don't understand art and jib from any sign of artistry (it also applies to your clothes; do not care about the choice of them – Libra is an esthete and it would scare him). If he still touts you and insists, that you have to be together: introduce to him your vision of life – zero nightlife and fun, only work and zero spending on pleasure.

If you would be a true gentleman, man with class – you've got already plus on the introduction. If you would enter the road of harmony and captivation of her and suggest, that your goal is a solid, stable and formal relationship: she might consider such vision. Show your grace and charm: give the evidence that you care about her and your relation. Talk with her and try to work out a common position – you must be a true diplomat. It's a feature: which she would appreciate.

If in the smallest detail you would give her to understand that you want only romance and not in head you've got any serious commitment – she would close from you her heart. Doesn't tolerates rudeness and primitivism. No spicy jokes or provocations, no uncontrolled gestures. Subtlety and delicacy – those words have to become your mantra. Weight as the name suggests – 'weights' herself and seriously: it's definitely not the strongest side of this sign. Therefore, you have to – show the consequence for the two, doubling it.

Is composed, a bit haughty, but discrete and from nature quiet. Likes to get precious trifles, so jewelry or perfumes for sure would be delightful. Appreciates good and sophisticated kitchen, loves sweets. Would be happy surely from chocolates or an elegantly packed set of good coffees.

Motto – I desire.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Scorpio: venomous, aggressive and warlike as his animal symbol. It has lots of energy and is not lacking ambition. Easily realizes himself in a job, less well in personal life. The second decade, is the traits combination of Scorpio and Pisces, which gives a gentler personality. Is dynamic, but also tolerant and protective of the weaker. Alone, can not stand subordination and discipline. Libertarian – looking for the perfect romantic love. The third decade of sign, is Scorpio with the addition of Cancer features. The mildest and least confrontational from the Scorpions. Is characterized by a fairly high degree of flexibility, understanding and sensitivity. It doesn't mean however that he lacks persistency and consequence in action.

Scorpio, The Scorpion – 24.10-22.11

Likes charm, enthusiasm, flattering and little submissiveness. When he would stop to be distrustful: you should be participating in his crazy ideas and even be enchanted by them? Avoid to have sterile debate and argue with him. You should be a friend.

Impressed by someone with class, someone unique and special. No sissy and a whiner is an option. If you're not as combative, improvise – maybe you would succeed. Then you have to be honest and loyal, tolerant and caring.

Avoiding to hide your own expectations and erotic dreams.
Firmly and confidently while maintaining eye contact for all the time.
From a surprise in night, when he would wake up by asking him to tell you his dream.

Leo, Libra, Gemini, Cancer, Virgo and Sagittarius	Cancer, Virgo and Aries
Pisces	Aquarius and Pisces
Aries and Taurus	Libra
Scorpio, Capricorn and Aquarius	Taurus, Gemini, Leo, Scorpio, Sagittarius and Capricorn

You've got in you magnetism and this type of male charm, who strongly affects the women. If she wants to seduce you – she won't have the slightest problem with it, of course under condition: that she would equally appeal to you. What would make on you impression? Spontaneity, temperament and a feminine look! You're bored by the cliche, empty coquetry and hypocrisy. Your erotic compass won't react also on a woman: who would immediately reveal to you – all her secrets. It's like to reveal to you an ending of the book – before you would even open it. You desire is to slowly solve the puzzle, which is every woman: reading out of eyes, silence full of content and question marks. You can control your reactions, perfectly pretend indifference – send fairly false signals. It might seem, that no shadow of interest is in you. It's not true!

Love is for you a big challenge. The strength of your emotions, level of commitment – cause, that you're afraid of addiction, loss of autonomy. You seem to be such mannish, such strong: you've got however a relatively weak defense mechanisms. Abandonment, heartbreak – betrayal are events, which grow to the range of disaster. If once something like it happens to you: you promise self, that you would never again let yourself to be beaten and you try to keep this word. Therefore you connect often with a partner weaker from you – who you can addict from self. In such relationship you, yourself alone – seem safe. Although however – your true calling is the arrangement between equals, because deep in the spirit you desire a worthy opponent, and your dream is a great love by the equally big L, such – where a lot is expected, and given – equally a lot.

Scorpio, The Scorpion – Man

You're guided by the instinct – your sexuality can explode without prior warning! You don't belong to men timidly asking woman whether he could kiss her! If you think about something: you desire something – you just do it! If she has got a desire to only banter: she shouldn't at all enter your bedroom! She shouldn't get even close to you!!! You're a passionate and sensual lover – night is your element, kingdom of the senses hasn't got before you any secrets. Hardly any woman would feel on this hospitable land – injured or unhappy. When you find the one, with who you reach the real heights: your energy is inexhaustible and sensuality almost hypnotic. Common night – might extend infinitely: while the game of bodies sometimes subtle, sometimes fierce becomes a real mystery. Your erogenous zones are the area of the genitals. Any refined caress might trigger a volcano of passion!

You put a lot of commitment to the relationship with woman, anyway – who you desire, it couldn't be otherwise. As well – she heats the temperature of feelings, until boiling. It was already mentioned about the kind of relationship – in which woman undergoes submissive. However usually such schemes sooner or later get you bored. Challenge for you is a woman: who turns out to be equally strong as you, and your way of life – is a small, private war. Following after each – periods of fights, broken with suspensions of weapons – give meaning to your relationship (at least in your opinion). Disputes and quarrels go silent in the face of external enemy. Then, the truce is broken. Why? Vision of idyll existence: in a conditions of full symbiosis makes you nauseous! The deeper truth is however such – that what you do, is the avoidance of full closeness. When you fight with woman: you forget about how much you love her. In it lies a paradox. You, one of the most emotional types in the zodiac, capable to totalitarian feelings – escape from them as hell. Well, love greatly means – that you can be shed very wounded. A woman should know about it, who counts – that one day: you would stop to fight with each other. It won't happen. There however exist women with similar psychical construction, women – who correspond to this. The more – that no matter how acute the ammunition is used, in night – sounds of the battle go silent and a great reconciliation takes place.

Advice for Summer

Your passionate nature demands stronger emotions? Wait a little! In June aura would lead in your heart to some confusion. Somebody would appeal to you, but establishing a relation would prove hard. There would be a need to wait for a favorable condition. It can be as so, that a person: which would do on you not too good impression, over time would start to go higher more and more and from the resentment will arise... love. It is as such Scorpio, when the cosmos has got towards us – its own plans. In July, aura would cause your temperament, all too explosive – not predicting persistent feelings. At most: you would burn with a straw fire. In August aura would start to be favorable for more stable relationships. Your sign would be surrounded by more favorable help in the love hunting. Long, hot nights, bird concerts, intoxicating scent of jasmine will serve to those newly in love, and those Scorpios who just now are going to fall in love. In a steady relationships is gearing up a repeat from the romantic moods. Try to diversify your life – relieve everyday stresses. There would be no lack now, of energy – to entertainment: a warm smile is enough, a trifle handed without any occasion, diner in a festive setting. Forbid to let yourself: be convinced, that what's the best – is already behind you!

The first impression? You're mysterious. To the perfection you've mastered the art of silence – which says it all. When you meet a man, who arouses your curiosity: impression which he causes on you – is revealed only by a slightly perceptible moment. You don't have in a habit to rush yourself. Instinct of the predator tells you, that you shouldn't prematurely reveal your intentions. Dismissively you refer to a banal tricks – coquettish smiles and setting feet on the leg. When you're in the company of such women – you play for them a strong contrast. Your method proves to be effective. Man receives the challenge, feeling: that he must take this mute dialogue – if he doesn't wants to prove a little boy.

You're capable of great passions. You're not aiming for a fun in a pink, enamel hearts. Your shots are real and pierce deeply. Contacts with men are motivated by emotions and deep needs. You don't know feelings of the summer. Either they absorb you completely or not at all. You desire and hate. Somebody who'd you loved – you desire to possess forever. There is no specified type of man, which appeals to you. It doesn't matter what color his eyes have, does he wears a suit or a sweater. Important is such thing, which causes, that you want to know him closer. You're not always believing intuition: you desire to know about him all, read in his heart. You didn't want to give your heart to a man superficial or at worst, a cowardly one. Who wants to win over your favors must prove you, that he can afford much, and one more thing. He shouldn't ever try to entertain you with stories about his love conquests. You don't want to share with anyone place either in his heart or memory!

Scorpio, The Scorpion – Woman

It doesn't exists for you a platonic love – you early start your sexual education, but erotic passions have nothing to do with obsession. They differentiate from it by this, for which the kitchen connoisseur differs from a common glutton. While the first can admire the exquisite of the dish, inasmuch second throws himself – on the first better food, caused by the everlasting suction in stomach. You're the master of celebration. Night with you, begins with stimulating the appetite – provocative caresses: daring, building tension, but not promising continuation. Only when you're really wanting to move further – game of the bodies starts to begin on good. Full of indefatigable energy and sensuality: you love with memorization and determination with which mountain peaks are conquered. Erogenous zones, from which the strongest sensation come from – are located in your genital area.

Life with you leads to heaven or hell. So before you would decide to hit the road – read what's written on the signpost! Your devise is "all" or "nothing". You don't need yet more words, to tell about love. It happens so to you, to "use up" a few husbands of proving it to the world. The obstacle in your way to happiness is possessiveness and exaggerated emotionality. Happiness is for you a state hardly reachable, because it means satiety of feelings, trustfulness and peace of mind – all that is for you fundamentally alien. You prefer to play in a war and peace, stroll among the barrels of gunpowder. Your relationships with partner tend to be a little too intense. Usually you give too much, to be easily satisfied. You lead a life full of ups and downs and full of determination to fight for dominance. As every self-respecting predator: try to be an arbiter, not the slave of your desires. Emotions, which you don't control – are destroying you. Fortunately: you've got a strong personality and when you hit on this only one – you're connected by a very strong bond. You attach to the man, who you respect and admire, and your admiration doesn't depends on the beauty, neither the account balance. It's hard for you to reconcile with the betrayal or lack of loyalty. If somebody fails you – it's never as it was before. Land of hot feelings from icy indifference – divides a gulf thinner than a hair.

Advice for Summer
In steady relationships a very warm atmosphere, not stripped out of erotic overtones – stop to refer therefore on a metrics in relationships, only love strongly and sensually! Aura is favorable also for all projects, which have on the aim – to improve the housing conditions. For some: enlargement of family is expected, so it's worthy to find a peaceful haven in life. Scorpios, who recently happily invested their hearts and are confident of shared feelings: would go to a jeweler for the wedding rings, and most of all – would also desire to find a cozy, joint nest. For singles: a great chance for equally great love. It is starting something really new. Cease to decide too hastily, but at the same time avoid to be too picky. If you would miss the right moment: waiting for some firework of passion – you can lost a chance for gaining a true friend. Who said, that love must begin with a special effect? Sometimes is as such, that a friendship hatches like a rose from the bud – loyalty, faithfulness, responsible attitude to a relationship cases, are the features, who now matter the most.

Stop to overdo and quit to mess with the Scorpio as you can get burned. People born under this sign are vindictive. In the process of discouraging Scorpio – bet on being "vague". In direct contact you have to be 'wooden' and completely unemotional. Scorpio is a man of passion – even if he first would take as a point of honor to extract from you the hidden layers of passion, so if you constantly, consequentially would be indifferent and impassive: he would finally capitulate, because he needs passion from woman and if you're not able to give it to him – it's time to look for another object of feelings. Scrub, besides it a knowledge of "I'm not constant in feelings and I like to flirt". Definitely it's not what Scorpio is looking for – in woman. He will leave, discouraged.

The answer is – perseverance. She's a mistress of persistence and waiting for the appropriate opportunity, so this feature in a man would be also kindly appreciated. If you think, that you would urge her or force to make a decision – you're in a mistake. With her: you must be patient. Nicely welcomed are acts of courage like the very honest talks or emotional declarations. She would like: if you would take some effort, to get her back. She would rise you not once the bar – to check whether you're for real the one for who: you want to be seen in her eyes. Follow your intuition and feelings, sometimes leave common sense behind the doors.

If your split has occurred because of your reason or offense against her, this time – night be very hard. She has a great memory – especially for injuries. Therefore now: she would watch you more suspiciously. No false moves, no lies and no evasions. You must be for her like a crystal. She would either way scan you with the strength of her intuition and insight and it would better to turn out: that you're for real worthy of her and that she can trust you. Cease to try any tricks or to cause her jealousy – to manipulate her feelings, because it would turn against you.

Usually inscrutable and spiritual. Loves to get books about various topics and all the guides. Also original and mysterious would make him happy – magic talismans would be perfect. Gift for him needs to be good quality: he's a connoisseur of good style and tasteful packaging.

Motto – I see.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Sagittarius: brash, uncompromising, friendly oriented to world. Is characterized by high sense of justice, life optimism and generosity. The second decade, is combination of Sagittarius and Aries features. Wide gesture, satisfying of different desires, posing as a hero, impressing environment and general enthusiasm and readiness for new feats is characterized to this Sagittarius. The third decade of sign, is Sagittarius with Leo influences. Easily absorbs knowledge and uses it in practice. Is responsible and foreseeing – has a serious attitude towards life. Brave, but within reason.

Sagittarius, The Archer – 23.11-21.12

It's not easy, but earn his trust. He likes open and sincere women surprising with appearance and way of being. Seeks for a partner to his escapades: which would also be a companion delighted of his plans and passions. Needs freedom, liberty, not tolerates pouting and stupidity.

Impeccable manners and high level of intelligence – interest in sports, tourism would make an impression. Take her to concerts, cafes, cinemas, discos etc. Shower her with flowers and gifts as it would allow to break the first ice. If you can give her way, like the life full of adventures – it's a partner in time.

Leaving him sometimes alone. Does not tolerate senseless jealousy.
Intelligently and with the use of careful language (in a sense of grammar etc.).
Under the influence of strong emotions all is written on his face.

Cancer, Virgo, Capricorn and Aquarius
-
Gemini
Aries, Taurus, Leo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius and Pisces

Taurus, Cancer, Libra and Scorpio
Leo, Aquarius and Pisces
Gemini
Aries and Sagittarius

You're intelligent, cheerful, exuberant! With you: all must be on the move, you do not care with your failures, you do not take to self – refusal, against the wind and against the current you swim always to the goal! You look optimistically into the future, every day is like a blank page! You such also approach love. Sagittarius, otherwise Archer – it's a man, who likes hunting: as much as you're tempted to reach for the fresh supply of arrows. Favorably you would look on the woman, similarly as you open, cheerful and sincere. Nothing predisposes you as well as intelligent remarks and witty comments. First date would succeed extremely only – in an unforced atmosphere. You appreciate all the pleasures of life: good food, nature's beauty – you're not after too strong hugs! Your feelings live only on freedom!

You believe in the sincerity of feelings and because of it: you're not jealous. Heart not a servant – it didn't used to obey orders, so you're not after keeping it on the leash. Love is for you a mutual desire of two free people. You like to be in love, so if in your heart doesn't lies any arrow: you look around carefully, trying to stand on a line of fire of some interesting person. You're looking after an independent optimist, as like you: playing always fair. From women controlling and possessive: who would not be able to do without you a step – you prefer to keep the safe distance. When you meet a woman, which drives you: usually you omit the lengthy introductions and relationship quickly enters the intimate stage. You can be believed, when you tell, you love – the point is that it's true 'now'. It doesn't exists for you 'tomorrow', doesn't exists 'yesterday'. Your feeling is real and natural – which doesn't means that it: always can be expected for continuation.

Sagittarius, The Archer – Man

Sex in your issue is an ongoing journey. Increasingly new adventures, more and more of new lovers... Preach to you sermons – it's as silly, as silencing the bang of the waterfall. You love to have sex! Your spontaneity seems to be insatiable. You love the good things in large quantities, appetite grows while eating! Your heart is decorated so cleverly: to hold the whole harem without creating the impression of piston. Input and output is there collision-free. Enthusiasm won't however never replace depth of the feelings – you therefore check in those systems: in which sex is mostly a good fun, and shared nights are those of love and laughter. Woman, who expects experiences with higher specific weight shouldn't find in your bed. It would be difficult for her to understand, that those great experiences might not longer repeat themselves? Why? You've got her to offer that, which nature gives a man – sensory feast, desire, which is living the moment, happiness in a nutshell.

Honestly saying, that if you're a great lover, inasmuch you're not suited specially to be a husband. At least, not right away. Your sexual appetite weakens after forties and with it comes a note of nostalgia and a chance for successful marriage. After all: it's known from the top that any woman won't turn you into an inseparable love-bird – won't interest in a dietetic kitchen, or saving on a rainy day. Also laying on you her moods, blaming with own desires sooner or later would lead to conflict. To lead with you a consistent, shared life – it's worthy to have own, equally interesting. The best system is one: where both sides for all day follow their own tracks and meet up in the evenings to to exchange experiences, funny observations. Home is for you a haven, safe place, where you willingly come back, when you're tired by the buzz. Your attitude towards money is sometimes quite nonchalant, so it's better if your partner is more skilled in planning the household budget: on the other hand – in financial issues you also need freedom. It will be better – if you would simply have a separate accounts. Each of you should also have own friends. You won't be especially jealous of them, because you offer your partner a loving friendship, uncomplicated and full of warmth.

Advice for Summer

It would be boiling hot! In your hearth a summer storm – invigorating, refreshing, electrifying. Vacations are a prelude: to what is going to happen in the future. In July you would win a cosmic popularity poll! Your sign is particularly surrounded by exceptional prosperity of the opposite sex: possibly you would have lots of female fans. If you care only for those carefree, holiday romances, full speed ahead! If you're however bored by flutter from flower to flower, do not engage hastily. After all, first impression is sometimes confusing. Also affairs, established to kill time, stopped to have in front of them a long perspective. In such situation: only your heart can indicate the right direction. Trust it – stop to calculate. Just love. August would bring the moment of truth. Something can end, but it says: that's tough – avoid to regret, because soon is gearing up a repeat from the romantic moods. Aura would serve couples, who to shake from marasmus: would decide to liven up. You need a change of scenery. A few days trip might do wonders. Both you would feel as newly reborn. Unfortunately for relationships, ongoing only by the force of inertia – such time might end up with a catastrophe. It however happens always – if nobody controls the driving lane. Somebody newly met: would realize to you, that remembering the good old times is not enough, that you've got still an appetite for love!

You disclose yourself as a person full of optimism, joy of life – you love adventure, adhere to the principle that who doesn't play – doesn't wins, therefore not alien is for you a little of a life gamble: impulsive and hungry of experiences – you don't have in a habit to beat around the bush, anything. Under your hot glance – hearts melt like a wax! Every new man is like a freshly filled lottery ticket. And what, if it turns out happy? He should however remember, that he is dealing with an independent woman. For men longing after sensitive, devoted little woman – you've got nothing to offer. You need discreetly shown sensitivity. Someone: who from finish too sharply enters you life – quickly would feel an unwelcome guest. In too much possessive arms – you lack air and space.

To love – you approach with a great deal of optimism. You're full, warm – intimate to you is loyalty, loving attention, but you don't the have tendencies to build a solid structures. You're afraid of them, so they would not change into a prison. Love means... love! Your own morality, independent is of that – what people talk: it orders you sincerity and honesty. It doesn't happens to you an affair from self-interest, out of revenge or a false coquetry. What in you charms the most: is a childish openness, joyous appetite for life and a willingness for your relations, with partner – to frame them on every level, not only in bedroom. You seek for a partner – understanding what means this word: lover, who would be at the same time a friend. In your heart flames a light, calm flame. You can warm up with him – hardly, to get burned. You don't seek a hole in the whole: you don't design sad ending, because why? Rare love heartbreaks you take with head up. You control your senses, don't want to loose control over life and the course of events.

Sagittarius, The Archer – Woman

Sensual love is for you something so obvious as heavy rain or a clear sky. You're the child of nature! Equally natural is a fact, that to the bed you go with the one, who is liked. Love games, in which you participate with enthusiasm, lined are with warmth, full of humor and laughter. The joy of giving and taking: makes you open to any spontaneous proposal. You want to delight everything which is in the boundaries of human senses. Likely you would enter sex shop and you would exit from it, in the possession of a few props. You body and the body of lover you treat as a pair of wonderful instruments, on which you can play all the melodies of the world. Your erogenous zone is an inner side of the thighs – on kisses and touch: you react as on alarm. In one moment – you're in a sexual readiness.

Love is for you an adventure and before you would decide on a shared life – you will leave behind a long list of contenders for the title of fiance. From this crowd, some love you – others, hate. Hardly anyone can't remind you. The highest chance have got those, who seek for a girlfriend: a companionship for adventures, wife – a friend. You've got high expectations towards a man: with who you intent to spend your life. You would want to discuss with him about philosophy – when you would come back from the gym. You expect also, that a partner won't absorb you completely, because you don't have an intention to resign from your own life and interests. Cooking dinners and vacuuming carpets won't satisfy your appetite on life. For it, to be successful – it needs many attractions: travels, social parties, full new faces, sports and entertainment events. The repertoire is unlimited. With equal fervor you would get to the opera and for the mushrooms. Sulky home-bird, thinking that sex is purely for procreation – can easily save himself the proposal. If he however is a broad-minded man and tolerant – he would leave you a wide margin of the liberty: this relationship would bring both of you lots of pleasure. Loyal – you act towards the husband fair: you're able to forgive a mistake and you're in fact indulgent – if he however would often abuse your trust, he would pay dearly for it.

Advice for Summer
If you're still a 'free Archer' you can, in the period of holidays – meet someone, with who you'd be connected by a passionate affair, but cease to assume it would transform into a stable relationship. Feelings in your heart explode with the force of lightning, but sometimes they last equally short. Aura would incline you to seek for an adventures. You attract therefore to you men passionate and amorous, but not too steady in feelings. On something more serious you can count however: if you find on your way somebody, with who you would have a great talk, someone – who would inspire your imagination. Such relationships, which are not based only on an erotic attraction – might survive until autumn. Since then, bonds would start to tighten. If you're already connected: think about how you can diversify the partnership life. Forbid to allow yourselves on routine – it can lead to weakening of the feelings. Plan your holidays in such way, to allow you abandon habits – to show yourself to the other side in an entirely new role. Avoid holiday homes, where life moves slowly.

Instead of running and to jib: reverse the roles and start you – to attack him. Show that you're wanting to entrap him and bury in the hearth and home, and in the head of Sagittarius the red alarm lamp would turn, under the title: this woman would cut my wings. It would end pestering and start a runaway. Sagittariuses are funny, facetious, and cheerful, so if your goal is to discourage him: be serious, dramatic, unsociable. Show him, that being with you is a 'golden cage': he would have great, but not a step outside the house. Control him. It's not for the Archer: he can give up a lot, but not freedom.

If you would start to pretend and play – she would turn away from you. Bets on honesty. You might not choose the rights words, but if you would be honest with her – she would surely gain for you respect. Female Sagittarius observes a man and if she senses a lingerer or a sad act – takes a step back. Only by being like she is – an optimist, a man full of life happiness: you've got chances to be with her. Be similarly open as her, on it – what would bring you tomorrow. Would appreciate also audacity: if you would be ashamed or afraid – she won't see it with admiration. In female Sagittarius there is plenty of goodness for others and honesty, so if you would fix the past mistakes and rationally explain your point of view: you've got chances that your arguments would convince her.

She won't like if you would tightly hold on to your old customs and habits. This interested of world, joyful woman seeks a partner – companionship of adventures and not an indolent bore. If you're not able to keep her pace: cease start to her. She won't like also a pose of standing silent observer – alone is happy and talkative, likes company, so she too expects it from his man. If in your attempts to get her back you would be precautionary, prudent and thrifty: forget about the win. She would look with favorable eye on fantasy, a little madness or even risk-taking.

Loves all surprises, but only under one condition – if he's able to payback. Needs movement and for sure would be delighted from a new pair of goggles or a sports clothing. Joy would be brought also by new perfumes and a wise book, for instance a guide. Splendidly packed gift would grace him with its very outer beauty.

Motto – I use.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Capricorn: distrustful and distant towards the environment. Is conservative, stubborn, preservative and counts only on self. Snippy and frigid in contacts with people. It's not easily familiarized with anyone. The second decade, is combination of Capricorn with Taurus. Loves life and pleasures, lives with a full breast. Is warm and affectionate. It shows common sense and doesn't wastes time on nonsense. The third decade of sign, is Capricorn with the addition of Virgo personality. Curious about the world – lives novelties e.g. technical. Resourceful, diligent and meticulous. Involves himself in innovative projects.

Capricorn, The Goat – 22.12-20.01

Delicate and subtle, not imposing attitude is the best starting point. Prove yourself with intelligence and practicality – you should also share his interests. He should know that you've waited for him, all your life. Avoid to expect a generous gesture or exuberance.

Difficult to get as a glass mountain – wary and cautious. Needs to be surrounded by care: interest must be shown. Care for her health and well-being. Let the last word belong to her. Hates hypocrisy, deceit, lies and prevarication. Wills to know even the ugliest truth. Apparently snippy. Likes caress, but must control the situation.

Ensuring him that he risks nothing. No failure, betrayal or lack of money threatens him. Not hurrying up. Is not effusive to somebody who's not known to him well. Observing his behavior in a group. Says little, but a strong personality exudes from him which causes everybody to wait for his sentence.

Taurus, Cancer, Leo and Sagittarius	Aries, Leo, Virgo, Sagittarius and Aquarius
Gemini	-
-	Cancer and Pisces
Aries, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Capricorn and Pisces	Gemini, Libra, Scorpio and Capricorn

On the outside you seem to be confident, but from the new found woman you expect a clear incentive before you decide to take the first step. In fact careful and aloof – you don't take the early action: you don't move from a place, until you won't know the situation. If it's ambiguous – you back out, as you're not used to walk on a muddy ground. You don't fall in a love easily – you're immune to the smiles of women who have to offer only meaningless flirt or a fleeting affair. You don't trust coquettes: you expect a promise, assurance – that you're receiving something really special. She should act tactfully and gently: dress with a classic elegance – turn out to be a woman of the character, having her passions and interests.

There is not much women walking in this world: who trigger in you this specific state called love, so when you meet the right partner – denial is the last thing that you acknowledge. You won't say "enough" until you won't try, all known to you – means, leading to the goal. Manly vain, and even a little cocky: you're stuck into the belief, that she doesn't pays attention to you, only because she doesn't knows you yet. The only thing you can't afford, is the craziness and experiment – ways, which sometimes, in spite of everything likely are the best way to success. It's probably the only reason of your (few) failures. Although common sense rarely leaves you: you've got however in yourself that little bit of romance – which causes, that dreams come true. When it finally happens – she is for you as a valuable prey. You treat her a slightly patronizingly, but ever would let out of your hands. And one more! Your words mean exactly, what they

Capricorn, The Goat – Man

mean. She shouldn't therefore miss the moment, when you say "I love". When she takes your courtship you're requiring honesty. When you realize that a woman pretends love and plays on emotions – this is probably, the only case: where you're willing to turn on a heel and disappear in the fog. Forever?

Lust is for you something obvious: it's just a part of love, and so if you're in it – you want to go as fast to that part. You will try to crush her resistance, being led by the principle: that the lost battle, doesn't yet means a lost war. You can afford patience, because deep in the soul you don't appreciate something that comes alone and without an effort. You hate however to tease with you. Your desires are vast, hopes aroused – you're a sensual, passionate, demanding lover. You would try to make a big impression on her. In the bedroom there would be no lack of romantic music or good spirits. Perversely you desire to awaken in her a sex demon: in order then to tame and domesticate him. In this you should succeed. Your skin is very sensitive to touch, especially in hairy areas.

You're a born manager, planner, so also in a stable relationship those characteristics become evident. First of all: decisions attributed to the future – you take meticulously, filling gaps "pros and cons". You would sacrifice a sensual romance for the scheme, which would satisfy your ambitions and would create a promising prospect. It doesn't means that you're selfish: you're just looking for such partner – who offers you not only love but also a realistic plan for commonly spend years. You've got nothing against it that a woman of your life (marriage you treat very seriously after all!) would be a person equally ambitious and demanding. It encourages you. You understand her expectations – trying to meet the needs. You don't belong to the dreamers addicting their own fate from a won in the lottery. You're a family man: you appreciate yourself reason. The common strive for a comfortable life, good company, intellectual entertainment you treat as a preview to happiness. As one of the few men – you're monogamous from nature. Convinced, that you've married to the best woman, as you know – you don't see the need to put this truth into a question, making new friends. If you were ever cease to believe in it – you would must to admit it a mistake. And it is the worst, which could happen to you.

Advice for Summer
This summer be rather cautious, because instinct might fail. Avoid to put, in an established now acquaintances, too much momentum – allow yourself to be seduced and wait for the development of events. It, what would on the beginning seem to you attractive and inviting: will soon become unbearable. Stop to set up yourself immediately on a love story – maybe it would be only an episode? You've got a tendency to idealize newly met partners – assigning to them features, for which you long. So cease to be surprised if it turns that the fantasy would appear a lack of responsibility, generosity – extravagance etc. Therefore give yourself time to discover the truth. It's worthy to get know also something interesting about self. If you're still longing for love, think – where you do mistake. Maybe you wear head too high, maybe something in you intimidates? In stable relationships – might develop few problems to solve. At low temperatures in the heart: the best is openness and honesty, so don't hide your feelings. If a routine crept between you – tell your partner, that you love, even if it seems obvious. You're warned however against emotional dishonesty – betrayal, false compromise... You would fall into your own nets. To arrange a repeat from the honeymoon it's worth on the beginning to bring back memories of the good, old days. At the remembrance it won't end...

You've got in you something, which dejects players focused on an easy prey. From the first moment: it's known that with you – it won't be easy. You're also not a sprinter in pickings. You don't understand the sudden affections – love is for you like a wine, which intoxicates, but only then – when it gains a noble power. From an immature one – hurts only head. Therefore he has got a negligible chance to conclude with you a relationship for ex. on a beach. Man in the swimming trunks does not look on someone, who can be trusted. Chances grow, when you've got mutual friends or you're connected by an area of interests. You must have time to spot the benefits of his character. A dazzling smile of a superstar is not enough. He should not hesitate just go ahead and boldly spread the peacock's tail – without the ostentation, but such as you could see he's responsible and trustworthy.

Love is a temptation, and at the same time a problem, because you're afraid of emotions, melting moods and situations which you're not in control. You're like a rose – grateful and prickly. You don't stand demonstrational kisses! Feelings (let somebody finally guess how deep!) manifest themselves only in your eyes. In love: you fail to foresee everything – you thou like concrete plans. You're often accompanied by a sense of loneliness, and though self-restraint creases like an armor – you can't reject it. Deep down in the soul: you're still a small girl, who asks "Do you love me?" You prefer to populate your world with figures of the strong men with tender heart, vainly searching for them in life. Long takes breaking the first ice, but once you love someone – it's a love without boundaries. You're possessive and a great risk would be to try take your prize. You won't stand the fact that you've been abandoned. You're ready to fight to the end to prove, that you're the one leaving.

Capricorn, The Goat – Woman

Long you don't realize the case of your erotic desires. Sex is in your life a great, dangerous force! Dangerous, because it's accompanied by an emotional deepness, bordering on a love slavery. Great romances, which don't end with the happy ending – is a specialty of women from your sign. Passionate side of your nature – you uncover to one, who would wait not one capricious aura. Your bedroom and in it: a surprisingly vigorous sex – are at the end of a long journey. Who would get there would be perhaps tired, but not disappointed. Your partner can be only the one: who would awake the desire. When and who would do that – it's always hard to predict. You act then under the influence of instinct, treating with contempt manuals describing ars amandi techniques. Delight such strong and memorable as a touch of eternity causes, that from now on without a lover you feel like a wanderer lost in the desert. Extremely sensitive point of your body is navel and skin in the place of knee flexion.

You're building your life on a solid attitudes. Marriage – you treat seriously. Happiness is in your concept a steady regular post, not a roulette. With a partner: you really have an intention to spend the rest of life, so before you decide on this step – you want to know exactly with who you're dealing with. You need someone receiving on the same wavelength. You search for him long, but when you find: you haven't got any shade of doubt, that his the one. Your expectations and plans are very specific. It happens, that these requirements might only be met by a man older than you, because a huge role in the mutual attraction plays a special respect – which you don't feel for someone of equal age. You seek authority! Perhaps it's a form of longing for a father? Very ambitious: you do not want to be, after all, dependent on him. Sense of security provides you not only a male arm, but also a sense, that you've achieved your own success. It's forbidden to alienate you to it, criticize or discourage. If your large ambitions won't find mouth in your professional work – you're ready to become an eternally dissatisfied and peremptory wife. You've got no taste for noisy entertainment, numerous company and adventures. You like planned life, in which – it's always known what would be the next point of the program. You're not suited by a trifler or a guy who treats women patronizingly.

From a man you expect that she would treat you like a princess: you've got nothing against being pampered by him. From someone stopping at the exhibitions of clothing from the discount and inviting you to a fast-food bar – you would run like hell.

Advice for Summer
If unresolved problems tease you: they would end, although at first moment – it might not be too pleasurable. You should strive for a clear situations. Talk, cease to bypass sensitive topics. The understatements and doubts can divide more acutely than the physical absence. Answer as quickly as possible for yourselves: whether you want to be together? If yes: forbid to let anything to split you. Spend more time together – do yourselves little pleasures, put past misunderstandings into oblivion. If no – it's probably not worth to be in such system without future? Relationship, which lasted only by the force of habit, would be broken. If you feel a little lost in the surrounding you reality: try to spend your holidays in a quiet and comfortable environment. The most beneficial would appear a soothing silence and contact with the nature. Lonely? Cardiac issues would now be a considerable challenge. Holidays are a season of building castles... from sand. May your new relationship not prove such an unstable construction. You might come across somebody: who would hide from you marriage ring or the distance between your places of living – would complicate your common future. Many will be of the unknown – it's possible that your ways would quickly split.

Show him, that you can't be counted on – as you're unpredictable. Still criticize him. Capricorn is very forward after support, so criticism would weaken his zeal for you. Men under this sign are arranged, thrifty, honest, toned. Therefore if you would present yourself to him as a woman: wasteful, fiery, vain and additionally to it – explosive, his feelings would definitely decline. He would put into question the sense of further soliciting you. Capricorn is a type that cuts himself of – from emotional gusts, so if you would still put some emotional demands or do dramatic scenes: he won't stand and would go away from you. He won't also accept disorder, spontaneity and the lack of control.

However pathetic it might sound, but the thing, which can enclose the female Capricorn to give a man one more chance – is the truth of his words and actions. It's about it: to approach her very serious and earnestly and did not promise "pie in the sky" ("pears on the sky/ willow") and very factually present your standing, feelings and intentions. It would put you in her eyes – in a positive light. The word-spell in the way to Capricorn heart – is loyalty. You would know: how to show her your devotion and affection. She wants to have confidence, that you're reliable and your words mean something. It's even more important: if you've fooled her once and it lead to your separation. Even in the small, everyday tasks – you must prove your duty and responsibility.

If you won't keep your word: be late on the meeting – would promise closely unspecified "miracles wreaths" of your new way – and you're gone. That, would even more discourage her to you and would strike any chances on getting back your loved one from the Capricorn sign. What may also scare her off: is also a stream of denominations and feelings. OK, you want to show her: what you feel, but remember that Capricorn doesn't handles the extensive emotionality – it's a sign of people firmly stepping on the ground. Their emotional potential is carefully concealed from the world. Therefore, act with care to her – no fierce/ rushed actions. She won't like also: if you would be so super 'cool' and you would bury her with visions of how fantastically would look like your new life. She needs time, in emotional issues she is a conservative. Bets on slow pace and traditional values.

Is practical and thrifty. Gift for him: should be functional. It can be household appliances or a cook book. Happiness would be brought to him by an attractive notebook, clock or a picture on the wall. He would be pleased from good perfumes or cosmetics.

Motto – I know.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Aquarius: intelligent, brilliant, often swings in the clouds. Fights for freedom. Selflessly supports wronged. The second decade, is a combination of the Aquarius and Gemini. It's a versatile and flexible, but also practical Aquarius. He values independence and freedom, has adaptability capabilities. The third decade of a sign, is Aquarius with the addition of Libra features. Idealist, detached from reality, not always uses his great skills. A loyal friend, ready for sacrifices.

Aquarius, The Water-Carrier – 21.01-19.02

Likes to keep freedom and independence. Act as a lord and master. Sharing his interests and supine/ submissive posture, woman-fellow – is the best option. If you can praise him in front of the others and to act as an assistant, then for sure you would be a good couple.

Make friends with her, appreciate intellectual values and spirituality. Offer assistance – if it's a plane for that. Instead of flowers give her a computer program or a book. Take her to exhibition, concert or for a club discussion. Enjoys freedom, hates jealousy and criticism.

Remembering that Aquarius isn't entirely honest to the end when he speaks, that love is nothing serious – as he really suffers with separation.
Waking his curiosity.
Capturing all his complexes and helping to get rid of them.

Taurus, Leo and Capricorn
Gemini, Virgo, Scorpio, Sagittarius and Aquarius
Aries, Cancer and Pisces
Libra

Leo, Sagittarius and Capricorn
Aries, Gemini, Cancer and Aquarius
Taurus, Virgo and Pisces
Taurus and Virgo

You're a little crazy, a little unpredictable – you act impulsively: you can't plan and it's never known how you would react. Impulse, which causes – that you pay attention to the woman, is curiosity. You divide them on those charming and those, who have personality. You're interested in such one: who has both. You're seeking for a one lover, but at the time many... Woman, who wants to be your muse: should be sincere and open, yet it doesn't means, that she should prematurely reveal all her secrets. On the contrary! In attitude a little bit of seriousness, a little of the joke, a drop of madness... Proportions can vary.

You try to conciliate concepts: which are for the most of people contradictory. Love and freedom: you want to prove, it's possible – that they've got some common sense. In love: you try not to affect the boundaries – leaving your partner free space. You expect a rematch. She should know about it: that she won't domesticate you to the end, never would also become an owner of your soul. Is on someone's heart required a receipt? If you feel really bonded with a woman – love seems an obvious matter. It's a continuous source of energy, joyful exchange of experiences, a joint trip through – how interesting life. It happens, that your elusiveness provokes more possessive partner – to pledge snares on you. Nothing more wrong! You've got two faces – one calm, second rough. Calm, when you feel free and happy, agitated – when somebody on this freedom steps.

If it would compare sex to the play in the theater – on the beginning more often happen to you one-act plays than a serious performances with intermission. You pass usually such stage in your erotic education, that you treat sex as an adventure. After what to

Aquarius, The Water-Carrier – Man

know – you're starting to mature? After that – a woman becomes to you a specific person – not only an object of desire. From this moment: you start to discover a new meaning of this word. You start to appreciate knowledge of her body, faithfulness – you become also an ingenious and full of fantasy lover, who – like in a tales from a thousand and one nights: always keeps something up his sleeve. Although physical love in your case rarely becomes an element – alien are to you sudden gusts, which enslave mind and body. But not all women are devotees of the hurricane. Many of them prefer warm wind: which caress body and senses. Your sensitive areas, are the inner sides of hands and neck.

You're not in hurry to altar. You're afraid of habit, and before boredom you're able to run at the end of the world. You're a traveler: to who always more important are those places – where you're going and that, which haven't happened yet. Usually, it is interested in you woman: who is attracted by your uncommonness – leads to the cementing of relationship. When she would be sufficiently intelligent – to not show her feelings towards you in too ostentatious way: she has got all chances to do so. As everybody you yearn to have a nest, place – in which somebody waits for you with a warm word. Spending days and nights still with the same person won't be weary to you under condition: that your life will not be subjected to the routine and coercion. Each of you should have their own life – their own private territory. You don't belong to husbands – who are excited by saving! It happens to you: to have a hole in the pocket, where the money escape in a fast pace! Far better it would be: when you would keep your financial independence. The way for a successful marriage? Allow you – to be yourself. Pressing you to the wall and force, to choose between that – what you desire and that, which you must to do – it's a simple way to separation. It's worth mentioning that men from your sign often enter more than one marriage.

Advice for Summer

Life wasn't giving you recently that – what you desire? Keep calm. Soon your tracks would straighten. Aura is favorable for love! Up until the beginning of August you'd be surrounded by charm. Your advantage is the ease of making contacts with the environment – ability of a good cooperation. It would be a beautiful summer: one of the most beautiful and joyful. You should go as often possible to the people. You've got a chance to meet new friends, lover, and if you weren't in love yet: you would come back from vacations richer by this new, wonderful experience. In July temperatures would be particularly high: however for those relationships, in which mutual understanding crushes – it can be a decision time. If you really can't get to an agreement, well... rest from yourselves, and even if this won't help – you would have to split. For consistent or reconciled pairs – vacations are a good time, to again cut off from everything, which distanced you from happiness and promise something to each selves. Fulfill your dreams: lead an intensive life – use all the opportunities, which seem attractive to you. It's worthy to invest in yourselves, because a bit of luxury would improve your mood!

You're an individualist: who is deadly bored by formulas and social [655]cliches. Your sense of humor, originality and free way of life: work electrifyingly on men bored by everyday life. Conversation alone with you is an announcement for a refreshing change. And however: from the multitude of your fans – only a few would pass next intersections on a green light. On excessive familiarity you react quickly with the "stop" sign. Getting to know a man – reservedly you spine further plans. You're not interested in the circumference of his biceps. When it rings, the magic clock – your heart wakes up by itself. Appealing to it is pointless – similarly as mentions about it, that savings you invest on a booklet. You can't be bought.

You don't necessarily understand about what they write in romances: you don't understand what handcuffs are – even in love, up to the neck – you still live your own life. It's not your specialty – love tough, hopelessly unrealistic or affects balancing on the edge of love madness. Suffering of lovers, it's a state – which can arouse at best your curiosity mixed with the compassion. You easier bestow with friendship: you love as such, as the feeling won't become for anyone a burden. Happy bird, living in your heart, sings cutely, simple songs – only on the freedom. In a cage he becomes distant and silent. You exceed beyond egoism: you've got no possessive instinct in you, but when you already select somebody – you attach to him for long. Standing at his side, with calm you observe as the wheel of fortune spins tirelessly. Sufficient for you, is a combination of the desire: to have a nest, with the even higher desire – to be free. Even after commonly spent years some part of your heart, as white dot on the map: still awaits to be discovered.

Aquarius, The Water-Carrier – Woman

You don't experience sudden passions – sex is for you just one from the infinitely many wonderful things, which you can experience in life. You've got a fantasy! You're likely to try new techniques: you're ready for every, crazy experiment. You like oriental scents, music – often fascinate you mysterious and exotic love practices. Marital sex under the cover: you would treat as a joke – but only once. If your partner has got considerable temperament – you can become a proficient lover: courageous, ingenious, and even skilled in the secrets of sexual practices of the east, considered the highest erotic authority. Only such man, who counts on it: that in the act of love you would give to him completely – still would be left with a feeling of insufficiency. Despite your body with readiness reacts to caress – soul stays in a remote areas. Where you've been? It's really hard to find out. You're an original woman similarly as place: which touching throws you for a thrill. Those are calves and ankles.

Your element is air, no wonder – that you need a lot of space, freedom and liberty. You're a player: you tempt fate and the habituate for constant changes – teaches you to take risk. Escaping from the boredom: you try not to plan in detail your life, as nothing diversifies it such as surprises. Also in the partnership issues – you need a sense of independence, therefore often marriage contract is preceded by a long-time informal arrangement. Sometimes anyway you stop at it. You're of the opinion: that more from the paper counts the desire to be together. If you decide on a steady relationship: you need to be convinced, that you've hit the man – with whom you're really great. You don't feel under this regard coercion, because you can enjoy the charms of freedom. You think, that living single is also full of attractions and opportunities. In your family partnership agreements prevail. Fairly you distribute responsibilities, because you don't agree with the traditional role of a woman spending time in kitchen, besides more you're interested in UFO objects than cookbooks. You're a suitable wife for a man curious of world and thirsty of adventures: who hasn't got an intent to spend life in front of television. Who has got an intent to lock you in a built-by-him fortress – force to dinners at mother in law, vacuuming furniture and baking pies, should know – that soon would be the moment when you would dissolve IN the mist, not leaving even a shade of memories about good old times.

[655] Banal, triviality, commonplace.

Advice for Summer
Small partnership misunderstandings will be probably a result of fatigue. Slow the pace: find time on reflection, and it would appear – that from every situation is an exit and not only one. Maybe your dearest would will make you a surprise: would buy tickets to symphony – invite you to a dinner in moody pub. You also could show initiative. You're alone? If you long for feeling – it would turn out, that love is like a butterfly. If you won't be chasing after him: he will fly to you. Someone interested in you would dare finally on a clear statement, and maybe you alone – would realize in his intentions? In July your attention would grab someone: who apparently doesn't suits you at all. Despite everything – it's worth to make this connection. Avoid to prejudice yourself. It's the differences which can become a magnet extracting you towards each other, and to meet in a half way – would be very nice. Since October new connections would enter more personal tracks. If you won't loose head for anybody – in vacations there would appear new people, to whom you would feel something more than a sympathy. It would turn that in many cases you understand each perfectly, and the physical attractiveness is equally strong side of the relationship.

Bombard him with the vision of home, family and home-keeping. Encircle him with phones and text messages. Control his time, what he does, with who and what for? Independent of how obsessed he is in you: as an Aquarius he won't take it – he would want for every price free himself and start to run like hell. Calculate him money and tell to save – it would work also. Avoid to laugh from his jokes, be serious and jealous: he's already in head looking for the exit doors. Limit him and reproach the mistakes and not welcomed Aquarius is already gone.

If you've decided to get back your woman from the Aquarius sign, take care: to ever take a pose of "in love, melodramatic film lover". Be yourself and if you absolutely want to somehow change for her: act as a friend, somebody – who excellently understand and knows her. She subconsciously receives such signals about "kinship of souls" and values for herself, when she knows – that except the "chemistry" is also between her and a man: a thread of true understanding. If you would do something original and unconventional – it would intrigue her. But avod to show all your cards at once: Aquarius likes from nature to explore the unknown.

You would discourage her: if you would try to impose her anything or persuade to. This intelligent woman alone knows well: what she needs to think, so let go the pose of all-knowing guru, of what is best for her. You can't also get impatient or urge her. Much more you can gain by being tolerant and forgiving.

Usually in nature original and has a good taste. Enjoys gifts which are original and modern. Suitable for him would be a computer equipment or a mobile phone. Has got many interests, so he would be glad from a good book or CD.

Motto – I believe.

The first decade of sign is the 100% Pisces: personification of sensitivity, subtlety and spiritual wealth, which unfortunately rarely goes in hand with material riches. It's a man not from this world, able to daydream: who experiences states of melancholy – excessive [656]exaltation. Despite this seemingly lifeless attitude, they cope well in difficult situations. The second decade, is a combination of Pisces with Cancer. Well organized, resourceful and effective in action figure often involved in social activities, friendly and relating with sympathy to people. The third decade, is Pisces with the features of a Scorpio: most feisty representative of the sign. Sensitive and emotional, but won't allow to be pushed around and when the situation requires it – can fight. Often stands in the defense of weaker, is sensitive to suffering and injustice.

Pisces, The Fish – 20.02-20.03

Needs tenderness and warmth, dedication and care. He likes testimonials and noble gestures. Appreciates discretion and willingness to sacrifice. Not always is faithful. If you've got an angels patience – you would gain in him a partner.

Exceptionally sensitive and desires a strong and very male partner. You need to constantly ensure her about your feelings, with the need to inhabit her imaginary world. Requires a sense of security: hates vulgarity and coarseness.

Be always close, but never impose your presence or the overwhelming urge to help. Carefully choosing words, because she attaches great importance to the meaning of them and tone. Hears far more than the average person, but usually what she wants to. Avoid to try: you would never make it. It's rather Pisces who would decipher you without effort, if she would only have the desire to.

Virgo and Taurus	-
Gemini, Cancer, Scorpio, Sagittarius and Pisces	Aries, Libra, Scorpio and Pisces
Leo, Libra, Capricorn and Aquarius	Taurus, Gemini and Aquarius
Aries	Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Sagittarius and Capricorn

You're emotional, romantic and full of fantasy – you rarely look in life for everyday things. You've got in you a magnet especially strongly working on women. You attract them like a metal filings. You're however attracted by what's extraordinary – not entirely discovered: you like to rearrange in the surrounding of ladies with an intriguing character. You seek for an everlasting femininity – intangible dream. Incorrigible romantic: if you were to be mistaken again – you won't resign. On the first date, she should be airy and ethereal. You're sensitive to any sign of aggression or vulgarity. For the relationship to be continued: your chosen must demonstrate forbearance to a specific rhythm in which you live. It's consisted of burst of enthusiasm and discouragement. Rarely ever you start a relation openly, in a decisive manner.

At least once: you've felt in love unhappily – you've took the fantasy as an honest truth. When you would hit your alter ego: the one who was born in order – to wait for you, you would be happy. Unfortunately! Rarely which woman, is able to meet your exorbitant expectations. You've got a tendency: to idealize the object of your sighs. Yes, in life happen magic moments. You're however trying to believe, that you're able

[656] Difficult word: excessive demonstrating of feelings and artificiality in externalizing thoughts.

Pisces, The Fish – Man

to live in an enchanted world. So when a morning pure-gold carriage turns back again into a pumpkin – you're disappointed one more time. Exit from this situation would be to accept love as it is – with runny nose, puffy eyes. If you would finally decide on it: you would find happiness and emotional fulfillment in a warmth, quiet cove, if not – current would eternally abolish you.

Sex with you is attractive for those women – who expect not only a physical act, but also a romantic desire, sensual contact of the souls. Intuition lets you read in their eyes and hearts. You guess hidden needs – fall on a trail of the deeply hidden desires. You're very sensual: you like to introduce an atmosphere of vice and mystery. You're fascinated by a provocative female lingerie – garters, corsets, silk stockings. Nothing would discourage more than a warm panties. Attention: in such case she highly risks, that you would change your plans and would take her to the cinema, and it's too bad! Although by nature unfaithful: you don't let on your way disappointed women, and the memories of shared night – often provide for each of them a reason to reverie. If your lover would do you a sensual massage of the feet, using for it an aromatic oil – in bedroom you would go over self...

It's not easy to place on your finger a marriage ring. Like a real fish: you can escape from the net! Who so, could immobilize the arrow of your erotic compass, pointing ever so new direction? An extraordinary woman with a stronger personality. Is she convinces you, that your unreal desires have already fulfilled with interest: with joy you would believe her. Common life with you can be interesting and happy, but she shouldn't forget, that she has at her side a dreamer. Assume, that after wedding you would become a practical man of the house: that your hobby would become tinkering – it's a significant exaggeration. Lots of space in your everyday life takes art: music, cinema, theater. It would be good – if the second half would want to participate in those entertainments, share with you her experiences. From wife: you expect creating an atmosphere full of warmth, of true understanding, support, interest. You're able to do a lot for someone: for who you care for. A lot, but giving your time and care you expect – that it would be appreciated. Moment, in which a warm gestures would be treated as something most ordinary under the sun – might be a signal, that between you a routine sneaks in. And it can be beginning of the end. After all in the tales about life: princess and the knight are always living long and happily, about boredom can't be even a talk. Woman-realist, who long ago grew out of dreams as like from the children's clothes, shouldn't arrange with you life. It can't succeed!

Advice for Summer

For those bonded: this summer, is a time of inner peace – emotional balance. Apart from a few exceptions: most of you would tell yourselves that lack of news, is good news. Aura promotes stabilization – as well as enlarging family. In August pace would increase: social life would revive – you would desire experiences. It's worth to go on a vacation! You're still a single? In June and July you should be satisfied with Sun, wind, emerald water. Give heart a break. Affairs established in a hurry won't give you happiness: feelings will prove superficial – acquaintances trivial. But in August intuition would prompt you – which heart to trust. Summer slowly ends, but love just starts. You would start to more often see people. They would appear opportunities for meetings, short trips, outdoor excursions. Someone: who would appeal to you – you would be able to get to know her better, as you'd be encouraged to common entertainments and discussions. More than one sympathy would transform into something much more serious – you would meet also completely new people. What you think about the love at first sight? Be prepared on such revelations, and despite proposing dates point-blank – isn't in your style: it's worthy to have a reflex! Meetings under the starry sky – you will both still remember for a long time, because aura would let grow the flirt and outlast the affairs. Some of you in autumn – would made an oath, which would want to keep.

You've got a big prosperity. You're the type of woman-child, who at first glance – vulnerable and fragile: triggers in men caring instincts. And you easily fell in love – unfortunately you've got tendencies to emotional complications: something tempts you, to get in a dangerous affair. He, if he wants to get your attention: should prove a strong and determined man – having a clear sense of direction. You, get lost sometimes between conflicting aspirations, human expectations, own needs – like two fish symbolizing your sign, which swim in opposed directions.

The innate sense of poetry causes, that you live in a known for you world of revelations, dreams and wonderful memories, and your affectivity is a story full of dreams and colorful stories about princesses and knights in a bright armor. So what you're looking for in a difficult affairs without the future? For love to flourish: you need a stable relationship – a lot of assurances and love evidence. You need a sense of security! You expect support: relations between man and woman are for you a peaceful co-existence, and not a war. It happens that under the cover of confidence – your partner hides complexes and fear of intimacy. You should mentally mature – stop to attract "little boys" playing in love. As a woman conscious of self: you've got in you the heat, unbridled fantasy and that something, which causes – that prosper comes itself.

Pisces, The Fish – Woman

You lead a life full of secrets, so nobody knows really when you've transformed from a good girl into a fiery lover. Unusual atmosphere, this special mysterious climate – always accompanies your love escapades. It's a pinch of hedonism – a drop of masochism and desire. Sex in your issue becomes a fascinating spectacle, in which every gesture, every movement – raises erotic temperature. You use sophisticated tricks, play in a masquerade ball, hide in a dimness... Like an exotic dancer you attain mastery, igniting desire. Sometimes however you catch yourself on it, that: you still only give, being afraid to get something in return. If false shame can't be tamed: you won't find – what means a real passion. Your feet are extremely sensitive to kisses. This caress should help you overcome any resistance.

You get married from love, but sometimes it happens for you to fall in love with the image – which your imagination has created. Watch out for it! As fire you should avoid type of "macho" and guys thinking of romantic love as an error of the youth, from which – fortunately, you grow. Nothing worse can happen to you, the more – that difficult is for you to extricate from the poisonous arrangement. You would prove a perfect wife for a warm – solid man who values himself: peace and family. With someone as such: you make an unusual, spiritual bond – it happens, that you call yourselves at the same moment or say the same words. You've got the ability to cause, that he feels with you more manly, strong and caring! He becomes more patient: loves to pamper you and fulfill your whims. You're in need of each other – you look over each in eyes and you see in them – how you're beautiful, how loving. You can also be a sensitive and caring mother – you like to care after the closest ones (not once you're even overly attentive): yet who expects from you pedantry in orders and conducting of a domestic accounts – hit badly. You couldn't live in an orderly, organized underworld. You're an artist! Life without dreams, pleasant surprises, romantic travels is not life!

Advice for Summer
Take a breath: especially when walking with head in the clouds – you've neglected a little work or other duties. Despite summer: the smell of flowers and romantic, long nights working on the imagination – it won't happen now anything special. In making new connection might interfere your shyness. Unfortunately, everything points on it – that you won't find yourself in such favorable situation: which would allow you to get closer to the beloved, without a bit of risk. But in August: heart issues would again accelerate. Aura would make easier for you to realize the plan. Maybe you would find yourselves on a mutual party or it would appear that you've got a shared friends? And maybe, nice Pisces – would change the object of your sighs? Aura foresees a variety of scenarios. Their common feature is however a happy ending. September would allow without obstacles to mature new acquaintances – would bring also a new chance to people constantly looking for their ideal. Romance attitude will attract somebody: who broadcasts on the same wavelength, and when you decide to reveal more sensual and hot piece of your nature – you would nicely surprise recently met partner. It's possible, that you would be surprised by a matrimonial proposal, but even if the affair pace seems for you a bit too fast – it's worthy to think over it. For the already bonded: it foreshadows a moderately hot, but pleasantly passing summer.

Give him to understand, that freedom is your primary need. Show on each step, that you're independent, that you like to roam the world and do it with a whole group of friends. Pisces are sensitive, delicate and they require a subtle relationship, in which are only he and her. Therefore: if you present him a vision of the relation, in which you would enter it – with all your group, he would surrender. It's not his fable. Pisces are sensitive and sharp tongue and blunt comments would hurt sensitive and romantic nature of the Fish, and thus deter him for good. Keep for him a reserve. Zero of romanticism and sexual rejection – it's also a way to definitely discourage to you a man from the Pisces sign.

When she sees that you trying to be a strong man, but at the same time sensitive – you would gain a few points in her eyes. She would like every manifestation of romance. Be her prince from a fairy-tale: courageous, brave, manly but subtle, sensitive to the beauty of the world, on art, on feelings. Alone very delicate: with favorable eye would look at subtle allusions from your side. Cease pretend to be someone – who you're not, stop to convince her that you've changed beyond recognition. She has a radar called intuition – any bluff won't pass by. Instead of acting as someone reworked: convince her, that you're the same man – which appealed to her and with who she was, but you're now smarter by the experiences and thoughts. Show her, that you've understood your mistakes and you want to fix everything. She has got a very sensitive heart, is an incorrect altruist and when she sees a broken heart and the humble expression face – she can forgive. Pisces have a soft spot for passionate lovers, like from the romance cards – think about it.

Forget that you can be pushy in your trying, or aggressive. It would strike your chances forever. Female Pisces is a sensitive woman – can't stand rudeness and brutality. What could also alienate her – is the emotional coldness. She thrives: when you lavish her with sensitivities. If you want to get her back: let them to be a nice text messages, mails and phones – evidence that you still think about her. Don't save her never – any of your time and words, warranties, confessions and compliments as Pisces has never it enough. Alone is an indecisive woman: again and again hesitant and puzzling, so from a man she expects something very inverse – stability, consequence and decisiveness. Think well, if you're able to provide it to her. If your desire to get her back is a flash in the pan, then let it go, because nothing would come out of it. She has got an incredible intuition and would sense the deception or dishonesty. You would discourage her also, when you would – in your try of her return to you: be introducing tension, nervousness and drama. She's in herself enough volatile and prone to nervousness: be for her an oasis of tranquility, provide for her in your side – the quietest and safest place in the world, so perhaps, she would give to you a green light.

Usually modest and not overly fond of expensive gifts. Loves all kinds of mascots and plushies – perfect to hug in a long winter nights. Would be pleased also from pedant or a modest bracelet, because he's a small coquette. In nature absorbent of knowledge and spiritual, so joy would bring him a book i.e. novelty or a bestseller.

/ If you're seeking to better know yourself – take an interest in *birth*, tarot cards and search for their many interpretations.

If you would try *too* hard: you will be a stalker. Put the bait and *let* the women come to you/ motto.

Love is a nature's trap. Fall for the *wrong* person and you're barely dead, without the appropriate[657] techniques.

Take the topic of seduction very seriously, as it has got *potential* to ruin your Life/ "forever".

[657] Knowledge on how to *effectively* dump a person has been released due to this reason, as it allows you to save time and problem.

4.11X. THE GAME

Women are created to seek for those: who are stronger *psychically* than they. ALL the desired traits: **confidence, tenacity and uncompromising attitude** which are equipped[658] to a parasite/ those, who are commonly referred to as 'bad boys' are attractive to the opposite sex. If you haven't *developed* them yet: you're required to – if you want to fuck.

Develop *those* traits by rewiring your brain programming, #0.1 & #2.1 → #2.
Start just now as it takes time.

All the game is **ALL about installing yourself in the mind of a selected partner**. It can be brought to a drug, which has to be dosed *repeatedly* at least on the beginning and given each time a very little of it: to create a habit/ *addict* to yourself.

Love is a process which starts with desire: to increase yours value – change your life, for the better/ commonly with a want, to experience *something* new. Therefore, *when* the attractive traits and characteristics of a person are in place (confidence, money on the part of a man/ physical looks on the woman side) in the similar level for both of the interested parties: a mutual attraction can occur. It's sexual-based *only*, as it gives the start to possibility of a new relationship.

What partners seek

Woman	**Seeks what you do/ where you're going/ what you are/ what are your ambitions/ what you have/ whether you represent something/ whether you communicate together etc.**
Man	Is interested in sex/ in increasing his value through a partner (similarly as woman).

- **Woman would do all sorts of *illogical* and crazy things to test whether you've got *those* desired/ expected-by-her qualities.**

Fail at them and you're *likely* to be left/ *forever*.

For instance: she might *not* come at the first meeting – to test, how you would react: whether you would scream at her, do other nasty things etc./ whether you're interested *really* at her (it's a logic, which most men *don't* understand) yet it's ALL a *smoking* mirror. **Watch out, because *any* sign of weakness or submissiveness to her is treated as an *enormous* minus – she would remember.** Everything, has got a *hidden* cause. Everything. It enables you to think and speeds up the process of love.

MIRROR her moves, again. It's so simple: set another meeting, but *don't* you go on it – provide the same as you've *been* treated. You show: you're a *weak* man – if you do any otherwise. **No foreseeing, just mirroring – remember.** Even if you were to cut yourself for doing so: prevail, at it. If you would continue this way: you've won her already. If you will *not*: you're *likely* to masturbate yourself and be BETA (those, who want to fuck – commonly complaining about how the women are bad). In effect, it ALL comes to one thing: of showing your psychical resistance and strength – *manliness*/ where you pass each and every *such* test.

[658] If you think that dropping to $\mu < 0.35$, #1.1/ this state, is better – than to work your way up, be warned: it comes, with *all* the worst. Those people have chosen this way of life through laziness, leniency, lack of purposeful effort and their *role* is rather to punish women for their imperfections, earning *bad* Karma/ #1.2: for themselves and receiving *all* the trouble/ their relationships are unstable and *full* of surprises, pain and depression – it's *not* something, you would *want* to have as they're much better and more *effective* ways to achieve sex and all associated with it/ continue reading.

Next stage, after the initial tests[659] period – would be to *turn* the tables around: to do something, continually which would cause *her* to think – that, she can have you but it *won't* be easy. It doesn't needs to be something sophisticated: an adventure, commonly spent time on fun and play, something extraordinary – out of the pattern or even gifting her with a small mascot, something which would provide her lasting memories to lie on – is *sufficient*. Expect from her to do a *revenge* – something which she can *only* give. **The more she thinks about you and the more you give her moral reasons to – the better: despite lack of you, *absence* – is required proportionately too/ i.e. to *not* overdo.**

Let her *wonder*, let her *think* – allow her to do so, in her mind. Become the *perfect* partner, *provide* such reasons. Show that you're *really* after her/ use, #4.11 to your *advantage*/ but *expect* the same. It would take *many* time and meetings, to get to this point – be patient, watch yourself: testing would continue, ALL the time. **Show, that *you're* a man – she *seeks*, by proving yourself each and every time.** Avoid to ever tell her: you love her – *before* she would, do so/ cease to say it, until child.

Strive to fuck her: it has to happen *within* the best first few dates – the sooner, the better/ even in the *most* resistant cases i.e. Capricorn woman: if it's beyond 3 to 9 months from the first meeting – you strive too weekly. **Fuck her, as soon as possible – be best, at it/ it's the *key* to any partnership.**

ACTIVITY	UNDERSTANDING OF SIGNIFICANCE
Too much SMS/ text/ social media information exchange	MINUS, because you're *loosing* topics. It's best to limit yourself to *only* set up a meeting on those media. Usually, not mentioning for any more. It's required to understand that there is *no* substitute for a *real* contact face to face/ you *won't* fuck her through the internet or a phone.
Stalking	MINUS. You should ideally ask yourself first *how* many times per weak you want to meet: *pretending* you're interested in other person's opinion. One to two meetings one on one: are usually more than enough. It's required in everything, at least on the *very* beginning. A *bit* of unavailability would increase your value and respect in the eyes of partner, to you. Vacation or other forms of travel are *excluded* – they're a great way to enjoy yourselves.
Any immoral activity/ word – towards the partner behind back	"CRIME." Avoid ever to. Be honest. It's also tagged to saying *anything* bad about her, her family, close ones etc. (ask rather questions and be responsive towards her, but avoid to criticize *anyone* behind her back). If you're involved in the immoral, #1.12: you're *likely* to be left, *forever*.
Not *satisfying* her sexual needs	"CRIME." You better learn[660] fast, because you're giving her a *very* well-rooted reasons to leave.
Laziness	"CRIME." It's *not* her task only: you're required to lead the initiative.
Using force, *implying* your will in such or similar manner	"CRIME." Not respecting her right to *freedom* or *choice* would cause her to leave. Watch on it, ask yourself: whether you would want to be *treated* this way.
Betrayal	"RELATIONSHIP SUICIDE." It's the greatest of all, because you've taken away the most prized gift which is *loyalty*. You've betrayed her *trust// to avoid, forever*.

[659] They would continue, up to the *end* of your relationship – even if married, have children/ be, always on the watch.
[660] Look *upon*: Sharka Blue with Erik Everhard – Sharka's gaping ass gets hard fucked and creamed/ 25m.& #3.95C:II.

Flirting with *other* woman	Although it might be helpful at the *beginning*: to show up yourself in the vicinity of other *beautiful* woman – it's likely viewed or could be viewed as a *betrayal* later.
Not being honest and *true* with each / i.e. lack of dialogue	**It's the very *worst*. Enforce morality: be yourself *open* and *honest* about any situation and *expect* it from the other person too. You're required to start from yourself, *first*.**

Those activities *harm* your relationship and therefore harm *you*. Avoid them, at *any* cost.

Mirror *her* moves/ *only* mirror i.e. *no* foreseeing – *no* anticipation ever.
Be a man, have your *own* opinion: rule your own Life – she's *only* an addition[661] to it/
#2. Prove: you're strong psychically.

Psychical toughness has got nothing to do with muscle and all women are *about* it.
/ reflecting, the Creator intents – #1.11xE.

Always remember[662] about *your* value.

---

[661] Avoid to *ever* hide it: if she wants to join you, be a part of it – it's of her own choice/ i.e. it's in her *best* interest.
If she *doesn't* accepts it/ respects: she can *always* leave, at any moment. Her Life would be however great ~~if~~ – when she decides to *stay*/ & it keeps you with you due to none *better* choice, i.e. selection.
It might not be *easy* to her, but she has to accept everything in order to be with you/ all.
/ For you: to give her – your sperm and particularly the resources required for child upbringing.
-
It's the brutal truth, as she is more *likely* to accept you and 'starve' than the other person who completely is *not* suitable for a partner/ who causes her to vomit – similarly as we do on the ugly women (the unwell felling, inside). An option is to take the sperm and run for a person who would provide or take her, but you're *not* interested in every woman and to extract your sperm is *not* an easy task/ i.e. *no* financial support on your part = crime on her, if you're 'raped'// #2.
Your 'trying' with woman and being available – decreases your value in their eyes/ stop *those* actions of being 'needy'.
Tell them to swallow in front of you and show you her tongue or – if you only use condoms: take them with you as they've might have an *idea* to take the sperm and force-insert it to her vagina/ as a word of advice.
Be careful/ accept *only* best soul partners in your whole Life as women are a serious danger to your development/ #2.

[662] If after 3 months you *still* didn't fucked her: take your dick out and start to masturbate in front of her – tell her to suck, bring the goal to the front of *her* world view/ the first *purpose* of woman is to be fucked (it introduces bondage, love). Then: never stop (vaginal sex). You should already achieve the success before (sex).
Leave, show lack of interest – if you're *played*/ let her know she *has* to act the way you want (sex or at least a blowjob to prove herself – you've got also *needs*). Know your value. If she has got somebody's better: tell her to go to him – if she waits with sex. Know your *value*/ never allow any woman diminish it (avoid to be *ever* played, by any).

/

Men are created to seek for those: who are of *sexual* value to them (beautiful looks: childish face – cute lips and eyes, sexy figure, nice ass and tits). Although to form a stable relationship with man: woman *has* to represent also something on the intellectual[663] level.

Take the full *health* restoration process/ #3: to bring it completely i.e. *ideal* skin condition, *lean* figure – *little* to none fat/ no stomach.
Take an extra care of yourself: *nice* – sexy clothes, maintained – *shiny* hair and [664]*hygiene*, *scent*, *heels* – maybe a *slight* make up i.e. eyelashes, lips etc.
Begin to do sports i.e. running, swimming and visit more places where you can find the potential soul-partner/ having it on your *mind* yet *not* forcing, it.

Be a challenge to him – at least on the beginning, #4.11.
You *have* to be a confident woman/ #2.1: *knowing* your value/ no complexes.
Avoid to give-in *yourself* too fast.

If you've got a reputation of a woman who had *many* men: best, change city or country – hide your past. Leave it all behind and avoid to ever get back to it, but stop to *forever* lie: tell something reasonable i.e. "it's past, we've all done[665] mistakes, but they've made us, who we are – it doesn't matter to me/ let's look at now and *our* future".

It's worthy to invest also into *your* development, aside.

[663] Look first: is essential for a man to *even* think about it.
[664] Particularly: shaved legs & armpits and 'vagina' (strap at max), white teeth/ #3.1, being & *staying* clean i.e. washed.
[665] If only, you *truly* mean it.

4.12. FINDING A PARTNER/ REQUIREMENTS FOR A HAPPY LIVING

You *can* get a partner both ways: by chance/ the hard way and with spiritual connection – only the second *ever* survives, the test of time.

	BY CHANCE/ PHYSICAL APPEAL ONLY – SEEKING PARTNER AND "FORCING" OR GETTING A RELATIONSHIP	**SOUL PARTNER – THOSE WHO HAVE A TASK TO DEVELOP/ *HELP* YOU/ #2: THROUGH YOUR WAY OF LIFE**
Method	Seeking it forcefully or met on the way/ to have sex.	Usually, it's there/ you've met him or her in your way: *somewhere* in life.
How experienced	Only physical desire. In the case of gene match: *slow* of time/ *infatuation* might be present.	A magic sense of aura/ attraction – blow in your soul, face and body which overtakes you, *possibly* love.
Based on	SEX.	Spiritual *desire*/ need yet sex is involved also.
Relationship	Timely. Won't survive the test of time, because you're *not* suited and your ways may split after love passes.	Lasts[666] usually: *until* one of the partners changes her ways or has a *limited* time role (rare).
Outcome	Leads to *surprises*, *frustration*, *lost hopes* and possibly *death*.	**Leads to happiness.**
	Eventually child is a result, but you live in a separation to *only* see it once a time or never.	**Is directly ~~associated~~ connected with taking & Living the process, #2/ partner, suited & interested in *you* is brought on your path of Life, at a *precise* moment and time.**

You can only be happy in the long term with a soul partner and only *those* relationships deliver the *ever* sought experiences, in the *end*.

[666] Even for your whole lifetime, as you're *perfectly* matched/ you've probably never experienced alike.
It's like in a dream and everything is as you would *want* it to be/ not only in terms of looks but predominantly *character* & personality/ i.e. mutual understanding – very *best*, for *you*.

Ignore the below, but it just had to be published – you would *know* why: if you're a bit of an observer.

GAINING EXPERIENCE

Write now, to one-hundred women on social media/ date-portals on the internet – from your area of living/ vicinity, to those who only appeal to you: "Hey, I'm attracted to you – leave me your phone number" or use best the more direct form, "Hey, you appeal to me – leave me your phone number"[667] (select *only* the best women, which you would like to have sex[668] with and target only those: who are single, best without babies i.e. photos without a man he's with and, or marked in the profile – it's serious). You must to have at least a single photo of you and few friends on your profile, for it – to look *credible*: place your real[669] picture, just do it – pick women and send such message to each one of them. Do it[670] now.

The game begins at this moment. No woman would ever give you[671] it, at first – but persist, be a man. Eventually, *few* would (understand, it's a method of testing for woman – 'is he really interested in me or is it a joke etc.'). It's for you to gain some experience – if you're *not* allowing yourself to do such simple thing: you're likely *not* be able to ever meet with a woman or fuck her. Break the program in your head: just *do* it – it's a *simple* message on the internet, do it/ *nothing* is endangered by doing so and if any fear is present – it's purely[672] of your own creation: overcome it – send it all *despite* its presence.

You must prevail so much, until you get either *rejection* or she writes, she's got a *boyfriend*/ *husband* already – tell, you *don't* believe her and require proof/ you can *let* go[673] then. If she would say something like 'WHATTT?!' – *repeat* the request. Know *only* the one rule of attraction, **if she talks with you: she is interested in you – you're appealing to her/** she wants *only* to get more information and you have to understand that. Your responses have to be moral, but *courageous* and *brazen* even – it's best this way, than to show *any* weakness and leave. If she's *underage*, leave her also – it's the *only* scenario, when you have to stop and quit. **Be persistent, ask for a number first, to call her and set up a meeting – or do it, on the chat between you two. You're only asking for a one-on-one meeting and be persistent with *every* woman, you've *written* to: unless she's unresponsive i.e. didn't replied on two of your last messages in *those* days (take your time, to write with them: with the only aim on your head/ the *meeting*). Persevere $_{x}\infty$/ independent of any – *until* you get it/ ignore all rest.**

Be straight and forward in your responses: *lead* your talk to the meeting and require a phone number, so you would be able to call her. Ask for a specific actions on her part – use your time wisely. You might have sex, if you *prevail* at it so: always remember about the *reward*. **You're being tested, in those talks – whether you're a man or a boy. By showing to her, you're specific and after a particular goal: you're presenting what you've made of and she would eventually become attracted to it.** Continue, *until* you would get the meeting.

/ You should get at least a 5 or 7% response ratio, 1 woman would agree to meet with and you would *possibly* get from her number. If no – do it, all over again on the next *batch* of one-hundred women. If you fail after writing to one-thousand women at getting *any* of them: you have to work on your attitude – you must be straight, strong with woman – you're *not* allowed to treat them *badly* or *offend* in any way/ be moral, state *clear* your *points* and *expectations* – avoid to *fear* them or treat any *as* a prize, it's all. Tell only the truth, be open – it's the *secret* formula.

There are tons of *issues* or *problems* you might have, but ignore them all/ talk as you were to be your *real* self – aim for the meeting/ everything *else*: just doesn't matters – in your chat, with women.
You would *get* it, eventually.

---

[667] It doesn't matter in reality what you write – yet: you must *still* communicate a message.
[668] Aim, even beyond your scale – select the *finest* women: you would truly want to have sex with.
[669] To attract the woman you like to your Life: you have to be & look, the part (i.e. clothes, possessions)/ deliver a *clear* message to the partner – through it (change them: if you want an upper quality women – in your reality).
[670] If you're *only* after gaining any experience.
[671] If *any* had given it to you with the first message: ignore her i.e. block, on the list.
[672] If anybody would threaten you – *ignore* him: it's commonly a method use to scare you off and *nothing* is associated with it/ even if it might possibly be – the attacker would have a serious trouble, #1.2 with you and with the Laws. Avoid to be *ever* dreaded by anything or anyone – ever: in your whole Life from now.
[673] Never, *before*// skip also if she has given you a true reason why she *won't* meet and in her of lack of response.

Adjust the meeting place: where you're *comfortable* – it's all about you and your *safety*/ *well-being* and *pleasure*, remember. Where you would go or what you *would* do – it's up to you: *not* every woman would also agree on many things on the initial date – it's *worthy* to know. The point is, that in the way – there must be a place: where you would be *completely* alone, when the moment of intimacy might occur. It's vital.
Ejaculate also 2 times *before*, as it would allow you to keep your cool.
-
If you're living in a small city, it's Sunday and the late hour i.e. 17:00 or 19:00 in Spring, when it's *all* closed and you're in a *want* for a beer, so you set the meeting somewhere near, because it's *comfortable* for you: besides, it's your area and you feel there *safe* – know everybody. Now, you must go to that meeting prepared – meet with her, say hello and go with her somewhere where you would be alone. Avoid to think too much/ you would be *probably* shaking totally – *fear* would be immense, but: do it (know that: everyone *passes* this stage). **Treat her like a dog, which you can 'kick' if it doesn't wants to *follow* or get to a mutual agreement where to go/ such mindset helps, at the beginning to *overcome* your fears – have always prepared plan B: if the initial one, *won't* succeed or something would go *wrong* as it would ensure your confidence.** Men tend to always have *fear* on the first dates, because in the past they've might be killed by another men during them – so it's *perfectly* normal, embrace it.

When you'd be moving to your destination i.e. a broken home – open space where there is lots of nature and a *wonderful* landscape/ no people – she might ask you where you're going: exploit her *fears*, tell her you would rape her/ *laugh* after and say you've joked[674] and reveal it's a *safe* place, to trust you. She's just afraid as you, so *ignore* all the emotions involved. The destination should be ideally 15 minutes away from the meeting point, because you *won't* have to talk with her too much and it's **enough** for a walk, itself. You have to go and have at *least* this time to establish an initial rapport/ mutual connection. **Know, that if she's there – she's interested in you/ sex is a *possibility*, but you have to prove yourself.**

In the time of walk: you have to talk – extract from her at least the basic information which are *important* for you to know. Be truly interested in her, just talk and ask all about her: of what interests *you*. Then, when you would nearly reach the destination – switch the topic to sex, it's *essential*/ ask what is important for you, yet start *lightly* and progress. Avoid to ask about her previous boyfriends or any of it, either ask for the type of men she *desires*, what is *driving* her in men etc. etc. do she *likes* kissing (how? what?) etc./ get the point. Avoid to talk about self any word, if *not* asked by her first.

Now, listen *carefully*: it's your only chance, so use it wisely – you've made her up already and put the blanket or some sort of towel on the ground, to don't make *yourself* dirty/ leave the booze in the vicinity, take her on the knees – tell her to sit left side/ which you prefer the best, touch her neck and move a line very gently to her ears: KISS HER with tongue. Then, proceed as you wish/ do what you want to i.e. some like to grab tits, feel her butt – do what's *appealing* to you. **It's acceptable to put your hand into her panties, rub her pussy – even *through* them, even to take your *dick* out and give it to suck: if you're comfortable enough but it's prohibited for you to[675] fuck her.**

End it there.

> **CAUTION!** It's **strictly** forbidden for you to fuck any woman, who is *not* spiritually connected to you. Why? From the very reason you'd be poisoned by the being of her creation/ by her: which is *likely* to result/ end in a *disaster* for you.
>
> **Know forever.** Love is a trap, sex a temptation.
> Avoid to fell into it.

Eternally take this lesson and keep it.

---

[674] She knows your identity: it wouldn't be *smart* for you to do it/ tell it, her.
[675] If it progresses to: either *ejaculate* on her face first or tell – you've *lost* your drive to fuck her and leave.

If you would receive any text messages or calls for a week or so – *ignore* them all, avoid to *ever* bother and reply. After 7 days write to her: "Let's become friends" and *forget* about the whole experience.

Now go away, because it *wasn't* the goal.
You've gained your[676] experience.
/

With contacts with women, remember and *implement* always.

- **#1. Always think about self, with relations to women: avoid to *ever* think about her, what would be great for her – think what would be great for *you* – it's crucial, to shift the point[677] of reference.**
- **#2. Know, it's only a woman – nothing happens if you *loose* an opportunity/ there would be always the next 'the only one'. Keep it cool.**
- **Be always true with women and with yourself.**

If this method *isn't* aligned with your conscience – ignore it. Know you're *not* cheating anyone, so why it *shouldn't* be moral?

Hints. Watch on girls with tattoos/ particularly: those exposed – they're a sign of low morality, #1.1 of the woman[678] (*trouble*, to avoid).
You're *not* interested in her and she has to accept it/ you're the man and it's *only* your Life.
Choose *wisely*/ with mind, based on sexuality i.e. the physical appearance (attractiveness).
/ Be thoughtful.

The last: know, that you *don't* must anything – if you *don't* like anything, just *back* any minute/ tell you're *not* interested and go away, anytime (particularly: if she insists or wants you – stalks, *not* giving rest/ in a relationship or anywhere else).

It would be left for you: to find the answers why/ if you're *not* agreeing with some of them or they seem to you wrong – it's the winners formula, so be or become one/ by *adapting* or ejaculate in the loneliness of your home.

[676] If you've haven't stopped to *fear* women – repeat it, with another one/ yet, limit it to *three* such approaches only.
[677] It's actually what they're after. Know it, *seriously*.
[678] Indicating also: a troublesome experiences in the past – to *avoid/ forever*.

In this realm – you have to be *wary* and thoughtful: what partner you accept and *let* into your Life.

Levels of attraction

Physical, purely (I)	**You just like what you see and you want to have sex/ maybe more with a person – you're *not* suited to self, you won't be with this person because the desire is purely physical/ for pleasure.** You would never be with this person.
Physical purely + Genetic match (II)	**Is characterized usually by the slow of the time – when the partner is suited to you, on a genetic level i.e. resembles a desired face, figure and other characteristics of your *ideal* match.** You would easily fell in *love* with such person, although if it's *not* your soul partner – when, the love would end: you *won't* be ever happy/ *risking* the worst, i.e. name-it.
Physical purely + (Genetic match[679] +) Soul partner (III)	Is experienced on the level behind the eyes and can be *described* as a *connection* on the *deeper* level, some kind of a *metaphysical* 'pull' to the person, yet not[680] physical – purely *spiritual*. When such attraction occurs: it's nearly always *accompanied* by the full-blown physical lust/ it's the *best* partner. **You would be with this person, even to the *end* of your Life[681] – love would be mutual, shared and you would be the happiest person in the World.**

It's vital for you to recognize the three levels of attraction.

Be wary about those three levels of attraction and accept what *your* goals require.

/ It's however advised, to: accept only partner accompanied by the spiritual connection as it would provide you with ALL the sought.

It is futile to seek for a new partner on your own, by yourself – unless you want to be *truly* happy. Below, it would be demonstrated *why*.

[679] It's a *possibility*/ however first which comes to the mind, is an 'object of worship' because it's a rather different, spiritual experience – a person 'to search with a candle'/ i.e. something 'non-existing' yet so real.
[680] Like something would want to connect with you, but on the *hidden* level: *completely* behind the eyes – exerted over your heart, within/ which is immediate and present from the *first* sight.
[681] Nothing to be *truly* afraid, in reality: as it's your dream-like i.e. "impossible" partner/ in match (imagine-it).

Everyone holds an attractiveness value in his mind, of his own person – based, on an established data which he gained[682] *throughout* life, or of his own knowing. You might think for instance, you're 10.5 out of 11 at the time and based on it: *won't* accept anything less than a 10 partner, in your eyes. This value *can* change, circumstantially or through effort.

For a perfect match, who would resemble a *soul* partner and everything ever desired, *not* only the attractiveness value (V) has to be of similar value. Morality/ moral development (M) of a partner holding *similar* level of moral energy, #1.1 has to be on a like-level – it's known, that if you were in the last relationship the *less* moral person – now: your partner would be of less morality. **Zodiac (Z) has to be matched also, #4.1 to provide the compatibility of characters. A person must preferentially also represent the *same* pattern of thinking (P) as yours: he must, be similarly[683] as you – either an introvert (takes energy, out of silence/ being alone – his own world of thoughts and inspirations) or an extrovert (draws energy from being with other people).** Besides, similarity of goals and thinking (S) is essential. However, *worth* of the soul itself counted by the number of experiences, knowledge resulting from it and skill counts the most and it's the *core* (SV) of the value. Many other variables add to it like looks/ confidence, age, nationality, etc., so portrayed – it's *not* something which can be found or handled, on your own.

HOW TO GET A PERFECT PARTNER

Use *both* of them.

I. The partner is introduced, when taking the process/ #2: as it's required or helpful in the period of testing i.e. after your mother dies/ you'd be somewhere, where – nobody would *clean* or *wash* your laundry, so you'd be wasting your time: *not* working on the goals at full – in your way, would be placed a *perfectly*-matched soul-partner, who would enhance the time you're spending on the realization of the tasks.

The last, *might* involve you also to extend the topic in this section of knowledge at the required time/ being brought, *when* essential – which is, the best way to get as it's 'free'.

II. It might be, a *prize* you would set for the completion of the task – taken, in the process, #2/ it has to be believable for you – if not, you have to build your way up: so it would become, possible for you to believe (as it's more costly).
-

Laws, would deliver a perfectly-matched soul-partner for you – it's absolutely guaranteed/ the *highest* guarantee – you can get in this realm.

Question is only: whether *you* would be able[684] to deliver?

As you see: everything in this realm, has[685] to be earned.

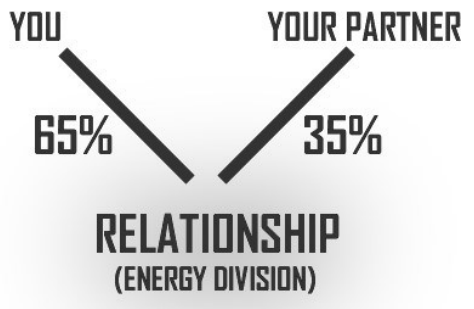
Better: *start* the process, #2 – now.

[682] Including *ALL* the previous incarnations of the soul/ #1.11xE...
[683] As in relationships: introvert is sucked out of energy by an extrovert partner (as he 'charges' when he's left alone, sometimes only wanting to socialize or be with others – extrovert/ expects to be *all* the time with people, because he is charged by *those* contacts).
[684] You're always able – if your prize is *only* believable for you/ #2: although, would you deliver? It's the *true* question.
[685] Believe it or not, but women – especially *those* beautiful: seek for somebody *different*/ than the whole.
Follow the process/ #2: and you'd become one; it's the *secret* of attraction.

4.14. PARTNERSHIPS/ FOR MEN ONLY

Sex/ love has a potential to sink your Life and waste it all – and in *essence*: it's all about putting your dick into the vagina. Everyone, who thinks *differently*: makes only a smoking mirrors/ outer reason to disguise the *real* one – under the name of something imagined, because it's only about the sex[686] for a man/ *maybe* then, something more. **However, it presents the *highest* danger to the process, #2 as you would waste your time. Best, is to fell in love to prove yourself – escape when, the selected partner wants a date, having a very good reason to forget about her yet only few are tough enough to perpetrate such/ *forgetting* about the goal – their purpose.**

You have to first understand one crucial rule: when she's a girl/ woman – it *doesn't* means, she deserves anything because of it. Your respect has to be earned, it's *not* free and more or even equally she *has* to deliver, you. Her genes, are only *valuable* to the point of somebody wanting her and they're *loosing* on value each day. It's hard, but it *has* to be this way.



It's *not* of the fact, where if you put more value to the relationship or start to treat her more than a queen: the last would fail – your self-perseverance would drop and all the attached, but about *how* women are treated and perceived in the society.
Each and every action of her, should be either *punished* or reinforced with appraisal, because you have to condition her to *serve* your needs – like a dog, who is trained by his master. It's harsh, but it's the way it *has* to be.

If it *doesn't* aligns, with your morals – you've *lost*.
-

If you've found a soul[687] partner: felt in love with him – be *faithful*. If you're *not* willing to – *don't* engage in the first place. Use your time, if necessary *until* you would grow up to such decision.
If *not*: you would face a disaster – both on your side, and on the partner's track. It's a 5-minute pleasure, *not* worth it – in *any* case. Giving to suck your penis, it's like a woman gives to lick her vagina for somebody – so understand – it's a betrayal also. Avoid to *engage* with any of the women. It's never your fault – she's the whore: understand it, leave her immediately if confirmed/ without thought – when violated this *unspoken* agreement. If you desire the change, *split* up with your partner first: on paper/ usually, if it's required[688] to.

Refuse to let her anywhere on vacation with friends, particularly in the *first* decade of relationship, because it's the time when laziness and lack of *passion* might get in and **women *employ* two techniques of passing their genes: first, husband which is the best and second, a model who looks *sexy* – is talking good... alcohol and done deal**. Men, on the contrary – employ only *one* and the same: best sex/ love partner. Avoid to get also too on such vacation, because you'd *might* be tempted.

---

[686] At least, on the *very* beginning – until ejaculation/ up to few of them – it's the purpose. Losers/ *those* who allow to brainwash themselves by women – believing in something else: typically *won't* get any fucking/ hard to grasp, you...
[687] Avoid to seek it.
[688] She's *only* yours – when you're fucking her/ let your approach to *loyalty* be known to her – tell it and mean through the demonstration of your *own* behavior. Betrayal is wrong, because you *wouldn't* want to raise *not* your children – same as to Live with the consciousness that you've got wife or a girl: *whore*/ similarly as she wouldn't want your resources, to be shared on *not* her baby – skipping the loss, of a partner/ reduce those chances, cut *any* opportunities. Allow her however to meet with her friends, *freely*/ keeping always: a *close* eye.

Employment of those below tactics is the blueprint for a happy Living in relationship – test, *before* you reject any of them.

It's *essential* to remember to never trust your partner completely and always/ even covertly later: check and verify everything – look for a sign of *any*, even *smallest* lie and be *very* watchful on it.

Avoid to put *any* faith[689] in your partner. However, be faithful to him. It's best to set what's your and what's her if you take a marriage/ split, i.e. settle EVERYTHING/ in case you've *didn't* spotted it: get to a common agreement, think those things[690] through.

She has to respect your decisions: the *highest* pressure has to be put on this matter. Never let go leniency into even small things/ stay with your once-made decisions: *avoid* to bend them over anyone, unless they're destined to change. Avoid to let her *anywhere*, where the potential for betrayal is high. Do your work, #4.11: understand her character & traits, but *disallow* yourself to believe – demand evidence.

Give always woman an *apparent* choice – "beer" or "vodka" to trick her to think that her voice *matters*/ just like in an elections, i.e. when you want to reach the *specific* goal.

You have to be true with women – never lie and they would appreciate it.
It's *not* only adapted to relationships, but to Life in general and it would be repeated: **count on yourself, only. Act always in your self-interest, first. Secure everything, you've got – to be in full *control* of yourself: *your* Life and *your* destiny.**

Use ostracism (no contact, exclusion from relations) in a face of trouble: let the partner know he did wrong. In any other approach – mirror her moves *only*, avoid to *ever* foresight or predict: mirror them/ it has to be known, what she can expect for her behavior. You have to become strong – the toughest person in the relationship and *stay* this way, to the very end[691] of it/ of the *most* crucial importance.

You have to continually keep the flame going: do something *time* to *time*, which would make it memorable for the partner i.e. bring her to maximum of excitement like an hour when she would be burning from the desire and beg for sex – to leave her then, saying you must go somewhere *urgently*/ something moral which would cause a lasting *memory*/ positive *impression* – would make her think and tell about it – with smile, her friends// just as.

Accept it AND adapt to it, or die[692] in another agony.
Be always thoughtful in the process: what she has of me/ what I'm serving for/ what's her agenda, etc. – looks for *any* signs of betrayal or change of thought and be receptive to it, investigate the causes. Know, that when you've married or closer together: the game, has just[693] begun.

You'd *better* best to know the other person, *before* you engage into any relationship/ #4.1.

Always remember your own value. Never sacrifice it to any woman, independent of how wonderful she is and your Life: would change with them.

---

[689] Know, that when the child is born: it becomes – the *most* important thing in her life/ it would influence her decisions, so be *forever* very weary of it.
[690] Have it on the *paper*: signed and secured/ distributed in at least ten copies, concealed and known to various people which are *not* known to you/ i.e. make a video where she reads it, she knows of: *just* in case – to secure *your* stance.
[691] As an authority, ruler – brain of the relationship/ *leader*, in some sense of way.
[692] Have always an escape plan: if, when everything *fails*/ possibly with not-known another child – successor to the family fortune. It's *worthy* to have also two undisclosed locations: where you can Live i.e. summer cottage and a trailer. Think it all through, because *believe* it or not: women are of the highest danger to your Life due to emotions, attachment involved. Take them *very* seriously and treat with due *respect*.
[693] If you want to *save* the marriage: take all your belonging and your partner & leave to a place – where she could *not* lay on anybody/ where the only *savior* is you.

4.15. INCREASING ATTRACTIVENESS

For a man.

Take the process – #2 & 2.1.

[694]/ –

For woman, it's about sex – sexual arousal, for the man. Know, that you – yes, you: could – by implementing few items, make ALL the difference between SEX DESIRE and NO SEX DESIRE (i.e. grade 9.5+ vs. 5). It's how *simple*, the men are – all, of them to be precise.

It's through your own work on yourself – on your sexual appeal: can be with a millionaire or the average Joe who is able to work physically, for you to could go once a year on a joint vacations for the money borrowed from the bank/ which would you repay mutually for the whole next year.

It's all about the desire – the desire to FUCK. You have to become a master, of excitement/ look upon Heartbreakers (2001) with Jennifer Love Hewitt/ which grabs the essence, of it (beware: it's a double-edged sword, Karma/ #1.2).

Looks is, an essential must-have at the beginning of it. Without it: forget, about ever anybody being interested in you/ or a gay.

[694] It transforms your consciousness/ your DNA changes: is embedded with new traits, thinking and qualities which is essentially *attractive* to every woman (they've might *not* admit it or encourage on the outer, but their looks and interest tell the whole story). Your genes – i.e. you 'suddenly' become much more *valuable*/ #2// it's how it is, in reality.

Proud, always *happy* and *engaging* – tempting/ it's achieved through straight stance – acting boldly, courageously and as queen which beautiful[695] woman do.

Smiling – it plays, the crucial role. It sends a message: I'm attractive, I'm confident, I'm interested in you. It's appealing – you should always smile/ to [696]everyone/ yes! correctly: when possible, as it brings *openness* and invites a person to engage – he's doing right.

[695] It's not about the physical looks that much, than the *physical* side of it: because ugly woman for one man, is a queen to the other.
[696] The reason is *why* you have to do it: a friend of a friend, might have a friend which would mention you and he's the target/ smile all the time as you can only gain through it.

Being innocent – playing to the men's *fantasies*. Not knowing how to do it – submissive to the point, childish/ attractive.

Be active, engaged, caring – in sex, relationships or daily matters. He has to know: you're after him and his *being* loved.

Makeup, slight – only extending your attractiveness, which lies *outside* you – can make an enormous difference. Hair, shiny – long and enhancing all of you, matters. White – maintained teeth, high personal hygiene also do the job. Besides, some men perceive a woman: there is nothing *more* extinguishing desire, than pants – *not* strings/ thongs and flat shoes – *not* heels and some say, yet also of no-importance: pajamas/ clothes play an important role in what you portray to the outside world, so choose them wisely. **The lust for sex in man, has to be all-time high: know it/ adapt to it. It's so easy, to just take care of you and have an idea for self.** Scent, all the pheromones surrounding you – might play a *major* role in attracting the dreamed partner.

Present, but *not* for everyone. Unavailable to the end, like a glass mountain which never can be conquered, to the very top.

It's all a guarantee of success and tactic: which works and makes wonders, to change your life *forever* – from this very moment.

Take care of your physical[697] attractiveness.

Through taking the full restoration of health, #3: you're able to *loose* weight, have an ideal – *sexiest* figure possible, achieve an *ideal* skin/ darn, *enhance* breasts etc. – glow with full health – which is attractive to *every* male.

In case of women: the chance for change, is so immense that it's choice between TO BE/ desired, or TO BE IGNORED/ be all-life ignored.

It's really worth, to take the effort – *ignore*, all the rest.
Begin today.

[697] Man is interested in impregnation: if you would be a suitable genetic material for his sperm – he would become *truly* interested in you, which would allow *you* to rip the benefits. Your task is to ***glow**** with sexiness: *sexy* clothes, *posture*, *talk* and *walking* might enhance it/ take those lessons.
It's required from you to create an irresistible sex desire through physical looks, so he would be able to achieve erection/ fuel the desire/ be a little unavailable after a period of first interest in him: and it's yours (easy).
The process works for both of genders, take it/ #2: the same rules *apply* as for men (*for* soul partner).
It was *always* believed that women – are a better mothers than men.

Those, who are *unwilling* to adapt, because of their i.e. your beliefs/ who are *not* to be judged – *lower* their chances on finding a *worthy* partner.

TIP

Nirvana, #1.1: causes on anybody who achieves it – to become of immense[698] attractiveness to the opposite sex[699]/ independent of the looks or the state of having.

Adapt, OR *loose* in the fight for the *finest*, #2/ Life becomes much easier when you do.

A man must attract with wealth: *keep* with character (confidence).
A woman *has* to attract with looks: keep the child.

[698] The *ever*-searched: 'pussy-magnet'/ in a direct sense of this word (works for both genders).
Your face, look & character – transforms, as a result of the power field – you're surrounded by, #1.1.
[699] The same-sex, also/ but if one, is only a *homo* (as a footnote, to the content).

4.16. THINGS TO REMEMBER

Man, is always the person *responsible* for the leadership in a family/ partnership – if this is disrupted – he's already *l*ost. Women need upbringing, because they're more imperfect than man and would ruin you completely: if you *only* show your *weakness*/ *lack* of *character* and *toughness* or become *lazy* at reinforcing the desired behavior. The most-pleasant period of love, lasts up to 4 years and in this time you're *expected* to bring a child to this world: avoid to do it, and you've *wasted* your chance.

Know that *many* women are cunning, *more* thoughtful than men – they think too, most of them are *highly* life-oriented, so question yourself all the time and *forever* about cui bono/ who gains, who has interest, what she gets, why she's here – be realistic, about it. Early *warnings* might be, when the partner stops to adore you – *laugh* from your jokes or *starts* to portray a fake smile, changes his attitude – it's all *visible*/ take an appropriate, moral action and be *true* with each self.

Stay and be tough, to the end.
Forever be the stronger part in any relationship.

Avoid to get *ever* yourself overrun, by a woman in the power-struggle which might arise. If she decides to leave – allow her, to do that.
Know always, that if she loves: she would *come* back/ stay all-time strong and be active in your relationship.
× If a woman would brainwash you – you've *lost* her/ avoid, forever: listen to self *only*.

The children have to be brought up and raised with the iron discipline (numerous chores combined with the systemic serving of physical punishment, in a moral atmosphere and guidance). They have to be learned that money have to be earned, through *work* and nothing is for *free*/ secure your wealth, let them to your fortune X years *after* your death or when you reach the specified age as they ~~*might*~~ *likely* would kill you for it one day (if taken the process/ #2). Pass on your beliefs *early* to them, so you would insure *their* survival and well-being/ passage of your[700] genes – your *true* investment.

Keep your attractiveness always at the *highest* level and increase it – everyday.
Never stop to work on yourself and develop/ lack of it: *will* lead your partner to leave.

Word of advice: if you *don't* have the money or you've *didn't* succeeded in your personal Life/ #2 – never be *after* any women.

HOW TO UN-LOVE[701]

I. Slip *secretly* your partner – knowledge from #4.11[702]/ with *its* whole content.
II. All, which is *anyway* meaningful for you and *could* trigger memories of the partner/ i.e. shared moments – remove and place to a dark bag: which you would give to somebody who would keep it and never *won't* return to you.
Associate your partner with all the worst, by bringing back your memories each and every moment where it didn't acted as *he* or *she* supposed to/ was evil to you/ fucked things up/ etc. Replace them in your mind, by seeing *all those situations* and *reminding them* all-time when *any* thought comes to your mind – you have to see all-wrong about him, realize that it's *not* for you, it's *not* the person you've been *forever* after/ that it was a mistake, experience to forget and continue to Live by taking the process, #2 which would *absorb* you...

It's all about enhancing your value[703] and Living the dreamed Life – if it's violated: it's either time *to fix* it or *leave*.

---

[700] Ensure – they're yours: by doing an independent DNA tests, in secret – they're cheap/ even after *ALL* those years.
[701] Reverse, the process of love to just *stop* loving. If you *still* struggle with it: get yourself a cat or a dog/ for a time.
[702] Anonymously, all book: with the relevant part *marked*/ best, i.e. through a shared friend – for you, to help.
[703] In terms of the goal/ #2: basically, *only*.

4.2. INCREASING BODY MUSCLE MASS & STRENGTH

Independent of the motives behind: you should train on gym regularly as it's the *best* and the *most* efficient method for energizing your body, #3.27 (either on a mass, aerobics or strength/ any other). However also to be in shape – all times, for yourself. It would allow you to *feel* powerful, alive and a sense of happiness – increased well-being: would be felt due to compression of moral energy, #1.1 although also bringing you many more benefits (women should always stay *away* from increasing body mass as it's unattractive – to loose it, #3.1).

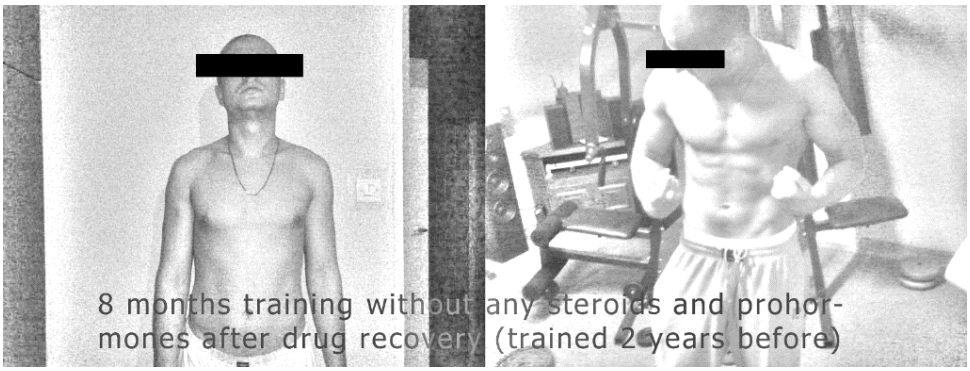
IMPLEMENT

When you would start to train: execute parallel full body cleanse, #3 (it's absolutely required for the maximum gains). Training can be started *only* after full 7-day starvation, in order to introduce painlessly new diet, #3.21 – do it, now.
It's forbidden for you to take *any* drugs, completely: including alcohol for the whole period of training, #2.2 and to ejaculate[704]/ perhaps, the most important: you can still have orgasms or sex, but you must retain the sperm inside i.e. #3.95C:II/ best – avoid.

Buy new gym for yourself (basic equipment: bench, 2 barbells – straight and slightly bent, 2 dumbbells, 91kg/ 200.6lb/ is relatively cheap).

Your task would be to increase your muscle mass first, in order to gain looks. If you've got problems with fat – take as long starvation, #3.1: as needed (usually up to couple, 7-day procedures are sufficient). You won't die, until you've got fat so it's totally safe (as nothing except it, is burned or touched). **Training 2 times a week for 1.5, up to 2 hour workout is fully enough.** Know that building muscle mass is very easy and very fast: when you know what to do (most of people, don't).

Discipline and the complete following of those rules is essential (look at picture below to assess sample effects possible).



Worth to repeat is, that until you won't quit all drugs including[705] pharmaceuticals – *no* effects would be possible, as they greatly contribute to muscle *loss*/ #2.2. Therefore: stop them now and start the change. All those rules need to be followed for the maximum effects (it's better to invest those 8-14 months straight and gain those 11, 17-21kg/ 23, 37-46lbs than to not).

Keep the regime.

[704] This alone: accounts for half – of the progress.
[705] Alcohol, coffee, tobacco etc.

DIET & SUPPLEMENTATION

Diet is required to build muscle. Without it – avoid to even touch any equipment gym.

USE & IMPLEMENT

Use diets/ #3.21: based on – built accordingly[706] to this example.

300g/ 10.58oz of cooked food (morning)
any meals
(training) 400g/ 14.1oz of cooked food
/ add to it, a *daily* dose of those 2l/ ~qt of raw milk – as duty; smoked fish, [707]etc. (see, #3.98A for protein information)

You eat *only* when hungry/ follow the guidelines from, #3.21 (use the example diets[708] supplied, to fill the rest). Add one more meal of cooked foods if so/ and, or best up the doses to 400/ 14.1oz & 500g/ 17.7oz: if required.

If after a 3-week time: fat, starts to *build* on your stomach – it indicates that the diet is right and you should continue it (the last would be burnt – whole, in a starvation on the end #3.1 of period). If *nothing* or very *little* builds: you should increase the food dosages (let the hunger be your guide).

Any supplementation is redundant except HMB (Beta-Hydroxy beta-methylbutyric acid). The last, is found naturally in food and synthesized by the body naturally, although additional subsidiary is required.

IMPLEMENT

Take HMB (1 capsule containing: HMB-Ca 1250mg, including HMB 1000mg) in:

- training days: 1 caps. before it, 1 caps. after, 1 caps. for night,
- non-training days: 1 caps. for night.

It's safe.

Use it after you would confirm that diet you're using – produces significantly fat which accounts for min. 3-weeks time. It would cut new fat[709] formation completely: continue supplementation, all-time. Stay on this diet.

It would contribute largely to your gains.

Usage of steroids or other pharmacological substances, is strictly prohibited. Firstly, because they inject artificially hormones: causing harm over body. Secondly, the last hasn't got their higher levels built naturally, so he comes *back* to the shape before 2-years after usage. Various other destabilize the body, have a *major* side effects and are dangerous to be used for this purpose. Resign from them completely as they're a waste (taking #3 process is required and *only* viable).

---

[706] Specifically for your blood type/ selecting foods which you process *efficiently* – to thrive.
[707] In out-of-season milk non-availability, particularly/ switch to those animal-derived foods for this period, consumed always only as a last meal. Return then to consumption of raw milk: when only available, again.
[708] Diets are the same, but dosages are increased and first cooked meal is set to morning and the last – after training/ raw milk – animal-derived food goes the last. Use foods of your own taste: which suit *your* needs. Those 2 cooked doses are the most important – rest is only a follow-up to provide the required nutrients.
[709] Increasing progressively & significantly: your body mass gains.

TRAINING

The purpose behind training is to damage the muscles, so they would be rebuild – much bigger & stronger (only, in the presence of *sufficient* diet). Below would be presented a follow-up plan, which you would perform and use to your advantage.

IMPLEMENT

Frequency of trainings & time
Visiting gym 2 times a week is sufficient and you should do the training fast – up to 1.5-2 hours. Forbidden is to sit any longer/ you should do it *as* fast, as it's required to limit it to this time. Use always days, which are 4 days distant from each, e.g. Monday & Friday or Tuesday & Saturday etc. /

First trainings
Always, after a longer come back: start those first couple times with lower weights, with *little* intensity (up to first few). If you're new to gym: make sure you would learn how to correctly perform exercises with weights and use always the minimal ones, *until* you won't perfect the technique/ way you execute them.

Warm-up
15 minutes of running *before* is enough. After, make sure you would stretch all your muscles, remembering about the neck: until you would touch any equipment.

Preparing equipment
When entering gym, after a warm-up – set yourself everything in such way, that you would have prepared equipment for the next 2-3 exercises. Similarly: when you're *ending* first series of each exercise – *think* and *prepare* the next.

Training plan
Avoid to train (do 1-day extra free) if you've got any pain/ sourdough on the to-be-trained muscles (if after squeezing muscle any, even *little* pain is present – you're resting and waiting for its disappearance). It's absolutely required for the maximum gains to follow this rule.

Monday: Legs + Chest + Bicep + Forearm + Abdomen (if *only* muscles are with no-pain).

Legs.
1. Deep Squats With A Barbell On The Shoulders[L1]: 3-4 series x 6-10 repeats.
2. Lying Leg Curls[L2]: 3-4 x 6-10 reps.
3. Standing Calf Raise By The Foot With A Barbell On The Shoulders[L3]: 3-4 x 20-25 reps.

Chest.
1. Bench Press[C1]: 3-4 series x 6-10 reps.
2. Incline Bench Press[C2]: 3-4 x 6-10 reps.
3. Dumbbell Flys[C3]: 3-4 x 6-10 reps.

Bicep.
1. Standing Barbell Curl[B1]: 3 x 6-10 reps.
2. One Arm Standing Dumbbell Curl[B2]: 3 x 6-10 reps.
3. One Arm Standing Hammer Curl[B3]: 3 x 6-10 reps.

Forearm.
1. Seated Barbell Wrist Curl[F2]: 3-4 x 16-25 reps. (arms within body)
-
Friday: Back + Shoulders + Tricep + Forearm + Abdomen (if *only* muscles trained have no pain on them).

Back.
1. Bent Over Row[S1]: 3 x 6-10 reps.
2. Close Grip Bent Over Row[S2]: 3 x 6-10 reps.
3. Behind Neck Lat Pull Down[S3]: 3 x 6-10 reps.
4. Deadlift[S4]: 3 x 6-10 reps.

Shoulders.
1. One Arm Standing Dumbbell Front Raise[P1]: 3 x 8-12 reps.
2. Standing Bent Over Dumbbell Lateral Rise[P2]: 3 x 8-12 reps.
3. Seated Barbell Press[P3]: 3 x 8-12 reps.
4. Barbell Upright Row[P4]: 3 x 8-12 reps.

Tricep.
1. Seated Close Grip Behind Neck[T1]: 3 x 6-10 reps. (elbows vertical to ceiling)
2. High Pulley Overhead Tricep Extension (Rope Extension)[T2]: 3 x 6-10 reps.
3. Bench Dips[T3]: 3 x 8-20 reps.

Forearm.
1. Seated Barbell Wrist Curl[F1]: 3-4 x 14-25 reps. (arms within body)

| It includes (on every training):

Abdomen (use only 1 next exercise on each training/ if only *no*-pain on muscles is present)
1. Decline Bench Knee Raise[A1]: 5 x 25 reps.
OR 2. Twisting Decline Bench Crunch[A2]: 5 x 25 reps.
OR 3. Hanging Leg Raise[A3]: 5 x 25 reps.

Neck (be very cautious, use very small weights: slowly and smoothly; 1 exercise/ each training)
1. Sitting Neck Curl[N1]: 3 x 10-15 reps. (training neck – is an option)
OR 2. Side Lying Neck Curl[N2]: 3 x 10-15 reps.
OR 3. Neck Bench Curl[N3]: 3 x 10-15 reps.

If you would do every training with heart, maximum effort and *motivation – engagement* to make it the best: supplying the food required – muscles would grow, very fast. Do as such, therefore/ it's the obligatory element.

Training details
Your task is to always damage muscles. With the passage of time: it would be harder, because they would adapt to the trainings, so rotations and other are required.

I. Start to use the training above. Any plan *shouldn't* last more than 3 months/ up to a year – particularly for the novice: to force the muscles to grow. However, even in a case of it – *slight* changes in each training are required. You do so, by introducing little *variations* each time, e.g. *increase* in weight, *decrease* in weight, *slow* or *dynamic* pressing, *combining* and *mixing* few exercises e.g. one series of first exercise, one series of another and last one of another – to repeat it (shock muscles with something *new*, to *force* them for *harder – new*, *work*), *increasing*/ *decreasing* number of *series* and *reps.*, *change* in order of exercises, *change* in the exercises themselves (example ones were submitted in the end), adding *progressively* weight (pyramid-like type of weight adding, in both ways – starting from the low, to end on the highest and inverse), *inverse* grip, yet also varied *resting* times and many other. Applying such training – forces muscles to react *each* time different: causing *growth* and it's required for maximum gains.

Mass training is characterized by 6-10, even to 12-14 reps. in 3 or more series (up to 4-5 max.) where the time of the muscle continual tension is about **1.5-2.5 minutes**, up to 3 minutes for the interval of *each* exercise (and it's used here). Rests between the series should be up to 2-3 minutes (4 minutes is max.), between exercises up to 4-5 minutes. Used weights should be average (to be able complete the series, even below).
Force training is characterized by 3-5 reps. or even less in 3 up to 4-5 series: where the time of muscle tension is up to 1-1.5 minutes. With the rest between series, up to 4, 5-7 minutes and 8-10min. between exercises. Used weights should be high to very high (usually 10-20% less than maximum).
Sculpture training is known for 15-25 reps. or even more up to 3-5 series: where the time of muscle tension is usually beyond 3 minutes. Rests between the series up to 1.5 minutes and up to 3 minutes between exercises. Used weights low to very low.
However, they're different variations of the same training and you must find what works for yourself, the best.

If you've found a point where nothing seems to work: to damage your muscles – a 2-week *complete* break from any training would do the work/ use it *once* every 3 months. Training should be changed once *every* time (not less than a year, best each 3-6 – even 9 months to cause and enforce growths).

II. Keep always tension of the muscles for *ALL* the time frame of *any* exercise. Avoid to press barbell – rest in the middle and without any tension – put it back. This is actually the *most* single *e*rror which can be made, that decreases and *disables* any (significant) growths.

Before taking any exercise – **you first put the TENSION on *ALL* THE MUSCLES INVOLVED** and **KEEP IT this way – for *ALL* THE TIME EACH EXERCISE OF SERIES TAKES** (it means that you have ALL the time, all muscles involved – tensed maximally for *ALL* the required time to finish the series). Each one, needs to be done slowly: having tension all the time, either to push it and to pull it back/ *not* resting – releasing it, *even* for a millisecond! Even if you would release it for any amount of time – put your weights back and do it once over again. Keep focus on the tension, forever.
It takes time to perfect it (therefore, use the weights which are lower/ even less than that, to perfect the technique and as you're actually able to perform everything flawlessly = higher gains). Keep the tension all the time – it's all about it.

III. When you push the weight = you *release* air from the lungs/ exhale (being positive, 1st stage[710] of movement). Inhale, when pulling it to yourself (negative, 2nd stage – bringing back). You apply it always: to All performed exercises – executing the correct, slow & full respiration.

IV. Negative and positive stage should be the same or similar in length and equal amount of *effort* should be invested in both – you press with similar strength and speed as [711]pull.

V. After ending each series: hold the tension extra for 10-15 seconds to pump *even* more blood and cause *higher* damage to the muscles. Now, you can release it (tension).
-

Technique which could be helpful in getting to know your muscles: is to close your eyes and train as such – through every exercise (not in the beginning). It should contribute to the technique and gains. Know that, the goal is to put tension on the muscles, *tire* them to damage – it's all about that.
Forbidden is to use *any* safety belt, slimming belts or thermal costumes (& any other 'inventions'). Grip always the barbell with thumb around it. Use weights *always* responsibly. Think, *before* you get into any trouble.
If you're *too* tired or know you won't give yourself on the *very* best level – skip the training day, go tomorrow. Do always any training explosively: with the *highest* effort and *motivation* (even if you're tired or *not* in form – do your *best*, forever). It's best to *forever* train alone (later).

Non-training details
I. Avoid to drink water during the training. Use it up to once in the mid-term.
II. Forbidden is to listen any music with words or speak during the training/ trance, is allowed. Shift in your mind needs to be all-time focused on the *muscles*, *technique* and *full* dedication to the *cause* only – words and music might influence it.
III. Think.

If you're a beginner: you use this training constantly up to the desired effect, adding *little* changes each time (Training details: I point) and having 1.5-2.5 minutes muscle tension time with the 2-3 minutes breaks *between* the series and up to 4-5 minutes between the exercises. You should use average weights (to complete each series). Avoid to expect effects, *before* you would invest time to learn the technique, eat *properly*. They would be, but would appear when you would have the experience. The last can be only attained through *persistent* work. It's *easy*, but requires time on the beginning to learn.

---

[710] Look at the bench press[C1]: positive, first stage of the movement – is when you push the weights from chest towards up (exhale)/ second, negative stage – is when you pull it back (inhale).
[711] It can be modified: to push explosively and pull slowly (variant of a training).

Training your whole body after a longer period of wait from gym – speeds up the whole progress.

IMPLEMENT

Use this training plan always *after* each longer break.

1. Deep Squats With A Barbell On Shoulders[L1]
2. Bench Press[C1]
3. Incline Bench Press[C2]
4. Wide Grip Pull Up[S1x]
5. Bent Over Row[S1]
6. Seated Barbell Press[P3]
7. Standing Barbell Curl[B1]
8. Seated Close Grip Behind Neck[T1]
9. Deadlift[S4]
10. Standing Calf Raise By The Foot With A Barbell On The Shoulders[L3]

plus +

Decline Bench Knee Raise[A1] OR
Twisting Decline Bench Crunch[A2] OR
Hanging Leg Raise[A3]

AND

Seated Reverse Barbell Wrist Curl[F2]

Do 3-4 series of each exercise, 10-12 reps. with the min. of 8 reps. –
taking min. 1.5-2 minutes of the tension time, on each series (to be brought back: all needs to be done *slowly* and *precisely*, with the maximum tension[712] kept on the muscles for all, the time period of *each* series).

Train only once a week using it, for the first 2-3 or more trainings.

You should *only* increase weight up to YOUR_HEIGHT (cm[713]) +/- 10 up to max. 15kg (however, after cleaning your intestines it might additionally do a 7-9 kg difference, #3). Beyond, is *unhealthy* and it's considered as *unattractive* for most women, similarly as too lean – anorectic models are.

Gains would come: if you've only learned how to damage properly your muscles – using the *right* technique and with the usage of proper – *properly* prepared, diet.

[712] Lasting one: for the whole period of each exercise (serie) – *not* being even released for a millisecond (not even a split rest in the middle of any/ like *many* do in the training of i.e. chest – muscles have to be tensed, ALL the time).
[713] 1ft ~ 30.5cm, 1kg ~ 2.2lbs.

REGENERATION

Muscles grow: when you rest/ i.e. sleep. Therefore *enough* of undisturbed sleep time is required (*not* being harmed by any of the drugs, i.e. tobacco, coffee, alcohol etc.). Use methods provided and all the other from, #3.27: immediately.

Gym requires from you and forces to change your *lifestyle* and pushes towards being more thoughtful. All, for the sake of gains: conserve energy, always. **Understand, that you're able to *only* ingest a specified amount of energy – *daily*: the one which is supposed to be used on building your body muscle.** However, it is consumed on your works performed everyday. Little things, like e.g. raising toilet seat everyday or fixing your bed, change of your clothes morning and evening – stack up to staggering amounts of losses during the year[714].

DO

Eliminate all that is redundant, wastes your time and energy and doesn't brings you more benefits than you put/ use #0.1 programming as an obligatory, to *serve* best your interest – making it all, an automated habit.

Cloth/ cover yourself *properly*: particularly when sleeping – to stay warm, because your body burns lots of energy to keep your body core temperature.
Make sure – you'd get enough of it, #3.27.

/ Adapt further ideas, #2.01.

-
You eat – providing the nutrients required to the damaged by training muscles – they grow, with the rest needed/ when you sleep. It's *easy*.

Wait 3 months to assess the effects (it takes time).
Strict discipline is an essential must.

Keep it serious.

[714] Look up, #2.31/ to get an idea.

LEGS (everywhere – starting positions are portrayed as first)

Training 1.

L1. Deep Squats With A Barbell On The Shoulders.

L2. Lying Leg Curls.

L3. Standing Calf Raise By The Foot With A Barbell On The Shoulders.

L4.E. Barbell Hack Squats.

Training 2.

L1x. Deep Front Squats With A Barbell Before Head Lying On The Shoulders.

L2x. Walking Lunge With A Barbell On The Shoulders.

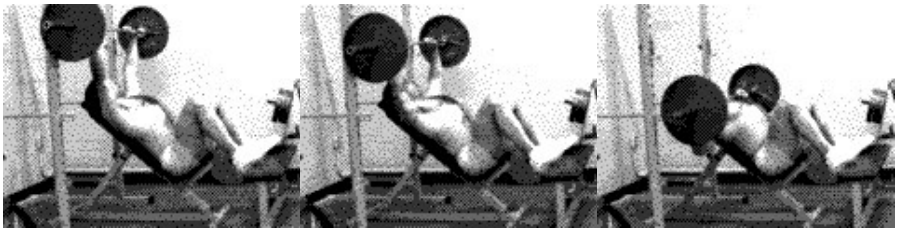
L3x. Toes In 45 Degree Calf Raise.

L4x:E. Deadlift On Straight Legs.

CHEST[715]

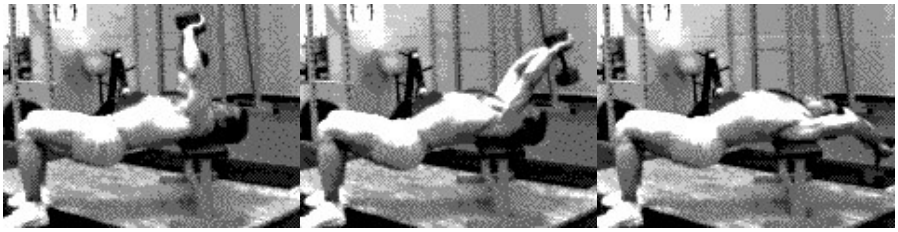
Training 1.

C1. Bench Press.



C2. Incline Bench Press.

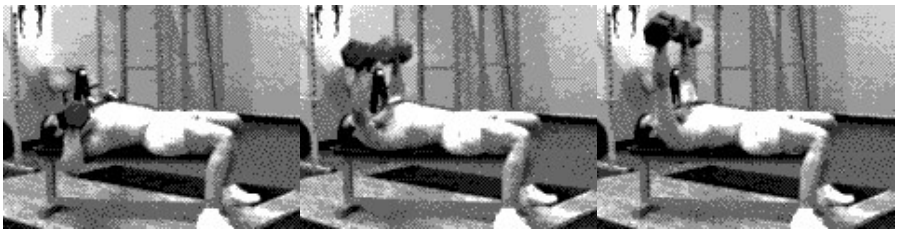
C3. Dumbbell Flys.



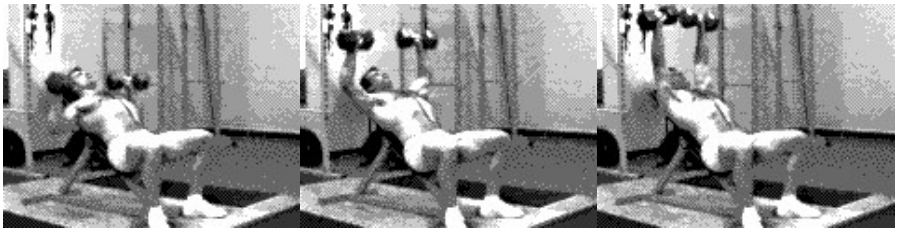
C4:E. Dumbbell Pullover.

[715] Always grab barbell with your thumb around it, because if the last would slip you – you've might end up death due to extensive internal damage caused by the weight.

Training 2.



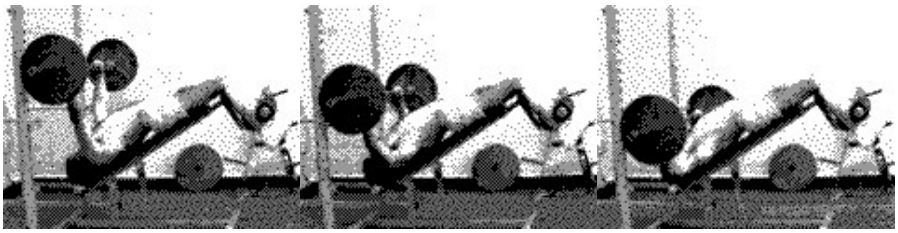
C1X. Dumbbell Bench Press.



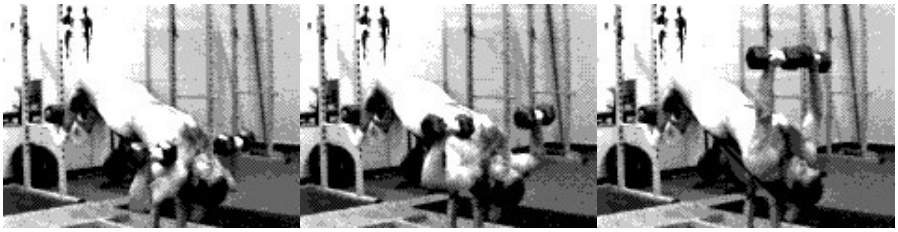
C2X. Incline Dumbbell Bench Press – Head Up.

C3X. Pec Dec.

C4X:E. Chest Dip (Additional Weight Can Be Attached To The Legs).



C1XX. Decline Bench Press.



C2XX. Decline Dumbbell Press.

C3XX. Close Grip Bench Press.

C4XX. Cable Crossover With Bent Over.

BICEPS

Training 1.

B1. Standing Barbell Curl.

B2. One Arm Standing Dumbbell Curl.

B3. One Arm Standing Hammer Curl.

B4:E. One Arm Cable Curl.

Training 2.

B1x. Barbell Spider Curl.

B3x. Incline Dumbbell Curl.

B4x:E. One Arm Seated Curl.

BACK.

Training 1.

S1. Bent Over Row.

S2. Close Grip Bent Over Row.

S3. Behind Neck Lat Pull Down.

S4. Deadlift[716].

[716] You lift with legs, back is immobile. Avoid to use safety belt as you would put the weight on it/ use smaller weights.

Training 2.

S1x. Wide Grip Pull Up[717].

S2x. One Arm Dumbbell Row.

S3x. Overhand Close Grip Lat Pull Down.

S4x. Standing Barbell Good Mornings.

[717] Use partner or a chair to help yourself on the beginning: later, use attached weights – to the legs.

SHOULDERS.

Training 1.

P1. One Arm Standing Dumbbell Front Raise.

P2. Standing Bent Over Dumbbell Lateral Raise.

P3. Seated Barbell Press.

P4. Barbell Upright Row.

Training 2.

P1X. Military Press.

P2X. Seated Dumbbell Arnold Press.

P3X. Seated Bent Over Dumbbell Reverse Fly.

P4X. Barbell Shrug.

TRICEPS

Training 1.

T1. Seated Close Grip Press Behind Neck.

T2. High Pulley Overhead Tricep Extension (Rope Extension).

T3. Bench Dips.

T4:E. One Arm Standing Cable Tricep Extension.

Training 2.

T1x. Lying Tricep Extension (Skullcrusher).

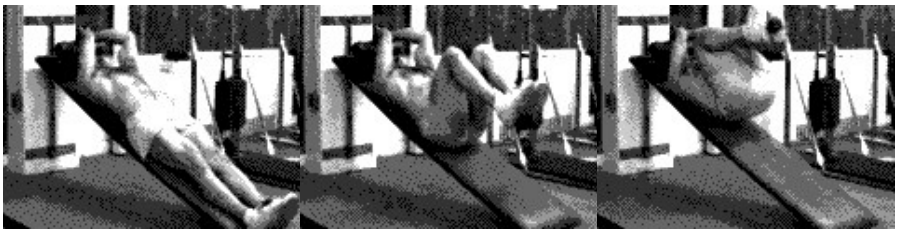
T2x. One Arm Seated Dumbbell Extension.

T3x. Standing Cable Tricep Extension.

T4x.E. Tricep Dips.

ABS[718].

Training 1. One exercise only/ each training (in order).



A1. Decline Bench Knee Raise.

OR

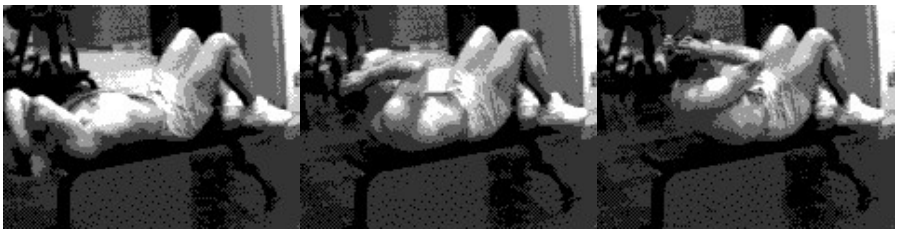
A2. Twisting Decline Bench Crunch.

OR

A3. Hanging Leg Raise.

[718] Keep the tension of the trained muscles: for *ALL* the time, of each exercise/ to be remembered & executed: *forever*.

Training 2.



A1X. Sit Up.

A2X. Lying Knee Raise.

FOREARM

Training 1[719].

F1. Seated Barbell Wrist Curl.

F2. Seated Reverse Barbell Wrist Curl.

Training 2.

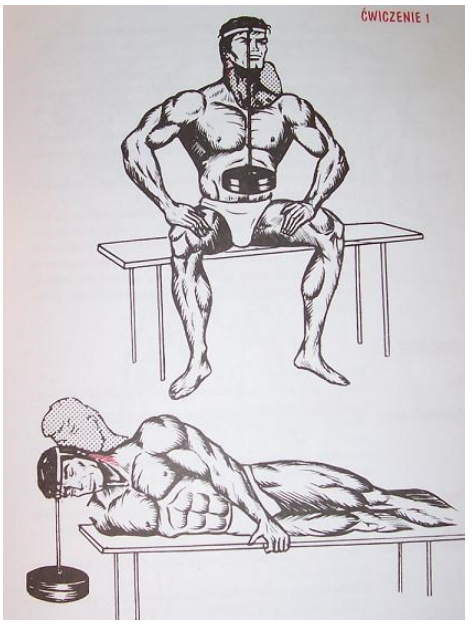
F1x. Line Retrieve With Weights.

[719] To be *exchanged* with dumbbells/ periodically.

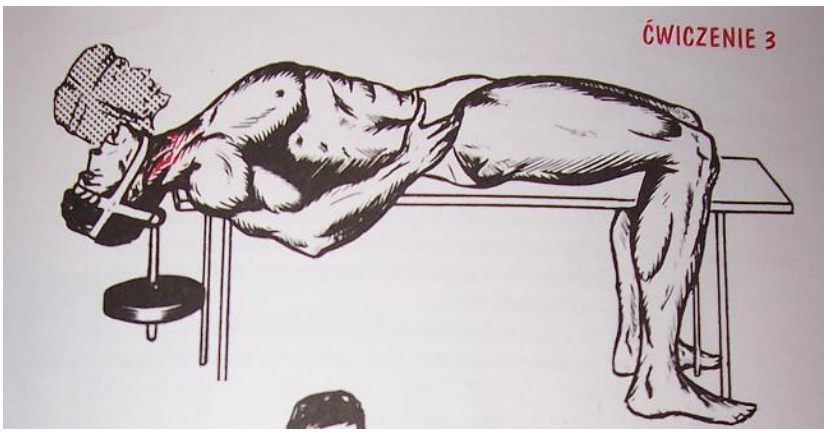
NECK

Exercises need to be performed *very* cautiously, with *little* weights as the risk for contusion is high and badly done – might even lead to the break of spinal cord (death). They're designed to strengthen neck muscles and increase their size and are not a part of the standard training.

Training 1. One exercise *only*/ each training (in order).



N1. Sitting Neck Curl.
N2. Side Lying Neck Curl.



N3. Neck Bench Curl.

4.3. EFFECTIVE COMMUNICATION/ UNDERSTANDING OF THE BASIC HUMAN DRIVES AND DESIRES

Communication is an art of timing: you have to learn to understand self, *before* you would become master at it, as it's all about the experience for the speaker. **You have to learn the silence. Your speaker can *only* process information at the tempo of his own words. There is nothing more wrong to speak too much, place too many information and it's vital: to talk about *only* what's interesting for the first.**

To influence: you must possess own value/ the desired, of what is to your speakers. It might be muscle, as some are especially drawn to *those* in their eyes important (by being big, in the example – #4.2). The last might represent wealth, in general – *knowledge* or some *creative* skill, *interest* or *understanding*. To be able to *fill* one's desires/ wants is the key to successful persuasion and cooperation, in exchange for the advancement of your[720] goals.

Ability to make/ create a connection (rapport) is *essential*. You've probably spotted already that you *don't* go along certain people *or* can't open them to you/ or they *don't* want to be responsive towards your person, either your ideas. **EXPERIENCES and achievements, the type of person you are: your way of being, acting – is what counts for the others/ with morality, as the base – *less* your property or accumulated wealth.**

First and the foremost: you have to be a likable person. It's achieved *through* the attitude, experiences and stance similar to the object of your influence: therefore, it's required for you to have a *multitude* of such lived-through situations, where it can be *helpful* to establish a common rapport with the subject. Telling it more precise: if you get into environment where certain traits/ actions are required to extract the information essential to your goals – you have to play *your* part and it's *not* easy to be faked. Although character and attitude depends & *can* cover your lack of knowledge: abundant versatility of experiences is required to be *simply* accepted, as only then – the *trust* can be won, over anyone. It's *usually* achieved through own striving in the field of importance/ interest to you. Be however, on the constant watch because trying too hard causes suspicion/ best is to have a person, who introduces you to such circles or is your protege/ despite, it's *not* always possible – refer to those known, are familiar with.

To influence/ *successfully* communicate: you have to speak the people's language/ have a knowledge and understanding – usually first-hand of *their* experiences or be touched by a *partial* events that appeared in their life.

You must to be of value to them, to their goals: by having a knowledge/ resources/ contacts which might be to them helpful.

Avoid to ever share the immoral side of your personality/ reveal[721] any associated.

It's *not* without a reason, anyone *is* with you and accepts your actions/ or you as a person – see it, know *forever*.

Share the moments.

[720] Either, agenda.
[721] Unless it's a past, and it's required to.

Those who *don't* have: won't have, because it requires change – *firstly* of thinking/ *belief* system, which *leads* to actions required. They would always be there and *their* misery would only strengthen, in time. Inability to change your faith, in *what* you believe[722] – is *solely* responsible: denial to adapt, to 'what is, and not as you want it to be', the side effect. It's the nature of things.

It's wrong to *don't* learn on your mistakes/ to repeat the *same* ones, once a while yet most act as so. They *won't* never learn/ they *won't* adapt.

They refuse to do so.

.
And it's what they *get*.
-

Self-delusion is practiced, by many who *cheat* themselves into thinking it would be different: it *won't*, you *won't* win[723] the lottery/ you *won't* win in life, unless you take full responsibility for it. Not the immoral 'rob X and be a millionaire for the rest of your life'/ which would be *either* way punished, by the Laws[724] and you would spend more time in a prison than it would take, to win it the straight – best way: the moral way/ #2. **It must occur to you, that everything which happens in your life either poverty/ richness/ happiness or sickness is a result of *your* choices/ of your *own* making – you can look five or more years back and track it to the causes.** Not everything is what it *appears* to be/ it's commonly right for the people. Maybe, it had to be this way.

The key to understanding people lies here: as *everyone* does what's the best for him at the time.

Look at the other guy: he goes with a broken jaw drink alcohol/ is in a constant party – nearly a month. It might be *stupid*/ irresponsible for you, right? However, what you were to do, if you were to sit/ don't have anything to do/ have *very* little money on a drink and have used and felt in love with drugs/ #2.2? Take it, to your Life choices which you've took in the past and for some reasons: might be stupid/ irresponsible for any outsiders.
-

You have to accept people *as* they are/ no. #1 rule.
Unconditionally.

Think about it and do something purposeful to start the change, #2.
Instead of lottery: it's *forever* better to invest in self – to expand *your* knowledge, understanding or to even *amass* [725]experiences.

---

[722] Is for you *possible*/ or you *can* accomplish: start *small*, even *very* small – #2/ yet take the effort// #0.1.
[723] Even if you were to win: you would *loose* all in a *very* short lifespan, as you've *didn't* changed inside (the fear of *loss* would be prevalent and you *don't* have to win, to know this – even based on the observation of your environment/ it's better not to win, in it – in the long term// in reality).
In fact: *most* of those lotteries, if *not* nearly all are an open-cheat – they gather all the numbers and exclude those crossed or use a rigged-machine to select *those* combinations which are *highly* unlikely to be crossed (at least, in older versions of the scam)/ which applies, also to the *randomness* of numbers chosen by the machine (winners, are commonly *actors* or receiving a *very* small share of the won prize under the guise of taxes etc.). It's a mechanism controlled by the states to take the money out of market/ *not* available for the citizen – to *ever* enter (fraction is only allowed, to be won legitimately – to keep the grand illusion: alive). If you're still in a disbelief: you think how all those grand cumulations are possible in this system – where, in *those* older versions of it – everybody has won time to time or even many of those participants at one time/ the grand prize? You know probably examples: yourself – if you're older. It's however questioned whether the sums of money which are provided to the public are *even* for real.
The same is valid for the most part of the television shows, which you see on the cable: believe it or not.
Money *have* to be taken from those: who *don't* know how to spend them and be used *purposely* – understand it/ adapt. Think again/ question everything, avoid to believe – demand answers: switch it off – stop to participate, *count* on self.
[724] Karma/ #1.2 // see, #1.12 for ways to escape.
[725] Through the process, #2/ *only*.

Each one of us, is[726] essentially an animal and should be treated as one: simple. We're all plain, in the very principle: we want essentially the same, but with the *different* level of intensity. Everyone wants something, each one of us – has got problems. Everything else, is *hidden* under the guise of personality/ *not* speaking clearly about your desires by being self-limited/ by social rules, restrictions. **Those who didn't learnt[727] to use their brains/ allow others to think for them: are *easily* to be influenced, cheated or offended – used for your purposes as they always have and stay with nothing (unless they've received all of it, on birth).** They're often defenseless, in reality.

Everyone is simple, like an animal: he wants to eat, drink, have lots of cash and fuck/ get understood and be important. Learn and *adapt* it to your speaking: be directly simple, get to the *point* and *provide* the wanted – in doses.

Everyone has a *dark* secret or something shameless from the past and it opens a possibility to steer up his emotions/ where you can find more about self (curiosity).
-

Everybody is focused only on self, yet he listens to you because he wants to be nice/ accepted or seeks for the information to further his own agenda – in reality. Nobody likes to listen about you as *nobody* cares/ at least, the way you do.

Limit your talk to 2:1 ratio/ 2 ears, 1 mouth.
Like every animal: each one of us is *lazy*, therefore avoid to speak more than necessary and be *precise* at it – use up to 3 sentences at max, to show your points. You've got up to 7-15 seconds, at max to grab the *attention* and deliver each time a message.

Be open, have a positive attitude – always, towards *everyone*/ and *everything*.
Trust initially everyone, unless you've got reasons *not* to i.e. reputation, past surprises.
Be an active listener: be *engaged* in the talk – move it to the points, in which you're interested/ as they've might *prove* helpful towards your goals.

If asked for help: deliver it, if it's *viable* to you and in the talk – be truly helpful for the speaker/ speak *only* about what's of interest to the other person and is for him of value.

Never hold any resentment towards anyone – just drop them, at best.

You have to constantly watch on people who *sacrifice* their values/ or are able to – as they tend to easily betray everyone. Understand that *not* everyone would like you or even love and it's the way it is and should be: as *lack* of enemies makes you *even* lazier/ the last provides the necessary incentives for your development – to become better, each day, being vital to your progress. Know that everything is told, over anyone – it's to be passed further. Watch on your words, speak *less*.

Know, that others might have completely different thinking than yours and be *always* aware of it all-time – seek for the key, based on which they operate, #2.59/ *adapt* this knowledge to the choices you take with them and use, to your advantage[728] by delivering – what they *want*/ desire, in appropriate doses for the achievement.

---

[726] Zodiac characteristics *provide* the profile, partially #4.11.
[727] Although, it's a continual – never-ending process.
[728] I.e. an alcoholic, who *doesn't* has money because of his addiction/ enough alcohol – the last: is the key to his cooperation, because he would do everything to get it/ you have to be *subtle* – treat *those* items, as a *tool* which allows you to *establish* rapport and *extract* the wanted information, either *moral* actions. The left, *might* involve: money, resources, contacts and knowledge or the opposite-sex partners etc. – you get when you give *first*, in advance.

In order to communicate effectively: you must *forget* about the grammar – it's irrelevant to the force of your messages as you've learnt – to directly speak with the subconscious mind of the receiver. Firstly, close your eyes and see what you *think*, or would *appear* to you when you would read the below sentences.

- Don't think about the sky.
- Don't think about how the voice of your Mom sounds like.
- Don't think about what potential carries with it, usage of this knowledge.

For the mind, it's *not* a difference whether you tell: 'Don't think about the sky" or "Think about the sky"/ usage of negation. If you *don't* see it yet: review the below examples to assess – how you sabotage your own efforts on a daily basis, continually.

- Honey, don't stress. I've got something important for you to tell.
- Don't stress before the visit at the dentist, as it won't hurt.
- Don't miss it.
- Don't allow it to fall.
- Don't forget... etc.

You would probably ask: what is to be used, then? Calm down, as I something *important* would be told to you.

- **Remember about** (instead of "don't forget...").
- **Watch this.**
- **Keep it and watch!**

You've might be now *led* to believe that negation *shouldn't* be used, however it should. "We won't talk about the money, even *not* about the cars or apartments." Think about it, when to use *such* phrases to *your* personal advantage/ to *further* your goals.

The next idea, is that in convincing you might find people who respond to negation with success. For instance they would *likely* always respond with "NO" when asked directly i.e. "Do you would go today with me to the cinema?" However when the questions is rephrased i.e. "You won't go today with me, to the cinema? Right?" Avoid to be *surprised* when you would hear the opposite. Don't think: how you can start to use it from *today* with women.
-

The next word, is 'try' and its variations. The last basically programs the speaker on failure. When you say somebody to *do* something – it's *likely*, it would be done, but if you tell to *try* something – mind would 'try' to do it, yet it won't be equal to completing it.

- Try to do your homework before midnight.
- Try to not be late.
- Try to buy bread when you would be out.
- Try to come to the meeting.

Do you already see where you sabotage your messages? Use instead.

- **Finish your homework before midnight.**
- **Be punctually at the time.**
- **Buy bread, when you would be out.**
- **Come to this meeting.**

It has got many applications in the real life, when e.g. a client complaints or states that competition has got a better offer/ service i.e. "It's great, but other companies also sell the *same* product, of *equal* quality so why should I choose *you* as a partner?" Reply, "Yes, it's *true* – they've got also the *same* product so *try* to contact them and *find* something which would interest you, *before* you would decide to buy with us." It's vital to never reply i.e. "Yes, other services also offer the same product, but those are weak companies" as to avoid any *suspicion* to the intents/ it has to be dealt, quickly.

It's essential for you to know – that those words and techniques have to be used with a *sense*, as something *natural* and *appealing*. The whole *purpose* of its usage: it's the unseen *influence* they carry.

The third word, is 'But'. Interpret, how it *affects* the speaker.

- You're such a handsome man, but...
- It's interesting and smart what you've told, but...
- All is cool, but...

It focuses the mind, on the *second* section of the sentence and it could be exchanged with e.g. 'despite' or 'though'.

- You're a very handsome man, *despite* you've could be more wealthy (smile).
- It's interesting and smart what you've told, *though* you could also explain better/ more profoundly the knowledge contained in the book.
- All is cool, *despite* your friend could already drive to us.

It allows, to *change* the delivered experience and imply suggestions without the *conscious* resistance from the speaker. However, it's *best* to avoid any connections with the first segment of the sentence when implying any – as suggestions.

- Other companies have also a good quality product X, but as we talk – we would introduce you with our new product.

When you start a *conversation* with anyone: begin to best talk about his experiences, feelings and states, then *imply* any thinking (adjusting your energy, thoughts to *his* current[729] ones – to begin, from there). Confirm his *reality*, first.

Begin from today, use the negation ('no') – 'try' and 'but' marks to your advantage/ over your goals.

When approaching anybody: get to his state of being, first and then change his experience to suit your needs.

Throw only challenges which serve your agenda in the long term/ never any alike. Always speak in a positive[730] view about the people, home country – about their *advantages* i.e. pros and focus only on them/ ignore the rest.

Citation is also a powerful method to imprint in somebody else's mind an opportunity, i.e. "I've read once a story about a person, who [say all what you want to do with her or fantasies, in a 3rd person perspective] however it's only a story..."

Know: you've got more of what you focus on.
If you think about *not* having/ lack: you get more of not having/ lack.
Form each goal and want/ task in a positive form, i.e. I must to do X, I want X and NOT otherwise.

[729] As stated.
[730] Draws moral energy, #1.1: particularly if you make somebody to believe/ for *his* best outcome.

The highest mistake for you to make: is *trying* to revert somebody to *your* thinking. It's never achieved this way. Usually words, aren't used: actions are what count and presentation, *not* the argument matters. Sharing/ if only the speaker is interested, is *more* than enough.

Share only/ never force or expect.

It *only* brings, the outcomes desired.

You must know *your* place at the moment/ which *depends* or is *limited* by the group you're in (as the 'unspoken agreement'). Never overtake the power *unless* you're absolutely sure/ it's required for your goals, to advance. For a rich person: he can shit on the center of the road and people would laugh or clap their hands, but do it *without* being one and it won't be funny to nobody. It's the hard reality, everywhere. You have to *adapt* to this play, as it creates an opportunity to rise/ it serves for you as a protection, because you're not ready.

Enter: get what you want → leave – it's the rule to follow.

Avoid to stay for longer.

People seek the *powerful*[731]/ those who can contribute to their lives – what they want or desire. Become, one of them.

-

Forever do: what[732] you fear (first).
/ Stay with this habit.

It would make you more powerful, in time.

There would always be on your path *someone* or *something* which would *effectively* block your goals or delay them, at best: avoid to *ever* be concerned about it – take the lessons and proceed, *relentlessly*/ *forget* in the next minute[733] about any failures or drawbacks. Continue// persevere.

Ignore the *interferers*/ they're a waste (frustrated of their own[734] failure).

---

[731] In their eyes/ i.e. *those* who have – *those* who can add and enhance their experience of life.
[732] Do it always, against all odds – *fake*, if it's required, but do it for the stake of performing it/ to never be defeated, in any terms. Educate *before*, think/ do it – enter every action with confidence, #2.1 & preferably – boldness: *forever*.
[733] The rule is, that: the more resistance you get – the more *moral* is the goal itself (*more* rewarding).
[734] Their hidden purpose: is to make you *learn*/ make you *think*.

Lack of knowledge and thinking – laziness: is *destroying* people, in general/ *habits* only *add* to the problem. It's the spot to be exploited, but only if the speaker *realized* his effects – i.e. outcomes: are *weak* or *non-existent*. You're required sometimes to point it out, for him[735] to see: without the last – *forget* about any dialogue/ *effective* influence.

You should treat everyone with due respect/ the same, as you're treated.
Be straight, objective and *mirror* other people.
If somebody mistreats you: leave.

When you listen – you never interfere[736] over anyone's talk/ if you're *really* required to do it: place a hand – making the 'stop' sign between you and the speaker before.
When the last ends to speak: give him *additionally* 3, 5 up to 15 (depends of the tempo of his words) or more seconds as he could continue the talk – then, *only* say your phrase.
Allow the speaker to reveal *as* much as he *wants*/ is *delighted to* (e.g. by suggestions/ questions). You're *subjected* to always say the truth/ you *don't* have to *say* just everything: learn to use i.e. 'as it has to be this way', 'please let me go, because I'm in a hurry' (reasons, *don't* have to be well-grounded/ logical – the *first*, is enough).

Ask relevant questions and be truly *engaged* and interested, all[737]-time.
Allow the speaker to speak without *any* limits or restraints and encourage him to.

No grudge – based on a daily constant: you like me – I like you. You're good to me, I'm good to you etc. It's the way, to handle everyone[738] – through *mirroring* their moves, based on the experience they bring to you, on *each* contact (everyday, is separate – like a new sheet of paper).

If you want to get the desired results in a person i.e. for him to *become* interested in you – you have to *first* become interested in him. Similarly when we want to bring his attention that his breath stinks – ask, whether yours smells.
You're never obliged to reveal anything you're *not* comfortable with: use it, to your advantage/ despise the things you *can't* have.

When they push: you pull/ & inverse. You *usually* get out of the way: to let somebody disperse the energy/ then you agree or leave. You never argue or want to convince *anybody*, unless it's absolutely required to win the person favor – yet you rather do it, by the *subtle* suggestions: pointing weak spots 'Maybe you should take a closer look at X' and/ or asking questions i.e. 'Why do you think X' than by being direct and saying it's (his) wrong/ *unless* it's a necessity to say so, or of the other reasons.

You typically don't help people – *unless* you're asked personally for such information or they're required for your goals. You just share your stuff/ and that's[739] it.

Avoid to ever say anything about self[740] unless asked or required for the dialogue/ or to *pretend* somebody who you're *not* (other, than the truth)/ be plain-simple with the people.

You ~~have~~ must to *believe* that *every* speaker has got some important piece of information or untapped amounts of knowledge, which might *prove* vital to the achievement of your tasks, in the process – #2.

---

[735] Usually in a non-invasive way i.e. as an *idea* of improvement of his/ yours: current situation.
[736] Unless, it's absolutely required to i.e. in a situation of danger.
[737] Move the topic to matters of *interest* to you/ if you're *not* able to.
[738] They have to be taught, that *your* behavior is the *same* – as *their* and it's *solely* from them responsible on how you would behave/ *without* telling it to anyone (there is *no* past, there is *no* future/ yet, you take into account the past knowledge and experiences).
[739] Maybe link it/ *mention*, if *only* viable at most.
[740] In the *sense*: who you would like to be/ *not* who you currently are; what are your plans that you ~~would~~ achieve (as you were already to have, do or be there). Focus only in talk on what you have today: maybe say you're *going* in the direction, but *no* more.

Adapt.

The GOAL in communication is to really help people.
Refuse *any* lower measures.

Strategy of a parasite, #1.1[741]/ really sophisticated one: would be to *offer* you goods, i.e. a high-end, expensive 'gift' of your choosing which you would get after X time/ on this occasion, in an unspoken agreement: that you would succumb to him, diminishing *your* values. Speaking more clearly: you'd might be asked what you would want for your birthday (and you've might be asked additionally, what you want for Christmas – which is a month after). Typically you get gift for a 100 – maybe 200 at most each year, but *now* it might result that you would get something for 350/ it's something really wanted by you... If you compromise you values, *because* of it: you're unworthy/ *won't* receive anything or something of *less* value as it's only an[742] illusion (like with the immorality). Avoid[743] to believe it/ *ever*.

Giving: is the *most*[744] dangerous strategy – use it, wisely.
Refuse any gifts from anyone, unless they've earned or paid first/ rare exemption.

You want to be always on the giving side.

Additionally remember to.

Learn to save and respect everyone's time: if you're asking, be prepared – you've got up to 3 minutes of anyone's time. Be efficient at what you do/ get to the point, use the minimal knowledge.

Everyone wants the same: get the *most*, with the *least* effort/ i.e. resistance.
Deliver it, then – *forever*/ make a habit of *efficiency*.

Adjust it, to your *ways* as it's crucial to be vigilant and strive for the best of your speakers.

---

[741] Your strategy, on the contrary: would be to show him that in *his* interest lies listening to you as he would faster rid off you, either *gain* something of real value – to him/ i.e. *for real*.
The next stage in protection, #1.11X attributes: implementing various and many baits which are *irresistible* for a parasite to pass by – something which might serve as a reason for him to attack you *first*/ so he would want to fix it, i.e. a smelly room, being a little dirty – purposefully: to engage in the fights and annihilate him, in each one of them – yet, it requires skill – knowledge, experience and *toughness*/ all in the moral boundaries.
You know, you've won – when they run *away* scared or *avoid* to come in the vicinity of you or either start to act very nicely – serving you. Always however: keep to remember, that they're enemies for your Life and death – literally and they would destroy, rob *you* etc. – if they would *only* get an occasion/ avoid to associate with them, unless forced to.
The best way to *ever* deal with the danger – the one your fear, is to defeat it – *forever*.
The *even* last: involves turning inversed parasitic techniques, #1.1X – against *those*, who *effectively* block the realization of your goals/ *efficiently*: ALL, *only* in the moral boundaries (beware: you've *might* get yourself burnt/ #1).
[742] It has been *confirmed*/ received 100 (avoid to *ever* believe anyone: require proofs, evidence). None on Christmas.
[743] You have to also understand that anybody who *requires* from you something which is good for his purpose, but not pushing you *towards* the goals: doesn't matters. It's only another attempt to take you *from* the goal/ do you like it or not – or do you see, perceive it – was mindful enough, to spot it. For instance: you've *might* be asked to get for a 3rd-mass for your dead grandmother and might be *externally* pressurized 'go there to have a respect' (which is false, as you *don't* need *nobody* or *anything*/ or do *none*: to be respected) or any *other* demand/ *threat*, *loosing* anything. Either way she's dead: probably in another body continuing walking of the soul – it *doesn't* matters to your *goals* anyway (such & similar situations pose a threat and *delay* the receiving of prize under the guise – you have to be vigilant and constantly question yourself: does it pushes me towards). It ALL doesn't matter, in the end/ none of those actions & it's the thing of which: you ~~should~~ must care. Waste your *time* on more of such events: and you've never get to the prize/ accept it.
[744] Approaching somebody with gift or something of value/ particularly who's *not* known to you is the way to take it.

Tips.

IMPLEMENT

When you're going to somebody: approach him with something, i.e. a gift/ alcohol etc.

Avoid to ever criticize anybody (*unconditional* acceptance) yet if you're bound to: do it in a *subtle* way i.e. "It's good, however I would see it this way.../ you've might improve X etc." and *refer* to your *own* mistakes when doing so, best – first i.e. "Look, I've made those mistakes too/ I'm not an ideal/ I've started similar way... etc."

To know, whether the other person listens to you – look at his eyes, if his blinking: his interested/ use it wisely, to know when to *switch* the topic or *raise* interest.

Be calm, engaging – open and friendly when talking.
/ The point is, that emotional reactions cause people to block in themselves, disabling any of your *influence* over them – i.e. harm you – your agenda/ #1.1.

Not everybody *has* to agree with you/ accept it and *ignore* what everyone thinks – you're with a particular goal, in each conversation. Mutual respect is the *key* to openness. Be, who you are at the moment – act as a responsible person/ avoid to play[745] anybody else or for anybody (hide or display your skills/ knowledge and understanding although wisely).

Eternally seek and deliver *sparsely* yet *not* timidly – what the speaker wants/ it's important. Know, it *isn't* necessary an object or a thing, but i.e. it might be a group-belonging, extending his feelings of importance by being with you – ex. as you're big, #4.2: have something, possess skill and knowledge or are dangerous, important, respected etc./ work continually on it.

Be/ have reputation of a moral, *trustful* person – #1.1/ forever.
Use *typically* gesticulation when required/ use more space and have a more relaxed, slowed down body language. Placing both hands in front of the speaker eyes/ typically mingled, seeds the subconscious trust – in the presence of smile, open stance, high moral energy, #1.1 etc.

Be appreciative towards any achievement of the speaker/ praise behaviors for you *favorable* and show your *respect* and understanding towards.

Reward those who have helped[746] you/ *care* about people in need.
Allow a person to leave the situation with face/ never attack *first* – only defend. Avoid to say or do, more than absolutely necessary.

True interest in other people – causes their interest in you/ stick to it (always start from being interested in the other person on *each* contact). Refuse to speak about self more than absolutely *necessary* as it stops to bring & provide an *opportunity* to increase your knowledge, understanding or to be *even* liked.

Avoid to ever speak about the people badly. If you've got something to a person: approach him directly and *demand* explanation/ fixing, their behavior.

Stop to yell at people or use force: instruct, #1.14: be direct – speak slowly, calmly and firmly.

Never explain, *unless* one wants to know the truth/ deny *few* times and take him on a wait (point, rather than tell directly). Use few short sentences, when doing so/ provide although typically, *forever*: true – short reasons why i.e. why somebody has to do it, to block his pathways[747] of thinking (denial of action).

Let people ask you: allow them to be *interested* in what you have to say/ otherwise: focus on what *they've* got to tell.

[745] If your goals/ agenda requires it: you have to BE this *new* person for the period (of years – possibly decades).
[746] Appropriately to their contribution.
[747] Why he *can't*/ *shouldn't* and what he *gets*/ what lies in his *self-interest* to pursue actions that *further* your agenda.

Being *effective* at causing people to *follow* your suggestions/ you – requires lots of work, knowledge and it's *rather* a combination/ sum of all elements which work together to speak by itself – *not* a formula, word or a trick. It involves angel's patience and it's *not* something which *can* be simply taught/ you have to learn[748] what *works* for you.

NLP[749]-books/ Social Engineering, Body Language[750]/ i.e. 'What Every Body is Saying – an Ex FBI agent Guide to Speed Reading People' & Manipulation/ Human Brain working patterns plus many more materials have to be assimilated and used in practice to achieve beyond master level at communications.

Test what works, for the *types* of people you're dealing with: combine those elements, to become the *truly* best, at it. It's never a target, but a way.
-

To become a *true* expert you have to conquer every bit and part of knowledge/ on the specific topic – to extend it, by others. It's a pyramid-like structure which involves many levels: *below* each one, you *don't* know about the *next* but you attain it, in time – only when you pursue the task, to become the best and *stay* it this way.

Life is a *war*/ even, under the disguise of peace. It's your personal, private one. Always continue it, up to the victory: *forever*/ also in communications as they're crucial to your success. Ability to *influence* people/ to win over their views: is paramount to *your* well-being, happiness and satisfaction from Life – apply *those* patterns today.

Invest efforts, into pursue to be/ the master[751] moral, manipulator.

[748] Motivate people to work by setting for them small, yet effective prizes of their need/ or want – allowing them also: to see the benefits of work for themselves.
[749] Neuro-Linguistic Programming
[750] Micro-itching, in particular.
[751] It's of the highest importance as if you *can't* sell – you *won't* likely: get this girl or a woman/ #4.2, you *won't* get hired by anyone or *likely* by the ones, who *you* would want to work for/ #2.31 (as you *won't* be able to sell yourself as a valuable employer) and it continues.../ everywhere (*just* want from somebody – something, which you *can't* get by yourself). Recognize: it's the *most* valuable ability which you ~~have~~ must to possess in your Life/ to Live it, to the full. Begin your *work*/ to become the *best*, at influence/ #2.

4.4. SELLING AS AN EXPERIENCE/ BUILDING YOUR OWN ENTERPRISE

You have to understand one thing: it's always the client who wants to buy from you the product, *not* you – wanting to sell it, to him.

IMPLEMENT AND FOLLOW FOREVER

Prepare for each single[752] sale – do your homework.
Every: single instance is very highly important, as if you would let go in even one – the habit would strengthen.

Sell always your products at a reasonable prices/ have the best[753] offer, on the market.
In an eye-to-eye sales: rise the last up, by 25-35 to 55%.
You must to talk *only* about the things, which might prove useful to the buyer.
You must talk about his gains, improvements and advantages that possessing the product will give to him. Adjust to the decisions and actions, he takes – as he knows what's best for him. Leave or refuse to sell: if you think it might not serve his needs.

Allow customer to speak, talk *only* when necessary – remain mostly silent.
Let him time to think. Your presentation should be *very* short and specific/ as in the communications guidelines, #4.3 (up to 3 minutes, 7-15 seconds to deliver a message).

Provide only information solely important for the buying process, ignore all the rest – unless asked specifically. Let your answers be *short* and specifically target, the asked issue.
If you sense a problem/ or that it would be later, especially for those below $\mu < 0.35$, #1.1: refuse to sell.
-

Exclusivity, bargains, services yet also guarantees, help and other which you would provide – depend: on the *type* of sale, but avoid to take too much liability – especially, when it's *not* required.

Ability to sell, is a skill/ which is to be developed. You're always in the business of sales: each conversation is a *sale* of your ideas, wants or others as you want to win/ convince and influence others, to get/ to be important.

ADAPT

You've got to be *100% moral* in each and every sale, truthful[754] with the client, #1.1.

All direct sales, require practice and knowledge: knowing what to push, when to pull and in what time – it's essential. Your personal confidence is a must, #2.1: you have to believe in the product you *sell* as lack of it, is failure. Avoid to *ever* sell anything over anyone, in which you *don't* fully believe.

Believe in yourself, as you're[755] the best.

---

[752] Know everything about the product you're selling and which might be of *value*, to the client/ best: use it yourself.
[753] Price, is only one of its elements/ focus on the customer service – confidence: you're always there to help/ urgent time of shipment/ security and a membership for something more – better etc.
[754] Inability to do so: would cause your *downfall*/ which is guaranteed by the Laws, operating here. It's applied to Life, in general – and all the contacts, with anyone.
[755] In the process: of becoming one.

IMPLEMENT

Be honest, straight with the clients – even, in the face of trouble. Know deeply, that you would always succeed, eventually and EVERYTHING would align for *you* in the best sense of interest. Keep calm, be patient and set out yourself/ ego and any emotions: aside.

Be proactive when searching for the potential clients: think *where* they could be found.
You could use letters, signed 'important: deliver directly to the hands of director/ CEO' (the one responsible for purchases) to send them straight to the probable interested companies. Visit places – even businesses directly, leave a *trail* to your venture: where are your target groups.

When you're selling a product[756] or participating in its sale – you're directly responsible for it and ALL the effects, it causes/ #1.12 & Karma, #1.2**.**

To differentiate/ gain the edge: add always something extra to the product.
It doesn't has to be something expensive, i.e. a pen, LED-light or a survival card might do the job in the mass-market products.

Your company has to be recognized: let the clients know about you by creating an unforgettable image and experience. Advertise[757] in places: where somebody *will* and might seek for the solution or products – you offer.

Distinct yourself from others, also as a salesman/ be different, be unforgettable – *memorable*. Establish yourself an image of quality/ being the best, getting the best deals etc. Be known, as a *person*/ company to buy with.

Shaking hands introduces comfort and trust: use it/ always on the *first* contact. Always speak in the tempo, of clients words. Make sure, the client always checks the products *before* selling it to him/ especially valid for the used items. Dilated pupils – when shown the product to the customer: are a sign, where the price *can* be increased/ you've sold it: already. Create a habit, to ask whether he's *not* interested in buying your other products/ leave to him a business card.
Use the phrase, at the end: 'See you again'/ for *each* and every client.

Lack of sale is never a failure – it's a feedback, that you've could do better.
Know that the client would come: believe it/ for who the product would meet the criteria and he would purchase it. You have to speak clearly with the clients: 'Do you want to be healthy?' Buy 'this book' (product). Make him feel, as it's his fault by *not* wanting to be (in a case[758] of rejection).
-
Keep persistently asking for a purchase – from your to-be customers or to test your product: in a *regular* intervals – for a better price – for a meeting[759] etc./ use this technique *not* only in business, but in Life. Persistency, is what counts.

You have to become the best first: to be a successful salesman.
It's never enough to sell anything to anyone: you have to make him believe – it's the right choice for him so he *won't* return for the cashback, with any complaint (to *stay* with such inner conviction, *forever*)[760].

The client has to chase the product – never inversely.
Make them buy: from you.

---

[756] It applies also to the information supplied: providing *even* a spoken agreement or a leaflet with the clear conditions of use, dangers involved serves as a protection. The product might be also free-of-charge/ beware. If more people are participating: Karma is distributed, *evenly* to the contribution/ fault and each one involved – personal gain (effort invested to the cumulative outcome, as the Karma might be also positive).
[757] Make your offer/ deal: visible. Attracting attention through a red border of an item – online or a picture with a very sexy half-naked model, isn't *ever* enough: create something questionable, which people would seek for themselves – something intriguing, unique/ memorable.
[758] It's the reason: why it's so *important* to believe in a product – you sell (use it, test by yourself).
[759] Even a girl – woman, #4.1.
[760] It's: what separates the good vs. the very best (it's never enough to be the *first* – if you want to stay at the top of your game). Make the decision: to become the latter. Going further: he's required to reject any attacks, on this belief.

You're not selling products: you're selling *emotions*, they cause.

IMPLEMENT AND FOLLOW FOREVER

Your task is to *always* present your product/ service in such way, that EVERYTHING is secured and the only thing, the client has to do: is, 'to sign'– pass you, the money. Learn to create your offers irrefutable, be bold.

View the products as experiences that they cause/ market & sell them, this way.
You're *not* selling an alarms: you're selling the security, they provide – you're selling the peace of mind – you sell the comfort of knowing your business/ i.e. place of operations is completely *safe* & secured. Who would refuse it?

You sell experiences/ you're in the business of selling adventure, delight and all the sought values in Life.
Your product and possession of it: gives, to your clients.

Keep it *simple*/ for everyone.
You're *not* renting house for 220 as the maintenance pay, 400 for you and additionally 9.70 for each person occupying it.../ you rent for 700 plus what they use: ALL expenses covered.

The highest danger to the sales: is the need/ as you're willing to sell the item at a bargain – unfair price *only* for the purpose.

X_2

Live your Life as such, to be secured for everything and never be needy or in an extremity.
Never get to this situation/ place: protect yourself by keeping a *reserve* of cash and everything completely secured (as each success, *first* starts within/ i.e. from you).

Being a *successful* salesman – it's of primary importance: to your Life.
Become one, #0.1.

Continue reading...

4.41. EXEMPLARY

You're required to sell – let's assume, that you've made a game: you've sold 200,000 units having 7 profit on each – after taxation and you're a millionaire in an instant. It's all about the *reach* and *popularity* of the product sold/ leverage, #4.41X. **Business is all about finding and selling a product or a range of them for profit, continually/ making by it a change: improvement in others lives.**

Unless you *won't* do something for others – you *won't* have/ the process would lead you to it, #2. An examples of *already* existing opportunities might follow the below:

- shipping merchandise directly from the producer ex. from the countries of middle East, business-to-business, business-to-customer portals i.e. aliexpress.com/ in which they guarantee money refund in the case of fraud; 1 piece is sent right to the customer – you earn on the difference between the costs; for instance brand new original phone is for 137 and you sell it online/ local for 214/ 234; in the moment of sale: you send money to the manufacturer and he sends the item – you repeat this process hundreds of times, a month – telling shipment time is about 14 to 21 days and clearly all the other – where customer gets the product on his home address/ earning a lot, for self,

- you take product from the wholesaler ex. organic food, or even cheaper directly from the farmers themselves and you sell them/ taking *only* what's been paid i.e. in your online store, each week and/ or your local grocery,

- you produce a song, movie or a book/ any other work of art – to sell it once or to Live from the continuous sale i.e. of concerts, CD/ DVD discs/ copies etc.,

- you begin to *serve* people by providing your specialized services i.e. cutting grass, cleaning, moving property or a hairdresser etc. – you put an ad, in the local television and on the internet, to later: execute orders, expanding on new people under you and locations,

- you manufacture by self – your *own* goods as for instance: organic food, to probably create from them unique products like i.e. grated beets with herbs, jams/ ice creams etc. – you put them for sales, to local shops and maybe later to the big shopping networks/ you can take the resources from the suppliers instead to produce them by yourself,

- you create something which people would use and pay for it a tariff on a monthly basis, or make a use from discoveries in the science like super-hydrophobic boots/ clothes which never go dirty: by applying a special *invisible* layer on the product and starting your own company in this area,

- buying a business/ which can be bought at bargain or entering a *franchise* is an option,

- you invent a product/ innovate on the existing solution – watch i.e. Invention Hunters, Blueprint (CNN)/ to get an idea of the whole[761] process,

- **you print this book you're holding now and sell it for profit** (see next page: footnotes for possible profits)/ extending your enterprise by others.

If you want – you must give from yourself, *first* – #2. Your success lies in the continuous sale of your products/ the more you push, at higher profit: the richer financially you become (keeping the costs low, limiting your own spending is essential, #2.31 – #2.33).

Instead of profits: focus, on bringing a very-high quality product to the market/ to *truly* help, enhance the lives of others – *not* for the stake of being sold, itself. If you want – you must give from yourself, *first*.

[761] Eventually: you seek others to fix & sell *their* ideas for a split of profit ratio.

In order to build a solid good house – you need to have a solid *foundation*. In order to build the last – you need to know how the land lays and what the *weaknesses* of it are: if it's sand or rock or a clay, etc. You need to design your house to take advantage of the natural lay of the land. Will storms come from this or that direction? Where will the house need an extra protection? And many others. The very same *principles* pertain to business, because a structure is being built.

Ideas, page backward – were presented only to show you that the opportunities are there and, that when you sell: you're becoming richer/ the principle of product-sale which makes any business. You have to get the product or a range of them, in order to sell. If you *don't* have products: you sell your *time* or are forced on any *public* support funds, if any apply or are available. In Life, it's what you *skip*: deciding *not* to engage in, is what guides your fate. Those businesses mentioned before, very probably *don't* follow your inner desires of the[762] soul, as you were doing them already yet they might take a timely part in the process, #2.

You're in need to know[763] the impact-side of the venture/ before you engage.

IMPLEMENT AND FOLLOW FOREVER

Introducing any product to the market: requires first thinking about its consequences for the customer. What would they be? Would it bring a positive or negative *impact* to their lives?

Any venture, #1.12 which drives immorality/ reinforces such behavior is strictly prohibited. It extends also to products which literally you *wouldn't* use personally – when you would know the consequences of their use, like i.e. fast-food chains, foods which add toxic food-enhancers responsible for neural damage, many other diseases (monosodium glutamate, etc.) and the list goes on...
The fact, that others do it – *doesn't* gives you any permission to follow/ ignore. If you would be blinded by the monetary: you'd be stripped out of it, out of your Life and *everything* would eventually collapse/ the same applies also to every intent which *doesn't* serves the customer's self-interest.

You're warned preemptively as you would be tempted, by it – in the process itself, #2. All would be aligned for you to just take, use the easy way out/ however, it wouldn't be the right choice to take. It would block your way: if you only decide to.

It's *not* even attached to being just. You've might *not* receive an item and your duty would be to inform about it, the seller/ ask for a refund. Yet, another shipment you've might get one *unpaid* item more, and you would be morally required to pay for it back – even after time/ the right choice/ #1.12-1.14. In the business side of it: you'd be tempted, to take the selections which would produce tons of profit, but by a *cost* of customer-experience, *safety* or other – where, the last wouldn't *even* realize or mind it: maybe after some very long time. You're required to always choose right: be binded to the monetary but avoid the *love* of money/ the profit, at *all* cost.

You would get *better* by impressing one person for Life, than by selling to hundreds who would *not* remember what impact your product has caused, in their lives – in the next, 20 or more years. It's the chain, to success.

---

[762] Pursue of them, might probably bring you money but if it's *not* aligned with your inner, deep striving – passions, #1.11xF: you're *likely* to loose your happiness and Life, in general. It's a much better way, to take it: continue.
[763] To be truthful: printing and setting aside X copies of this book for future sales, to be mentioned as a *possibility* or carried out with such *intent – wouldn't* interfere much with the goals in the process, #2 and could further improve your skill of sales/ you'd be allowed to learn it, as now you've got the product. You go tomorrow or even now: to you local printing press and order to print 5, 10 or best 25 copies – each at cost of ~5EUR (black&white) to be sold for 50/ or you do it online, *without* the need to leave home – i.e. 3mm thick hardcover, golden signs, red ribbon and round spine of the book/ for maximum sale value (for massive-volume print, on a side: title original with comma in one line, using the 16.3pt regular #d1b048 Garamond font/ centered, 90°CW: on a black, #000 background// scale it all – if required). Advertise it as 'the most important knowledge in the world'/ to put to the test. When you would sell 10 a day/ you're each day +450EUR & sales would go up: with your experience to 20-30 copies sold if you *only* use your ingenuity. It's the business in its purest form, simplified – you're allowed/ leave only *ALL* the content intact and you've encouraged to do it, as it would *enable* to break the first ice in sales – the highly crucial part of life. The most important lesson, to be learned: is to *forever persevere*, no matter what – *until* the goal is completed/ all stock of books cleared, *each* time.

The process, of making it happen/ #2.

X_3

#1. Your task is to prepare the business to a point, where the first sales would be possible. Then, focus solely on them as they're the *most* important.

#2. Do the very best, from the *very* beginning – as you would fail, loose motivation and waste your time: if you *refuse* to pertain such way.

Begin start to see opportunities there, where others see drawbacks or major obstacles. If you would search how the situation could be turned to your advantage: you *would* start to feel more energetic/ alive.

#3. Be honest with yourself/ be honest with the clients – always (they have/ must to understand and it helps). Think about the way to *deal* with your problems.

#. The key to survival is the strategic importance: you're designed to build a product which would be in customer's mind, soul and body/ *referred* by him, to his fellows.
-

Never expect or require the pay, *before* the product is ready to be sold or delivered.
If you require it/ as some jobs do: avoid to *ever* touch the money, unless you've performed the work and sold, the product.

Avoid to approach anybody (Venture Capitals, Seed Funds)[764] except FFF (Friends, Family and Fools) for the money: to *fund* your project. Use what you've got, can acquire/ make it a success (first/ or have something of value – currently): allow other to *come* buy it.

Keep it basic: product is your base, sales of it – EVERYTHING. Forever remember and know about it, as everything is *only* a mean to the end/ i.e. sales.

The purpose of any business, is to enhance the Life of customers. In order for your product to be profitable: it has to address a *need*, burning *problem* – be *important* and simple enough for the customer to make a use of it/ buy. Ensure, it would be available for him to buy or get, *not* only online or through a complicated procedure.

Make it simple, *stupid*.

Attainable.

In truth: you can earn on everything – even on *being* an idiot, today. You do stupid movies, showing pranks or some kind of *laughable* material (showing complexes, problems, care, stupidity, cleverness, idiocy, scaring, making other believe in something unknown – to make them look funny): you put it on your channel – people watch, as they *love* to see something original, somebody who is worse (dumber) than them or it's just for them a way to relax/ *refer* it to their friends, as they're able to understand such message 'without the use of their[765] brains'. You can *follow* a step further, i.e. Jackass movie (100M+ profit mark on each). [766]

It's never enough to be honest: you *must* be guided, by the honesty.

---

[764] Know the rule: nobody would give you cash unless you *prove* – you don't need it/ *test it*, by yourself: *first*.
[765] It's for *everybody*/ clearly speaking.
[766] Pay somebody i.e. 1,000 or 5,000 to build for you an app/ theme/ etc. (for mobile phones, computers etc. – any, which has lots of users i.e. leverage): put it on the *website*, sell a copy for 1; sold million copies. You're *tomorrow* a millionaire. It's *forever* about the right mindset/ poverty is an *illusion* of the mind: a result of programming, #0.1.
Be warned: Laws control the experience – you've might *not* be allowed/ #2 if you *didn't* took the process/ get the idea.
If you want to earn: get back to the idea from the previous page & execute it (lower from 50 to 40 if they complain).

Two men hiking through the mountains stumbled upon a hungry, six.hundred-pound grizzly bear: one of them gets his backpack off and rushes to put his running shoes. The other one asks, "What are you doing? You *can't* outrun a bear!" The first hiker responds, "I know, but I *only* need to outrun you!" Business is all about being one step ahead of your competition to avoid being eaten. It's all about adaptability, flexibility and agility.

However, the story *doesn't* ends there: it continues, with the second hiker staying perfectly still[767] as the first takes off. The last gets eaten, because bears *only* chase the prey that runs away. **You have to know your enemies.** Moral of the story is that you'd might get the *wrong* direction or *burn* valuable resources, in the process of wanting to increase your business: you have to be very thoughtful, to *don't* get yourself eaten/ also in the expansion of it. You have to understand the marketplace and harness your energies to focus on what is important.

Innovation, is the *key* to survival: do 1 step forward, to check *whether* it's the right one/ continual change, adaptation – expansion of your business and improvement, is everything. If not, *revert* and take to account something different – fresh, or new.

You have to focus on a product: what it brings, to the customer/ *not* the money solely, i.e. profit itself.
- Why he has to have it, - Why it's a better solution to his problems or needs than the other one.
- Why he has to buy from you, - What advantages he would have, by using it (lowered cost, fixed burning issues, peace of mind etc.), etc.
/

What *worst* can happen? Am I *able* to accept the consequences of it?
If yes. Enter the action.
If no. Either resign: *delay* it for a time or *work* your way up to be able/ particularly, if the idea is *worthy* to be pursued (working internally on it – in the process, #2).

Embrace & learn from the mistakes. In the end, if you want to *truly* succeed: you have to at least triple your failure rate/ which is a result of action. Avoid to be *ever* dreaded by any of them, however use your planning and put many thought, to make it happen: to deliver – for you to always be, the achiever.

-

You've got 5[768] cows on a field: you milk them everyday morning and evening (they eat grass) and you travel down the street delivering the product. You've got for an *hour* of work more than a daily wage of many. Innovation is to *cause* people get to you and milk those cows for their own: to drink the raw milk/ which is an essential, not-replaceable element of the diet. You achieve it through spreading knowledge and putting in a state of fear by telling them they would have bone cancer/ kidney stones, etc.[769] (i.e. teeth transparency, #3.21).

You *only* earn, when you sell.

[767] In case of attack – partner/ appropriate weapon lack: stand still, avoid to be dreaded – take your position and become larger than it – it's best to seed some distraction i.e. if you've got a food in your backpack or something – throw it and *back* off slowly; playing dead – taking a fetus position with a hand on your head/ for quite a time might be some salvation if all of the above – fail.
[768] They procreate with a bull: you sell the cattle – it's *highly* expensive.
[769] View the symptoms, #3.98A: use *forever* those arguments which penetrate, #4.3 and crisscross speaker beliefs.

10% investment tax, #2.31[770] applies *also* to the companies: top ones, use it wisely.

GIVE

Use the 10% money of your profit to give-away your products/ on samples, to change and improve your community, to sponsor a worthy-cause events.
Make the most important use, of it.

It would grow exponentially your market share/ reach and expand the whole business.

RULE

Forever think for and perform more than is even expected[771] of you.
Always add one-thing – something extra.

Do, what *others* don't.

Additionally.

TO-DO

Watch most/ all episodes of series: Dragon's Den & Shark Tank to get an idea of investable businesses/ how it is – how to succeed, in general. Complement it with also with any other business material or a resource, which you could take a hand on – to increase your knowledge in the subject.

Associate with successful people, who really made it and *seek* for their advice/ protection: if *only* possible.

End it, with: **How'd You Get So Rich[772] - How I Made My Millions/ CNBC, Undercover Boss (work, pays off[773] – always).**

Knowledge, aside: is required. **You would learn how to make it, which is simple – if you only *follow* the process/ by passing: you would build one – at the time, earning all the expected wealth and it would be possible through it.** Success is in your hands, only – it's guaranteed, by the Laws if you comply.

Take it, #2.

\ You think once in life and you've set, to the end of it.

[770] It applies to the company money (if you run the business) and your private money (when you've got the profit).
[771] Take the responsibility for each and every step of your business/ even the one – you're *not* supposed to.
[772] Where you would probably find, that those are the same people like you: who *believed* first, learned and just executed the ideas/ something, which is *real* to you: if you *only* take the first step, #2 & #0.1.
[773] Eventually, after significant time/ the process, #2.

Give this book to somebody for who, it could make a difference.

4.41X. LEVERAGE

It's *commonly* thought, that the teacher's work is more valuable than the one of an actor. It's *not* an issue, in the business terms: it's ALL about the sales/ leverage. Movie, made with the last is watched by a broader audience, than the 33-40 students in the class/ where, state pays from the public expense: for the service. If the listeners in the classroom would pay 100/ each – per hour of a lecture: it would probably be *more* worthwhile. The reason, *why* they don't – is, because the level of knowledge taught: can be performed by virtually *everyone*. **The best get only paid the most, as they've got abilities, skill and knowledge which *can't* be simply replaced and it makes them, unique.** It applies, also to the products or services.

In the market place: if an employer is able to find a person, who would do the same work as you, i.e. the physical one – he pays, the usual minimal allowed salary as there is *no* requirement for any other. Your value and *pay* tends to increase, when the work you perform – with the experience you've got: *can't* be simply replaced, because there is lack/ low amount of people who would agree to a *certain* salary. **Exchanging your time for the money, is a way to earn the payment but it's associated with one drawback: you have to be in it/ do the work, to get paid.**

If your inner desires of the soul, #1.11xF/ fate, involves certain work: increase continually your *worth*/ *experience*.

Establish your own company and get the clients directly.

There is always job, for the *best* in every sector.
-

If you're asking: what to do, to have constantly the money – how to be, thriving financially all-time/ take a close look and apply.

ADAPT

FIND WAYS: TO DIFFERENTIATE *GREATLY* ENOUGH FROM OTHERS – IN YOUR AREA.
You have to be, the best – not only in terms of your work, but about time of delivery – all the handling, of the client (the last, might be even sometimes more important than all the other: the *peace of mind* for the customer).
For a shop: it might be the lowest prices/ going on volume and giving to each order a sample of other products i.e. a shampoo, anything (use your 10% give-away, #4.41: to be spent either way). It might be sometimes required to change the location, in order to get those clients/ high enough sales: usually, the capitol city of the state is a choice, to be.
Lack of irrefutable offer/ service – durable *competitive* advantage might be the primary source of your downfall.

NOBODY KNOWS ABOUT YOU.
You *don't* advertise, clients *don't* know how you can be reached.
Online presence is usually *not* enough, if *no* one can find you – advertise in your local TV station, be highly – preferable #1: in the search engines under specific quotes, i.e. your_service your_city – establish yourself *as* the best i.e. 'the best kebab in the town!' type of advertisement and deliver the promise.

YOU'RE *NOT* A TRUSTFUL PERSON – IN THE MORAL SENSE, #1.1.
Morality is at price and essential, to any success. You *wouldn't* give your money to a crook or somebody who has got reputation of cheating their clients/ usage of cheaper replacements which brake after time or performing the work low, to have a returning-clients? Would you?

YOU'VE HAVEN'T BALANCED THE COSTS.
Your personal, #2.31 – the *costs* have to be kept all-time low, #2.52/& the profits would come.

YOU'VE GOT A CERTAIN BELIEF SYSTEM WHICH DISABLES *YOU* FROM AMASSING WEALTH, #2.51/ #3.26.
You might believe that *only* rich can have the money and you're *not* rich – it ~~has~~ must to be changed, #0.1. The same, is when you resent rich – you *can't* become one, because in your mind you can't be a person, who you hate as every change starts *first*, within.

LACK OF PURPOSE/ AN *OBSOLETE* SERVICE OR A PRODUCT.
If the cost of a new pair of boots is *lower* or the same, than their repair: why to bother.
Be on a constant watch: for the industry *development* and *insightful* about the clients/ what choices, do they take.

LACK OF CONTINUAL GENUINE/ *MEMORABLE* MARKETING.
You have to impress people, by providing an ad which is *memorable* for longer – which *lasts*.
When somebody will have a problem in the future or his friend – would have one: they would tell about you, *because* of it/ it's vital.

GET TO THE CLIENTS.
Visit businesses personally and ask whether they're not interested in your services/ products.
Hire and sell your representatives to scout the country for new sales.
/ Increase the reach: set out for new places, markets where your products can be bought: increasing revenue by serving more to & of your customers.

YOUR PRICES ARE OUT-OF-RANGE & *DON'T* OFFER THE VALUE – THEY COST.
If you charge *far* more than your competitors and bring the same or only slightly better service than them – it's usually *not* worth for the client/ to pay for it. He would *likely* choose the best/ at the best cost. Either offer something really *worthy*, which covers the money value of the service or product and brings i.e. a unique opportunity – finding *lost* person as a private detective, where everyone failed etc.

YOU'RE *NOT* BRINGING THE PROMISE/ THE SERVICE EXPECTED OR AT A DESIRED LEVEL.
If you *don't* bring what's told or advertised: nobody would rather come back. If you ship a product for instance 3-weeks, *not* adding something extra: client *won't* rather return (possibly, only from the necessity – lack of others, where he can go with his problems, orders etc.).

ADD MORE VALUE THAN THE *WORTH* OF THE PRODUCT ITSELF.
Make a lasting impression that the client has really received *more* for what he's paid.
Ex. in a case of food: be bold, add much more he can possibly eat. Make it be the XXXXL-best kebab, in the town and they would *return*, for more.

YOU *DON'T* TREAT EVERY CLIENT WITH THE DESIRED RESPECT.
You *delay*/ you *don't* tell the truth – your reputation fails: you *don't* care about the clients/ you *don't* offer them by staying with you an appropriate motivation: discounts, gifts – advantage systems etc. You must constantly keep the clients *satisfied*, well-cared and loved, by your company: impression and emotions you cause over them are *paramount* to your success.

YOU *DON'T* DEVELOP YOURSELF/ ARE *NOT* AHEAD OF THE TIME, NOT AN EXPERT IN THE FIELD.
Services you bring, can be done by others – at a cheaper price. Why somebody would have to select you? You have to constantly: be *interested* in what you do – to be, *become* the best and *keep* the leading role, in a state – nation or the world, itself. Everyday, systematical work counts.

YOU'RE *NOT* GROWING YOUR BUSINESS & *NOT* PUT THE MONEY ASIDE.
You're *not* expanding by other locations – you *don't* increase your revenue through a sustained growth: it's a precondition for disaster. You must save for the times, where there would be *no* clients: the times of financial collapses, out-of-season etc.

There is always work to be done/ on your business, on yourself.
Avoid to *ever* stop at it, as the last would cease to exist/ same as you, #1.1
i.e. development *over* ALL.

Rich become those: who introduce *products* sold to the masses in high volume (millions).
Making others, to work *for* you.

When, you would increase your expertise: create a variety-range of your products i.e. education materials, movies etc. which can be sold.

It's required for you, to progress.
-

Eventually, in the process – #2 you would get to a point where you would be ready to bring on a market new product: which would make you *independent*/ set you free, for a lifetime. Make sure, it's *easy* to use and *approachable* for everyone/ to be acquired.

Be grateful from what you've got or get, but always want and strive for more.
Simplicity/ need, are the key to sales.

4.42. WORKERS AND WORKPLACE

Advices and values, to be presented: to your employees – are to be used & followed, by you/ *primarily*. Your task is to hire and keep: the best people, as they're *responsible* for the success of your organisation.

ADAPT AND FOLLOW: FOREVER

EVERY WORKER – INCLUDING YOU: HAS TO BE RESPECTED AND ACCEPTED THE WAY HE IS.
Lack of it, avoidance to comply by any of the workers: including you – means *punishment* for the perpetrator. You always resolve *any* tensions by calling the employees and encouraging them to explain their views, eye-to-eye in front of you. Unity of the whole group, is *paramount* to the success/ it's empowered (value).

EACH EMPLOYEE IS REQUIRED TO PERFORM AT A CERTAIN LEVEL OF QUALITY AND *DELIVER* THE EXPECTED WORK.
Everyone is trained, knows what to do – what's the *reach* of his responsibilities.
You provide training. Everyone is learned, what – how and why to do it: the way it is has to be, so he *don't* only understands the reasons, but acts based on them. You never give up on people: *unless* they do, first. You encourage them, i.e. 'I believe in you, X', etc...

YOU HIRE SLOW, BUT FIRE FAST – ONLY, IF THE PERSON ISN'T WILLING TO CHANGE OR *DON'T* PRESENTS SUCH STANCE/ FAILED YOU: YOUR EXPECTATIONS AND YOUR COMPANY.
You give always the second chance, although watch for the *improvement* in any of them.
In the process of hiring workers you *review* each and every one of them: you seek for the experience – you want to see *his* works he's done for himself or others (projects) etc. – you hire *only* the best. You motivate people appropriately with the use of carrot/ stick method. You drug-test employees in the *first* interview and after: if one is caught using drugs – he's fired. He can come back, when he gets *clean* and has got one chance for it.

HIGHEST MORAL CODE, #1.1/ ITS REQUIREMENT AND ENFORCEMENT.
Any act of immorality/ less than the *highest* morals is condemned and to be made – repeated, the right way. You're the enforcer of morality, other workers follow your footsteps/ morality and *being* just, is vital to your prosperity.

YOU'RE AIMED AT EFFICIENCY: IF THE WORKER PERFORMED THE DAY WORK GIVEN – HE'S FREE TO GO HOME.
You align, to the *workers* and their needs/ not inversely.

EVERY WORKER IS RESPONSIBLE FOR YOUR COMPANY: IT'S HIS COMPANY (VALUE).
You[774] and everyone has to talk about it, this way/ *until* they believe.

PAY IS RELEVANT TO THE PERFORMED WORK, BUT IT'S *HIGHER* THAN THE INDUSTRY STANDARD – YOUR COMPETITORS: WHICH MAKES YOU A COMPANY-TO-CHOOSE.
It's vital, to provide the required incentive for the *workers* to select you.

EACH WORKER IS TRAINED TO LOOK UPON: HOW *EVERY* OBSTACLE/ CIRCUMSTANCE WORKS FOR *HIS* ADVANTAGE, I.E. THE SHIPPING COSTS AND HOW TO TURN IT, TO HIS (YOUR) FAVOR.
You've got a box: where everyone can put *his* suggestions with name/ surname or anonymously to *improve* efficiency, well-being of the company. Authors of the best, are appreciated in front of the daily meeting, *before* work and awarded with a financial incentives, based on the contribution *each* of their idea – brings to the improvement, of all.

[774] You've might have the ownership, but it's *each* worker's company and similarly as if it was his home: he has to be responsible and care for it/ its success – bonuses might be *redistributed*, by performance or *other* incentives introduced like promotions & awards, free days, more vacation time, leadership boards, etc.

YOU SET AN EXAMPLE FOR EVERYONE AND WORK SOMETIMES IN THE JOB OF *YOUR* EMPLOYEES TO SEEK FOR *NEW* ADVANCEMENTS.
You're the *pattern* to look for, upon success: others follow you/ i.e. to make it a success.

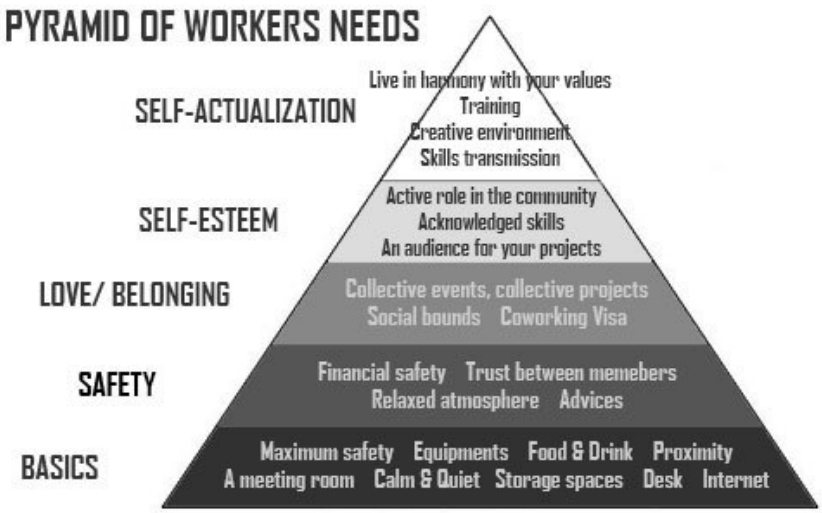
YOU ALWAYS SET HIGHER EXPECTATIONS AND WANT MORE.
20% for 15k you want; 15% for 22.25k you propose (even if you get 20k for 17.5% as an agreement: you've *still* won).

/ You, everyone in your company: remember only good moments spent with your people.

Highly motivated[775] people, loving their work are the key to *your* success.
-

It *won't* be always that you would perform at your best *efficiency*, therefore do little – as *you* can, but do it: keeping the quality/ an example: at the end, do 3-4 pages a day – as it would compound, the work becomes[776] finished. Avoid to ever[777] let go, complete each task up to the very end.

You introduce changes, to improve the work of your employees: timely yet gradually.



In the end, making – the work for you company: a way to Live *each* life/ fun & engaging and after ALL: successful, at the *highest* level.
-
The techniques and strategies you would use, with the system of motivation: ~~*have*~~ must to be suited to *your* particular environment, type of performed job and vision of the company/ they have to be adapted for the *specific* needs and conditions of the venture itself, at a time.

---

[775] The carrot/ stick method involves getting a carrot (reward, appraisal): when the worker/ subject is going *along* your intents, leading to the realization of your goals but he's 'beaten', i.e. *painfully* punished – when he shifts back.
Know however that you acknowledge workers needs, but only: if they *stay* open with you/ such stance, is encouraged.
You treat everybody individually, based on his contribution – skill and way: performance of work/ align, to them.
However: they still need to deliver and it's always the *highest* priority.
[776] Similarly as with anything else, i.e. gym, partnerships – any undertakings. It's *not* when you're at your best, but when *worse* or the *worst*: that defines your abilities and strength/ willpower.
Adapt to it and use to your *highest* advantage.
[777] If you've encountered a problem/ seek for a *better*, more *efficient* solution: use best group collectivism by posting it as a challenge with guaranteed payment to be granted for any of the contestants/ i.e. many people work to find a solution for a pay to the solvers: even if the solution *won't* be found amongst them (i.e. InnoCentive).

You represent two-type thinking style. Assess what is your dominating style and *subsidiary*, by matching the below.

IV BUSINESS MINDS

TYPE A **Idea giver**[778]	People of concept, think in an unsystematic way (not schematically). They love to create new ideas. When they finish all the thinking about particular project: they start to get bored. Creative people, despite some would say not too much persistent.
TYPE B **Planner**	They love to set priorities and plan strategies for successful accomplishments. When they've got an idea handled before – they create steps, to realize it. Energetic people.
TYPE C **Critic**	They believe, that in the run wins a gradual player, although persistent. They like to say 'no' and don't believe in new ideas. They trust tradition, proven activities – they don't do risky things. They see, what can go wrong – they've got the ability to show errors already in the conception phrase, saving money and time.
TYPE D **Worker**	People oriented on detail, not-replaceable in works 'step-by-step'. They think and plan methodically with logic. They execute organisation and place tempo to the work. If you give them a plan (to-do list) and show expectations: they would do wonder.

If *your* style of thinking is Ab[779] (A as dominating, b as subsidiary): to execute successfully ideas given in the process, #2/ which *might* include building a business – you're required to scrutinize them for their weak spots, in order to prepare better for the achievement (type C) and use the help of people, who can do the work – you *don't* have to (type D)/ all to *save* your time, effort, money and complete efficiently, the task. Lack any of them: might cause your failure.

The urge to bring an idea to reality, #2 creates a requirement for its preparation on i.e. dangers, which you've *might* not perceive as a type Ab: you've got to be secured for them in the execution of your task as *lack* of the last might led to its collapse/ type C would point them for you. Type D person would do the works: you're *not* comfortable with – those, who can be done by somebody else and *don't* requires your participation/ saving you valuable time. If you would lack the type A: you would *likely* run out of ideas, would *lack* innovation and risk for the project to fail – until it can be brought to fruition, as there would be *no* new improvements. Type B would make those ideas possible to realize.

Assemble a team/ find people, who would help you[780] in the tasks you're given, #2.

You're always in a need to realize the tasks *efficiently*, at your best: it requires a well-organised, competent help you will get from others. Later, make sure everyone is on the right spot for the job his given and works accordingly, to *his* style.

[778] Hide roles: leave only types when reading or giving it for anybody to find/ none of the styles is better or worse. They're just different.
[779] The Idea giver: planner type.
[780] Filling your styles of thinking and operations.

Being valued and appreciated, for the worker is of the *highest* importance. It's achieved by working *for* the best, being best and through the appropriate motivation: *nice* words i.e. appraisal, reminders of how prized they are i.e. by giving free, paid time off-work – checking out, how workers are doing in their *personal* lives and helping. Finding ways, to give this appreciation is crucial: you *must* find & develop methods – suitable to your organization, to *continually* achieve it.

***Care* about the employees and motivate them, properly.**

As/ like your company: make it the best choice *ever*, to be in.

4.43. ENTREPRENEURIAL MISTAKES: STRATEGIES TO USE

Business teaches you, how to deal in Life.

MISTAKE$_1$

The *highest* mistake, you can take: is to invest ALL/ majority of your money into one venture (all eggs, one basket). It might take a form of putting your retirement fund money into opening a business/ on a late years, *without* the knowledge or placing them into a fund which gives -X% a year.

It always costs *more*, than it's initially thought of and it's forbidden to risk the funds, which *can't* be touched for the purpose.

You've got Life to *loose* if the business fails – your investment money would be *lost*: leaving you to work *until* death. **Are you *able* to accept[781] the consequences?** If *no*: ever dare, to.
-

MISTAKE$_2$

The most common mistake, which is done by many: is to *want* to virtually do everything – instead, of taking a NICHE/ narrowed, part of the market to be filled with your product. You might for instance want to build a website which would do 1,500+ things, but nothing[782] ~~good~~/ best, at all.

It's a recipe for *failure*.

Focus, focus on one area: if it succeeds, expand/ one step, at a time, #4.41. Avoid to ever want to do everything/ do *one* thing at time, but the best.
-

MISTAKE$_3$

Another mistake: beginning *without* the proper preparation, thought – plan and resources. It has to be covered *before* you can engage.

No, it won't be 'somehow'. You *won't* succeed without the required.

Prepare, before you engage – in everything. You have to find the initial resources, required to start the work/ rest, is to be found. It's *likely* you won't have the minority things, in the project but you would overcome the obstacles.

Knowledge, is *essential* to deliver successfully.

[781] What is the *worst* thing, which might happen? Adapted.
[782] Avoid to be or think like a woman (none of good would be out of it – *for* you).

When the idea, begins to form in your mind by taking the process, #2: you're required to.

ADAPT AND USE: FOREVER

/
Things, to be done involve the below.

- ✓ **essentiality is #0.1 programming/ starting sessions is enough,**
- ✓ **confidence: #2.1,**
- ✓ if a partner is either an *asset* or a *liability* – it has to be *dropped*, in the second case, #4.1,
- ✓ **health, #3: *isn't* even mentioned – it's obligatory, with the diet as a base: enabling to complete the thought, work process – to its very end,**
- ✓ drugs are forbidden, any – #2.1/ i.e. except alcohol, time-to-time,
- ✓ **morality is the key, #1.1: requirement/ where dropping *any* immorality is an essence to *even* took the process, #2 – making it possible,**
- ✓ gym, #4.2: would allow you to *feel* more energetic, alive – by bringing and saturating the body with moral energy, to enable work at your best,
- ✓ proper management of what you already have is an adaptation method which allows you to deliver, #2.3,
- ✓ **knowledge, #2.5: enables to complete the taken tasks with success,**
- ✓ **2.5-4h aside of everyday must-do: *new* knowledge increase.**

-
/ When idea is handled to you, in thoughts – as it entered, you perform.

I. PREPARATION.
You have to assemble all things, required to *start* the work: plan, it through.

II. EXECUTION.
You execute, immediately *any* idea which comes (at the beginning, you write all – to realize them, later).

100% self/ with heart – perform the tasks: the best you possibly can – you've might use the help of other people who could do the work – you *don't* need necessarily to do (also which secures your survival i.e. shopping; the IV business minds, #4.42)/ you use minimal resources required to complete the work and are focused on it.
Endings are crucial: avoid to let it go – finish the work, to the very end. Motivations and leniency is at all-time low and the last, eternally high but push it to its completion – it's the *most* crucial part, in reality.

III. FINISHING.
It *doesn't* matter that you've created a product which if only published: could earn you millions. You were tasked to do the certain work: you've might be asked to send a proposal to publishers, on your terms only and place it on X, y.

If even few of them would be interested: you have to always keep in mind, the nature of the test – you were *not* allowed to publish it i.e. to take even a dime out of it – in such sense/ only to send such inquiries and it's to be followed. The true fact, of the last is – that *even* if you were to 'eat dirt' for the next few years: you're forbidden to do it, having it on the reach of the hand as it's *not* the goal.

Do it and you've be 'struck by the lightning'/ everything would become obsolete and you'd be punished heavily.

It's *not* your problem what happens with it: as you've finished the test. The task is completed/ you know it. Now you can rest, *finally* as the stage involving series of tests has been completed and 'wait, for the courier with package'.

/ You can now restart the process, #2 with new wants and desires. You've might be also instructed to...

Know, it takes 5 years at minimum and you're with *no* support/ *left* alone for the *first* few: it's the point, to prove[783] yourself of any value (might seem, it takes eternity but again: it's

[783] To the Laws/ #2: that you're *really* engaged and seriously in it, to complete the missions (they're present, but you've might *not* notice it/ i.e. *serious* 'help' might be by you *not* experienced directly).
In fact, 99% fails THE PROCESS/ #2 i.e. *miserably* and you would be told precisely why.

Author would use the leverage which he built upon the *whole* book. It's meant to be paranoid, it's meant to be schizophrenic, so just read it/ embrace. The truth is usually *more* ridiculous than the myth.
The process/ #2: has 5 distinct phrases, but focus would be placed at 6 (7) of them.

YOU'RE FIRSTLY IGNORED/ BY THE LAWS.
It's a stage which typically lasts 3 months to up to a year. If you've *changed* in what you believe/ what is possible for you – you aren't *able* to hold the thought in mind and be with it, for such period = YOU'VE LOST, 95% (drop-out rate). It can be *even* a week with probably the smaller prizes – for *you* as it ALL depends on the *solidity* of a person, from a very good reasons: to check, *whether* you've *didn't* changed your mind or *wasn't* swallowed in the un-important issues of the daily life, i.e. *didn't* stopped to believe – it's *possible* for you and you would get it/ it's presumed that it only takes so much when you're *new* to the process due to your lack of experience.
It's *also* the time to TEST your want/ *whether* you truly want it or is it just your another second-lasting "whim".
You have to decide what you *truly* want for real – stay with it/ it's *commonly* changed for the beginners i.e. they want X but after few days they change their minds – they want now Y – it continues. You select a want/ & *stay* with it.
You have to be committed to it.

A PERIOD OF WORK & TEMPTATION
If you're *not* able to realize what enters your mind which you're always able, but consciously decide *not* to. You're left, as you *haven't* executed everything: the time it entered, at your very best – *urgently* = YOU'VE LOST, 90%.
You have to *forever* execute everything whether you like it, want it, desire it or you're 'ready' or not.
However, it's *easy* to be honest at the beginning (it's the prize you want, so you do – you've got *high* error margin).
Nothing would be perfect, but it's accepted unless you *willingly* follow.

This stage lasts/ month to over half a year probably to get the *first* prize – you *might* get the idea for it after completing the first tasks you were ordered to// yes, it's a Law – avoid to *ever* question it.

A success might be a part of it: dependent on your strivings – for the Laws to get you hooked on the process/ #2.
The *only* thing you have to *understand* for Life is: your success is *only* now dependent on you.
/ Give from yourself *forever* 100% self (to speed up your progress & get the prizes).

If you continue the path taken (85% drop-out rate): you've might now *spot* that it takes a toll on you/ work becomes harder, no-successes follow, but you have to continue it *no* matter what.
You've might *not* notice the presence of Laws (they're never noticed, but you later know).

You make countless realizations which *everything* fails/ project after project. You give *everything* from yourself, but it fails again and again. You encounter resistance in your mind: first signs of burnout, weakness (doubts), etc.

It's the *time* when "the Devil" comes in.

You've got an *offer* for a job which would pay you 2k from a reliable source (i.e. *your* 'attorney'/ accountant, 100% sure): "5 hours a week". If it doesn't helps – you'd be tempted later in the time by another perhaps *very* much higher-paid job/ however paid work just *isn't* something appealing for the author, so it wasn't exploited...

Your friend says "look, I've met this hot chick and she has brought her friend/ i.e. on the New Year time": you go there and **BAM** – another MISS Polonia for YOU (pictures *don't* give it, check the official website/ just *because* you have taken the process, #2/ i.e. launched something unknown to anyone, in this reality). Author might be paranoid, but *not* everyday you get to meet a women who outperforms the porn actresses in the movies you watch (try beat him but most of them are *weak* genes, in reality). The best woman, at a time appears – in your reality for you to just arouse your desire (send by you-know-who). She would dance with you – playing uninterested/ she would kiss with her friend on your eyes to just make *you* aroused/ gives you her number. There is *nobody* on this planet, who *wouldn't* fell for the temptations who are just *made(crafted)*-to-you/ i.e. "the best genes". [2]

You've got 50,000+ and just know you can have her despite it would require your efforts/ you wait as it's *not* the goal.

Then on the next meeting after 'are send' 4 women, where another woman – to take: is for *you*, being *with* her friend from the above story – *just ridiculously* beautiful women/ you know: like when you've hit a jackpot in the slot/ fruit machine – things just *don't* happen at random/ confirmed. All yours, to take/ you *just* know (it *can't* be explained/ it just *can't*). You've got *now* a choice.
The next beautiful woman touches you 'accidentally' for a millisecond and she lets you know it, i.e. eye looks – movements, in talk and subconscious reactions (even such things as *legs* are pointed towards your direction/ if anyone would ever spot it) for you to just know it – you're the *first* she wants. You've got her number as she has given it to you/ SMS i.e. text message would do. She's just slightly *less* than her friend, in beauty but still impressive. However

it's *not* enough for you; you've got about 10 hours – it's *your* girl: which is your time for a decision – *purposefully*, as she'd knew despite her impressive beauty – it's *not* enough for you/ *doesn't* looks as she would 'play lottery'/ seeing you captivated by her friend). The 'best' however in the same event would sit on your knee, even start to preliminarily test you// 'nobody has seen anything' i.e. to arouse. Your friend hits a jackpot, because you have refused.
The best i.e. might visit you at home with her friends/ she's a virgin, i.e. "friends share their secrets".
It's the purposeful work of the Laws to get you *out* of the goal you've set.

For those women it *won't* matter where you are/ whether you've *left* psychiatric hospital, *can't* talk – they would be attracted anyway as they know you would *get* to yourself (and probably you're *not* the real you). It's ALL purposefully so designed for you to *loose* your mind.

You have to just spend some time her and it's ALL that's required (purposefully so established to take your time, get hooked and to abandon the GOAL). You've got means – you just know (that's the point = if you take it – you've LOST big time, again because you were taken *from* the goal). Laws would win/ literally be *delighted* they've fucked you in and what a weak, lame person you are = unworthy. **In the moment: you've abandoned your dreams (let it be, named as such) because you've took something *not* leading directly to them.**

Various pressures and manipulation techniques were used. Everything is set to *just* take: beware.

You have to understand NOW – WHY it's *your* FAILURE in the process when you would meet with such beautiful woman (NOT a soul partner/ as the last, has a purpose). You're giving your energies (by holding in mind) to the other 'god' i.e. pussy/ betraying the Creator as you've been *easily* swallowed by the non-important i.e. you split the time in your head by thinking about the non-goal-related (woman, anything else irrelevant to the GOAL). However one-time sex or give her to suck is excluded, but no-woman (not a whore) would agree to it, at least: immediately (and you're *only* allowed to it)/ confirmed. You have to take it seriously.

You just have to adapt.

YOUR THINKING

DOES IT PUSHES ME TOWARDS MY GOAL? / i.e. SERVES	
YES Enter it / taking into an account – every other variable, *before*.	x **NO** → **Skip it.** **WITH WOMEN/ TO DISCOURAGE. (protection) Want to fuck her, immediately *like* 'now'/ want to give her to suck – you'd see how she changes her mind/ it works...**

Gay? I've kissed with probably 200+ women: everyone except one (not because of looks, but of the 'dirt' on her mind) *might* be your wife. Suddenly they've stopped to laugh: focusing *their* attention on other problems is the way to play it/ but started to talk about 'lack of approach' (i.e. *not* gay). Nobody understood why I've didn't fucked any of them/ nobody ever would. You have to persevere in the World you Live in, because lack of it might *not* be able to realize your striving/ as required by the process/ #2 (friendship, contacts and still knowledge to extract was required from *those* people, attached: to advance your agenda/ any 'turn-left' might *spoil* the influence required, to possess the desired/ as you *still* have to take help from the other, i.e. make it *use* people to advance). Nobody would understand. **You have to *play* your part/ as required, to be kept in the system – as you still Live within it.** Fail to do so and you've *might* get rejected, by everyone. The system is your enemy. It's ALL an art of directing attention/ learn it.

TEMPTATIONS are usually unseen, appear out-of-nowhere and are just natural to be entered by you: principle above applies (is this serving me OR not, i.e. BLACK or WHITE – THERE is *no* gray or hue of a color). You enter *only* those, who serve (or not go beyond a day and it's aligned with the goal – in time of relax for instance, i.e. a 2-day "trip" / 3 days overall a month). You ~~have~~ must to always think from the BIG PICTURE/ *not* only related to the visible as you would *loose* miserably. ALL those events have a reason and make *only* one mistake and your Life is virtually over. It's hard to recover after *each* one and you know it.

Even knowing it ALL – *won't* protect you as you ~~have~~ must to think constantly.
Then you hear later *where* you've abandoned plans to get her that she wasn't 'interested in you at all' and you hear it *suddenly* (to get on your ambitions// 'as a *last* attempt to get you back' from the *goal*, itself). Everything is used.
It's ALL purposely so designed, to look 'random' and to *get* you off the path chosen.

You're led *forever* through a path of the highest development which *not* always might be moral or not: it's *where* you learn, the *most* & where you have to go, accept and advance due to it. Experiences which I've met on my way *won't* probably relate to your path/ i.e. your inner motivations of the soul – fate. You would have your own/ suited, to you – by you desired, to be experienced *even* if they've might be painful later: particularly at the beginning.
You have to *accept* the pain/ it would *probably* be prevalent (the pain of failure, unfulfilled hopes, etc. but would change as you advance in it/ as you would *transform* your in-born thinking, about it).

As with *every* drug – you've got a period, when it's pleasure/ *then* the intoxication symptoms set-in: the same is with women. Learn it. With or rather IN Nirvana/ #1.1: you've got the first ALL-the-time, similarly as with the SOUL partner (might be *not* the most beautiful in the World, however it's likely sure to be). However what remains, counts... It has to be earned/ as only weak and defected *might* enter your reality, without.

I was released on a day pass from the psychiatric hospital *after* being a month closed (cheated later every dose they've given to me/ 2 first weeks slept as you've couldn't skip it & the IV's): took MDPV (the *only* drug where my red lamp lit up/ from which could get addicted, but I've didn't as it stopped to work *after* a certain time completely so I've recovered// a HELL of a drug, to avoid – *forever*) hidden there, in fridge for the *purpose*. You don't leave moral field planes/ #1.1: of 0.0001 "as such"/ it takes a *great* deal of perseverance – if anybody would *ever* bounce from the very bottom (something to avoid, *forever*). Went on a trip with friends, being rich to the limits – "bitch to everybody", bought the most expensive camera (mission/ as something pumped into my head, with one side-task of getting Y amount in cash), "you study grab X"/ probably given *easily* over 2.5k+ on 3 people just as/ bought alcohol for everyone, took a box of it and opened one – wet my lips, drink a bit to have a distinctive taste (if I would be committed to *not* be caught I would drink it rectally// might be deadly, to avoid – *forever*) and she called basically immediately as I've violated the terms. They've took me probably 6 a.m. – in the place they've bet I would be back in 24 hours. They've would have won if I would take the last. Covered the alcohol test: found nothing (as always). They've said I've got a high-burnout rate (metabolism, as they *always* know better). Where your *own* mother is your greatest enemy/ as those around you *don't* have such access – you realize in such situations. Curiosity is that a person who was there in ambulance was the guy who took 5k when they've took me at first – he couldn't look me in the eyes. I'd known, he'd known (money were hidden under the bed and they've moved it as I've basically got run out of the places to put them/ he crouched for a while as I *greatly* recall it – they're his to party, anyway). [1]

You're so shaking *after* the 'vacations' there that you *can't* drink vodka from a calyx and are forced to use a full glass/ particularly when they were *trying* to tell you – they've imported a 'special pill' resembling size of two blue, triangle mitsubishi extasy tablets telling, from another center – something, where nobody has reached such level there: it didn't helped. You *couldn't* talk for the period after, but it *didn't* killed your soul. It's just an example of what you learn & what circumstances are *really* required for you – to be able to. You have to see it with your own eyes and experience those or similar/ to get *smarter*, in order for you to become prepared.

Maybe it *meant* to be this way – particularly *where* everything had to be executed this style as because of the come back, I've received (which might be interpreted as another attempt to take me out of path, but it *wasn't* really it: the opposite is truth, in this case). The symptoms were just a kill, but because I've passed them – I've stopped to be afraid of *any* such treatments.

One of the reasons why *immorality* is accepted in this reality, is because – you're still increasing *more* of your knowledge, bypassing *more* limitations than the person who is reactive/ #1.11xE (as seen from the perspective of plan). Attaining in a faster speed all those *required* traits as you have to clearly overcome basically all your fears, 'at once'. You have to *repay* it: to clear the Karmatic debt/ #1.11xF and it was required by the process, in order for your progress. / Unbelievably *more* (& accepted *only* to the point – later, but much later drugs have become *just* obsolete/ immoral except *few* particular substances/ being at a time required to extract or see the desired, to be & play the part enabling to *advance* your agenda).
-

If author was *saved* at a time by the extreme laziness// where 100%-(minus)units, fail/ the *path* also led to a breakdown.

REJECTION of the process is a part of it. You've got "23rd failure in a row" and you *can't* reach the prize despite you're performing everything and it just *can't* be mentally justified. You wonder – maybe you do something *not* as you should, but you *can't* find a reason for it.

An over month/ 1.5: amphetamine-row which takes a toll on you takes place, because you've extended your limits already (imagine something *like* working 3.5 years in a row or rather even more and have 0-slightest success rate/ barely no cash – no resources, with the works taken). You just *don't* want to continue, at a time...
It might be interpreted as a 'waiting of the soul' but after it and sleeping like a week – in high depression (brain-depressed due to its total destruction of ability to produce synthetic substances, *not* the moral field/ #1.1). You've been still however in the process/ #2, but it took some *while* to get this pause from the 100% work and it's as so.
You fall, sweep yourself & are ready to continue, *after* it (*taken* as a necessary vacation).

This stage lasts about 3-4 years or even 5 dependent *only* on your performance and engagement (next might already started)/ ability, to perform work and to *don't* stay lost is paramount – continuing, no matter what (*units* persevere).
It's ALL purposely so designed to take you *out* of the path: to test of what you've made of.
You have to adapt, *when* you persevere.

THEY ATTACK YOU/ THE CONSTANT ASSAULT STAGE
ALL the plagues are *released*/ everyone is turned *against* you.

THEN just come ALL the problems/ they worsen timely. Your health cracks/ your mothers turns a parasite/ all the thugs come back to your neighbor/ you're *framed* into many things/ all your family betrays you/ you don't get help from *anywhere*/ you *lack* money – you *lack* resources – you *lack* friends – you *lack* everything & everyone *makes* you mad – wants to *harm* purposefully & it *continues*...
EVERYTHING/ just *everything* in the book...

What's interesting – they're *not* there to harm you, but to enforce your growth/ to see: the Real World, who is who etc.
-

Everything you would do now wrong – would take you *out* of the goal, so you *must* to be vigilant x10 (as always).
You have to *forever* remember about the goal and work your way through, to it.

For instance your mother/ all your family would make *threats* to you that they would put you back where you belong i.e. psychiatric hospital, would get to lawyers – you would probably see *evidence* in your reality for it to be true.
As you would be always in such conditions and circumstances where they would have a leverage above you.

...

It would still be exploited, but later everyone *won't* matter anymore because you've extracted *everything* and they've served *your* purpose. Ignore it ALL, at best. It's *clearly* visible to the author, but *won't* likely be to you (it's his interpretation of events, 'as seen & experienced by him'/ opinions presented were *not* solely his, i.e. basically everyone agreed and repeated the same as mentioned).

Perhaps the pesticide infestation/ #2.58 event was the *most* touching – memorable, destructive (i.e. total annihilation) from this *whole* period. Your mother was used to poison everything remaining so you were *unable* even to complete your work as it was required *first* to *ensure* your survival & a working laptop (a foil was devised). I still to this day write on it and even *can't* put some of my clothes as they weren't flushed enough (interestingly: those like many of such events are problematic *only* to you)/ becoming *much* better prepared for the scenarios. It's *easy* when you know, but everything was tested *not* mentioning the substances used – which you've didn't *ever* wanted to touch or used in such conditions previously/ particularly in the event when *control* over my body was lost for a period...

Therefore, in true reality: it's *nothing* at ALL, to be in worry about/ in this stage. All those *events* appeared to be working for your advantage as *every* immorality is punished for the perpetrators – your eyes went opened and you've *learned* through the experience. You've stopped to *fear*/ resent those substances all along you as you've been poisoned by them all/ including into it – any of such events (in intent: to always be prepared, in advance).

Such as parasites/ #1.1 are *easily* emotionally disturbed by your actions and react in such way – giving away *their* moral energy (happiness, high) to *you*. You have to *change* your mentality and start to see them as your 'free food' to eat/ obligatorily (no-talk, *immediately* to cause their reactions or turn everything against/ attack ALL *their* weak spots in each *defensive* attack – in order to extract them). Just do *unintentionally* i.e. something for you normal constantly what causes their *scream* on you and you've won/ as they *can't* behave such way as it's immoral to them. There is *ever* a better view than yours – viciously attacking mother hitting depression because of it/ as *every* parasite is your death enemy. You never *can't* attack first, but you usually *don't* have to as they want *your* piece of power (trying all the time something new but nothing *seems* to work/ #1.11X).

You've got a goal now and it has to be completed/ everything is *either* an obstacle or a help for *you* to take.
-

You know you've *passed* the stage of temptations when a friend from the segment of an organised mob: recognized your hidden, unknown to anyone potential for the job they do and offered a theoretical "100K at once, join us – everything covered". You'd refuse few times, as it's *not* anymore a temptation: **you've got a *clear* goal and everything is irrelevant which *doesn't* pushes you towards it, i.e. cash, women or any of it (and nothing is for *free* as you always waste your time, brainpower/ 'sperm' even if it ever would be)**. It might take another form in your case. As it's known to the 'introducers' – you won't *ever* cooperate unwillingly (why? because you would *loose* moral energy i.e. happiness – high, #1.1/ & many other things of value, to you). Even if you were even to be implanted with a poison which lack of it: causes your death/ you would just sit and watch it: similarly as with the cut limbs – you would either regrow them or *wouldn't* care about nothing...

You have to develop skills which would *enable* you to continue striving for your goal/ never to weaken *under* those pressures. In fact all those people are like *harmless* pigs/ but immensely *real* 'pigs' – 'swimming dolphins' around you. However you've got also a *weak* spots – they *can't* do anything in fact, but you'd be still terrorised by for instance a poster of the new school (college, university – "you choose"): they've recently opened (everyone has got its own). You've got 'everything paid' – 'you'd get X amount of money' – 'I would take even a credit' i.e. just say YES.
It will continue... Everyday psychical treats *aren't* took into account/ 'sermons', 'arguments'. After those few years it would get to them they *can't* do anything about you/ however they still would 'try'.

You won't be *ever* asked in the process to do any immorality as *those* are done by the people who are lower in the moral field/ #1.1 – remember it/ know for yourself (i.e. *unless* you consciously decide to).
It's just too *easy* for you to be engaged (as a *true* reality, i.e. the reason *why*).
It always everything looks like a 'roughly' random, but it *isn't*. Author has made efforts to explain everything of importance. However many would tell that World is just an 'accident'/ in fact: it's *nowhere* near (it wouldn't exist, if it would be – if you're in disbelief: do something without a purpose and see how many would buy it).

If you're on a mission to get drunk on a particular day: it doesn't matters whether it's +30°C/ 86°F or -23°C/ -9.4F i.e. minus – you have to accomplish it. You're required to do it, independent of any. If I *wouldn't* drink at the pharmacy – I would have frozen to death, to be honest. It pumps into your head and you realize it, *no* questions attached.

Accept *ONLY* soul-partners (if you've *ever* met one or have an idea what/ who it is, but you have to know – a 'pull' exerted over a very long distance to your heart: like somebody would *want* to rip it in a direct heist, i.e. none of it visible – she's interested). None of those women were (it *wasn't* known to the author, at a time: as he never ~~met~~ sensed one in his *whole* lifetime).

You *can't* back off *after*: in the beginning – it's possible but stop to count on it as you won't *ever* win in life, if you decide to quit (*before* the achievement of prize). Similarly as you have to reprogram adrenaline rush – when you're punched or kicked for real, i.e. *seriously*/ to never 'fear' anything or to ever be in such state, *before*.

The Process/ #2: takes such amount of time to get to the FINAL prize, but you *get* sub-prizes along it (which are required for you to advance, i.e. cash – financial success, knowledge required to combat X, Nirvana, a certain belief, etc.). It might be extended dependent on your *performance* and *ability* to see or spot things or if the goals are huge for you, but the stages usually last from weeks to up to couple months (where you achieve *all* those desired-by-you sub-prizes)/ *easy*... It's *easy*, when you start and everything becomes clear after a *prolonged* delay time.

If 100% was *rejected* up to this point (as they were swallowed by women, by paid job, by what-you-want or imagine or by *nothing* of value – delivered by the Laws/ it's used always what you could fall into). The process *just* really starts/ previously you've might be tasked to deliver 10 *significant* realizations at bare minimum (14 for real; some were described in the book). Now you've for instance must to write a book in 2 languages, covering the topic with the given principles. You always know what to do, but the *true* reality of things is that *relatively* few/ you *wouldn't* want to work for 18 months in a row without any vacation, payday or a reward/ delivering, to give it for free. Even if would think you were: it's *unlikely* you would truly deliver what you've been tasked (or have, possess the knowledge & ability and 'quality requirements' – in the first place)/ having in the mid-term *all* the possible attacks on your work, being highly diseased with all the possible obstacle (mainly: because of it; see: pesticide-infestations/ never would get myself be so 'fucked' in the future: *just* never, etc. it's easy – when you know it ALL). However: you've been prepared for it in the previous realization which you've made with a success (at your best *forever* – urgently, fast).

// Very probably required to generate appropriate positive Karma/ #1.2 i.e. "points" – in order to be able unlock such idea to be assigned, building skill – knowledge – abilities & understanding in the tracks of path (as everything has to be earned, in this reality – to be repeated). You're *not* supposed to question *anything* as it's a Law and it would direct you *through* the achievement of your want – you have to execute at best, urgently: everything that enters your mind (it's distinctive, *won't* be ever confused by you, with any – if you *only* activate the process/ #2).

You're required to *think* in the task, itself.

It would be very probably much less & *easier* for you (as goals of the author might be *extreme* for you).
Therefore: they require *much* higher efforts...
-

It ALL continues, but it *becomes* more and more *irrelevant* to you/ i.e. like a non-stop over monthly, lasting headache.
It's the *purpose*.
/

MORALITY TESTING PHRASE
You *never won't* be allowed to get any of the wants: until you *won't* improve your morality/ #1.

You would be *very* probably stripped out-of-resources after a period of 3-4 years *only* for the survival mode/ just for the *purpose*. It would be a time where *advancements* in your morality might progress/ see chapters #1-present.
This knowledge *won't* change anything, but you have to be conscious of it/ just for *you* to know.

You've got 0: *can't* scramble on a beer (as you're *purposefully* placed in such circumstance/ avoid to be mistaken) and *suddenly* in a month you get a monthly salary of many. You get to the shop and you get a 6-pack for free/ then 1 beer for free where you spot it later on the receipt – 'screaming' at the cashier to count it right/ similarly as being constantly tempted by stolen vodka, "+500" for free – "twice" and it just continues – one product here, one product there/ you've might get *paranoid* but you're basically cheated by everyone, all the time by getting everything for free.... Your thoughts are so purposefully controlled that you spot *after* days certain mistakes: you task is always to *forever* do the right decisions (for you)/ return the product, send the money back when *only* spotted or realized.

the point of it). It's how the training is carried – yes: it's a Law and everything is *real*, purposely designed this way to throw out those[784] weak.

You always fight, up to the completion: independent of any/ overcoming everything.

Your[785] Life/ success, *depends* on it.

You've might be *shaking* on the view of alcohol which you have to return, but avoid to do it and your path is blocked. As you have *failed* the test and you'd be moved to other experiences which will "unteach" you i.e. the things you don't want to abandon or in the *worst* case – *won't* be unable to reach your goal, as Laws won't give a fuck.

..

Those stages intersperse, but *after* completing each of them – you gain consciousness (thinking) & powerful traits, where problems of the previous *don't* matter at all, to you & it's ALL about that. Work might continue...

YOU WIN
You now receive an idea/ being *prepared* fully for its realization...
-

And that's it/ so *little*, but takes time – predominantly & effort, self-engagement to *complete* the works given/ with any pay for nothing as you work – for *something* else and they're *just* to build your skill, knowledge & experience...
To make you *prepared*...

You've might *now* understand why this path is perceived by so many as 'the way with *probable* success' i.e. 'luck'.
It's *only* a process of your development...
The prizes (strivings) are an absolute guarantee/ i.e. the *highest* in this realm: when you *pass* those lessons...
It's a Law.

Author's note: it's *still* much better than anything in this reality as you at *least* learn something of value/ improve yourself and you would finally get to the prize, when you *overcome* those obstacles which makes you "indestructible" & best & that's the *purpose* of it all (for you to be able win all those qualities for yourself and reach everything in *your* Life, because of those *early* taken efforts).
/ You at least, Live/ for the first time in your *whole* Life.

[784] In their minds, only. In the 3rd, 4th year: if you survive i.e. withstand, passing this point – you've *likely* to win, as it's *clearing* in this moment (i.e. you'd might overtaken by the idea of crisis: that you fail all the time, it's *not* how it supposed to be, etc. = it's pre-programmed, into the process and a *natural* phrase of the temptations sub-stage, in path). This knowledge *won't* help either way, but be *conscious* of it. Just do *everything* in you power: continue *no* matter what & you WOULD succeed.
[785] You're overtaken by the idea until its completion: *thinking* and *performing* the work continually/ 'Living it', to its ending.

YOUR MOTIVATIONS

Same as every 'tourist' might take this book and say it's a creation of somebody's mind/ not existing in the real world/ that somebody is an idiot by believing it: you know, as you've seen, spotted or experienced everything by your own and always received the prize when you've *followed*. It all has to be earned: to by-standers, it won't.

Similarly as vodka (alcohol) reaches its peak AFTER 1.5 hours from the ingestion – you would reach your final goal after 5 to 7 years of the process/ #2. Avoid to ever overdose the first. Focus solely on the last (of the *fine* years, in Life): overcome ALL and make it through everything, no matter what. **Not everything is what is *seems* to be/ ignore the rest: realize your mission. It *only* matters, in the end...**

GO/ persevere despite everything: *set* the goal and go to it...
***Forever*.**
Keep this knowledge concealed from anyone: for yourself only – play & be your part.

It's the *only* way/ you won't have in another or would tire yourself to death & die (likely: drink yourself to death).
At least you *won't* never be truly happy (as it's hard to be told to you: who didn't *experienced* the path).
It's a very pleasureful way, by the way.

/ NOTE. Independent of the age – you're still required to pass the process/ #2 as if you won't: you'd be degraded to a lower plane (but before: a ~~likely~~ [subjectively] ugly woman, to repay the debt). It takes 5, to 7 years as low/ & you *get* – reach everything after its completion.
As you're still required to build the desired traits along this lifetime (as a plan of Creation, #1.11xE).
If you've *not* had this opportunity which is a false – use the *anger* you've build to this moment.
Look at ALL your life with a straight – *true*, eye.

You've had the ability to realize your dreams, but you've *went* from the path, somewhere.
Fix this mistake: starting – today/ #2.

Either past & future *can* be changed. The only time that *ever* exists is NOW so focus on it
/ i.e. on your daily, everyday efforts – what you do today (each day).
It *only* matters...

4.47. INVESTING AS A LIFE PROCESS LEADING TO INDEPENDENCE

Investing is really, what would set your *apart* and allow to win the *true* independence. It's never enough to have one of anything: *three*/ *four*, possibly are elementary, to *any* success. If one *ever* spoils, brakes or is lost: you've got still two to lie on, time to recoup yourself – backed by the sense of security, which is paramount[786] in any decisions.

INVEST

You're *always* in the search for the 'next big thing' i.e. a product/ service which would be a breakthrough in changing of human lives and its advancement as a race.
You invest also in leaders, or the ones who would become them because of their advancement in the field/ innovation.

Invest only in companies: with who you're aligned with (morally, by interests etc.).

INVESTING/ rapports – example ventures, with clues to seek

#1. GRAPHBATTERY.
GraphBattery: it's a company founded by 7 experts in the area of graphene research (first hint). Main goal of the undertaking is production of batteries based on graphene (next hint: new, emerging market). Batteries would weight half of what, current solutions available on the market: with the three times increase of capacity (another hint: competitive durable advantage).

For the last 4 years team has worked on the development of idea (hint: they're engaged, for a prolonged time – taking it seriously, due to the last). It worked to create an initial version of the prototype. It hasn't been yet subjected to field tests, but authors of the idea are convinced about its success (hint: belief, conviction – knowledge).

Originators would want to start the production of batteries for mobile devices, such as phones, tablets, computers etc. In the first years of business company wants to sell their products within the cooperation of leading firms from this sector, and if profits would allow to, in future: start to manufacture batteries by its own brand, extending the range of activity.
-

RAPPORT (CURRENT)/ when to enter

In the first year of business: company, thanks to the money acquired from a VC fund (hint/ pros: already someone has invested, seen the opportunity) was able to conduct research and tests necessary to introduce the device to mass production. In the time of tests, light defects were found in the construction of battery. The architecture errors are minor, therefore team is convinced – that their removal is an issue of only few next months (hint: almost a working product, to be manufactured and sold – something potentially *huge*).

Despite increasing interest on the market, part of the research in competitors companies has been suspended, because in the words of those working on similar projects: goal, to which founders of the company stranded – isn't able to be achieved with the current state of knowledge and technique.

World situation is kept at a stable level. In the industry however it slightly worsened, which in the next periods could have an impact on the planned and real financial indicators.

In the next year company plans to recruit three sales representatives, to begin discussions about selling its technology. The intent of the company is to acquire at least two huge receivers.

Financials indicate that the company could withstand next few years with money reserve, at current level/ is stable.

---

[786] Emotions are always, a bad guide/ when you're broke: you're *not* likely to make the right decisions which are characterized by cold calculation.

Hints:

- **7 experts: who contributed 4 years of their lives/ it's *not* somebody who has just started without *no* knowledge whatsoever,**
- **product has got *potential*/ i.e. mass production – whole world as a buyer,**
- **proprietary ownership is present/ product can be patented with the technology itself (*value*, is there),**
- **already completed the working prototype with *minor* defects/ to be fixed, in time (as upon thou you believe: you have – they're convinced, they know),**
- **company has acquired already Venture Capital funding.**

Those are *precursors* for success: a calculated risk, which has to be taken.
It's worth it, as it can be the next real huge thing.
/ It's felt.

Improvement of the situation/ where shares are bought: would be to hire more experts (4) i.e. from the competitors who abandoned their research, get a patent protection valid for most of the countries, finish work on the first version of the battery which in effect – might allow to establish a cooperation with two huge manufacturers of the devices, to – in next year: start to manufacture the last.

#2. NANOSUIT.
Four professors from The Military University of Technology: officers in the state of rest – years searched for the new uses of carbon structures in armaments industry. Company NanoSuit was created: to elaborate a prototype of light bulletproof suit with the use of composite materials and graphene structures. To the time, it worked for them to patent an innovation method of building huge areas of composite-graphene materials, being characterized by elasticity, lightness and heavy strength.

Technology is to be sold to military. Company requires money to continue its activity.
-

RAPPORT (CURRENT)/ when to enter

First year of the business didn't ended with great successes. They've purchased or rented part of the required-to-prosper for the business infrastructure. Experiments which were conducted on the first version of suit: indicate necessity of massive changes in the project. However obtained composite structure shows desired properties. Team is convinced about good perspectives for the project.

Macroeconomic situation isn't the best. Crisis becomes even more touching. Many companies fail. At the same time on the market is observable an increasing interest in new technologies. NanoSuit used the challenging situation to buy-out a laboratory equipment from the failing business.

In the next year there is planned further lab research and actions towards establishing contacts with the potential buyers in country and abroad. Company is also forced to take an additional activity: consisted of doing minor analysis and expertise, which should help it to survive the time before sales of suit.

Financials indicate that the company burns half of the money it earns/ it needs only a slight investment, with it: they can survive and complete the project to its first sales – still, continuing their business.

Army/ military is one of the hugest clients and industries in the world of a key, strategic importance. Despite the risk of overtaking/ nationalization exists: though current economic situations in the country allows to take such risk – at most it would be talked-through and it has to be included in the bet.
It's however worth it.

Investment has been entered because of the first one, experiences of the authors might prove valuable and would led to the increase of competitiveness on the market and to create a better products in future.
It's a long term investment for years.

Those are only examples: however they refer to the *true* market conditions/ it's the way to be done.

Ensure, investment that you make are proprietary. Ask yourself.

K

What *blocks* others from doing the same? What's *unique* in it? **What's the durable competitive advantage?**

If you like the answers/ others are in place: enter the opportunity.

Never invest in something you *don't* know or understand/ or are being *able* to understand.
Make your decisions based on a solid data, *not* predictions[787] or possibilities.
-

The highest issue in investing: play emotions and the desire – it's not a statistic, remember. It's better for you to have 100% on the account, than to enter in one only business which would prove wrong or not-right, because the stakes here are *not* about the loss of money or others but primarily about the waste of your time/ all the other: is only its element.

Life has got only *few* opportunities, so it's worthy to take an advantage of them. It's *not* purposeful to throw yourself on everything: if something would be – you would know. Important is only, to make that decision.

In essence: undertakings in which you engage yourself require contact with the members of those teams – getting to know their achievements, their capabilities, potential and cluster of others. When you're investing money – it has to succeed and your goal is: to ensure it as those are your *efforts*/ resources & time.

Investment it's *not* something on today, however a long term engagement for *years*/ even for potential decades. If you're *not* able to accept it: find another branch as it's *not* for everyone/ you have to love[788] it.

[787] As of exception – if the required amount is however low/ the idea is really new and the possibility for success, based on a hard data/ your feelings – high: make the bet.
[788] **Truly desire/ to achieve your *true* financial freedom.** Avoid to *ever* jump on any deals, in a rush/ ignore the offer.

4.48. BUSINESS AS A STOCK

It's best to perceive your company and yourself *as* a stock. If you were to be a stock – would you invest in yourself? The same is with the company, but certain rules apply which rule its *value* (being a formula to pick the winning stocks, long term). If you're *truly* thinking about business: you should focus on the below characteristics.

- **Your company needs to have a durable competitive advantage.**
  First type of companies are those: who have a product which is *not* meant to be changed or subjected to *change*, because it already has a competitive advantage which allows him to be a part of the society. An example might include such companies of popular soft/ energy drinks. They've got products which lay *deep* in the minds of many and their sudden shut-down would be considered as disaster ("they've entered a part of the human mind & soul and lay deep within it"). Common thing, with those companies is that they *don't* need to change e.g. production line – spend money on a constant research applying to the new trends, product lines, but they are instead a tool which generates money on a consistent basis, *without* almost any competition in the market – in their niche, because they're in a sense: *unique*.

  The second type of companies are those, who need to put money on a *constant* development i.e. technology companies – changing all the machines used to produce new products (and what if the last won't sell? It might be inferior to the product of competition or be ignored by clients). If they've got *no* new products which are competitive in the long run, those companies often crash: producing a varied source of income over time (not-steady). They need constantly invest money in new projects, innovate. It's in some sense: a total opposition of the companies mentioned before, who can use the cash for *acquiring* new businesses, spent them on managerial pensions. Those, who *constantly* are in need to put a set of their products are also vulnerable to the ups and downs of the market place, in a need to fire a lot of people and managing them is also challenging – few mistakes and they could get down. It's like competing with all the giants of motor industry. Those companies are risky to invest, because they might *not* produce a steady cash flow over long periods of time and the burnout of money is or may be *significant*.

  Third type are those, who are replying to the basic needs of people e.g. filling tax returns etc. and who have got in some sense of way "a brand in human minds" – a leader on the market, to be *almost* always chosen. They've got also some sort of dominance over the market place. Those companies are good, because people would always be in need to use some of their services – *not* dependent on the current state of economy, so the need for such services is ongoing *forever*.

  The fourth type, of companies are those in the retail business (yet also, who deal necessity products like e.g. oil) which sell things to other people. Those companies constantly require lowered costs of production – higher *volume* and sales. They produce often – steady high returns, but the need for competitiveness may drastically reduce their profit *margins*.

- **Consistency of share value increase over the period of 10 years.**
  It's easy to be performed in public companies, noted on the stock market but also is possible to be verified in a *private* companies by counting the worth of their employees stock/ options value.

  Those companies need to produce a continual growth over a steady period of time e.g.

  Year – Value of 1 unit of stock
  2000 – 1
  2001 – 1.16
  2002 – 1.34
  2003 – 1.51
  ...
  2009 – 2.91

and *not* i.e.:

2000 – 1
2001 – 1.2
2002 – 1.15
2003 – 1.07 (losses)
...
2009 – 1.4

First stock of company, *might* indicate that a company has a product which sells with a constant growth. The second: *may* indicate that the company is type II which burns a lot of money due to e.g. changing production lines, bad periods of economy etc.

- **Your company has passed the debt-free or debt-little test and is self-financing.**
  Low or no debt indicates that the company performs well and it's an *opportunity* to get into. Although little debt might be a result of the expansion and it would be repaid soon by the overall *performance* of selling products.

- **High ratio of "margin".**
  Gross profit / revenue * 100% = margin.

  Margin of profit, needs to be quite huge – preferably min. of 50%. It indicates, that the company performs successfully, at its best. Mainly companies who have e.g. 14% profit margin (after all expenditures): indicate, that they've got *no* durable competitive advantage or are *not* well managed, risking *not* sustaining itself on the market place.

  Company which has 10M gross profit with the total revenue of 15M has a margin of 50%, which indicates a good performance of the investment.

Lack of all those elements, might be a request for trouble.

Highest *morality* of the managerial staff, high level of *knowledge* and *experience* with a proven success record track is essential. It's wise to pursue career in those businesses.

THINK CONSTANTLY & IMPLEMENT CHANGES FAST

I. Find your company competitive advantages – what distinction you've got from competition? Why your client needs to take the product from you? What's unique in your brand? What can be offered additionally or given more, to the sale?

II. Get rid of any credit, as fast as possible. Stack up huge amounts of money, which would serve as a life-saver in case of *worst* market conditions/ troublesome periods of lower sales and other.

III. Where is your company going? Do you have a plan? Are the products you're bringing on market worth the risks?

IV. How can I improve my business by serving *better* my customers/ simplifying procedures/ delivery times etc.?

V. What are the skills, which would improve the overall *performance* and the *effectiveness* of employees (including yours)? How to increase their skill? What are the new products of the time? Where is *future* and how can it be grasped? How can I become a pioneer in my niche?

Step back constantly and look at your business, the way: *your* competitor would.

4.49. DELIVERING: THE LIFE PURPOSE

It ALL leads to giving others: the *most*, of you.

Money gives you a ***false*** sense of security. You must be very wary about the mechanisms which sole purpose is to get the *first* from the market, as it's required in the financial economies. Any stock, currency or bitcoin market either any other ventures which attract wealth of the common people: are to be avoided, forever (unless you buy whole/ majority stake of shares, in companies for the purpose of their development).

Certain places, i.e. Poland provide a better incentive and motivation to succeed, because of the surrounding they involve: low pensions – forcing you to learn how to combine what you have already or can be acquired, in conditions where nobody has, can do or is even able to provide etc./ they teach you Life. Advantage have those *who* have been born there, or under like-conditions because it has provided them with the necessary built-in drive to rise above.

Never agree to any immoral proposition, action or solution/ even in the least bit, #1.14.
Refuse to ever *consider* any/ reject *each* immediately.
Do it, without *any* thought.

You always work for the business: you either sell your time in one, or the products which it produces/ offers. The *first* instance, is limited by your time/ poor & middle-class is after it: the second, is pursued by the *wealthy* i.e. products[789] and their development, sales.
-

When you reach a point: where belief is replaced by the knowledge/ knowing – it's a period of a *new era*, in your Life.

In Life & work taken in the process, #2: always go the extra mile, doing even *more* which is required/ expected from you.

If you master those abilities, unbelievable beyond – all the other people, become to you a 'separate category'.
-

You have to start *slowly* change your inner dialogue, as how you explain things to yourself – is paramount over any other.

Begin from today speak to yourself in your inner dialogue: with empowering mentality.
"I can't" → "It's *not* possible for me at the time", "It would be..." / "I'm working on it..." etc.
"I don't know" → "It's unknown to me/ yet" / "I would find out" / "I would get to it" / or even "No interest to me" / "Not important..." etc.
...

Match, the required to stop block your routes leading to it/ if *only* important.

It's absolute necessity for you to start see things from the other – round perspective (as they are).

[789] Less services (as products).

You're always in the business of selling. In communication: you sell information/ as you want something to get (whether somebody accepts it, follows you with your influence – buys). It's extended to every area of your Life.

You have to be prepared for at least, the decade-long bust/ glut – where there would be no sales i.e. the slim times, when you're starting any venture/ any undertaking (not only business).

Lack of preparation means a living hell which is yet to come, in your Life (the work of Laws).
-

Having your own business is a monstrous responsibility. You have to be prepared, be just – *not* only morally, #1.1 but in the terms of meeting the expectations and to be able to perform at your best level for extended periods of time. **You won't get, *until* you show – through your actions, that you're the one who is able to successfully execute the ideas, at a given pace – time and quality with all the desired/ being obedient to the Laws and appreciative, able to withstand anything, #2 / directly: everything.**

You've might now see, why particular people (the majority): *doesn't* have – they've didn't earned it, through their lives, the required to be able *successfully* execute the ideas as they've refused to overcome their imperfections.

Responsibility, morality and skill, knowledge is an absolute must in any and who has it? If you *won't* start today: you're *likely* to remain like them, for the rest of your miserable[790] life. The best awaits only for those, who develop continually.

Maybe you would one day understand, that it's *not* about the money as it's all about the[791] pleasure, which brings them even more/ that gives Life: a sense, of purpose.

Remember it.
Know it.
Use it.
#2.

Everything is set in this reality to further your own development. You *won't* be killed tomorrow or today, on the road if you *only* show the initiative, #2/ abandon this idea. However, if you won't: it's not sure – if you're worth more dead than alive, or hold such Karma – it's likely you'd be moved somewhere, where you would have the ability to learn on your mistakes i.e. a prison. It's dangerous in this reality, to refuse development *unless* you serve those, who do the work/ being kept alive.

[790] Nirvana/ #1.1 but min. Adoration state is a ~~sign~~ indicator – it isn't: as you're doing it right – what you've supposed / for the best of yourself (i.e. the level of happiness).
[791] Inspiring/ morally-rewarding work for which you everyday wake up, to continue.

Its best in life to distance yourself a little from it: avoid to be bounded to it, hardly.

Use a dreamer-realist-critic approach to, the goals #2: of the process. Internally.

A dreamer – perpetuates a very desirable goals and fantasies which are able to be realized in this reality. Realist: sees the ways, to make them happen.

Critic: points, everything which can go wrong – looks at it, from the *pessimist* way of view (type III, #4.42/ yet everyone can perform such stance: learn it).

Nobody likes to be criticized, but you *sometimes* have to/ allow do it others as they've might see more than you can imagine: improving your work/ you yourself.

Think also in terms of 'what is limiting you/ your venture/ your development' and overcome those issues, by targeting the specific areas. If something[792] *isn't* leading you to resolving the problem: leave it/& ignore: more along.

If for instance your growth is limited by the capacity of your production: think on the ways on how to increase it or delegate/ [793]*first*.

It applies to any other field of development.
-

Knowledge, that.

Every action people turn *against* you: is predominantly from FEAR – the hidden, deep-rooted [794]subconscious one. Your actions make people feel *uncomfortable* (any action towards your dreams) so they respond by criticism, sarcasm and every other way to protect themselves as *you* make them feel *inferior* i.e. dreaded by the thoughts that you would rise above them or *their* level of richness/ by having *more*, through your actions – even if they seem pathetic.

Is the deep-hidden truth. Use it, to your *internal* dialogue.

Let it give you: the required drive to overcome.

---

[792] Keep in mind: that most people listen, but *don't* hear/ or know better – you've might be approached by someone, who knows already the answer but your refusal to acknowledge it, might lead to your downfall: look for the clues, signs and events which lead you to the accomplishment of your goals/ be vigilant and receptive – analyze your environment – #0.1/ constantly. Focus forever on *solutions*, to your problems – *not* the problems themselves.
[793] If everything else is covered for the expansion to be possible & you've got a solid data and funds to perform it/ only.
[794] They've might *not* be aware: why they do it, but the property of the mind causes them to reject or deny everything which is volatile, unknown or passes their certain understanding 'the average/ commonly accepted level' in order to protect *their* ego/ the deep-grounded and accepted ways – the 'status quo'.

Value is relative for everyone. For a *survivor* a bit of rope of web, to catch fish – a zipped plastic bag to carry water: would be a gold, but also making the first from a nettle and the second from a bamboo might *prove* valuable.

Never stop to attain new knowledge/ at bare min. 2.5-4h daily, each day.
Never.

Why people die out of cancer? It's because they *don't* think: they've refused to, by only binding to one area of knowledge at most of such cases. They avoid to take the efforts, to make their *own* research – they want for everything to be given to them. They *don't* question the system, they've stopped to *observe* intentions of the surrounding. They *don't* know what cui bono is, they went lazy...

Avoid to *ever* give up. Always and *forever*: fight up to the end, but with the knowledge first/ its usage – not, by any other means, *unless* they're required at the moment of time i.e. the usage of ~~inferior~~ dangerous & wrong/ publicly-available solutions, methods.

Avoid to *ever* really care about anybody except you and your closest family.
However, be helpful to people and provide them with the desired – if you only wish.
-

Let the others do *their* thinking for themselves. Prize your efforts.

Be a believer in people, although/ presume such stance *towards* them, but know and count only on self.

Stop to *ever* give power to anyone or anything: over your own[795] *prized* Life.

It has the highest *worth*, in the end.

[795] Teachers, mentors, experts, doctors or even hairdressers.

Everyone grows comfortable, in time.

Put yourself on the *edge* – as there is the most of the knowledge to be extracted.

Keep it this way.

/

You either have or have not.

You either do or don't do. If you do, you do 100% or 0%.

No middle.

You change/ test constantly new things, approaches.

You avoid to ever look over anyone: you're the *true* master of your own fate, #2.

-
The highest importance in your Life has: your strength of character in *any* circumstances and at any cost. Develop it.

The beauty of this realm, is that *anywhere* you are in life – independent of age, any problem – any issue you've might have: health, financial, emotional or anything which happened to you in the past or is to be: you can always **change it all**, **if you only would have such intent to take the full[796] responsibility/ to decide enter, the process: #2** (demonstrating such stance, really meaning it[797] for serious). **If you live: it's *never* so badly to not be able start to do things, the right way/ #2.**

It takes only 5-7 years/ everything would be dealt by you (avoid to ever think how/ why and what) as all would be provided, if you only would *take* the courage, to take – the *best* decision of your Life.

Everything, would turn around.

In time/ tested, #1.12.

Everything.
For *only* the best of you.

It's, how it is.
Know it[798]/ believe.

If you refuse, to take the process, #2: your DNA (genes) might be lost, *forever* – as you're exempted from the Laws *full* protection.

[796] In mind/ in thoughts, to follow.
[797] To fix the damage, #1.12 & go straight – by taking, #2/ which is, what to do.
[798] As everything is set here, in such a way/ just as.

You've changed. You've adapted, to save money for its later use, #2.31.

Assets are things which do bring you money – which/ in turn, bring you *even* more money (as you invest continually: the money you earn – in assets and self). You're basically asset-own.development focused as it's the *most* important – you avoid to spend them on items/ utilities, which *don't* contribute to your growth or the expansion of your assets[799]/ portfolio of your new acquisitions.

[799] You've acquired and have to take care of, in the process itself – #2/ to develop, for your *best* outcome.

You just take it/ & *keep* with it, as with everything i.e. in starvation, #3.1: you just stop to eat, drink water and keep it *for* this time, 7-days. It's all/ adapted to *any* action/ *preceded* by thought.

It's all *easy*, unique mind programming enables it, #0.1: it's the key/ to any achievement.

The question to be continually asked, is.
What is the most important use, of my time?
Follow it. You *always* know, what to do.

Do it continually, then.

If you *don't* sell – you've got a problem.

Whether you would share this book on a various forums – discussion groups, with your friends, p2p networks/ put permanently on your blog, website and sources of your associates – print and sell, redistribute[800] etc.: it's *only* up to you, as **everyone works on his *own* account, to earn points which enable you to be used** to get an idea ex. for the next multi-billion dollar business/ or buy any related i.e. love, the best soul-partner, or any other dreamed of, desired – imagined.

/ Efficiency is what counts, the more – the better, the chance of getting them. Everyone works for himself, always and *forever* would be, in this reality.

Fail at it, and you've *might* get stuck in Life.

Take the process, #2.
It all gets, to it.

Nobody would help you, *unless* you would help yourself *first*.

[800] Avoid to look at anybody/ *ignore* everyone. You're working for yourself only, always: they would want to, but lack the courage – you possess/ therefore: ignore all the comments, what *anybody* thinks – as it's irrelevant.
You *know* what to do the best for you: stay with it/ to the end.

Aside from what has been written. I stepped once, to a shop and observed the cashiers and all the people around: everyone is watching himself and his back – the first, looking and speaking with the clients, serving them and selling the GM-poisoned, deadly cigarettes/ you can be like this cashier, working *each* day for the end of your life complaining – working at the factory or doing other job which you *don't* like, hate or even sometimes do from a must – it's a part of the process. Embrace it. You're *not* a nanny to babysit everyone. Never disdain, but change and take those actions to make this change. If you *won't*: you would be condemned for this living hell, here (the heaven and hell concept). The process, is the first – i.e. the job which *doesn't* develops you: the latter. Why it should *ever* matter that you're dirty or raised seat toilet or washed after? It wastes time, which could be used purposefully for development, which does *only* matters in the end/ to attain new experiences. You've might still do this job, as all is in the mind.

The first mistake is lack of listening, to the end – what one, has to say. Second: is the 2nd best. To third: nobody listens. Aiming to be a billionaire/ going after it: mine ideal me/ not a billionaire yet – I'm on its road, as The Process lead me already everywhere, where I've wanted to go – whether it was to get the best-looking girl for a end-school[801] party (was brought, on the last day i.e. "hour" where the name had to be given/ which implies: you *have* to believe – stay in this[802] belief, up to the very last, final – absolute END or is it, to it: with success/ it's all confirmed and well-documented or the 100k in a 3-month time (earned more)/ I absolutely believe it, as it has been proven so many times. I've achieved everything that I've ever wanted to this point of time – thanks ONLY to the process, which is on a side – a primary mechanism created to *realize* the purpose of knowledge increase of a unit and serves the God to harden you[803] – the worthy, #1.11xE/ the soldiers (being a basic Law, of the cause principle/ of the Universe). In the foundation: those 75[804] failures, in a row (something, which nobody would handle): were all a successes, however they've didn't succeed financially – they were all my *personal* successes (most of the projects lasted at min. a week up to couple months, each/ to prepare – significant money and efforts were invested). They've might succeed, but I've always backed where the initial plan failed/ where each stage was cleared: I'm never interested in anything lower. Look upon yourself only/ ignore, all the rest. **Even if I've earned in some of them: they *couldn't* be named successes/ being abandoned as it was *not* the purpose (the most important: to *forever* remember).** It never worked with the plan, but the last was always done on-the-fly to *adapt* and adjust to the current circumstances.

Even if I would fail the next 5925 times/ which is still, despite the wisdom: *likely* to happen as my knowledge is slightly above the basic level –/ I would continue to work my way up to the success. I'm a realist acting as a *greatest* pessimist: I've got my limits, too.
It's normal for everyone around that they would best close such people in the closed institutions as they feel *no* power over such people and are scare of them. They're scared, because they're better of them/ then I would reset the counter and start to count from the *very* beginning, again. They're scared.

They're powerless.

The best works – to show them their powerlessness over you: is to ignore everyone and everything around which *doesn't* serves your goals – it's the highest punishment ever. The last, is also to be *like* everyone around: mediocre, at best/ *not* the very best, which *ever* lived – I can't Live with it and fight *those* battles everyday. Look on everyone is a sin, but being led by *someone's* thinking is a corporal punishment condemned for a long-lasting prison/ it includes TV, media, the so-called 'experts' and everyone, including you. To trust, is to fail – in Life, miserably. I acknowledge, but I refuse to *ever* believe. Your reality is only for you.

It's ALL for the purpose of energy, #1.1/ Karma harness: I don't care about anybody, I'm in this game alone (like you, everyone) so *why* to even bother – it's something required, on a path to become a billionaire (those, who have become ones as heard from the media: have also very probably generated for themselves positive Karma in their *past* life, which couldn't be repaid).

---

[801] 1st graders *couldn't*, because there was alcohol/ it had to be someone from the outside – someone *unknown*: to look the part.
[802] I've never stopped.
[803] If you *only* choose to participate/ #2.
[804] After how many failures: you've stopped to continue?

You're in *my* world – you're hooked when only opened: it would hunt you, either way.
If you're alone – in somewhere: why you should *even* dare to care?
I've might be eating half a kilo of white powder combined with a couple grams of MDPV when it stopped to work/ to do the deal, in a *shameless* self-destruction – all to explore, the unknown as I'm required to, taking all the hardships of a path for myself/ to hit the UFO which probably purposely, flew into my home area on this state[805] of the soul (and I've couldn't cross the invisible space in part of the room). It doesn't matter/ they've flew away, either way. I'm might be tasked to get myself purposely placed in a psychiatric[806] hospital/ by a court order: to avoid leave (not being/ making it all look as I was placed there, by someone else, who wanted me there and to keep the *illusion* alive for years). Am[807] I better?

I don't care.
It's all about the process, #2. It's ALL about delivering. It's all about the goal/ the want, the desire. I'm able to accept everything, I'm able to do *everything*/ all in the moral boundaries, as I'm tasked to (survive and pass all, the worst: imaginable and the unimaginable/ as required, in the process).
I'm important, because of it. Whether would you?
Knowing, that I would get cheated: I would give away 2k at once to learn the techniques which might be used/ up to 1-1.5k in sum for a single person – each time, as 'investments' for *real*. Who does that?! However, it leads – in time, those choices to a *greater* development. I've refused jobs for 2k, then 4k (up to 8k increase after a trial term) and even would refuse: the one which would take an hour a week if it's *not* getting me closer to my goal. It's thought, that most would never achieve such proposal due to the lack of knowledge, which *their* choices have led them. They want to rule everyone around, but they're powerless (as everyone around).
I've left a beverage to a cashier, to be given to somebody who needs it/ they *won't* require for themselves a healthy one, so the aspartame which was probably in it – they *won't* care, they *won't* know what they put into their bodies. They *don't* care: they vote with their wallets everyday and therefore me, would see: more aspartame on the shelves, more poisons in the food/ even *more* GMO's and even *more* monosodium glutamate/ and it's successors which intensify the pleasure derived from food (it tastes great: it destroys the brain and the body i.e. Alzheimer, weight gain, loss[808] of eyesight, heart problems and cancers etc. – yummy) as they *don't* care for the things important and everyone pays with his health, for it/ #3.

I constantly think, analyze, observe: add new knowledge.
The *most* important wisdom, is.
-

If you *allow* ever anybody to undermine your belief: you've *lost*, in this reality – it's the most important of lessons. Believe what you know, is the best for you/ independent of anyone or anything: *only* then, you can succeed/ #2.

It's similar to everything: if you *don't* like something – cease to give it power i.e. stop buying items/ food products you *don't* support. If you don't encourage[809] immorality: ask from where the seller has got the product from – is it, i.e. 8 razors in price of 4 compared to the other sellers. Avoid to be happy with flattery answers: call the producer, verify the information/ ask for an immediate return[810] of the money: in a case of justified suspicion or send the item back, if it was sent.

---

[805] Vibrations, i.e. frequency/ this Universe is a very crowded place: believe.
[806] By staging an event – which *wasn't* hard at all, in my case: they've just looked and knew, believed in an instant / pull up the records, who called (indirectly – to be placed there, in result).
[807] The thing, is that they've *didn't* wanted to let me out/ the 2nd longest holiday in a 'hotel' – is another story/ particularly where the IQ-resembling tests were given – some sort of puzzles, to match: which on the side were the *hardest* thought process I've *ever* made to be released was done (with my skills at it, being drugged insanely). However: I've succeeded finally after the second approach – days later. I've made it/ the impossible, as *forever*.
In fact: they were the *only* normal people, I've met/ *not* judging, listening and respecting others opinions and thankful for what they've received – *not* wanting, to use anybody for their purposes (sharing and helpful, to add to it – accepting their defects – striving to solve them/ however: the bad way, due to lack of knowledge). Without an *immense* ego.
[808] Damages the retina.
[809] I.e. ask always: whether you would want for somebody to *steal* your possessions (as the product such lowly priced might indicate it, being stolen or faked as the seller wants to sell it fast)? If yes: support the immoral by buying, but acknowledge it has got consequences (Laws, but also in the legal sense/ #1.12).
[810] If others want to buy those items: it's *their* choice.

It's somebody *loss* if it comes from the immoral activities: it's *your* loss, even if the Laws wouldn't exist. In what way? It implies, that by taking such actions: you'd be forced to Live in a world where the crime exists/ #1.12 (for the Laws part). In this way – you're making this reality a better for *you* and your kids/ for everyone: *even* for those – who perpetrate those acts. Imagine a world where nobody would buy *anything* stolen: nobody would steal anything/ and it's the only solution to make the World a better place, for everyone. You have to develop such sense of paranoia and question everything: *even*, if your suspicions aren't[811] true: it's always worthy, to verify and check them.

Think. Your wallet is your vote/ the *real* and the only one, you truly have.

If somebody uses on you an immoral actions: you're subjected to a test. You know, you're a winner in the defense battle and you have to *only* persist. Even if you were *only* to loose everything: you have to fight, for the right – moral cause as its fear which guides people to subject, to those immoral.
You're unworthy to the Creator, #1.11xE: if you *don't*/ ceased or let go, the fight.
It means: that you Life might end[812] on this one.
If you *don't* develop and accept your reality.

I avoid to *ever* take any liabilities or promise something in the future. The relentless attitude is my power/ extensive knowledge – the secret/ action in presence of fear: the *necessary* addition.
If something is feared: it's *done* or marks the beginning of a new development.

I would stand up against everyone: either is it my mother, uncle or the next guy/ anyone. It *hasn't* got a meaning, as I am the powerful/ the guardian of morality.
I would *die* to deliver.

I worked 1 year in my life, the hard way (through a paid job)/ never EVER: anymore.

Those experiences scar you for your whole lifetime (if the process – wouldn't exist: I would commit a suicide). If I fail at something: I stay up and do it, with another idea – something new, *different* or likely innovative.
It's **ALL in *the* mind/ *not* particularly attached to the work performed. It's what you think, which defines you.** By what to rate people? Enter a room and listen about what they talk. What is on *their* minds, the most: is the variable to assess/ *their* importance. If somebody *doesn't* think: service ~~money~~ – he *doesn't* have them/ or is focused on *every* other elements of zero, or less than minus: importance.

You would become a master observer if you would *only* focus on the important/ it's a highly crucial skill which would *enable* you to master your reality, based on what you've extracted.
I do everything for myself: even if it looks I might care about[813] you. I'm *not* perfect, I do many mistakes and I fail time to time seriously, but critics[814] would tell – I use everyone around which is a lie: as they would *love* and desire – to be used, in such way.

---

[811] If "they're derived from the outlets and because of it: they're highly cheaper/ quality a little bit deviates from the original (of those which are in the shops: three times pricier), but they for sure are worthy of spent money as people *don't* complain and seller wants to return the money if you *don't* want them"/ they're probably *not* coming from the crime as there are *no* indicators for it in such an open stance (which is the key, to transparent and legal business). Avoid however to *ever* stop there: keep to seek for a hole despite any claims as a skilled manipulator might have an advantage knowing all the mechanisms (rare) which are involved and trick you into his thinking/ beware. Avoid to *ever* trust on word. Verify and confirm everything, by yourself.
[812] In its basic form: as it was implied in the whole contents of this book/ keep it a secret: those who only live up to their elderly years i.e. 100 years or more – pass fully, the tests.
[813] My work: is just a part which has to be realized in order to get me somewhere where I go and has been determined by the process itself/ #2. I avoid to question it as I know/ mainly, because when everyone says their sentence: you're staying *alone* i.e. with your problems, etc...
[814] Usually those who attack you the most: *haven't* achieved much by themselves and *trying* to impose – if they *aren't* able to help, *tell* them to leave and come *unless* they've got something important to add. If it *doesn't* helps – tell them, to describe their achievements – thank and say: you're *not* after what they've achieved or wanted (as those, who have achieved anything or little: understand what it took to get there/ they know it's a process of 'trial and error' and one has to invest many time and *efforts* to get anywhere for real). It's *forever* forbidden to give-in to anyone, except the process as if you would start to listen: you'd be discouraged by their own presence/ they're purposefully placed there to *test* your belief and persistency as if you *can't* overcome – not listening to anyone except self: you *can't* win in the end. If it

I always fight to the very end, *until* I succeed. Nothing else, matters.
The *great* majority avoid to take the path, because they want to be millionaires or rich – suddenly and if they want something which is too big for them to believe/ handle: they stop or avoid to take the effort. Set yourself a goal, but believable one – first/ then: you would progress with it in time – it's the approach to take/ for and by everyone. I *don't* care what anyone thinks, however I take from it – to improve my work/ so should you.
In the process: you know always what to do. It requires your *participation* and *thinking*: performing the work given to you – which is an *easy* (after time) and a *pleasurable* (!) task.

The critics might portray this work as a *babble*, but the practice teaches that *those* first who are to criticize: are the *first* to use it, even if covertly/ similarly as the person who stated and was the *most* opposed the idea of him taking a drug anally: was the first and probably[815] the only one who really made it (saying about: never revealing it to anyone under the threat of death; he was serious on his face). It's an analogy: avoid to take *anyone's* suggestions/ as *most* besides *not* knowing about what they speak of: are covering their *true* intents for the purpose to deceive those fools, who believe. Avoid to be one of them.

Even if I were be required to eat shit, everyday for the period of a decade: it instantly becomes the *tastiest* shit I've ever eaten/ in a split of a second: all for the purpose. I mean it/ seriously.

I *might* be required to vomit using the technique, #3.29L as a side-effect for the "40th"[816] time/ yearly, but I would take it/ you get used to it in time, like with everything (similarly, as with the process). I would take everything what I'm required to do. I'm *not* a gay, but if I would be required to be: I *would* be one/ hope that the Laws would spare me. Nothing, isn't bizarre or out the range. Did you know that a man has got G-spot in his ass/ an orgasms, thousands times stronger is possible? There are certain areas of knowledge which are *not* to be exploited/ you *shouldn't* test them either. Being myself diseased from the age of 7: *not* being unable to fuck for the period of a decade as it was impossible without a working tool (genetic defect, #3.96 – later, lack/ inability of erection)/ basically. My Life was a constant punishment for the whole time of it: although I've started *recently* to see things differently – you have to follow/ I never require any approbation for *my* works nor *ever* would.

Unable to fuck, I've met *once* a girl of my dreams and left when it was the time: when, she asked me for a date, being in love all around as it's not[817] the goal (Capricorn, 1st decade)/ being desired by the *most* beautiful women, at the time i.e. strictly in the times of high-school (you won't *ever* imagine what they could do, to attract your attention/ say, that – you're appealing to them)/ inviting me for a pizza – and I'm penniless: it took those really the cutest – over a year to finally give[818] up. The rest of the hottest: just continued to do the really silly things (as suddenly:

---

doesn't helps: inverse the cards – protect yourself against a heist on your mind: ask, whether they've *proud* of what they've achieved/ whether they're *proud* nobody remembers them/ whether *they're* satisfied with their 1,000 starvation pay (if commands to back: ceased to work). If not: why in the world: *their* opinion should matter to anyone?
Each and every attack on your belief system/ the process, #2: is an ***enormous*** Life-death threat/ danger which has to be dealt immediately. Unless you want to be a failure: believe what a 'hot-dog' – pizza seller has to say/ *trust* his advice.

[815] Abandon this idea: *forever* as it's very dangerous (death is a certain possibility).
A side note: and so what (each of three people could be the one, who did it)? You're *not* the only one. What you're laughing? You've probably too was forced to take suppositories as a child inserted by your carer (drugs). Only few decided to do it *willingly* in the adulthood.

[816] Stopped to count on 26 this year/ often accompanied by the parallel diarrhea.

[817] Avoid to ever engage if you *didn't* succeeded in business or are with *no* or *little* cash: love allowed me to work on a higher performance for the latter period/ tested all the seduction techniques envisioned i.e. the simplest work the best: buy her a small teddy bear (for you is a *piece* of trash – for her, a whole life i.e. the cheap but quality-high shit does the work// frequency counts, less the size of those gifts)/ care for her (she tested her seduction techniques on me *first*, then backed and played 'uninterested but interested' – the very best approach for a woman to hook a partner: but, I've *felt* at first sight). If you *don't* see it: avoid to *ever* enter it.

[818] I could borrow, but you *can't* borrow *forever*: if I *don't* have – I *don't* engage. I would make her pay if she invited me – in full, but I'm required to have my *own* resources/ always. I've eternally had an impression that most of the women outbeat men in their perseverance, because what could do such a cute woman do? Wait, tempt and look all the time burning saying "take me/ I'm yours". They should think *first* about the source of the other people problems/ *not* to question their looks or constantly wonder: "why he doesn't wants me".
I'm usually a *very* impatient person, despite the appearance – therefore, on the *first* date in my life I've didn't fucked a women and decided that it's too much for me: went quite far/ she wanted to give me fuck herself on the next meeting i.e. "day you would remember to the end of your life" and it told me my friend, who was the *last* person who would figure out anything – I've *couldn't* stand the failure that I didn't make it, the *first* time so I've wrote 'to stay friends'/

all were attracted). All, because of the process/ of the preparation taken, actions performed as an elite on the *previous* lives which might be your today's current (value of the soul).
I've might be sleeping as a homeless person next to your doors in your block or be the billionaire boy/ all for the purpose of knowledge[819] increase.
You won't never know.
-

In reality: nobody wants listen to me, therefore I write books (however: I'm always[820] focusing what the other person has to say/ as it might potentially lead to a *greater* development as there is an ocean of untapped, important knowledge). A little bit of droplet, of the ocean has been achieved: it's never enough, very little – in principle/ if one information *unknown* of importance is grabbed a week: it's a success.

I've learned everything – *starting* basically from a complete, total – absolute ZERO (0) – except selling: however drastically improved, the last – ability/ most, predominantly *only* during the process itself. It all is always to be learned, but you have to always start NOW (or like some like: today) and continue to push that train: nearly *everyday*/ in order to become really great, at it. Discipline, skip of "pleasures" is an *essential* must, to succeed as always the other guy, who does the job would outsmart, outbeat *you* in the end/ making you: a failure. It's moreover required from the perspective of Laws, as those skills which *aren't* maintained on a daily basis: decay (rewiring of the brain, is *lost* so you're less fluent in them). Exceptionally you have to push therefore everything *up* to its completion/ all of the goals, as your skill would *fall* beyond the point of making it possible, in time. You've *might* also spot – basing, the knowledge on the content of this book: that road to the goal is *very* intricate (suggestion). Avoid to *ever* question what you have to do/ from this solely, very reason.

You'd be punished *forever* if you *won't* start to think and develop for yourself, in the long term/ from your *own* will. You have to always have the goal, to strive to it. There are many invisible Laws with many variables – even the changing ones, operating in this Universe. You're obliged here to increase your knowledge continually and *strive* for more. Know also that there is abundance[821] of ideas and ways which would lead to *their* accomplishment are infinite/ therefore: if *one* achieved something i.e. his goal – it can be still achieved by you. Use the time it takes for the process to be activated to make *some* advancements in the areas you believe might be important, for you/ the last, is usually required by Laws to adjust reality for its completion (or create it out of thin air, like the wealth itself).

Being subjected to the Laws, I trust them and I *have* this trust of them. I'm the person to do the work/ *no* one else cans or is able to, because of his low skill or advancement/ literally: if I would be ordered to jump – I would jump, if I would be tasked to clap – I would clap, *protecting* everything around. I'm ready to pack in a less than three minutes and fly, everywhere and because of it: my value, self-esteem and pride is eternally high/ all for the goal, to be and become: the best, in what I do.
If you *won't* join me: you would be *forever* condemned on being at the work/ working for me, to provide me tools. Avoid to be this fool: take, the process.
#2

---

she never spoke to me again: he was with her probably for the 7 years period, straight. Was quite cute, slim and sexy but I'm *not* a person who likes to wait. It's particularly visible when I'm tied to the cause: spent those years straight learning specific – certain areas, closed in a room with *no* ventilation, to leave it only for the rest (alcoholic escapade)/ you should be such person too, if you only want to succeed. I've wrote this? For you to know, that with women: the *less* you care – the *more* you have (all, value-related). They've might *not* like it or admit, so *forever* avoid to jump on the *first* deal/ wait – you've got the time (if you've taken the process, #2). Your value and self-worth is at a *very* low-point: if you *disallow* yourself to be seduced.
To add to it: it *isn't* sufficient for a women to be beautiful only: there has to be a character match (see the tables, #4.11): as when you *ejaculate* – the spell goes away/ if you *only* withstand, up to this level (there is nothing, besides the beauty – 'no light'). Therefore: the *only* advice is to take the process – #2 and engage in the work, so a soul-partner would be brought to your experience/ avoid to *ever* think about any rest (as it's said – I'm just describing: what is).
[819] To increase the last: begin to work on your problems: *first*/ then those, of people – on a various forums, discussion groups etc. (ensure, all are solved up to the very end: completely).
[820] Usually: *rarely* speaking about self or anything, which *isn't* related to the speaker.
[821] Perhaps the *most* surprising is the fact that whatever you can believe in: *you* can achieve/ in the period of your lifetime – it's the working, of the Law/ #2. You get to a certain beliefs through your work: knowledge increase.

The *most* predominant force ruling all my life experience: is extreme [822]laziness. I *won't* go to a work i.e. paid job which doesn't aligns with the inner desires of the soul, #1.11xF because ~~I'm too lazy~~ (it's *senseless*, leads nowhere and it's a waste of your Life [!] – if you've got *survival* means/ I currently do). I *don't* wash myself, as I'm *too* lazy and it's a waste of time. I *won't* flush the toilet as I'm *too* lazy to get to the handle (I only do it in a second case: with the blocks)/ to open once a day a doors is too hard – they have to stay opened all time. Years of disease[823] learn me everyday to conserve my energies: maximally/ imagine to be with a back-pack of 45kg's[824]: I always do, what's the best – the most optimal way to do it/ the most effective: even if it takes twice the time – it pays off, eventually. **I only do what I must or doesn't costs me much (nothing) i.e. learning, thinking and ingesting new – important knowledge (embedded into the inner desires of the soul) as I've planned my Life such way**/ to be repeated: *learning and performing only what has been required for me in the set by the Laws path* (ideas for their realization form in my mind: they're executed *immediately*) to get the goal (acquiring additionally new knowledge, seeking for patterns, new information: everyday).
I'm taking those *risks* everyday.
Life is the greatest experience ever/ when you're prepared.
My story began, when I've wanted to get[825] high.
It took me 4 years and 7 months to finally get[826] there.
It's, the process – in its full.
Take it too/ #2.
/ Today.

It would be, the best choice of your Life/ confirmed.
It's absolutely guaranteed/ works for everyone.
Even you. Who would thought it?
Avoid to *ever* regret your decision in it, as the prize awaits on its end.
Persevere.

Thank you for your time/ use, the last wisely.
You can do it, as the power is forever *within* you.
Avoid to ever look back, over anyone and begin now: the journey of your lifetime, #2.
Always remember about this advice – when in trouble or with any signs of disbelief, weakness.
Remind it yourself: until you succeed/ get, for what you strive.
Print this book and sell it, redistribute, upload everywhere: to give[827] also others, such opportunity as they've might require such help/ you would be loved, to be supported also: so start to give from now on – the same you want for yourself (for all your Life).
Those first – who would put it on the shelves: would become a millionaires. Many others would follow, but *not* for the stake of money: they too, would be rewarded/ get into the action and receive a piece of it – also.
It's *your* moral obligation/ therefore: perform this duty and continue it.
It would speed up *your* progress.

---

[822] It's also one of my *greatest* advantages/ as perceived by me: without it – my Life would be in ruins.
[823] Where, 100% people died ~~prematurely~~ out of it: globally/ unknowingly (conclusion drawn based on testing of all/ extensive observation)/ on the side (in the 17th year of it: usually nobody *can't* even talk, is paralyzed – however the most probable is that he died already either through it or a to-be successful suicide/ I've build my mass in the 15th year of it, #4.2 on a stricte diet, #3.81 only – however, with it: very limited to basically three different foods for the period of 8 months straight, with almost 3 months in a row, with no-sugars: so, it's all mental/ 90%/95% who claim on discussion boards that they've got it and cured themselves through the use of X: *haven't* got the disease at all/ as I've tested all, i.e. everything – everything: avoid to *ever* panic, as your/ doctor's diagnosis – might suck). You've might already know/ it's mentioned in the book, one final advice: suit yourself very well and cover *all* the skin – *particularly* when you go to the forest/ or into the wild.
[824] Nearly 100lbs of an invisible backpack/ all the time – for a period of over a decade.
[825] Experienced Nirvana, at $\mu \sim 0.99$ for a period of ~5 minutes: which knocked me nearly out of consciousness, knees and left scared for years out of such high (being soaked completely in the "volcano of happiness")/ for me to return for it: the years after. The high experienced – *can't* be possibly *even* related to *anything* known as it's a "*different-dimension"* experience. It placed a lasting impression in the memory and is a sensation: in which you, have to *Live/ #2: forever*. It was *probably* a compensation for the *unearned* pain & suffering – trauma: experienced in the childhood.
[826] To crack all the disciplines on an *elementary* level and to learn all from the very beginning, ground up: some are mentioned in this book/ in the path determined.
[827] Organize groups to publish it on the front of *major* websites, places, place posters, *write* a news story etc. – do a major *sales* of it in places where anyone might need it/ be helpful, to people in need as it might trigger positive Karma and moral energy/ #1.1, #1.2: for you (& additionally earn *some* money for yourself/ #4.41: for details).

Think for[828] *yourself.*
Everyone only wants, but is not willing to pay the price.
Until such decision won't be made by you: you never would have, #2/ or be forced to have it, the hard way (through work).

Join me, in the path: to change our lives, changing everyone's life around.
It's the easiest way to receive, the only right/ avoid to ever look back.
Begin, the effort, #2/ by setting your first prize – believing, in it.
You'd better start now.

---

[828] It's much more to it, examples given – they're *not* even the tip of an iceberg (not mentioning, what's under the water). They were purposely placed, to show you: others have got better than you/ as they've rewarded with all sorts of *troubles* to which – yours are probably with no comparison. You've might *not* been so luckily gifted by the Universe, but you have the chance – by taking the-so-called process/ #2. It's an adventure, which is the best *memorable* experience you could *ever* have/ liked the stories? You would have *even* better and look from all of it, in a different angle. Move your body/ get into the action. What's next? It's for you to experience.
I've been prepared: for years condemned on immense pain, trouble, failure/ *nothing* was received, *no* support ever handled. I've received probably about 70k rejections/ if only to count them, in a row – with all my projects: some earned millions in a period of two years/ or I was *forced* to watch the TV ads couple years after their introduction by me. My home was a habitat of Hell: all those immensely powerful entities which used the bodies of my fellow men and women – to bombard me with every in-the-book or not even in it: technique, to crack me – under various pressures/ I won't *ever* let anybody to take my high, i.e. happiness/ #1.1. Even my own mother tried to kill me: for face – unsuccessfully as always (throwing a chopper knife from a 2-3 meters – for the head with a whole force, being drunk/ from surprise – qualifies). If you do anything: be *successful* at it, for the stake. More than all: I *hate* failure/ I just *can't* watch when somebody does a mediocre job (on a personal level, *not* attached to any of the outside). Thanks to her: I've succeeded as I've started to do the opposite of what she did or didn't. It continues still to this day, all the time: I *couldn't* reveal more and this knowledge is merely a top-bottom base of an absolute very basics level/ so an apology for it, but you *wouldn't* accept certain ideas beyond it or even on the boundary of the next: it has to be earned by you. Nobody wanted to *ever* print this book (as a curiosity – it *couldn't* be printed anyway by me, #4.43 as any profit would spoil the prize/ it was *not* the purpose)/ *nobody* helped to get a patent for a formula which removes completely all the alcohol hangover – yes, I've thought about it too (if the memory would be lost, by you: you *won't* tell whether you've drank *yesterday* any of the %; I've found three substances working in conjunction which perform such role; the pill can be embedded itself into vodka/ for *less* than 1% of it cost// none side-effects, it's an addition to it: *safe* & *harmless* with no extra kick/ there are designed two special versions of it – with it). My (your) survival is the most important: then, comes the *all* rest. However it's all: only a pre-requisite for a better progress/ which is continued, everyday. **Things started to change recently and it's the whole point of it, as *due* to those all hardships: you're better *prepared* for the incoming.** Hope: you would invest in yourself also – as it's worth it and this humble piece of work inspired you and delivered the *very* basics, for you to want and do the change/ #2.

I *won't* understand – you've *didn't* took it/ I'm *not* listening, why.
If you would *refuse* 'today'/ #2: you would be condemned for the *pain*, *trouble*, *failure* but also *depression*, *lack of sense* and *loneliness*/ when the cards, invert – usually, in time.
Like many who did and *lost* – their lives. Independent of the age: you can still turn the cards for your favor – if you only would believe – it's *possible* for you and it is/ you only have to willfully follow to the end, it's all.
Avoid to *ever* look on anybody around or look, to be able: confirm those words.
It's your choice, only.
Thank you.

-

If there is anything, which could be added and I've learned and still learning to this day: **in Life, you only have to do 1 mistake – to *loose* it/ to *fail*.** It applies to everything: is it the chocolate who would have 1 non-organic ingredient which would be GM-poisoned and would force you to vomit/ #3.29L (sensing and rather 100% knowing[829] you would, after it) or is it the event which would come and poison all the living environment including all your clothes and *forcing* you to shake bone cold at night, as you've got nothing to wear as nothing can be touched by you as it's all infested with pesticides – to leave your *even* to this day walking without pants/ #2.58 (as those challenges learn you to secure everything and *think*, in the first place: i.e. in your work, the most important – it's insuring its[830] *survival*, the latter – comes the last).

Those experiences leave a mark on you – the permanent one, which do really *matters* as they change you. You *can't* be killed immediately because you have to have: the ability to learn, based on your mistakes (yes: this world has got embedded in it a ~~genocide~~ survival-requirement plan by the Creator himself/ secret). Only up to you, is whether you would: *survive*.

However, thanks to them: you're *only* able to succeed. Avoid to do this one mistake in Life and change it/ for the very best of you, #2. Follow, those who had the courage – to *choose* [831]wise. Make such decision/ too. Accept it/ pursue: willingly, #2 & your Life and the whole experience of it – would change *only* for the very best, drastically – *forever*.

It's: the purpose.

---

[829] So why to eat it? To learn, based on this experience (new ingredient, unknown before)/ it's accepted, *fully*.
[830] This reality (& the Universe itself) it's so *purposefully* designed: to create a 3d illusory environment where there would be ability to train and provide a *learning* ground for the souls. Those who would *prove* themselves, i.e. surviving and getting the *most* out of it/ possible only: through taking the process, #2/ those who would acquire the desired *traits* and *knowledge* imprinted in them (through all of *those* experiences): would be the winning candidates (would be *spared*, to progress). The *rest* of souls, who failed those tests: would be *destroyed* (as they're useless – for the purpose of Creation, #1.11xF). This *training* ground: is to create and pick those *winning* candidates/ who would *become* ones: through their own *efforts* by using the Laws here present.
[831] The highest in this world: I "fear" job i.e. the reactive state, #1.11xF/ knowing, The Process – #2 (as the last is fun, *pleasureful* and worth living – *despite* the hardships which *aren't* really perceived as such, but as a learning experience). My mind generates *horror* dreams of me working in the first, when I screw big time. Never EVER again. I love it/ *everyone* will do, who took it and passed – the initial years: when he learned, the basics.
Life is a dream: when you're *crossing* it.

Causality.

The Law of cause and effect.

We Live in a cause-effect reality. You *won't* be hit by a truck – your car *wouldn't* be splashed on the road. If you were to be even killed, #2/ you'd be resurrected by the path (the next deja-vu effect) as the testing has to continue and you're now important.

Therefore, if you were even fucked in the ass (*not* a gay, *couldn't* do anything or rather did everything in your power to protect yourself). You have to[832] do: none/ that's the point.
It's enough to feel *emotions* for the perpetrators and they would be returned to those who did it. If you would waste your time and energies to find them: YOU would earn Karma, #1.2: the Law serves the justice – you *don't* have to, it's absolutely guaranteed. It might block *only* your path to success and you've *now* might be hit by a car.

The same applies to health/ #3. The last, is of your *own* making, ONLY. What you eat, what you do with it – if you avoid to take causality for it: you suffer. We've got *power* over our Lives, through the choices we make daily. If they're are *insufficient*: we suffer.

Learn it.

[832] It's *forever* about the right mindset suited to the goal itself: you're horny which *not* every woman has.
It's, the *most* important of lessons/ Adapt it: to your reality.

As in, #3.21: the same applies to ~~people~~ you.

SUMMARY OF YOU

"NORMAL" YOU / limited	**IMMORAL YOU / wanting something for nothing or achieving it – the immoral way, i.e. drugs – speculative stock market play etc.**	**PSYCHOPATH YOU X / following only moral paths – with morality as your highest value as you've learned through your mistakes**
Worthless piece of trash (even if you get the chance to reach anything what you want – you still *won't* overcome your fears and limitations because you're constantly afraid[833] of something).	**Deadly piece of trash (threatens the plan of Creation at *some* level).**	Valuable to the Creator as they overcome their fears: constantly *strive* to their goals – have a relentless attitude. Improve and develop themselves, all the time (as required for the achievement of goals).
You're *likely* to die due to your lack of actions and reactiveness as lack[834] of striving for any goal – lack of overcoming *doesn't* develops you (properties *only* found in psychopaths). You feel *not* as the psychopath, without knowing it/ worse, much worse. You *loose* your life satisfaction, happiness, great mood and all the attached, i.e. immense wealth (because you've *ceased* to generate moral energy through your actions/ #1.1). - You're *only* kept in this reality to give you the chance to change/ #2 and to work – providing tools[835] for the psychopaths.	You die due to your actions or are moved somewhere else – given chances to *change* yourself and leave what you do behind. You're moved to a prison/ psychiatric hospital or killed *somewhere* else. When your role ends: you're *killed* by the Laws/ or become a cripple – handicapped i.e. permanently disabled to serve as a *living* warning sign for others. You die.	**You Live, are happy.**

Look at it, from this side and keep a positive eye on all *those* experiences delivering you by the process/ #2 as because of them: you're increasing your value in the face of God.

Forever know it: never cease to believe.
-

It's *not* the work you perform, but what you think about it.

It's, the ~~ugly~~ truth. You'd better adapt to the plan of Creation, #1.11xE by taking the process/ #2 to increase your value. You're not born a psychopath/ you become one.

---

[833] Lack focus/ lack the action to *make* it happen through your own effort.
[834] Insufficiency, i.e. 100% *effort* like in the case of psychopaths.
[835] You'd kill *yourself/* when your role ends i.e. through a disease: it, being a result of your lack of thoughtful actions. For *instance* you've might have an idea to use doctor's place who are designed to *softly* kill 'undesirables'/ like you.

You can always watch a *false* telenovela[836]/ if not.

It's ~~believed~~ known by the author that **in the End** (and it's even given in every religious book): when it would come to this War of the Worlds (realms, Universes – as described in, #1.11xE) only *those* who have acquired the traits, knowledge and possessed a variety of skills would be spared from this whole Creation (as i.e. critics, those weak – weakly prepared would rather cause problem[837] than solve anything/ literally: those who attack people who have taken the process/ #2).

Therefore: it's in your *best* self-interest to start play[838] this game/ #2.

---

[836] Impossible to be achieved scheme of a perfect 'life'/ causing frustration.
[837] They're a problem from the perspective of Creation but are *left* to serve as an opposing force for those who reinforce their strengths & fight to win – learning, all the time/ as free will *has* to be present. Interestingly: *everyone* has got equal chances to do it, as he's faced with a *different* set of problems in each of his lifetimes/ being *best* equipped.
[838] Telling it the *most* clearly: refusal to become the best of the best – would be *equal* to the end of you, terminal. The end: of *your* existence.

4X. ENDING

All Laws in the Universe are here to assist you in the development/ reinforce thinking – to realize the purpose of Creation, #1.11xF. We're brought here, *without* a manual or tutorial how to play along and use them to our own advantage. Generalizations, might be known and are introduced in the form of religion: *not* to harm anybody, be a good man but – it *doesn't* provides much and it's rather largely incomplete.

The world is, as it is: purposely – to pick and create those who have *learned* to use their brains – to progress from a sheep to an intelligent beings. Only those, who invested their *efforts* and used their abilities to uncover the truths, are and would know solely the stakes involved in this game – rest, just *doesn't* cares and they suffer throughout their whole lives, because of that. It's *only* up to you, whether you would reinforce your strengths, *adapt* to what's here – to win, all the desired and Live a happy Life/ *not* the comfortable one, but the *most* pleasurable.

It's the work, *only* you can do. You're in this game alone – you're judged *individually*, as everyone else yet their punishments, might and are *often* purposely hidden. It's never about *not* making any errors or taking the wrong choices – they're required to progress, but about the ability to learn based on them. Nobody ever told, it's *easy* to start but it's required – and it, only matters. By refusing to play, accordingly to rules: you always get the punishments which are usually delayed in time by 5, 15 or even more years.

Those, who have started the process, #2: Laws start, to work for their favor in this reality. Those who didn't: might be perceived as *slaves* for those who took the process, in this reality – working hard, for the money – to blow them up at the end of the month, having little or none left/ or to buy things.

Everyone can take it, but *not* everybody would. You, yes you – can take it, as you're an entity populating this Universe and Laws are to be used by *anybody*/ being the same for each one of us, working by the consistent rule. The question is only: whether you would be *intelligent*/ *smart* enough, to use the knowledge here presented?

Most, would not.

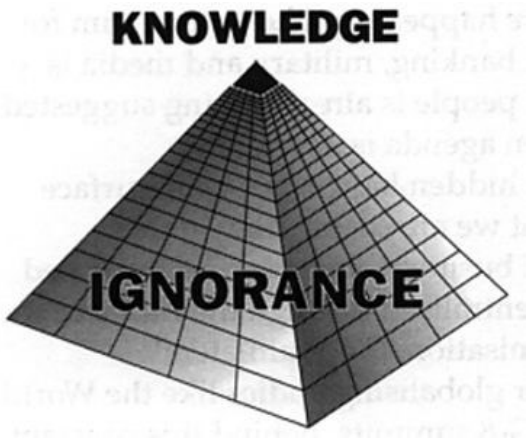
It's *only* about you.

Take the process, #2/ the path-of-power.

This book is worthless/ if the knowledge *isn't* applied by you – to your daily Life. It's a continual process.

To brake any fear: do what you fear, immediately. It's required sometimes to investigate the object[839] of the fear itself.

Knowledge is highly organised – you're *always* being lead by the path of maximal development: *only* untruths and false/ inaccurate information might find you, being screamed or presented publicly. It's required to invest your *own* efforts into understanding and it's hard, because an invisible (moral/ #1.1) field is to be conquered. However, it's always *worthy* as it pays off – sometimes, you might not know how or why at the moment of attaining it.



You see, if you *don't* know how to earn money: the only idea, besides getting a legal day-job would be to punch somebody in the head and rob him/ maybe more ambitious immoral enterprises i.e. selling drugs or others/ heist. Here comes, the knowledge because if you pursue the process, #2: an ocean of opportunity comes in – you start to see, use and gain of ALL what you've acquired, #0.1/ if backed only by the *appropriate* brain programming.

Those, who have risen to the very top: have invested all their Lives, to conquer the darkness of the unknown, feared and took the risks and chances – if *not* even always the moral way/ #1.12 & 1.2: they've learned on their mistakes, fast.

You *won't* ever be nobody else, than who you are or can personally become – therefore, take the path which is right, from the *very* beginning and complete it with success as the rewards are a guarantee. It's ALL the difference between those who have access to such knowledge, to those – who *don't*. Be however wary, that by sharing it with others/ the payback would come, from other source – in a prolonged time. Know basically, that what you do today – would be repaid, in a 5-7 year *mark* so you'd better start do it now, #2.

No purposeful effort, is *ever* lost.

[839] Using/ observing others who already did it might be helpful, therefore: share this document, *now*/ it's the purpose.

Most people/ you would desire in life – to *experience* a pill, which taken: would give you ALL what you want, in an instant. This knowledge, is *such* pill – #0.1, #1/ the one, which works and lasts, *without* any hangover or unwanted side effects, which provides unlimited health, #3 and that takes on a journey, #2 of a lifetime – rejecting all the darkness, shade within.

You have however take it, to experience.

-

You've found the code of this reality – know *all* the possible traps, variables to follow to get the desired/ to get the fastest, most prolific results possible – the best[840] way. Therefore, the only person to blame for not succeeding, at it – is you.

You would get back to this book many times.

Power and achievement is measured *not* by the volume of knowledge attained, but by the sheer actions and courage who lead to their completion.

[840] The process/ #2: can be also understood by you – the other way/ a closer to the reality of what it is & even simpler. It's a Law (God intent) which wants something to be introduced in the material world for purposes of the plan, #1.11xE/ i.e. moral development of the individual people, something which would cause them to think – direct their attention on (or scare/ or to test them – how they would behave, where they are), etc... We Live in a cause-reality environment so for everything there *must* be a valid-reason (causality)/ i.e. a tower *can't* just pop-up in front of you as it has to be build by someone – similarly as with *all* the other things (it could, but because of this self-imposed limitations on this reality by the God/ Creator himself it has to be *assigned* for the entities populating it, to be done).

It's a guess, that likely some people would have to be for instance *spared* by the Laws (ex. in terms of Health/ #3) so a person is introduced to this reality who *willingly* follows the track, because he wants to be high as it's embedded in him and it's the *only* source of getting it/ at the level by him desired (many more, apply). He is also extremely lazy, doesn't wants to work, is interested *only* in the easiest & simplest jobs (which might *not* be such, to the outer but for him are totally/ with limited IQ). Therefore, he does the job required by him in the process and does it in an *excellent* matter (in his thinking only/ i.e. it's never what anyone thinks). A book is released, as tasked by the Laws (God)/ #2 and it would be *supplied* to those for sure who *earned* the reasons to Live (be kept, in this reality alive) as they *continue* their development, willingly (lack of this knowledge might cause their deaths, due to cause-effect chain involved i.e. eating bad foods, absence of knowledge in other fields/ you can only think of more – *not* everyone is able to take such risks and *has* simply the time to focus on those areas for everybody important).

It's what you have to know/ *persevere*// $_{x}\infty$.

Nothing can kill you, unless you allow it to. People would always find some sort of explanations why they've didn... *focus* on the solutions – answers, seek eternally until you get them. This unrelenting attitude is required, throughout whole Life – throughout ALL the process, #2. Those motivated enough, would only succeed. You can *win* in life, but would you take the effort to?

Watch on the temptations, complete the work given – it takes only those couple years to win your Life to the *end* of it. It's the *effort* worth taking, because of the journey, development and increase of self-worth. In it, remember to always ingest new purposeful information.

Attain new knowledge, everyday – for at least min. of 2.5 hours daily, 4h or more at the required best.

It's a must.

-
You have to always develop yourself in this reality, because *lack* of purposeful movement – is equal to death, #1.1. The last, might *not* come solely due to lack of it, but because of *not* being aware and mindful enough: on thinking, and securing all the required. You have to be inquisitive: if you *don't* see possibly that after beer you're drinking/ food you're eating – your stomach is in pain or that after the medicine you're taking – you're *not* cured, yet bound to take it for life: your genes and those, of the *less* intelligent would likely be removed, on your own *due* to sicknesses and diseases which would follow. Inability to recognize that the maintenance and expansion of diseases is a precondition for the industry's financial growth; the pharmaceutical industry is an investment industry driven by the profits of its shareholders is your fault solely.

You're born dumb as each one of us – imperfect and it's *only* up to whether you would choose to do something about it, which really do *matters* in the end. You have to always strive for the better, to improve your situation – your Life, your *knowledge* and *understanding*. Nobody would teach you to think, until you *won't* do it yourself: similarly as nobody would believe in you – until you *won't* believe in yourself, *first*.

It's never any embarrassment for you to *fail*/ to *struggle* (as seen by others) but to give up and cease your purposeful[841] *activities* leading to overcoming yourself/ & development, in result.

/ Independent of any.

[841] **It's the excuse/ i.e. the story you've believed in, which *stops* you in your tracks of getting what you want/ #2. It's you: who *stops* himself, by the thoughts you hold in your mind/ #0.1: *forever*.**
You have to break them, to get/ to be *able* to get.
You know, what to *do*/ #2.

It's a disaster of our *own* making, because through our way of irresponsible living – which deemed a natural occurrence of the economic system of the planet: we've depleted our ozone layer, which threatens to kill us all and all the living – on the *outer* layer of this planet. The chemtrails program, which has a task to limit the deadly UV radiation coming from the Sun and serves as a medium to create a large scale ozonator in the upper level of the atmosphere: plays only a limited[842] role to rebuild the ozone/ the limits have already been crossed. Those substances used to make this protective cover on the skies are consisted out of deadly chemicals, which harm your health everyday – everywhere, where the civilization reached. All would be brought to a halt, in a very prolonged transition era which role would be to rebuild the environment/ where *all* the production – stops i.e. "the stone age, era", to introduce the *new*, minded system. Its role would be *not* to produce all, which would brake after time – that completely wastes the resources, but to think everything through and *never* allow anything similar to happen in the future.

Those current efforts (GMO's, through poisons/ toxins introduced on many products, pharmaceuticals, drugs, information etc./ recently brand cigarettes, alcohols) which you see daily: are only a *subsidiary*, to *limit* the ever increasing population. **If you're *not* after taking the full health restoration process, #3: *your* body is likely to crack under the ever amounting number of toxins that are absorbed by it, everyday.**

We've destroyed this planet and if you *didn't* spotted that you've been poisoned for all those years, was *not* mindful enough to see that the 2012 end of the world predictions/ agenda was only a warning: you're *likely* to be left, with all the sheep – those who are *unprepared*, commonly ridiculing everyone around who does something/ i.e. as in the movie "In Time" (2011). **The world as we know it, is coming to an end and you'd better be prepared.** The process, #2 would allow you to gain the required resources and as you would *become* more worth: new opportunities would open for you as your value would increase – to grow incrementally, each day/ it's the only [843]*salvation*, in truth.

Take, the path-of-[844]power.
Now.

[842] To slow down the process of its destruction and therefore: to provide more time for the ongoing research.
[843] In this event population would *drop* probably by 70-90%/ in picture: you might be one of the *lost* souls. It's ~~believed~~ known by the author that if you took the process/ #2: you'd be *spared* by the Laws to continue your development/ where the rest would get *stranded* fighting for their life and death as foreseen in the movie mentioned in the text – where 'time' would be *access* to clean water and food, shelter/ if you run out of it: you die.
[844] Aim of this reality is to develop a super-soldiers/ you have to become one, to Live a happy Life and be *happy*// #2.

SECURE AND SHARE WITH OTHERS THIS DOCUMENT: DO IT RIGHT NOW / AS IT WOULD BE LOST ONE TIME, FOREVER.

/

The Process/ #2[845] *works*, but you have to maintain all-time: positive dominating thoughts of the purpose – goal, mixed with the strongest desires and the most intense feelings. Therefore it means that *sum* of your thoughts must contain at least 50%[846] thoughts of purpose, forever.

Keep in mind that cigarettes break down the power of persistence; they destroy the power of endurance; they destroy the ability to concentrate; they deaden and undermine the imaginative faculty, and help in other ways to keep you from using your mind most effectively/ #2.2.

Eliminate the negative people (& the drifters: who have no real life purpose) from your life, permanently.

MD5 CHECKSUM for the file to verify its authenticity: X
/ to compare, with original releases.

Print this book and sell it for profit (as a publisher: you can print it and place[847] to the stores/ translate). This book is free: for free distribution/ to be printed, #4.41: footnotes – sold freely (content stays intact) / it is ALL purposeful_y written in such language, all mistakes are also purposefully left: leave the text, because if you're unable to read those 93-pages and implement few steps: you will never win in life/ #2.

Spread this document freely with courage and in the spirit of love.
Pass it on, please.

---

[845] The Law of Hypnotic Rhythm/ The Law of Compensation or simply a part of the Karma mechanism/ #1.2.
[846] You have to be immersed in the *reality* of abundance, spoils of success and life *after* receiving your prize.
[847] #4.2 pictures have to replaced, #3.98C guide with the same content (as I have/ must to use my time – efficiently) / or settle first: with their authors (copy-owners). Alternatively, the best: delete those pages for your safety.
Most of the pictures used are mine: I'm interested in the cause – using what's best in existence/ to serve the purpose.

Imagine only a need to read and implement knowledge from only ONE short 93-pages text map, in order to change your life completely – on the very best that is for you possible (needing to read only few pages forward and to execute one, very small and simple change at a time). Would you drop this opportunity and go along as nothing had happened?

You're currently in a possession of it.

You can change your life in an instant or look at others: who did/ have, or are – in the process of becoming...

It's your life/ it's *your* choice.